













# Lands & Peoples

BY THE EDITOR OF  
PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS  
& COUNTRIES OF THE WORLD



Sixth Volume  
Pages 2161 - 2592

Printed and specially bound  
for sale in the Indian Empire

by

The STANDARD LITERATURE COMPANY Ltd.  
CALCUTTA

1942

Uttarpara Jalkrishna Public Library  
Accn. No. 23287 Date 13.12.96

# Sixth Volume

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE FOLK OF YUGO-SLAVIA .. .. .	PAGE 2101
Among the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes	
RELICS OF ANCIENT MAN .. .. .	2187
Marvellous Works of Long-Vanished Races	
LAND OF THE CYMRY .. .. .	2201
A Look at Wales and the Welsh	
ACROSS THE GREAT DOMINION .. .. .	2215
Canadian Life in City and on the Prairie	
THE GIFT OF THE NILE.. .. .	2233
How Men Live To-day in Fertile Egypt	
ISLANDS OF THE MIDDLE SEA .. .. .	2247
The Nations' Outposts in the Mediterranean	
RUSSIANS OF EUROPE AND OF ASIA .. .. .	2255
The People of the Steppes and Frozen Tundra	
THE CHANGING EAST .. .. .	2281
The Turks in Europe and in Asia Minor	
HOW PEOPLE WEAR THEIR HAIR .. .. .	2295
The Barber's Art in Many Lands	
REMNANT OF A MIGHTY EMPIRE .. .. .	2305
Austria: Its Charming People and Alpine Scenery	
'TWINX THE DESERT AND THE SEA .. .. .	2325
Algeria, Tunisia and Tripoli and Their People	
PATAGONIA AND THE "LAND OF FIRE" .. .. .	2347
Vanishing Indians of America's Farthest South	
A BRITAIN OF THE SOUTHERN SEAS .. .. .	2359
New Zealand's Sunny Isles and Patriotic People	
WHERE BEAUTY REIGNS IN RUINS .. .. .	2379
Athens and its Vestiges of a Glorious Past	
BORNEO THE ISLE OF SUMMER .. .. .	2393
Its Forest-folk and Head-hunting Dayaks	
THE OLD HOME OF THE SEA-ROVERS.. .. .	2411
Little Denmark and its Hard-working People	
FROM CAPE TOWN TO THE ZAMBEZI .. .. .	2427
People of South Africa's Cities, Veld and Deserts	
FLEMING AND WALLOON .. .. .	2451
Little Belgium's Two Sturdy Races	
THE SPHINX AND THE PYRAMID .. .. .	2471
Two Mighty Monuments of Bygone Ages	
IN INDIA'S LARGEST PROVINCE .. .. .	2483
Burma and its People of Hill and Valley	
WHERE THE NEGRO RULES .. .. .	2495
Haiti and Liberia: Two Black Republics	
THE WORLD'S GREATEST REPUBLIC .. .. .	2507
Lands and Peoples of the United States	
IN THE HOLY LAND TO-DAY .. .. .	2529
Its Sacred Places and Medley of Races	
THE AFGHANS AT HOME .. .. .	2549
A Nation of Highland Warriors	
GENERAL INDEX .. .. .	2567

# LIST OF COLOUR PLATES

Folk of Yugo-Slavia		PAGE	ATHENS	
Buna River ..	..	2169	The Parthenon ..	2377
Croatian Lovers ..	..	2172	Hadrian's Arch ..	2380
Serbian Girl ..	..	2174	Portico of the Erechtheion ..	2381
Narenta River ..	..	2176	The Arcopolis ..	2384 5
Sheep Market ..	..	2177	The Propylaea ..	2388
Pliva River ..	..	2180	The Parthenon ..	2389
Mostar ..	..	2181	Athens from the Acropolis ..	2392
Mostar ..	..	2184		
Mostar ..	..	2185		
RELIQS OF ANCIENT MAN			BORNEO	
Assyrian Bricks ..	..	2188	Dayak Girl ..	2401
Bricks from Nimrud ..	..	2189	Young Ibans ..	2401
Persian Tiles ..	..	2192	Dayak Family ..	2405
Assyrian Painting ..	..	2193	Klemantan Chief ..	2408
Celtic Metal work ..	..	2196	Kenyah Warrior ..	2409
Megaliths, Brittany ..	..	2197		
Dolmen of Kergravat ..	..	2197	AMONG THE DANES	
Stone Age Paintings ..	..	2200	Five Little Girls ..	2412
			Peasant Women ..	2413
			Girls of Stromo Is ..	2416
IN FERTILE EGYPT				
Water Carriers ..	..	2241	FLEMING AND WALLOON	
Bisham Boy and Girl ..	..	2241	Château de Walzin ..	2449
Peasant Woman ..	..	2245	Bruges ..	2452
			Law Courts, Brussels ..	2453
MEDITERRANEAN ISLES			Canal ..	2456-7
Birzebbugia, Malta ..	..	2248	Guild Houses, Brussels ..	2460
Valletta ..	..	2249	Louvain ..	2461
Corfu ..	..	2252	Quai du Rosaire, Bruges ..	2464
Majorca ..	..	2253	Pont du Cheval, Bruges ..	2465
			Bégumage Ste. Elizabeth ..	2468
PEOPLE OF RUSSIA			Dinant ..	2469
Hunter ..	..	2256	SPHINX AND PYRAMID	
Ukrainian Girls ..	..	2257	Great Sphinx, Gizeh ..	2472
S. Basil, Moscow ..	..	2260	Alabaster Sphinx ..	2473
Moskva at Moscow ..	..	2261	Pyramid, Medium ..	2476
Moscow ..	..	2264-5	Great Pyramid ..	2477
Karelian Family ..	..	2268	Pyramids, Gizeh ..	2480
Peasants Travelling ..	..	2269		
Kremlin Moscow ..	..	2272		
AUSTRIA			IN THE HOLY LAND	
Traunkirchen ..	..	2306	Two Mahomedans ..	2530
Tyrolese Girls ..	..	2307	Three Aged Jews ..	2531
Monastery, Salzburg ..	..	2310	Golden Gate, Jerusalem ..	2534
Innsbruck ..	..	2311	Dome of the Rock ..	2535
Hoch Osterwitz Castle ..	..	2314	Girl of Bethlehem ..	2538
Seebach River ..	..	2315	Woman of Bethlehem ..	2539
Danube at Melk ..	..	2318	In Transjordan ..	2542
Salzburg ..	..	2319	Mosque, Acre ..	2543
			Sea of Galilee ..	2546
ALGERIA, TUNISIA AND TRIPOLI			Roman Bridge ..	2547
Algerian Girl ..	..	2320	THE AFGHANS AT HOME	
El Kantata ..	..	2332	In the Hindu Kush ..	2550
Kairwan ..	..	2333	On the Chitral Border ..	2551
Camel Caravan ..	..	2336	Fruit-sellers ..	2554
Street, Kairwan ..	..	2337	Woman Wood-Gatherer ..	2555
Picking Dates ..	..	2340	Stone Watch Tower ..	2558
Tunis ..	..	2341	In Kafiristan ..	2559
Palace, Constantine ..	..	2341		
Girl of Tunis ..	..	2344		

# The Folk of Yugo-Slavia

## AMONG THE SERBS, CROATS AND SLOVENES

Yugo-Slavia is a Balkan state that was created at the end of the Great War by uniting Montenegro and portions of the old Austro-Hungarian Empire with the kingdom of Serbia. Most of the inhabitants of this mountainous region are Southern Slavs, but in the northern regions there is a large number of Germans and Hungarians. Perhaps the most interesting people are the inhabitants of Montenegro, the Black Mountain. The Montenegrins are Serbian Highlanders, and so determined were they to maintain their independence that they successfully resisted the Turks for five centuries. After the Great War these proud mountaineers, who had fought for the Allies, became numbered among the peoples of the new triune kingdom of Greater Serbia, of whom we shall read in this chapter.

YUGO-SLAVIA, the land of the Southern Slavs, is made up of several countries and peoples. It includes Croatia, a part of the region known as Macedonia, and also Slavonia, Bosnia, Herzegovina, Dalmatia, Slovenia, Serbia and Montenegro. This varied country is officially called the kingdom of the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes, all of whom, racially, are Serbians, and it was created at the end of the Great War by uniting Montenegro and parts of the former Austro-Hungarian empire with the old kingdom of Serbia.

Montenegro, formerly an independent kingdom, is the most interesting part of Yugo-Slavia, and its people are renowned for their bravery and love of independence throughout the whole world. Surrounded by powerful enemies, only the excessively mountainous nature of their country and their own courage have preserved the independence of the Montenegrins.

Let us imagine a land consisting almost entirely of naked rock, with rugged mountains stretching as far as it is possible

to see, a land scorched by a pitiless sun in summer and bitterly cold in winter—that is Montenegro, the Black Mountain. It is difficult to believe that people can dwell amid such desolation, yet a splendid and freedom-loving race has made this barren land its home.

After the Turks had defeated the Serbians at Kossovo, 1389 the Montenegrins retired to the mountains and became an independent people. The Mahomedan Turks at that time had a vast empire in Asia, but not content with this, they sought to conquer Europe. They swept through what is now Albania, Bulgaria, Rumania and Serbia, and then, confident of victory, sent an army to conquer the people of the Black Mountain.

The Montenegrins had to withdraw from the fertile land about Lake Scutari and, retreating into the mountains, founded their capital on the plain of Cetigne, or Cetinje. The Turks soon marched after them, but behind every rock stood a Montenegrin ready to shed his blood for his



SLAVONIAN MOTHER AND SON

The Sunday finery of the Yugo-Slavs is finery indeed. This peasant and her strapping child live in Kupinovo, a little village on the River Save





**SLAVONIAN BELLES IN THE ATTIRE THAT PLEASES THEM BEST**

It is obviously a holiday, for the women of Slavonia lead a hard-working life and cannot wear such fine feathers every day. Embroidery and beads brighten their costume; their hair is most elaborately braided; their skirts are tucked up to display the flowery lining and embroidered petticoat; but their feet and legs are bare.



#### **BEAUX AND DANDIES OF CROATIA, NORTHERN YUGO-SLAVIA**

In Yugo-Slavia, women are not the only people to wear gay clothes on Sundays and holidays. The men do their best to outshine them, with their flowered waistcoats, fringed aprons and embroidered dolmans. They tilt little, round caps of sheepskin over their right eye, and finish off their toilet with high boots of shiny leather.



Woods

#### TOWNSFOLK BUYING FROM COUNTRYFOLK IN AGRAM'S MARKET

Agram, or Zagreb, the capital of old Croatia-Slavonia, is a thriving city, owing much of its prosperity to the fertile area in which it is situated, for it is nearly surrounded by vineyards and cornfields. The peasant farmers find it profitable to grow vegetables also, which the women market in Agram's streets.

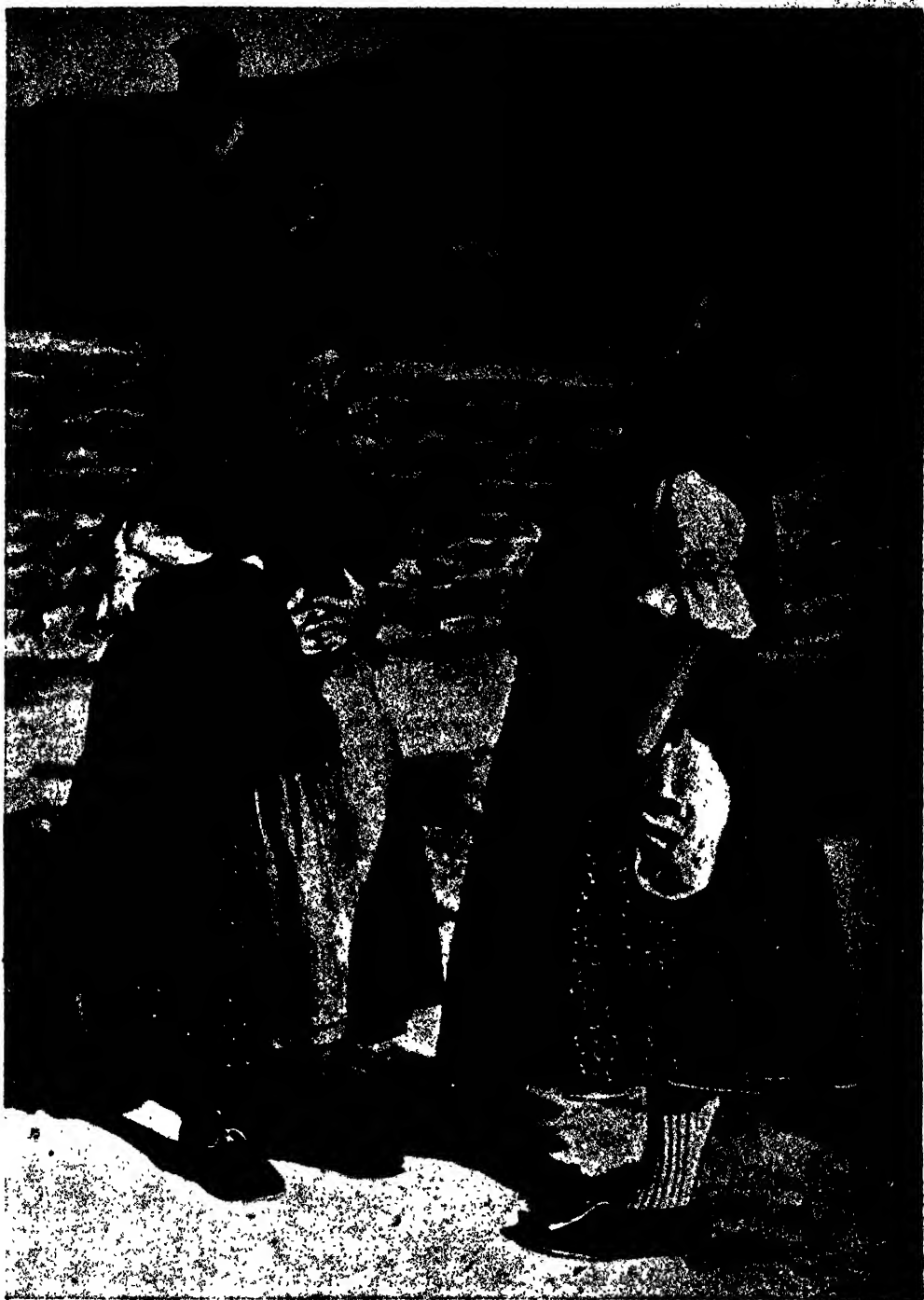
country. Charge after charge was repulsed; and regiment after regiment of Turks had to admit humiliating defeat.

The Turks attacked like a swarm of locusts; for every Montenegrin warrior there were one hundred Turks, well-armed and clad in stout armour. But in spite of these overwhelming odds Montenegro was never conquered. For five centuries these two nations fought, till at last the gallant and undefeated Montenegrins were protected from Turkey by the principal European Powers. In this rough and terrible way was this little nation made; so it is no wonder that to-day the men walk with the proud step of conquerors. They still wear the picturesque dress of their ancestors, and very fine they look, many of them being very tall, sometimes over six feet.

The Montenegrin gentleman wears a gorgeous and picturesque costume. A

brightly coloured coat hangs from shoulder to knee, and is open in front to display a beautifully embroidered waistcoat and baggy knee breeches tucked into high, Russian boots. A scarf encircles his waist, and in it are stuck a revolver and a whole armoury of knives. Upon his head is worn a "kapa," a pork-pie cap of crimson. The peasants dress similarly, only the materials are much coarser.

The Montenegrin is seldom to be seen without his gun, the symbol of his hard-won freedom, which is always kept clean and ready for use. The late King Nicholas of Montenegro often used to stop one of his subjects in the street in order to examine his rifle, and if it were dirty, which was very seldom, the punishment would be severe. When a Montenegrin is happy or excited he discharges his gun into the air, which is often rather alarming to strangers. When two men



E. H. A.

#### STURDY CROATIAN HOUSEWIVES READY TO GO TO MARKET

Even in her everyday clothes, the Croatian peasant woman is an attractive figure, with her fringed shawl and her kerchief arranged like a poke-bonnet. Croatia-Slavonia is one of the least mountainous of the Yugo-Slav districts, and its wide valleys are very fruitful. Hence the air of well-being so noticeable in the bearing of these women.



#### PEASANT WOMEN WITH THEIR OX-CART ON A LONELY SERBIAN ROAD

Oxen are the favourite beasts of burden in Yugo-Slavia. Those of Serbia are a good breed, strong and healthy. They are small, but are larger than those of Macedonia, which are said to be the smallest cattle in Europe and are so weak that several pairs are needed to draw one of the primitive wooden ploughs in common use.

meet they fire off their rifles by way of greeting, so that the rocky crags frequently reverberate with the noise.

Cetigne, the capital of Montenegro, has no port of its own, but does its trade through Cattaro, in Dalmatia a town which possesses a wonderful natural harbour of indescribable beauty. The harbour is land-locked except for a narrow opening into the Adriatic Sea. There are several of these beautiful lake-like inlets along the coast, and they have been compared with the fjords of Norway.

The port of Cattaro itself is full of interest; it is so closely ringed by the

mountains that it can scarcely find room beside the waters of the gulf. In the streets we may see Montenegrin peasants who have brought their market produce down the long zigzags of the "Stairs of Cattaro," a road carved out of the face of a mountain and the only way into Montenegro from the west.

Cetigne is really not very interesting, except from a historical point of view. There are no imposing buildings and we see no crowds in the streets. Wonderfully coloured clothes, however, are to be seen everywhere, and everyone wears the little round hat of red cloth. the colour

## THE FOLK OF YUGO-SLAVIA

representing the blood shed for freedom. The market square is a feature of Montenegrin towns. Every other house seems to be a café there are no shops as we know them—in fact, there is not a large glass window in the whole town.

A characteristic of the Montenegrins is their absolute honesty; to be called a thief is a terrible insult, second only to being called a coward. Boys become soldiers as soon as they can walk. They are very strong and hardy, although they seldom eat much, only a piece of heavy

maize bread at breakfast and nothing else till sunset, when they eat more bread with a little milk.

On this simple diet the Montenegrins perform wonderful feats of endurance and never show fatigue. Unfortunately, however, the men despise all manual labour and are content to sit about and dream of their victories. We may see old women and young girls toiling up a rocky path with buckets of water—which is sometimes more precious than wine, for the spring is often two hours' journey



**"ALL THE FUN OF THE FAIR" IN A LITTLE SERBIAN TOWN**  
This is the Serbian version of the Great Wheel, and it is even more ramshackle and unsafe than the Arabian one we see in page 1425. To the young inhabitants of this Moslem village—there are many Mahomedan people in Serbia, especially in the south—a trip in one of these swinging wooden boxes is a great adventure.

## THE FOLK OF YUGO-SLAVIA

away—while near by may be sitting two handsome warriors who will never attempt to help these tired women, not even if they be their own sisters or mothers.

Christmas is a great festival in Montenegro. On Christmas Eve ivy branches are hung over the doors in order to bring good luck; everyone is gay, songs are sung and revolver shots fired all day long. Easter is also a great festival all over Yugo-Slavia, and there is much rejoicing and feasting.

### *Where Women do not Count*

The Montenegrins are fond of family life and are devoted to their children, who are brought up very strictly and are taught to be brave and manly. Girl babies are counted as a misfortune because they are unable to fight; in fact, women are not counted in the census, which includes only those able to bear arms for their country.

Yugo-Slavia, as a whole, contains no real aristocracy. All the people are of the peasant class, except the Montenegrins, who are the noble highlanders of Serbia. The number of people who wear Western European clothes and have had a good education is exceedingly small.

Most of the people of Yugo-Slavia are small-holders, who get a comfortable living out of the land that has belonged to their ancestors. The soil generally is very fertile and produces excellent crops of maize, barley and wheat. No doubt if the Serbian peasants used modern agricultural methods and worked harder they might easily become rich; but they have no desire for riches. Thus there are no very wealthy people, but neither are there any who are very poor.

### *A Land of Many Holidays*

Besides agriculture the Serbians have very few industries. They make rugs and carpets in the town of Pirot, and cigarettes also, but factories are almost unknown. One of the chief occupations in Serbia is the breeding and keeping of pigs.

All the peasants are very superstitious, but many of their foolish beliefs are being

destroyed by the modern system of education. There is one belief, however, which will never die out—the belief that no work should be done on any of the saints' days. Consequently there are many holidays in Yugo-Slavia.

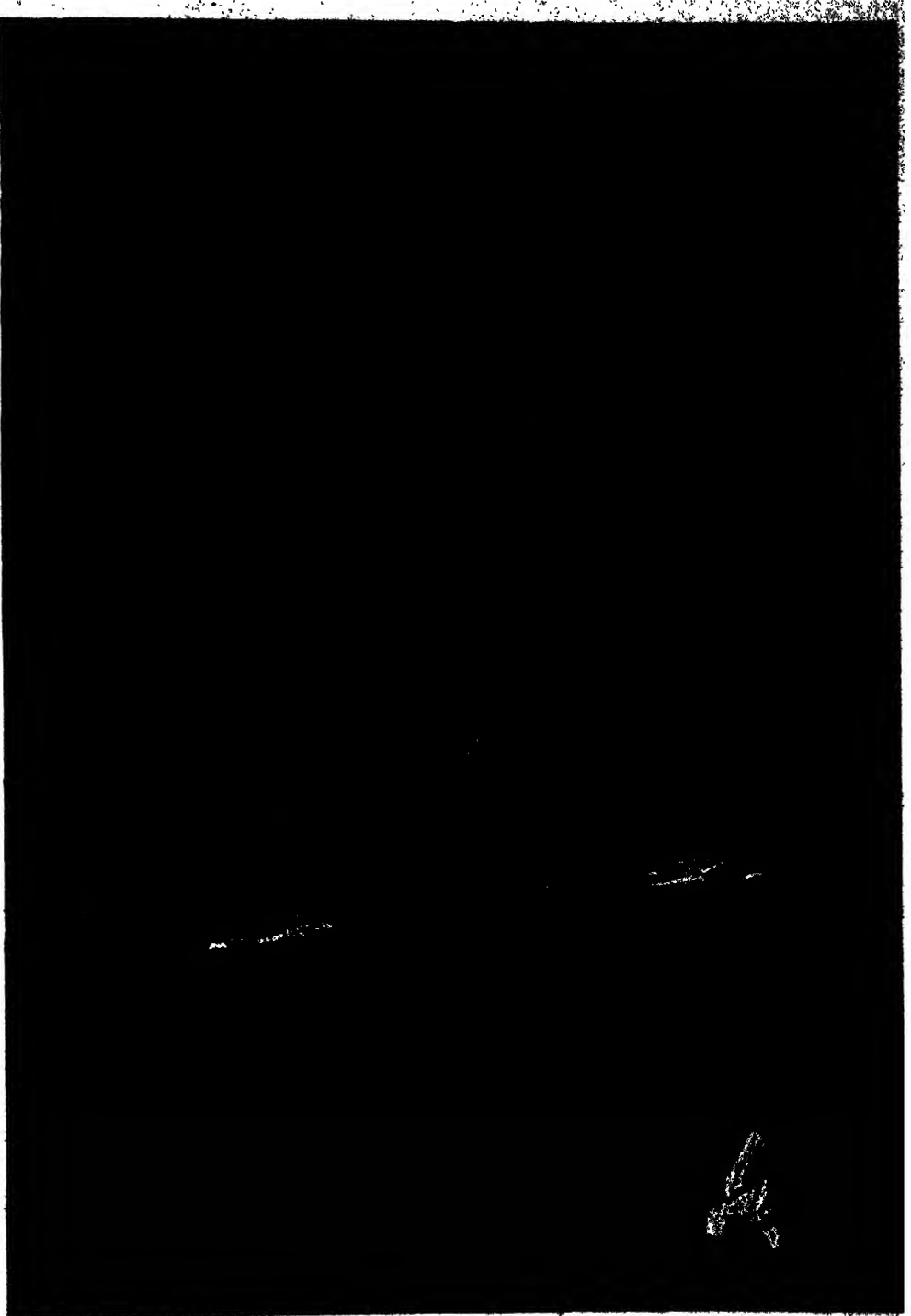
When a young Serbian goes to ask a girl to marry him he takes two friends and brings a flat cake made of wheat and a bunch of flowers. One of his friends carries a pistol, for any joyful event is announced by the firing of rifles or pistols. After every convention has been carefully observed, the young man is encouraged by the father of the girl to come and ask for his bride. If he is successful, he pays a sum of money to show that he has bought her.

The marriage service generally takes place on a Sunday, but the celebrations often begin as early as the preceding Thursday, when special wedding-cakes are prepared in the bride's and the bridegroom's houses.

### *Where Women Wear Trousers*

On Saturday the dowry is taken to the bridegroom's house. On Sunday the bride is decked with orange blossom, and a coin is hidden in her hair, to prevent her ever wanting money in after life. The couple are presented with crowns of flowers or metal; they then walk with the priest three times round the altar, while the guests sprinkle them with raisins, sweets and nuts. Although the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes are not rich, there is always plenty of food at the wedding-feast.

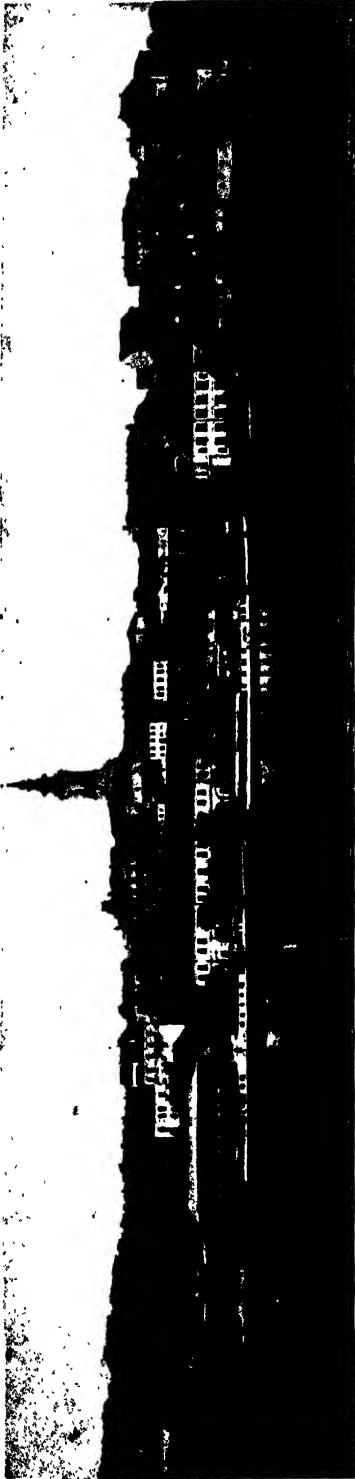
As in Montenegro, the dresses of the peasants are very picturesque. The women wear close-fitting, embroidered bodices and bright aprons over full, short skirts, while the men in some districts wear short tunics, brightly-coloured waistcoats, tight-fitting trousers, high boots and befringed aprons. During the cold weather, thick, sheepskin coats, with the fleece inside, are worn by the men and women. The national costumes vary according to religion and locality. The Mahomedan men, for instance, wear a fez and their women wear baggy trousers.



**BENEATH THIS PRECIPICE** is a cavern, from out the low-arched mouth of which flows a river, the Buna, that, after a short course, falls into the River Neretva a short distance below Mostar. These sun-bathed cliffs and cool, clear waters are to be seen near Blagaj, a little Mahomedan village in Herzegovina.



## THE FOLK OF YUGO-SLAVIA



**BELGRADE, THE CAPITAL OF YUGO-SLAVIA, FROM ACROSS THE SMOOTH WATERS OF THE RIVER SAVE**  
The houses of Belgrade, dominated by the cathedral spire, climb up the steep slopes of a narrow ridge that is formed by the junction of the Save and the Danube. It is an ancient city, but little of Old Belgrade remains, so thoroughly have the Serbs rebuilt it since 1918.

There is beautiful scenery in Serbia, especially along the Danube, and nearly a third of the land is covered with splendid forests. The wild life of the Serbian highlands is unusually varied. There are still a few bears, and wild boars and lynxes find shelter in the remoter forests, with many badgers, wolves, foxes, wild cats, martens and deer. Otters are plentiful along the rivers, and eagles and vultures are common.

We may sometimes come upon a gypsy camp, but though the gypsies occasionally settle down, forming separate camps or villages, they usually prefer a wandering life. They are generally admirable musicians, and almost every town possesses a gypsy band.

The peasants occupying Croatia and Slavonia are of the same race as the Serbs, but are Roman Catholic by religion. The Croatian peasants are perhaps less prosperous than the Serbians, the climate being more severe. Among the Karst mountains they have sudden and violent climatic changes, the "bura," a fierce north-easterly wind, sweeping over the land. The riverside districts are often very unhealthy, especially beside the River Save, where marsh fevers are prevalent.

The Croatian homes are more primitive than those of the Montenegrins and Serbians, for many of them are merely rough huts of wood, with thatched roofs. As in Serbia proper, there is no middle class between the peasants and the very few educated people, and those who do the little trading that there is are mostly foreigners, generally Germans, Italians or Jews. Numerous gypsies wander from village to village, selling and buying horses or working in metal.

The Croatian farmers produce maize in abundance and also cultivate wheat, oats, rye and barley; but much of the land is not fit for cultivation, especially the fens and the Karst Mountains, where, after a thaw, the subterranean rivers flood the mountain hollows. A lake which is so formed by the River Gajka, near Otocac, has sometimes been filled to a depth of over 160 feet.



Reuter

**A GLIMPSE OF SERAJEVO, A LOVELY BOSNIAN CITY IN THE VALLEY OF THE RIVER MILJACKA**  
The "Damascus of the North" is a name sometimes given to Sarajevo, formerly the capital of Bosnia-Herzegovina, because it closely resembles an Oriental town, with its many mosques and bazaars. It is, nevertheless, the seat of a Roman Catholic archbishop and of a Metropolitan



F S A

**CROATIAN LOVERS** have plenty of time for private talks, for are there not all the feast days of the year, when everyone, arrayed in silks and embroideries, does just what pleases him, or her, the best? The Croats, who are mostly Serbs by race, are a happy, hospitable people, contented with what they have and not desirous of riches.



**THIS SERBIAN GIRL** likes to look her best and brightest, even on working-days, so she wears a gay, flowered apron over her simple dress. She will quite likely spend the day sowing a newly-ploughed field with the seeds of maize and pumpkins, or perhaps she will tend the herd of pigs that her father is sure to own.



E. N. A.

**CATTARO LYING BETWEEN THE PLACID WATERS OF ITS GULF AND THE GRIM HEIGHTS OF MONTENEGRO**  
In the south of Dalmatia, the narrow province of Yugo-Slavia which borders on the Adriatic Sea, is a very beautiful inlet known as the Bocche di Cattaro, or "mouths of Cattaro." It is a series of basins surrounded by rugged mountains and connected only by narrow straits.

At the southern end of the inmost bay is Cattaro, the port of Montenegro, which lies just over the mountains that we see before us. Cattaro was a republic in the Middle Ages; next it belonged to Venice, then to Austria, and now it is a part of Yugo-Slavia.



**"STAIRS OF CATTARO" THAT LEAD INTO MONTENEGRO'S FASTNESSES**  
 Here we get a glimpse of Cattaro's gulf from one of the rugged peaks that encircle it, and see also a train of Montenegrin traders returning to their rugged land. The Montenegrins are Serbs who retired to the mountains when the Turks invaded Serbia, and who there successfully resisted the Turkish conquerors.



**IN CETIGNE, CAPITAL OF THE LAND OF "THE BLACK MOUNTAIN"**  
 In Montenegro, which means Black Mountain, the men are warriors—excellent warriors—and the women do the work. That is why the men always carry guns and knives, and why the women are rarely seen except at church and on market-days. They have to work very hard to wrest a living out of the scanty mountain soil.



Finlayson

**THE NARENTA VALLEY** is one of Bosnia's most beautiful districts. Sometimes it narrows to a deep, gloomy ravine, but often, as here, near Jablonica, green fields, fruitful orchards and groves of chestnut trees line the banks of the river. As the whole course of the river is through mountainous country, the valley is usually narrow and is hemmed in by rugged peaks. For only ten miles near its mouth is the Narenta navigable, but the pathway it has cut through the mountains enables Sarajevo to communicate with the Adriatic coast.



**THE SHEEP MARKET** of Jezero is not held in the village, but in a pleasant meadow beside the River Pliva, so there the Mahomedan villagers—for the inhabitants of Jezero, like many other Bosnians, adopted and retained the religion of their former conquerors, the Turks—drive their horned and long-fleeced flocks. The Pliva, just below Jezero, widens out into a chain of small lakes, and at Jezero, six miles below the point that we see here, falls 100 feet into the River Vrbas, and forms the beautiful cascade illustrated in page 149.





Popoff

#### NEWLY-MARRIED COUPLE OF A MACEDONIAN MOUNTAIN VILLAGE

This young couple of Serbian Macedonia wear clothes quite different from those of the Greek Macedonian bride and groom that we see in page 1081, though it is their wedding-day also. They dwell in Mavrovo, a highland village in the west of the country, and speak a Slav dialect that can be understood by both Serbian and Bulgarian.

The plum orchards of Slavonia are wonderfully beautiful when 'in blossom. Most of the fruit, when gathered, is dried, but some of it is made into a kind of home-made brandy which the peasants love. Many of the estates are planted with mulberry trees for feeding silk-worms. Parts of both Croatia and Slavonia are covered by forests, and herds of swine feed in the oak and beech woods.

Dairy-farming and bee-keeping are other occupations, and horse-breeding is a flourishing industry. The farmers are constantly trying to improve their livestock by importing purer breeds.

Dalmatia, the most beautiful province of Yugo-Slavia, consists of a strip of coastland running down most of the eastern shore of the Adriatic Sea. No part of the Mediterranean shore, except the coast

## THE FOLK OF YUGO-SLAVIA

of Greece, is so deeply indented as the Dalmatian coast-line, with its multitude of rock-bound bays and inlets sheltered from the open sea by a barrier of beautiful rugged islands.

In calm weather the channels between the islands and the mainland resemble a chain of lakes, their waters being brilliantly clear to a depth of several fathoms. All along the cliffs are half-ruined castles and monasteries, which seem to cling to the rugged rocks and add to the beauty of a scene not easily forgotten. Although it is not so rocky as Montenegro, the country is everywhere mountainous.

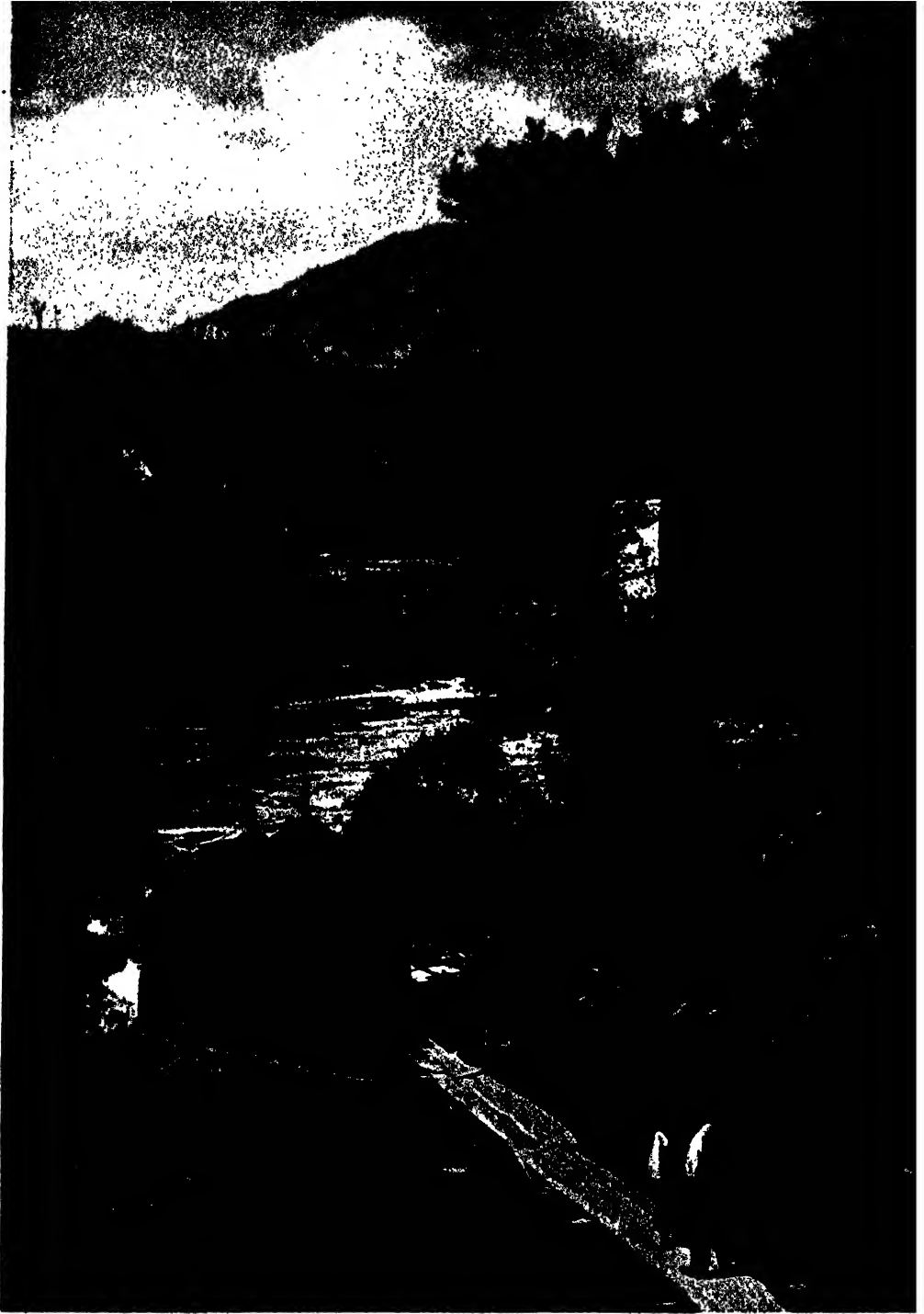
The highlands of Dalmatia are composed of dry, barren limestone which is honeycombed with caverns and underground watercourses, into which all the rain immediately goes; even the few surface rivers often suddenly disappear underground and do not reappear for many miles. Owing to this strange geological formation the peasants are only able to cultivate about one-tenth of their land.

The once-famous forests of Dalmatia were either burned by pirates or were cut down to provide timber for ship-building, and all attempts to replant



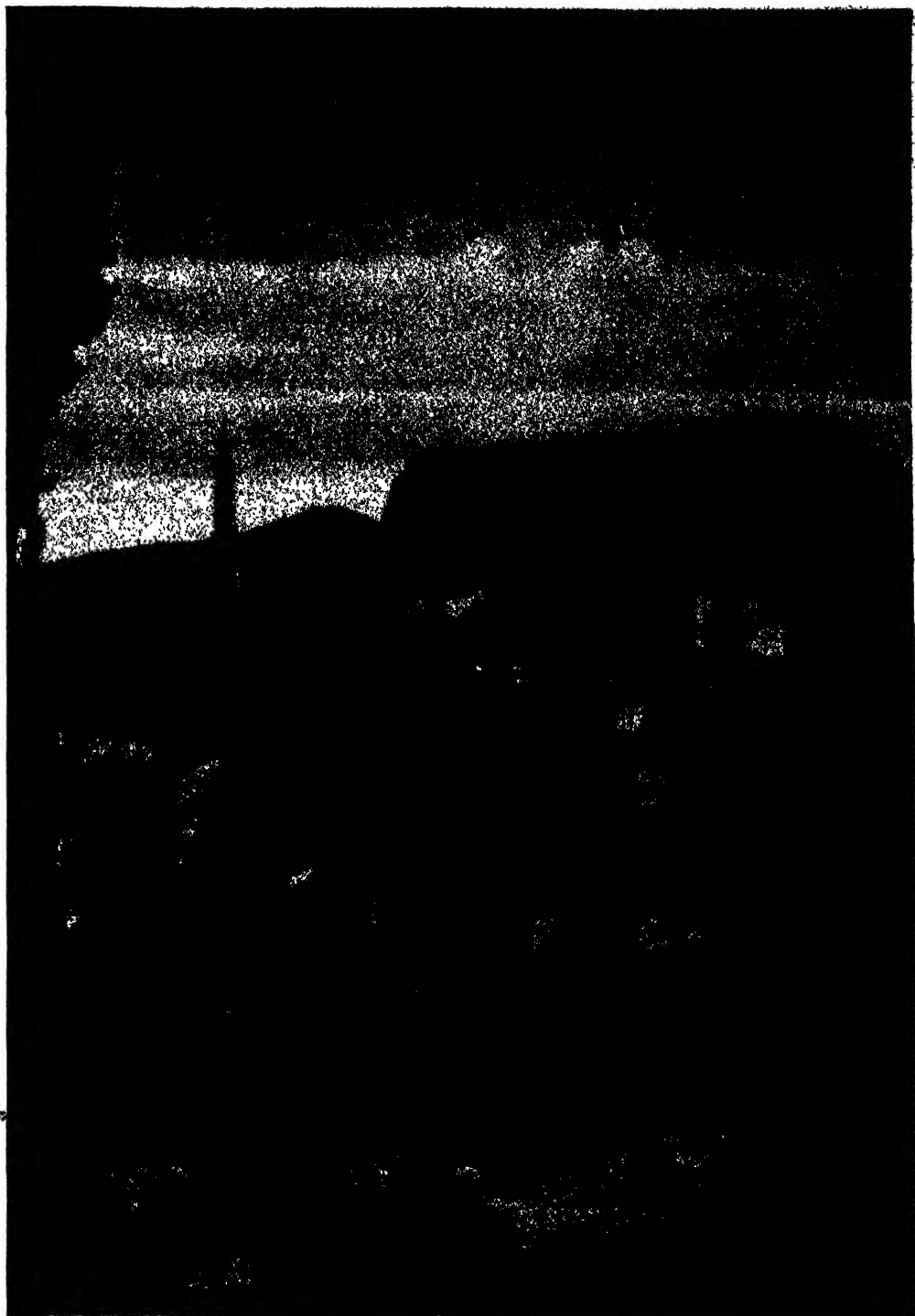
### TURKISH TROUSERS ARE USEFUL TO THE GIRL WHO GOES RIDING

One of the most fruitful plains of Macedonia is that of Tetovo, which is watered by the River Vardar and is sheltered by the oak-and-chestnut-clad slopes of the Shar Mountains. It is the home of this girl who, though Albanian by race, has adopted perhaps the religion and certainly the costume of the women of Turkey.



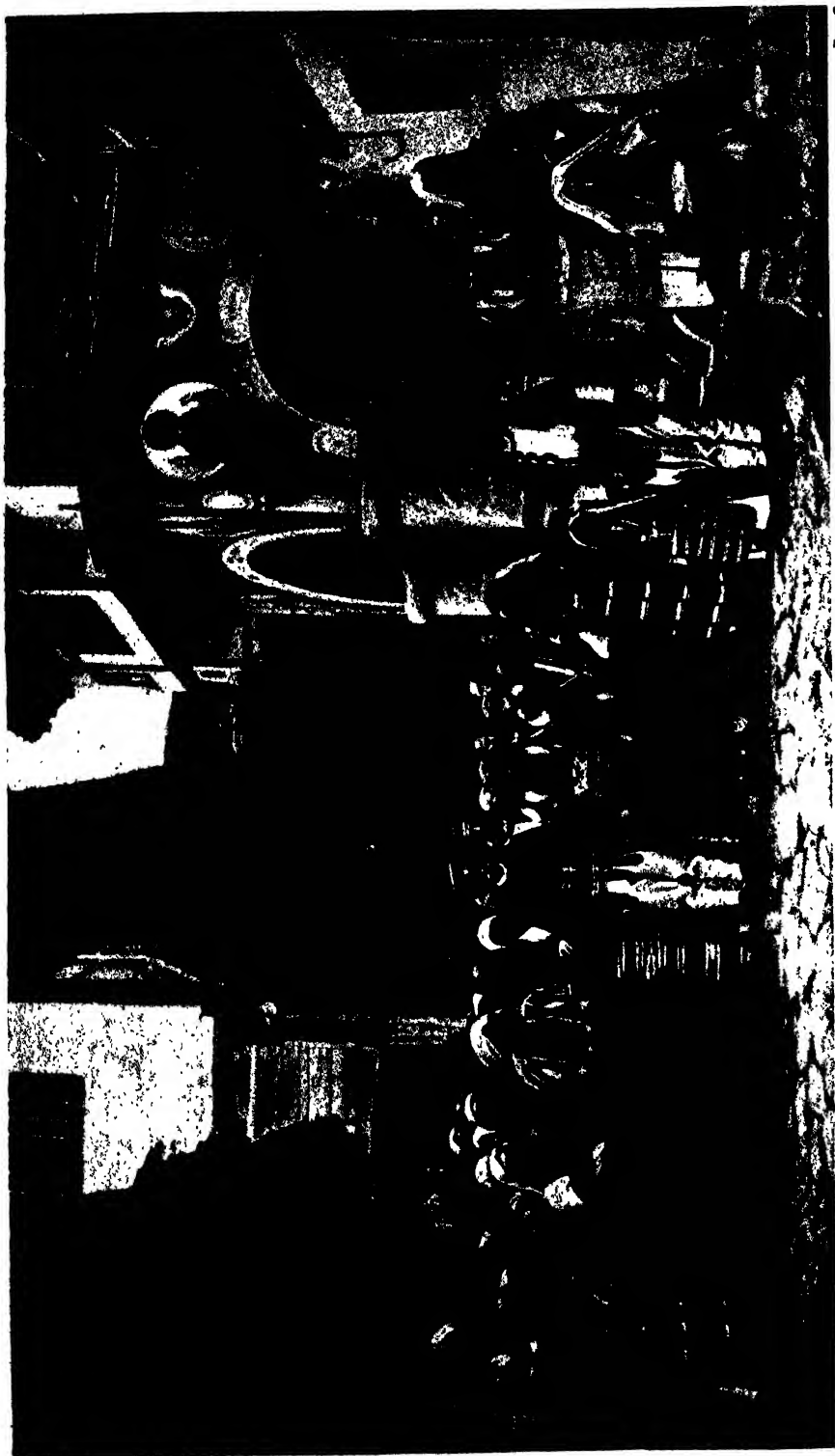
F. N. A.

**ABOVE JAJCE**, the capital of medieval Bosnia, the River Pliva is a rushing torrent interrupted by many rapids. The people who dwell in its fair, green valley realize the strength and usefulness of the swift stream, and so it has many a mill-wheel to turn before it reaches Jajce, that steep-roofed, fortified, hill-top town we see in page 149.



Bushby

**"HALF ORIENTAL, half Italian and wholly Herzegovinian "** is a phrase that has been used to describe Mostar, with its many minarets and red-roofed, white-walled houses. It lies in a very beautiful and fertile valley between the hills of Hum and Podvelez, towards the latter of which we are looking. In the right background is the Greek cathedral.



Popoff

**MACEDONIAN PILGRIMS, MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN, BY THE PAINTED PORCH OF AN OLD MONASTERY**  
Monasteries are found in many of the Macedonian villages, some of devout, whether they belong to the Greek Orthodox, Serbian Orthodox or Bulgarian Exarchate church. The typical Macedonian villages have them being sadly dilapidated; indeed, the decorated porch seems to be the most substantial part of this old building at Bigor. Its narrow about one hundred and fifty houses, and eighteen people may live in the courtyard is crowded with gaily-clad pilgrims, for the people are very one room. In the plains the houses are of mud, in the hills of stone.



Galloway

#### WHERE MACEDONIAN FARMERS MEET TO SELL THEIR GRAIN

In Monastir, the most important town of Yugo-Slav Macedonia, we shall meet an amazing medley of races, each inhabiting a separate quarter. It stands in a wide plain, marshy but fertile, at the junction of several important trade routes. Here we have a typical aspect of the town—low, solid houses and wide, badly-paved streets.

them have failed owing to the lack of soil and rain. The peasants are fine men, sometimes being fair, with blue or grey eyes; but more often they are olive-skinned, with dark hair and dark eyes.

Perhaps nowhere on the Mediterranean or European coasts are so many and such fine fish to be caught as off the coast of Dalmatia, and fishing is the most important of the few industries. Sponges and coral are also found in these waters. Many of the peasants go northward for the sardine and tunny fishing off the Istrian coast.

Bosnia and Herzegovina, which are neighbouring provinces, formerly belonged to Austria-Hungary. They are situated on the eastern side of the Dinaric Alps, and about a third of the population is Mahomedan. Forests cover large areas, and there is a native proverb which says, "Bosnia begins with the forest, Herzegovina with the rock."

The greater part of Bosnia and Herzegovina is cut off from the rest of Yugo-

Slavia by high mountains, and the inhabitants live in narrow valleys, tending their flocks and tilling the soil. These provinces were ruled by the Turks for centuries, and the Mahomedans retain many Turkish customs. The shopping quarters of the Bosnian towns resemble the bazaars of the Near East, and many wares displayed are Oriental in character.

As we can imagine from their history and geographical position, Bosnia and Herzegovina are less well-developed than most of the other portions of the kingdom. The people wear a bewildering number of different costumes and follow the customs of a thousand years ago. Some of the Christians take praying-mats to church with them, and we may see them prostrate themselves in the Mahomedan attitude of prayer.

The kingdom of Yugo-Slavia has vast undeveloped mineral and agricultural resources and, when the people can develop these and forget their religious differences, it may become a great nation.



**THE RIVER NARENTA** divides Mostar into two parts, most of the chief buildings being on the left, or east, bank. The several minarets that overtop the houses show that Islam has here a strong hold—indeed half the population are Mahomedans. This is not

Busby  
surprising considering that the town was the Turkish headquarters in Herzegovina. Nevertheless, Mostar is also the seat of a Roman Catholic and of a Greek Bishop. The town dates from Roman days and commands the principal pass between the interior and the sea.



Holbach

**AN OLD BRIDGE**, that with a single, graceful arch spans the River Narenta, has provided Mostar with its name—"most" meaning "a bridge" and "star" meaning "old." Like the two gate-towers that guard its approach, it is said to be of Roman origin, but it really dates only from the fifteenth century. Vehicles cross the river by a new bridge.





Photocolor

### STONEHENGE, THE GREAT PREHISTORIC STONE MONUMENT SITUATED ON SALISBURY PLAIN

Here we see this remarkable monument after its restoration, in the course of which many of the stones were placed in their original positions. It has been estimated that the structure was erected about 1680 B.C., as the holy place of an ancient folk who worshipped the sun. For at the summer solstice the sun rises directly over one of the stones, which is known as the "Hele Stone." Two other stones may have marked the sun's setting at the summer and rising at the winter solstice. There is another that is believed to have been an altar.

# Relics of Ancient Man

## MARVELLOUS WORKS OF LONG VANISHED RACES

In most of the great cities of the world are art galleries, where we may see paintings, sculptures and drawings that may be a few hundred years old, and we marvel at the skill of these vanished artists. In a previous chapter we have read of Ancient Egypt, and here we shall read of and see reproductions of the work of men who lived between 50,000 and 20,000 years ago—when the woolly rhinoceros was hunted by the people of Europe. The skill of such ancient craftsmen as the makers of the glazed tiles found at Susa is unsurpassed even to-day, and the ingenuity of the people who erected the huge stones at Stonehenge, in England, and at Carnac, in Brittany, must have been amazing, for they had no cranes or other mechanical contrivances to aid them. Ancient man has also left us some riddles to solve, like those of Stonehenge and Easter Island in the South Pacific.

**M**ANY of the beautiful decorative things of to-day—pictures, statuary, jewelry and splendid buildings—were also appreciated by peoples who lived many thousands of years ago. There were great artists and craftsmen and architects in very ancient times; and, as the materials in which they commonly worked were enduring, we can still see and admire very many of their masterpieces. Some of these are well preserved; others are greatly damaged.

These significant remains are found all over the world. Sometimes they teach us a great deal about the past, sometimes very little. But one thing we can learn from them: that men could draw and paint and carve long before they could build.

More than twenty thousand years ago an extremely artistic race inhabited the south of France and the north of Spain. These people lived in caves; wore the skins of beasts as clothing; and their only weapons and implements were of bone and flint. We might think, therefore, that the paintings with which they decorated their cavern-temples would be rough and of little interest except on account of their age. On the contrary, they are exceedingly clever and vivid.

### *Artists of the Stone Age*

The artists of the Stone Age loved to depict animals that were then common in southern Europe. These they engraved on the walls of their caverns with a sharp instrument, probably a piece of bone, afterwards applying colour—red or black

or grey. They paid great attention to detail, with the result that the pictures are truly excellent and very accurate.

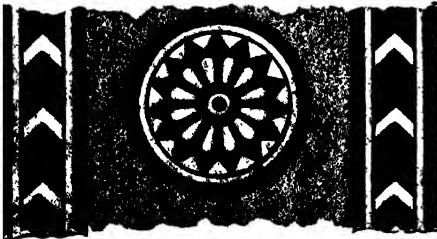
At Altamira, in Spain, there are dozens of Stone Age sketches of bison, wild boars and cattle, deer and horses. The ancient artists must have had great powers of observation, since they drew the bison in many different attitudes—charging, chewing the cud, lying down and raising the head to low.

### *Pictures of Prehistoric Animals*

In the caverns of Les Combarelles and Font-de-Gaume, in France, similar drawings have been found. But here different species of animals are represented. There are mammoths—which resembled elephants, but had shaggy hides and longer tusks—rhinoceros, with sharp, curving horns and woolly fleeces, and ferocious cave-bears. All these beasts are now extinct. But others we immediately recognize—wolves, reindeer and ibexes.

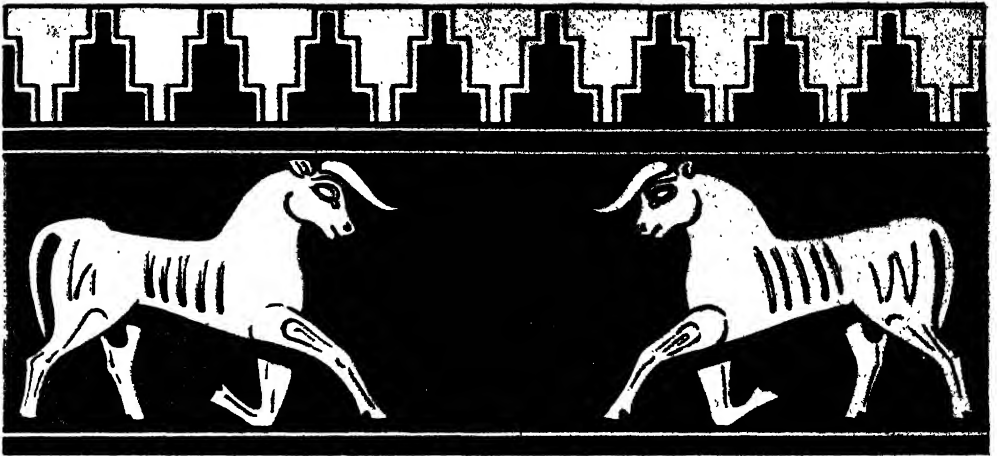
Portraits of wizards are also included in some of these wonderful picture-galleries. In a cavern near the River Ariège, in France, we may see a horrible sorcerer dressed in the skins of wild animals. He wears a mask with goggle-eyes, enormous ears, branching antlers and a long beard. As he danced through the primeval forests he must have been a terrifying sight. The French artists of the Stone Age also carved figures and bracelets of ivory and modelled little animals in clay.

It was much later in the history of the world—between 4000 and 1600 B.C.—



Layard

**ASSYRIAN BRICKS AND TILES** show that the potter's craft was very well developed in Assyria. The portion of a brick which was found at Nimrud in Mesopotamia shows a king just returned from hunting, and upon the tiles are depicted, chiefly in blue and yellow, a lion, an eagle, a bull, a tree and a plough.



FROM NIMRUD, where it brightened a palace about 2,700 years ago, came the upper of these two painted bricks. The two bulls are not so well portrayed as are the animals shown in page 2200, which are the work of much earlier artists. The lower brick was part of a frieze. Blue and yellow were the favourite colours of the Assyrian artists.



British Museum

#### WILD GOATS AND KIDS MARVELLOUSLY PORTRAYED BY AN ASSYRIAN SCULPTOR

Here we can see how skilful were the Assyrian artists during the reign of Ashurbanipal in the seventh century B.C. The Assyrian sculptors were the pupils of the Babylonians and, like their instructors, they worked in bas relief—in figures which stand out from the background. Their reproductions of animals were more successful than those of men, for the unclothed parts of the latter were exaggerated in muscular development and the body was too squat. These ancient sculptors worked in alabaster, and their art has told us much about their times.

## RELICS OF ANCIENT MAN

that a mysterious people came from the East and settled in western Europe, where they built vast monuments that still stand to-day. They had considerable culture, for their weapons of stone are beautifully shaped and polished and are absolutely symmetrical. The edges of the axes, arrows and spears are surprisingly sharp. These invaders are believed to have worshipped the sun, and the circles and avenues of huge stones that they constructed in Britain, France and elsewhere were probably connected with their religion.

On the Wiltshire Downs, about seven miles to the north of Salisbury, they built their awe-inspiring temple of Stonehenge. It consisted of two concentric circles of standing stones, within which were other great stones arranged to form two gigantic horseshoes. Stonehenge may be a very primitive building, but it is none the less impressive. It is impressive by reason of its isolated situation and the immense size of some of its blocks of stone, many of which have been carefully chiselled.

### *Stonehenge's Awe-Inspiring Mystery*

When one, a lintel supported by two other giants, fell at the beginning of this century, it required a powerful crane to restore it to its original position. Nobody will ever know how it was first raised, about four thousand years ago. The mystery that surrounds the ancient builders deepens when we find that some of the huge blocks were brought all the way from Wales.

Numbers of graves surround Stonehenge, so that we know it to have been a holy place. That the sun was worshipped there is almost certain. Outside the circles is a solitary stone, the "Hele Stone," over which the sun rises on Midsummer Day. This was probably a most important event in ancient times, and the priests and people would assemble at Stonehenge to hail their god.

The remains of circles and avenues of great stones are found elsewhere in England—at Avebury, in Wiltshire, in Devon and Cumberland, for example.

They exist also in certain parts of the west of Scotland, where they are sometimes thought by the country folk to be enchanted and haunted by fairies. In Lewes, one of the Hebridean islands, milk was regularly left in the hollows in the stones as an offering to the "little folk," and this pagan practice only died out in the twentieth century.

### *Forest of Stones in Brittany*

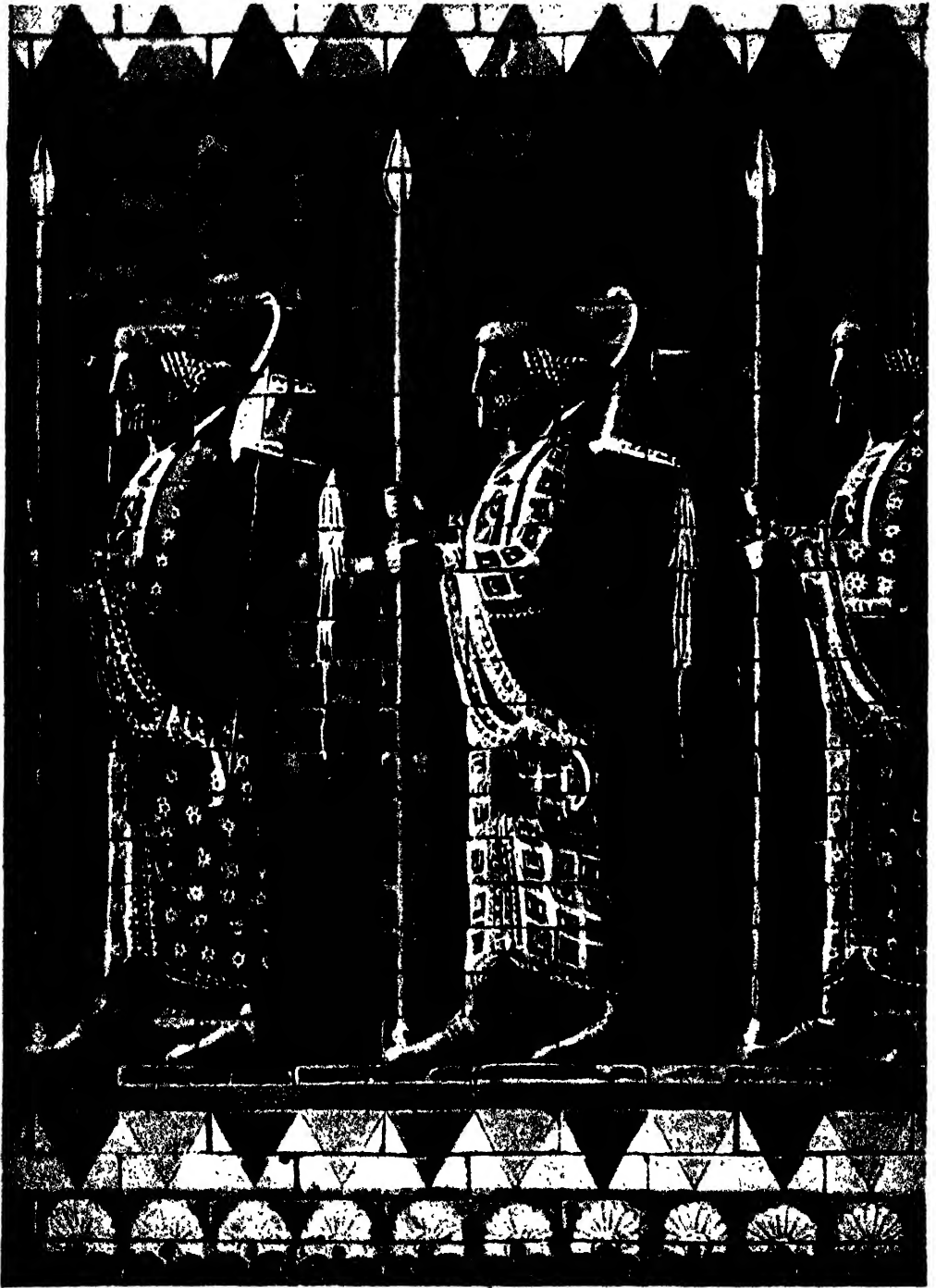
It is in Brittany, however, that we see the most amazing works of these ancient builders from the east. At Carnac there are great avenues of massive standing stones. When we cruise on the green waters of the shallow sea of Morbihan we may see others. Sometimes the avenues run down to the shore of an island, disappear beneath the waves and reappear on a neighbouring island, showing that there was once dry land where the sea now is.

There are three groups of avenues at Carnac, all of which were probably used for ceremonies connected with the worship of the sun. The Alinement of Menec, the largest of the groups, is like a great forest of stones. The avenues are over five furlongs in length and formerly were longer. Near here is a curious chamber which was originally a tomb; its roof and walls consist of an immense stone block supported by smaller stones. On one of these are carvings that represent stalks of wheat ripening in the sun.

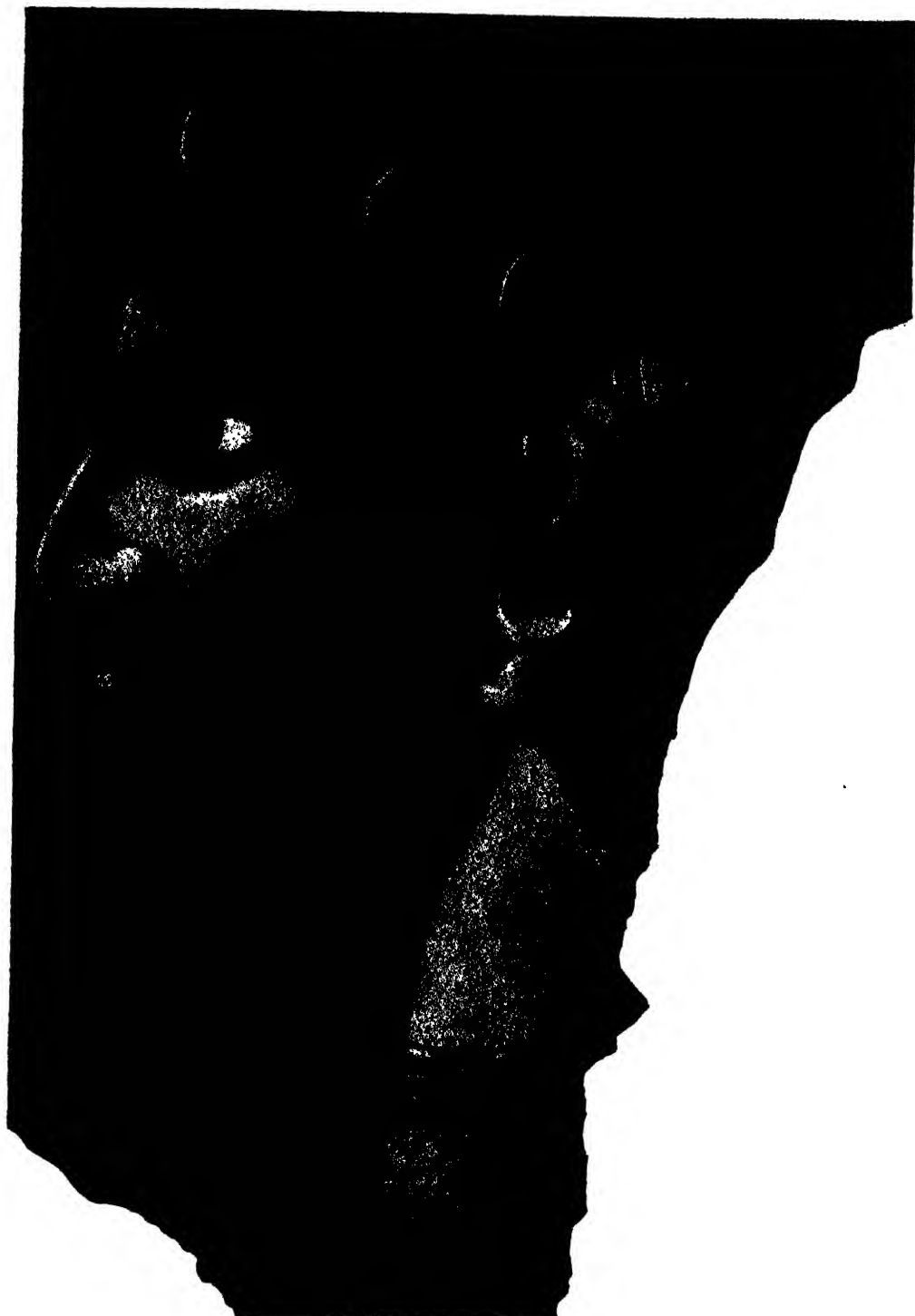
### *Europe Savage When Egypt Flourished*

Some of the solitary standing stones in the Carnac district surpass even the loftiest columns at Stonehenge in size. At Locmariaquer is a monster, now fallen and broken, that was sixty-seven feet high.

Among the relics of this vanished race found in Brittany are some little statuettes of crowned women, which are believed to have been brought by traders from Asia Minor. These remind us that, while the inhabitants of western Europe were still barbarians, great civilizations flourished and decayed in Egypt, in Mesopotamia, in Asia Minor, in Persia and in Crete.



ARCHERS OF KING DARIUS are depicted upon these enameled tiles, now in the Louvre of Paris, which were found on the site of Susa, an ancient city that flourished in Persia from about 4,000 B.C. until about A.D. 650. The art of making enameled tiles still survives in Persia, though Susa is no more and the Persian Empire but a memory.



**MEN AND GODS** were shown with full beards and thick hair by the Assyrian artists, so that it is impossible to tell whether this fragment from the ruins of Nineveh represents a priest or a god. This cast of countenance is common in Assyrian monuments and is of the Semite type, which is seen among the Beduins and Jews. Layard



## RELICS OF ANCIENT MAN

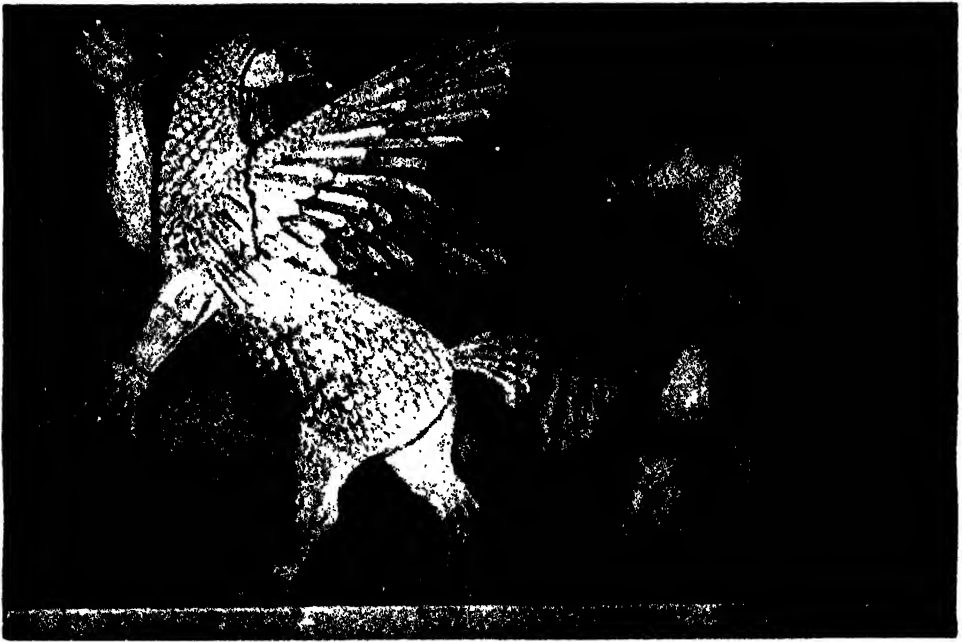
In ancient times the Babylonian and Assyrian empires were among the most enlightened and powerful states of the East. Their great cities stood in the land watered by the Tigris and the Euphrates—Mesopotamia, or Irak, we call it to-day. Babylon, "the great," the capital of a powerful kingdom, was one of the most famous cities in the world. Hammurabi, the monarch who codified his country's laws, and King Nebuchadnezzar had their palaces here. In Babylon, too, were those celebrated hanging gardens that are accounted one of the wonders of the world. We shall next visit the ruins of the Assyrian royal city of Nineveh.

Here are fragments of the wonderful palace of King Ashurbanipal, who ruled Assyria from 668 to 626 B.C. Its walls were decorated with hunting-scenes crowded with figures of men and animals, magnificently carved in stone, alabaster and terra-cotta. We all know the typical

kings and attendants of Assyrian sculpture—men with square, plaited beards, muscular limbs and elaborate garments and jewelry. In the bas-reliefs from Nineveh we can see them as they go a-hunting. How well the ancient artists could represent motion! In one panel the horsemen of the king, armed for the chase, are shown galloping past, and we can almost see the horses move and hear the thunder of their hoofs, so realistic are they.

Lions and lionesses crouch for the spring or die, transfixed with arrows. Herds of wild asses scurry, terrified, before the huntsmen of Ashurbanipal. Goats and kids wander peaceably over the plains, as yet undisturbed by sounds of the chase. Then come the bowmen, with nets and hounds, and after them the High King himself, safe in a chariot.

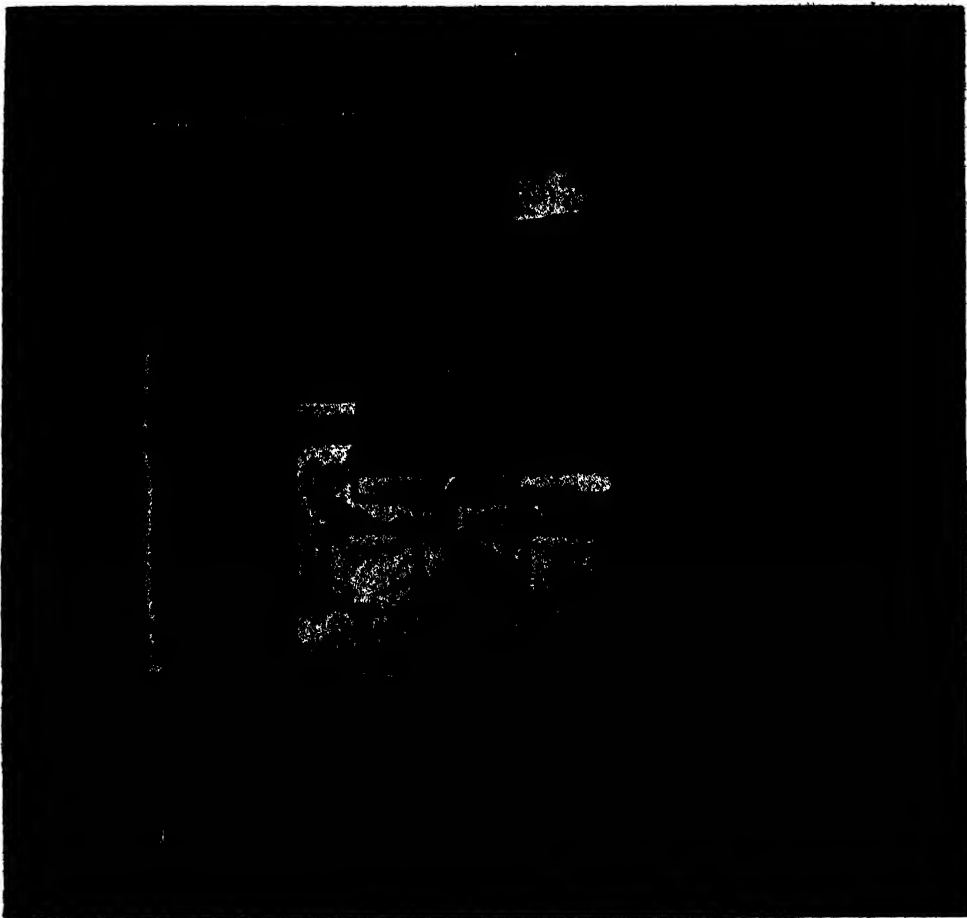
But it was in tile-glazing and working in clay that the artists of Mesopotamia, and especially those of Babylonia, chiefly excelled. Babylon was largely built of



Lazard

### CARVINGS FROM THE WALLS OF AN ASSYRIAN TEMPLE

On the right we can see Ashur, the hero-god of the Assyrians, who was chosen by the other gods to defend them against the terrible winged goddess whom we see on the left. The Assyrians' temples were always built on high ground, and the oldest one yet discovered dates from 2700 B.C. Some of these buildings were seven-storeyed.



Sir Arthur Evans, Macmillan & Co., Ltd.

### HALL OF COLONNADES IN THE PALACE OF MINOS, CRETE

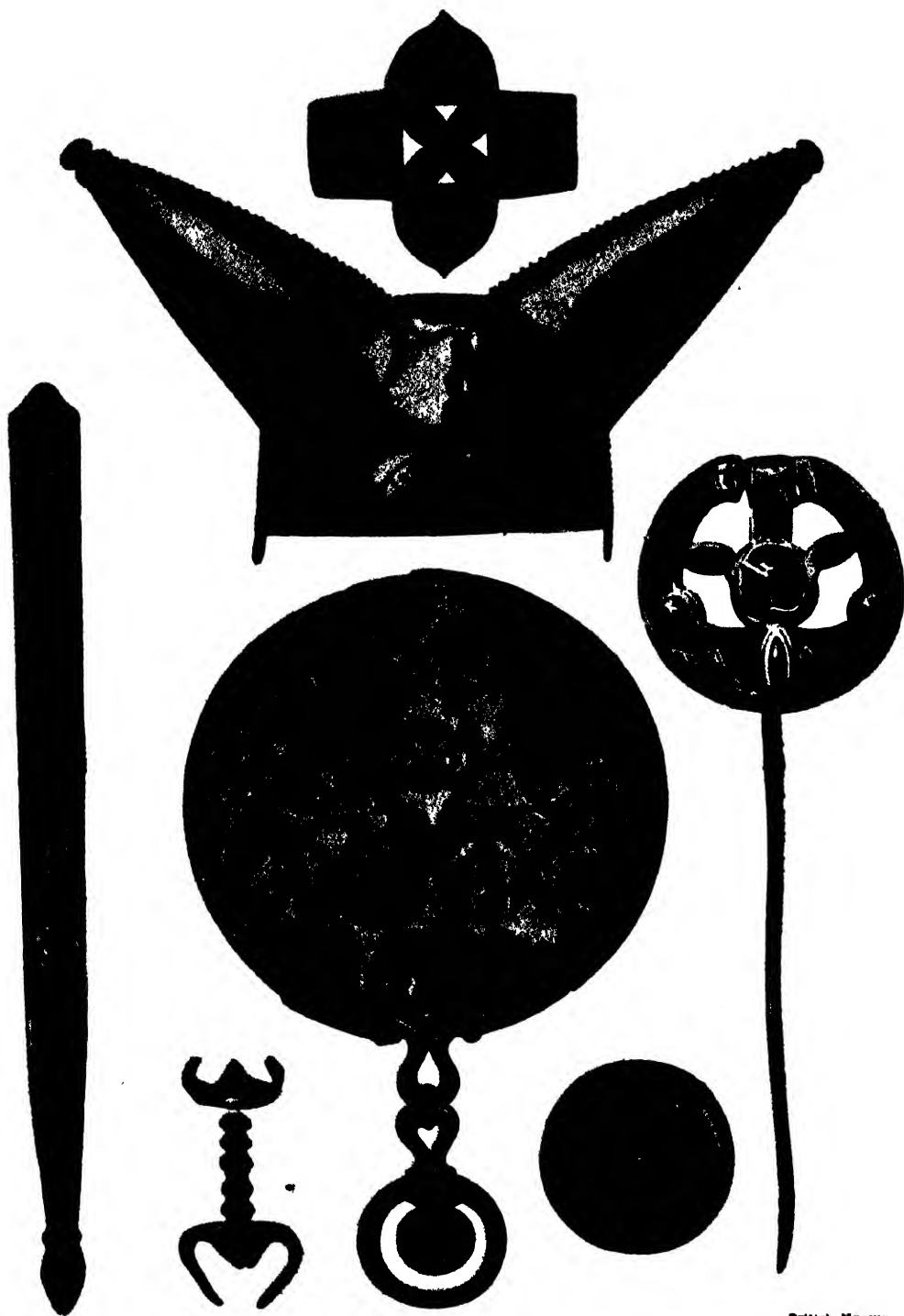
Covering six acres, the palace dates back some 3,600 years and is a relic of a civilization that existed when Britain was inhabited by the most primitive savages. This civilization lasted for about 2,000 years and the discoveries at Cnossus, where are the ruins of this palace, have shown the culture of this ancient people.

brick, and decorations had to be suited to this material. Hence tiles were prepared—wonderful tiles of many colours—and methods of painting bricks effectively were evolved. On the ruined walls of the temple of the god Marduk at Babylon are beautiful figures of bulls and dragons; they are very skilfully executed and exceedingly striking (see page 513).

In Babylonia a system of writing was invented very early—more than four thousand years before Christ. Clay tablets were used instead of paper, and a sharp engraving instrument instead of a pen. On these tablets there were sometimes little pictures—kings under umbrellas, bearded men and warriors. On

some discovered at Ur of the Chaldees, that I have examined, the illustrations have been drawn with amazing delicacy.

The typical buildings of ancient Mesopotamia were massive and rectangular; the second storey was slightly smaller than the first, and the third smaller still, so that they resembled pyramids. We may judge of the size and splendour of the old temples and palaces by examining the ruins at Ur of the Chaldees, at Nineveh and at Babylon. It is interesting to notice that we have returned, to some extent, to this style of architecture. Bush House, in London, is not unlike an Assyrian building in plan, though it is much higher.

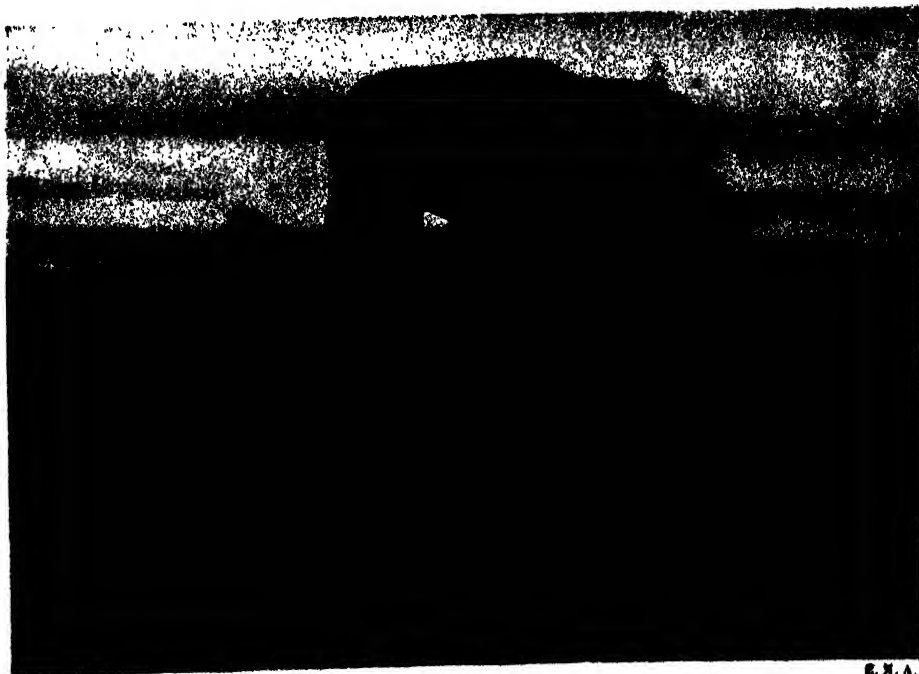


British Museum

**AMONG THE CELTS** of Ancient Britain art rose to a high standard. Beneath the bronze and enamel ornament is a bronze helmet, found in the Thames. On the left are a bronze sword hilt and scabbard alongside an engraved and enamelled mirror back. The silver and gold brooch set with amber is of exquisite workmanship.



**AT KERLESCAN**, near the village of Carnac in Brittany, stand thirteen rows of huge stones, each of which originally terminated in a circle of stones. These monuments were erected about four thousand years ago, and it is believed that they were connected with the worship of the sun. Similar remains are to be found in Devonshire and Wiltshire.



**THE DOLMEN OF KERGAVAT** is another ancient monument in Brittany and is one of several near Plouharnel. These dolmens, when complete, consisted of a ring of upright stones roofed with a huge slab. The structures were formerly covered with earth, which has since been washed away. Dolmens were ancient burial places.



Professor Garstang

## MASTERPIECE OF HITTITE ART

At Boghaz-keui, in Asia Minor, is this magnificent lion, part of a gate which was executed by a Hittite craftsman some 3,200 years ago, and it is a most realistic work.

Assyria, which subdued Babylon, itself fell before the power of the Medes and the Persians. They, too, were a cultured people who excelled in the arts. Their great city of Susa, the capital of the province of Susiana, has yielded many interesting proofs of their genius. Cyrus the Great, King of Persia, who lived from 600 to 529 B.C. built a strong castle at Susa and made it a rich treasure house. Another monarch, Darius I., 522 to 485 B.C., had a great palace erected for himself here, and among its ruins are still preserved some masterpieces of ancient Persian art.

In style, Darius' palace seems to have resembled those of Assyria. Its ornaments

were more profuse, however, and they afford us some idea of the great luxury enjoyed by the "King of Kings," as the Persian sovereign was called. The carvings on the high columns are exquisite. On the walls are friezes of marching men, and lions worked in coloured and glazed bricks.

But Susa must have been almost drab compared with Persepolis, in the province of Fars. This city must have been one of the most wonderful in the world during its most glorious period--the reign of Xerxes, Darius' son (485 to 465 B.C.). Then was erected the great Hypostyle Hall and the Hall of a Hundred Columns. These were audience chambers, and their size and magnificence testified to the wealth and greatness of the Persian kings.

The Hall of a Hundred Columns was so called because its magnificent roof was supported by a hundred carved and fluted pillars. The walls also were carved, almost every inch of them--here were lines of soldiers and, seated on his throne, the King of Kings in all his majesty. On either side of the doorway stood huge statues of bulls, with wings and human heads.

The Hypostyle Hall was even more elaborate. It stood upon a great platform of stone, and its slender, richly-ornamented pillars were sixty-five feet high. Its walls, too, were covered with marvellous sculptures.

About these two halls were gardens, in which flowers clustered thickly about pools and playing fountains. Near by were palaces and pavilions, all of them beautiful, all superbly decorated. Could we visit Persepolis, not as it stands to-day, in ruins, but as it was in the days of Xerxes, we would probably think ourselves in one of the imaginary cities of the Arabian Nights. But its grandeur has all disappeared; only one pillar of the Hall of a Hundred Columns remains standing.

Before the Persians became powerful, however, yet another great empire flourished and decayed, leaving few traces of its glory behind. This was the empire of the Hittites, a mysterious people who

## RELICS OF ANCIENT MAN

are mentioned in the Old Testament. We know little about them, except that they appear to have been dominant in Asia Minor from about 2600 to 1200 B.C.; that they were mighty enough to challenge the Egyptians; and that among them were sculptors of genius.

Their great city, Carchemish, which stands on the upper Euphrates, abounds in magnificent carvings. There are walls covered with soldiers, animals, monsters and gods. We may see representations of fighting bulls, priests sacrificing a lion, charioteers ploughing through the ranks of their foes and many other subjects. The best of these date from some time after 1200 B.C., when the Hittite empire was on the wane. But among the ruins of their old capital, Boghaz-keui, we may see examples of early Hittite art, which are just as spirited and as fine as anything at Carchemish.

One of the most charming of the tales of ancient Greece describes how a noble Athenian youth, Theseus, went to Crete, to the island of cruel king Minos. There he slew, with the assistance of the lovely princess Ariadne, the fierce monster called the Minotaur, which was half man and half bull and which ate young men and maidens. Like most fairy stories, this one has a foundation of fact. There was a great Cretan king named Minos, and to-day we may visit the ruins of his splendid palace in the city of Cnossus. The Minotaur, too, is not altogether a myth, for cattle played an important part in the religion of Crete.

The palace of Minos was built about 3,600 years ago. The amazing thing about it, however, is not that it is so old, but that its architecture is very much in accordance with modern ideas. The subject of drains is usually very dull, but when we learn that the palace drainage system, planned and constructed by the engineers of ancient Crete, is better than most of those existing in the same part of the world to-day, we cannot but feel a thrill

of interest. Nor is it the only amazing feature of Minos' residence. The staircases connecting the several floors, the stone furniture and the huge ornamented jars are all of wonderful workmanship.

Monuments of the men of bygone ages, as we have said, are not only found in Europe and Asia. In Rhodesia is a mysterious, ruined city—Zimbabwe—from which king Solomon is said to have obtained his gold. Its high towers and thick walls still stand, but it has no longer any inhabitants.

In the distant South Seas, on Easter Island, are human figures, carved in stone, that recall those of ancient Egypt in their immensity. These huge idols of a forgotten religion are found in great numbers on the hill-slopes. We neither know how they were erected, nor in what age.

We have considered ancient man's work in stone, in brick and in paint. Was he also an artistic metal-worker? We have only to examine some of the Celtic bronze, silver and gold articles discovered in Britain to see that he has never been surpassed at work of this kind. This pre-eminence in the shaping, embossing and enamelling of beautiful weapons and implements was one of the greatest achievements of the Celts. The Assyrians, the Egyptians, the Greeks and the Romans, with all their culture, could not arrive at such splendid results in their metal-work.



*Antiquaries' Journal*

### BRITISH PREHISTORIC ROCK CARVING

Here we see an example of carving as practised by the inhabitants of Britain during the earlier periods of the Stone Age. It depicts an elk, which is a kind of deer, disturbed while browsing.



**MASTER ARTISTS** of the Stone Age painted these animals in caverns at Font-de-Gaume, France, and at Altamira, Spain, some twenty thousand, or maybe fifty thousand, years ago. The woolly rhinoceros, which like the reindeer is at Font-de-Gaume, is now extinct, but in this wonderful painting its portrayal rivals the artists of modern schools.

# Land of the Cymry

## A LOOK AT WALES AND THE WELSH

The people known to the English as the Welsh call themselves Cymry, and they are descended from one of the main groups of the Celtic race that inhabited Britain. The Welsh language has been spoken in Great Britain for more than two thousand years, and seven-tenths of the people of Wales speak Welsh, some of them being unable to understand English. Wales is a very beautiful country, and only in Glamorgan and a small part of Carmarthen shall we find the countryside disfigured by mines, factories and smelting works. The Principality is still quite distinct from England, and when travelling through certain districts it is easy to imagine oneself in a foreign land.

**I**N the ancient town of Carnarvon on a certain day more than six centuries ago, according to the accepted story, a new-born baby was placed on a shield and presented by his father, King Edward I., to the assembled Welsh chieftains. The two grandsons of Llewelyn the Great, the overlord of Wales, had recently been killed by the English, and in them had perished the last of the great Welsh princes. The chieftains demanded of the English conqueror a Welsh prince as his representative, and in reply to this demand Edward I. presented them with this baby, as "a Prince who was born in Wales and could speak no English."

When that baby, the future Edward II., was nearly seventeen, he was created "Prince of Wales" by his father. Since then the eldest son of the English sovereign has been invested with the title of "Prince of Wales." One month after his own coronation, King George V. solemnly invested the Prince of Wales with his title, the ceremony, for the first time in history, taking place in Carnarvon Castle amid a Welsh assembly. It was a time of great rejoicing, for the Welsh, though they differ very greatly from the people of England, are among the most loyal of the King's subjects.

### *Mountain Refuge of the Conquered*

This difference is due partly to ancestry and partly to the nature of the country, which has enabled the people to develop in their own way. The Welsh are usually spoken of as Celts, but there were people in Wales before the Celts. As, one after another, different tribes poured into

Britain, they drove the older inhabitants ever westward. In the wild country of the west, and particularly in the mountain fastnesses of Wales, these remnants of a conquered people found a home.

One of the earliest races was that known as the "Iberian," a people of southern Europe, dark-haired and small of stature. They used stone weapons, and it is probable that they built the stone circles that we may see on the hills of Wales.

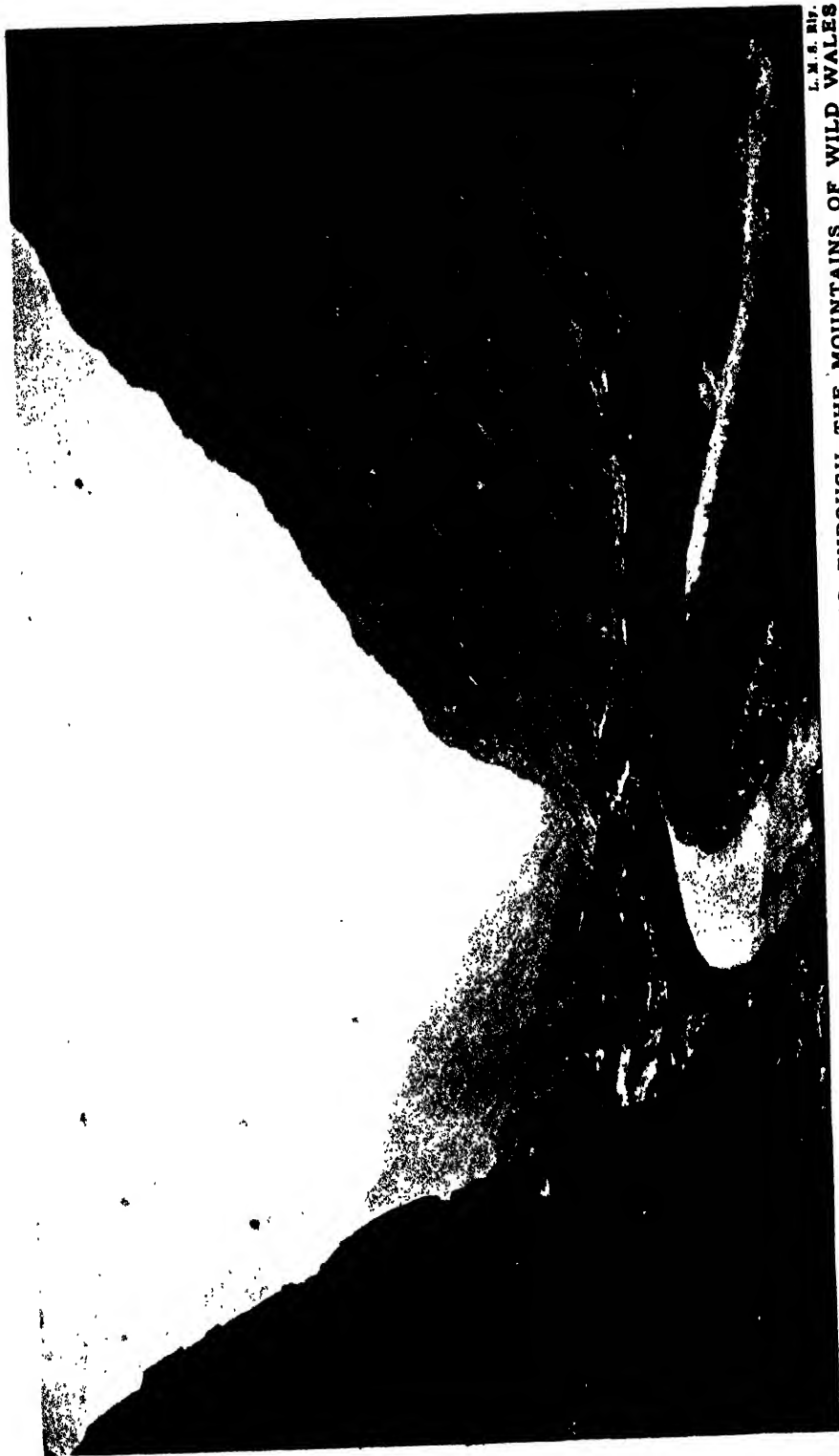
### *Fair Homeland of the Western Celts*

Later, the Celts arrived, and of them there were two distinct types—the Goidels, big and rather fair, and, arriving centuries afterwards, the smaller, darker Brythons. The latter settled chiefly in Wales, and from their tongue comes the Welsh language. Since then Wales has had many invaders—Romans, Anglo-Normans, Scandinavians and Irish—but the Welsh of to-day appear to be mainly a mixture of Iberian and Brython—a dark-haired race of medium stature, not particularly handsome perhaps, but sturdy, independent and gifted.

They have their own language and literature and are very proud of their beautiful country, for Wales unites the romantic mountain scenery of Scotland with the delightful countryside of England. Snowdon is higher than any English mountain, and the Severn, the largest river in Britain, rises on the slopes of Plynlimmon.

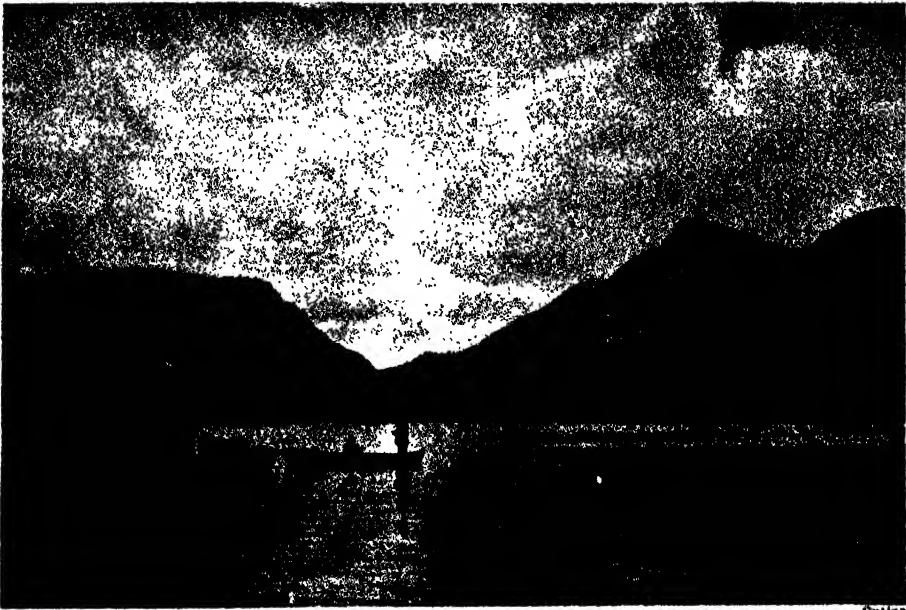
Unfortunately, Welsh literature is not known in England as well as it deserves to be, for the simple reason that it is written in Welsh, which few English ever master. In Wales almost everybody



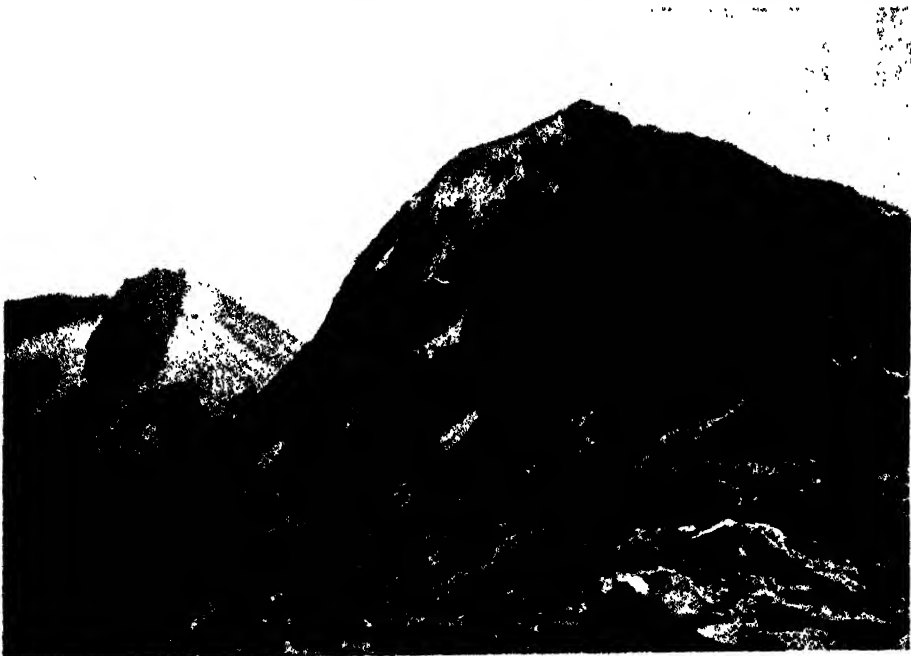


L. M. S. Div.

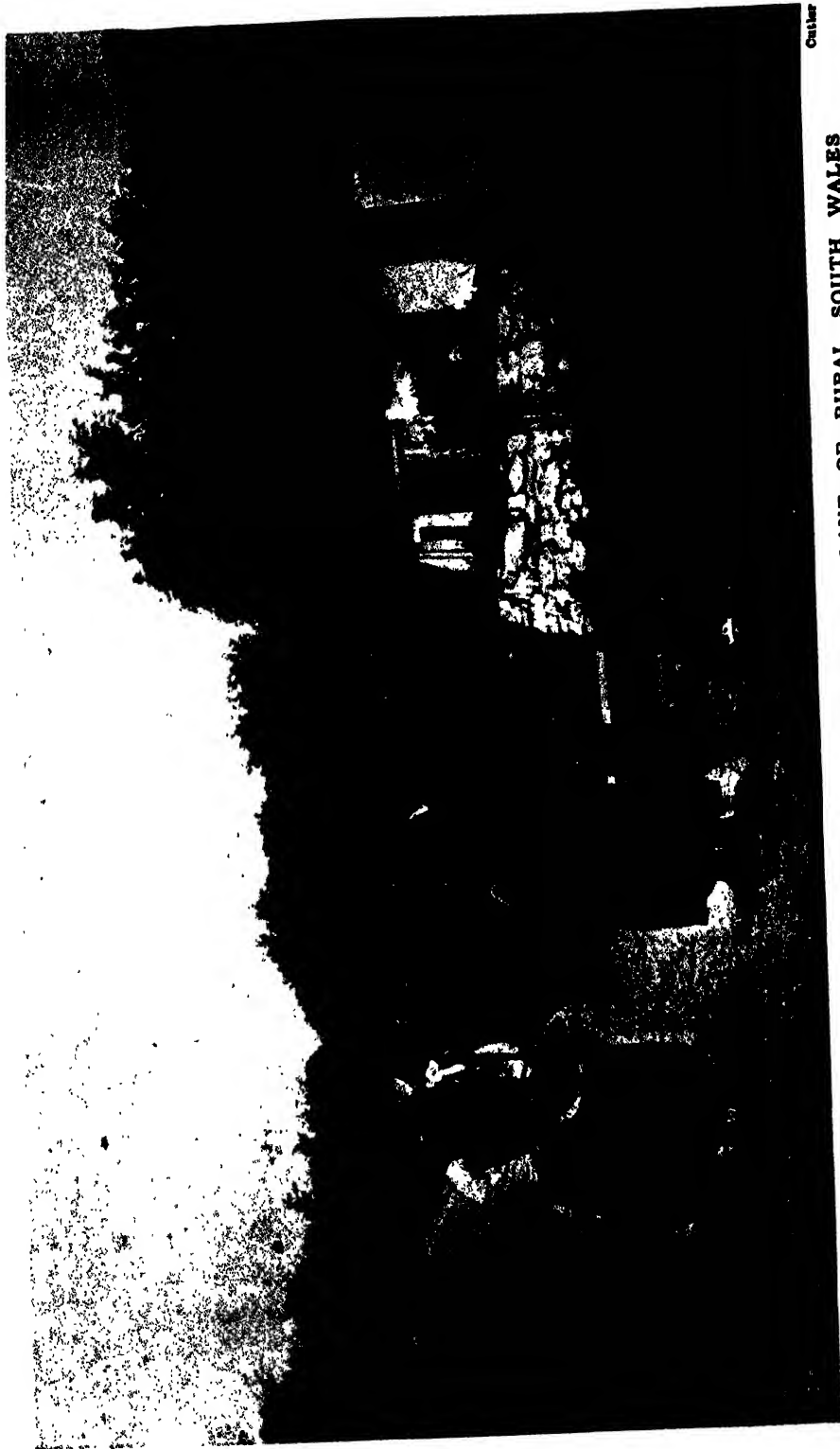
**LOOKING DOWN THE PASS OF LLANBERIS, WILDEST OF DEFILES THROUGH THE MOUNTAINS OF WILD WALES**  
Forbidding and impressive is the Pass of Llanberis, in North Wales, crosses the stream and the electric power lines cross both. Just which separates the Snowdon range from Glyder Fawr. Black walls across the bridge is the huge boulder known as Cromlech Stone. It is not really a cromlech, but was deposited in its present position of rock rise up on either side, and only in the valley bottom does any when the glacier that originally carved out the valley disappeared. grass grow. At this point we are at Pont-y-Gromlech, where the road



**FISHERMEN ON LLYN PERIS, A LOVELY LAKE OF NORTH WALES**  
 Between Llanberis Pass and the town of Llanberis is a little lake, still beautiful despite the slate quarries that disfigure its north shore and threaten to fill its bed with debris. Across the water we see the ruined tower of Dolbadarn Castle. Rain-clouds are hanging over the Snowdon range, for rain often comes to North Wales.



**BARE PEAK OF THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN SOUTH OF TWEED**  
 Of mighty Snowdon's five peaks, the loftiest is Y Wyddfa, from the summit of which a wonderful view is to be obtained on the somewhat rare, cloudless days. Mountains and valleys lie all around. Across the Irish Sea to the west, we may see Ireland, and to the north, the Isle of Man, the Lake District and even, so it is said, Scotland.



Cutler

### THE OLD WAY AND THE NEW MEET IN A WINDING LANE OF RURAL SOUTH WALES

It is not often, nowadays, that we see anyone wearing the Welsh national dress, but now and again, in the quiet, little-visited heart of the country, we may meet an old dame clad, like the one on the left, in a chimney-pot hat and white mutch, a plaid shawl and striped apron. The prosaic attire of the woman on the right is, unfortunately, more typical of the Wales of to-day. The tiny, whitewashed cottage would be more attractive were the plot before it filled with flowers instead of weeds, but gardens are very rarely to be seen in Wales.



Outlier

**"FOREIGNERS" WHOSE FOREBEARS CAME TO WALES IN NORMAN DAYS**

These two fisherwomen of Pembrokeshire are not really Welsh, though it is seven hundred years since their Flemish forefathers settled there. In no country but Wales would this be possible. In Norfolk, for instance, where many Flemings settled about the same time, natives and newcomers soon intermarried and the two races merged into one.

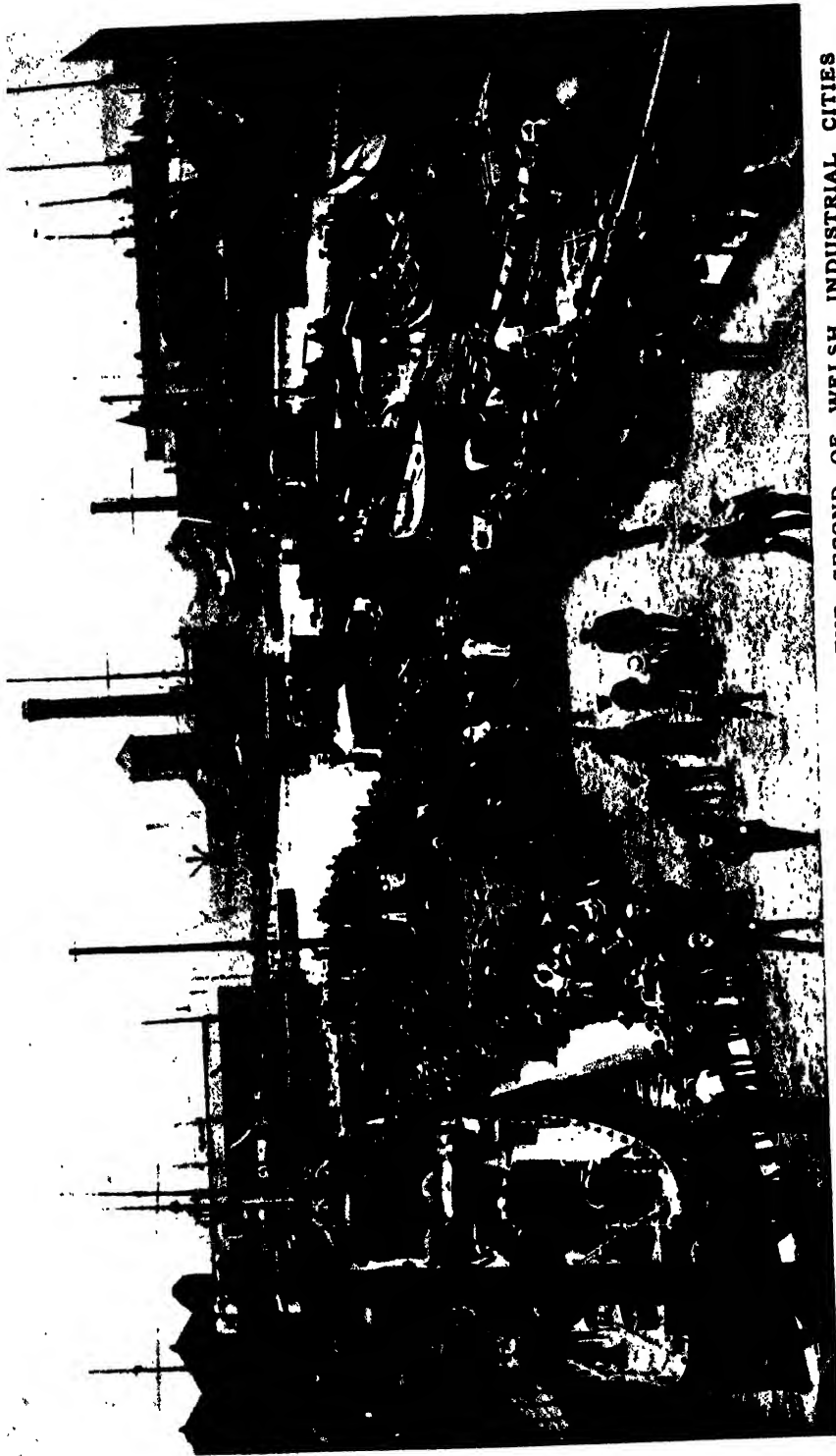
can talk English as well as Welsh, though there are still a few out-of-the-way places where English is not understood.

The Brythons used the word "ap," meaning "son of," in their names, and thus we get such Welsh names as "Pryce," which stands for "Ap-Rhys," son of Rhys; sometimes the "p" becomes a "b," which accounts for such names as "Bowen," son of Owen, and "Bevan," son of Evan. When Henry VIII. was king he decreed that all Welshmen should take surnames, so each man took his father's name—thus Thomas ap Evan became

Thomas Evans, which accounts for Welsh surnames being also Christian names.

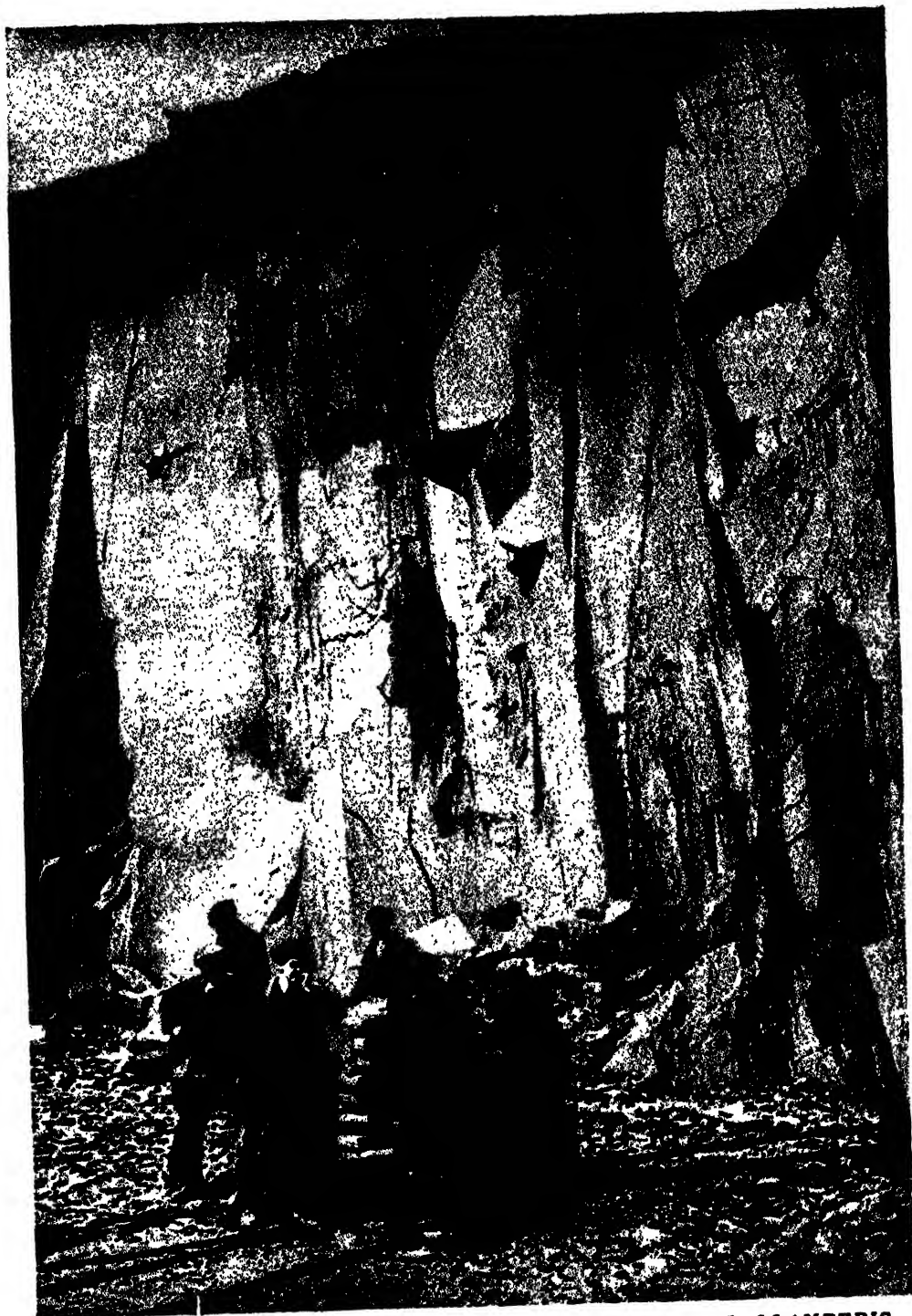
The Welsh language is very soft and musical, and musical ability seems to be the birthright of the people, many of them having beautiful voices. A Welsh village on a Sunday morning appears to be deserted, for everyone goes to church or chapel, and everyone sings there. In castle or cottage throughout the Principality we may hear this singing, frequently to the accompaniment of the harp.

Long before the time of Christ, the Welsh had their Druids, who were priests and



#### WATCHING THE SHIPS IN THE DOCKS OF SWANSEA, THE SECOND OF WELSH INDUSTRIAL CITIES

After Cardiff, Swansea—or Abertawe, as the Welsh call it—is the most important industrial town of Wales. It lies in the vast South Wales coalfield and is one of the world's chief metal-working towns. As we may imagine, it is not a very attractive place, despite its great age, for, like most manufacturing towns, it is overhung by a pall of smoke from its factory chimneys. It has a large harbour with many docks. This is the South Dock, one of the smaller ones; the King's Dock, which has an area of 221 acres, is said to be the largest in the world.



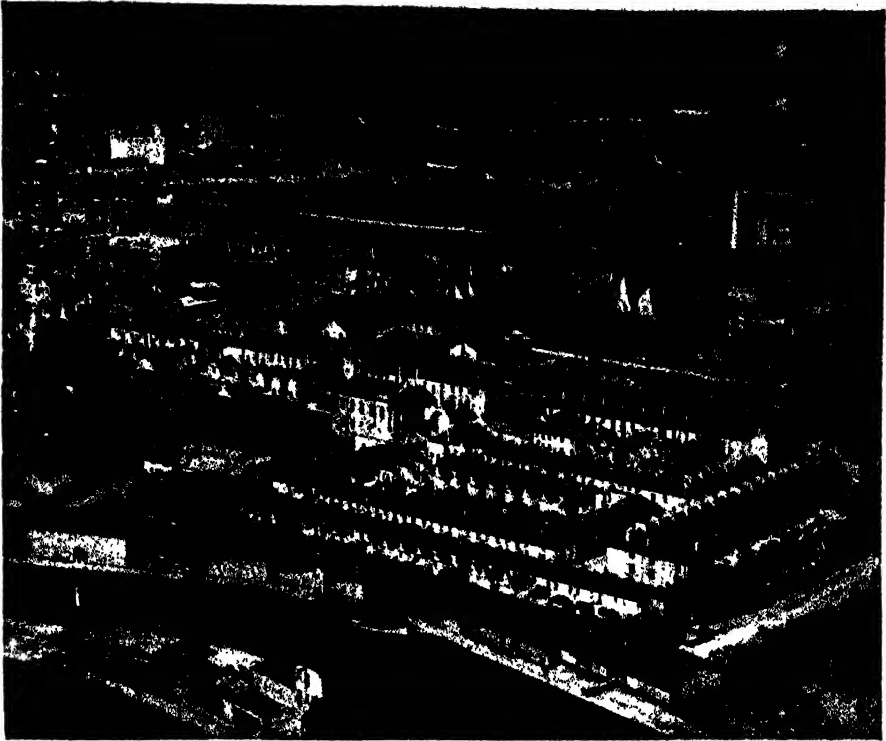
#### **WORKMEN IN THE DINORWIC SLATE QUARRIES AT LLANBERIS**

These are the slate quarries that are such a menace to Llyn Peris, the lake that we see in page 2203. Tier above tier, they rise to the height of nearly two thousand feet up the mountain side. The Welsh themselves are not perturbed at the fate that threatens this beauty spot, for they are not, on the whole, keen lovers of Nature.



#### **HISTORIC CEREMONY IN THE HISTORIC CASTLE AT CARNARVON**

The Eisteddfod, the festival of the bards, dates back many years—certainly to the twelfth century, and, traditionally, to the days of the Druids. It is being held in Carnarvon Castle, "the stronghold in the land over against Mona," and the chief of the six castles built by Edward I. to subjugate Wales, which stands at the southern end of the Menai Straits.



Central Aero Photos

**CROWDED INDUSTRIAL CORNER OF THE WORLD'S CHIEF COAL PORT** Cardiff, "the stronghold on the Taff," had only 1,870 inhabitants in 1801, but now it is the largest town in Wales, and the greatest coal port in the whole world. Though this glimpse of Bute Town, in the industrial quarter, is far from inviting, most of the city, with its open spaces and old castle, is very pleasant.

teachers, and their bards, who were poets and minstrels. At their great national gatherings the two were always present. Druidism was suppressed by the Romans, but officials called Druids, and dressed like the Druids of old in flowing, white garments, preside over the bardic congress known as the Eisteddfod, which is held every year in some part of the country.

The bards are dressed in flowing robes at this festival, which lasts some days, and to it come the people in their thousands from all over Wales, from town and village and mountain farm, to take part in the various musical and literary competitions and to keep alive the national spirit. In bygone days every household of any importance had its own bard, whose songs and chants served to while away many a long winter evening.

The "March of the Men of Harlech" was the song used to incite the chiefs to

defend Harlech Castle when the Lancastrian Queen Margaret of Anjou, with her young son, took refuge there from the Yorkists after the battle of Northampton. Harlech is one of the six great castles that Edward I. built to keep the newly-conquered land in order. It is necessary to inspect the massive castle at Carnarvon in order to realize what tremendously strong places these fortresses were; it seems impossible they could ever be stormed. One part of Carnarvon Castle can only be entered by people in single file, and there is a secret way of escape to the waterside.

Conway, on the coast farther east, is another of these castles. The town of Conway, which is full of charming houses, is shaped like a harp. It is possible to walk round the city walls, where in summer velvety antirrhinums, of every shade of yellow, red and pink, grow wild in the





L.M.S. DIV.  
FROM ANGLESEY WE LOOK OVER THE MENAI STRAIT TO THE DIM AND DISTANT RANGES OF CARNARVON  
Off the north-west corner of Wales is an island, Anglesey, separated from the mainland by the narrow Strait of Menai, which is crossed by two bridges. On the right is the railway bridge that carries the trains bound for Holyhead; on the left is a suspension, road bridge.

cracks and crannies, and look out over the blue sea to the Great Orme's Head jutting out northwards. Pearl fisheries have been in existence at Conway from the days of the Romans.

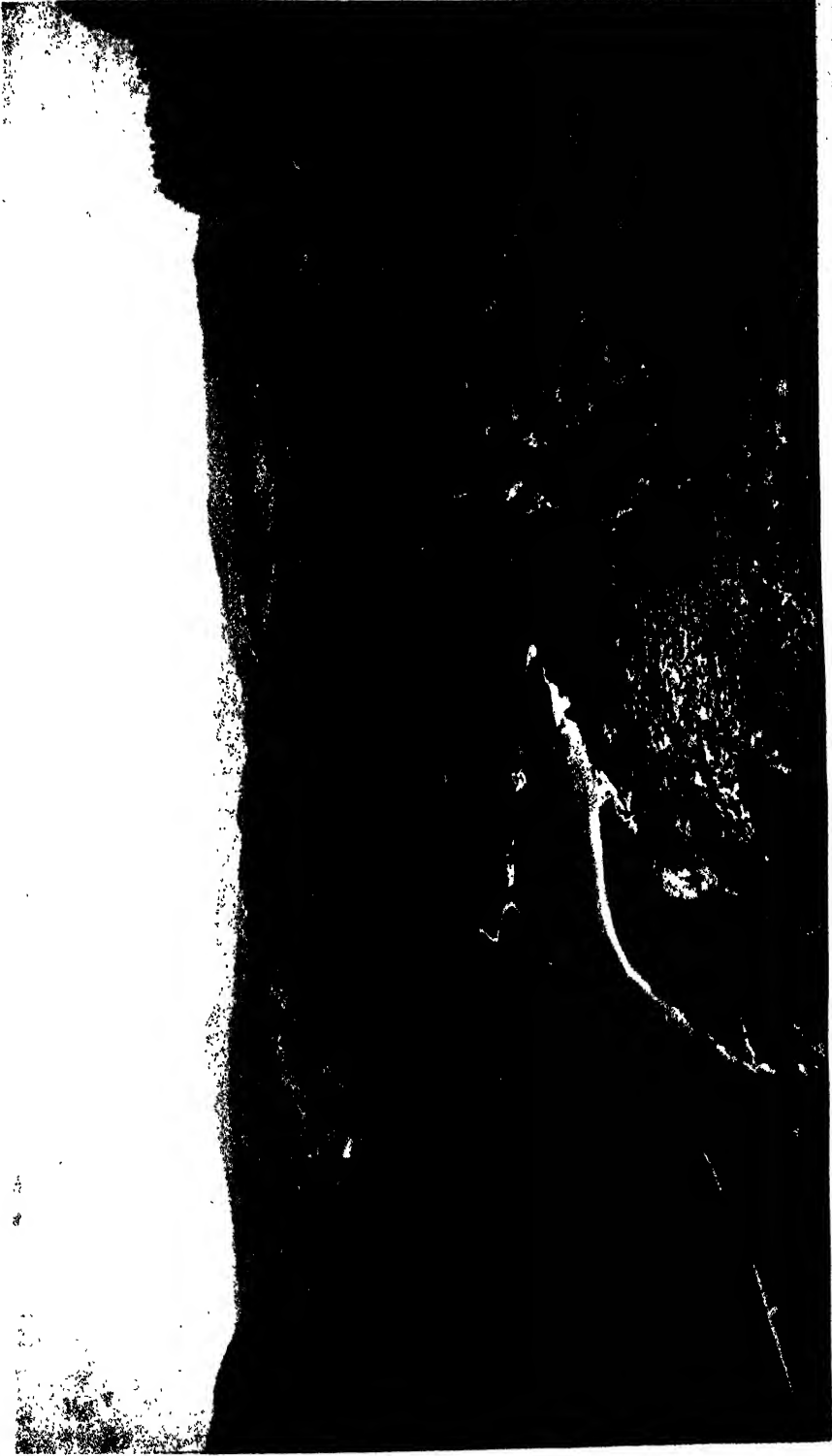
Away to the west lies the beautiful island of Anglesey, or Mona. This was the last stronghold in which the Druids held out against the Romans. It is often called affectionately "the mother of Wales," for so fertile is its soil that it used to be said that the island could produce enough corn to provide food for the whole country.

Formerly herds of goats roamed wild in the higher pastures of the Welsh mountains, but these have almost entirely disappeared and have given place to flocks of little, black-faced sheep whose flesh provides the celebrated Welsh mutton. Their wool supplies one of the big industries of Wales and is either knitted by the housewives—for in Wales everyone knits—or is sent to the factories to be made into the well-known "Welsh flannel." It is said that this flannel industry was introduced by Flemish weavers who settled in Norman times in south Pembroke, and whose descendants form a distinct colony and speak not Welsh, but English.

Very pleasing are the little thatched cottages, usually one-storeyed and coloured either white or pink, which nestle in the green valleys or in sheltered spots on the hillsides. Often we may see stacks of coal dust near by, for the thrifty Welsh cottager often makes her own fuel, of coal dust mixed with clay. The farmhouses, too, with their grandfather clocks and their polished candlesticks gleaming in the bright light of the fire, make a comfortable home when the long day's work is done.

Unfortunately, the national costume is seldom worn except in isolated places or on gala occasions, though the cockle-women of Penclawdd wear it, except for the tall steeple hat, when they bring their cockles to Swansea market. The Welsh hat was a fashion that came originally from England.

Like the national costume, many of the quaint customs of Wales are either passing,



DISTANT VISTAS OF MOUNTAIN AND VALE ARE GAINED FROM THE PRECIPICE. WALK NEAR DOLGELLEY  
Near Dolgelley, pronounced Doldgethly, the slate-roofed, grey-walled winding like a silver serpent. Its upper valley we see on the left;  
capital of Merionethshire, there is this beautiful path, the Precipice from the right come the tributary streams of Afon Wen and Afon  
Walk, which follows the height of Moel Cynwch, eight hundred feet Las. The peak of Snowdon can be seen on a clear day, and, were we  
above the narrow valley. Below us we see the River Mawddach to turn round, we should see down the Mawddach to Barmouth.



Cutler

#### FISHERMEN RETURNING HOME TO BANGOR-ON-THE-DEE

These men have been fishing for salmon in the swift waters of the River Dee, and are now paddling their queer craft back to shore. Their boats are coracles, very like the Irish ones seen in page 117, and are indeed, though perhaps better made, very little different from the craft of their Celtic ancestors who battled against Julius Cæsar.

or have already passed, away. Formerly it was customary in some districts to "bid" guests to come to a wedding and to bring presents with them. Sometimes a friend of the young couple, who would be known as the "bidder," took charge of this part of the business and delivered the "bidding" by word of mouth to the desired guests. But the bidder has now passed away.

So also has the custom by which, on the day of a funeral, the poor of the neighbourhood assembled to receive food, which, as the procession left the house, was passed to them over the coffin by the women of the family. Not even in Cardiganshire, where old customs have lingered longest, are such ceremonies still to be witnessed; but it is still the custom in some parts of the country for the coffin

to be borne by relays of bearers, who sing hymns as they march.

Another custom which may still be observed, although it has begun to die out, is the holding of a service known as "Plygain." This is a carol service which takes place on Christmas morning, sometimes as early as five o'clock.

Like most mountainous countries, Wales has its share of minerals. Slate is quarried under the shadow of Snowdon, and gold is found in small quantities; it is interesting to note that Princess Mary's wedding ring was made of gold from Dolgelley. Copper also is mined, and visitors to Wales cannot fail to notice that some of the cottages have copper door-sills.

The most important mineral of Wales is coal; the extreme south of the country is virtually one vast coalfield.



Underwood

# **MOST PICTURESQUE CASTLE IN WALES, THE LAND OF CASTLES**

The castle that stands at the east end of the old, walled town of Conway in North Wales is not so large or imposing as that of Carnarvon, but it is more romantically situated, on its rock above the river. Like those at Carnarvon, Criccieth, Harlech, Bere and Beaumaris, it was built by the order of Edward I.



# **HISTORIC CASTLE OF THE "MEN OF HARLECH" IN MERIONETH**

The first building to be erected on the crag that stands out above the flat marshes of Morfa Harlech was, if we are to believe tradition, the tower of Bronwen, sister of Brân the Blessed, a maiden who dwelt in the first century A.D. The noble fortress of which we see the ruins here dates, however, only from 1285.

## LAND OF THE CYMRY

Some of the valleys in Glamorganshire are occupied by strings of mining villages, for the coal industry of South Wales and Monmouthshire employs more than a quarter of a million men.

### *Cardiff the First Town of Wales*

The scenery of South Wales, except that of the Gower coast, is less imposing than that of North Wales, but here lies the real wealth of the Principality, and Cardiff might well be termed the capital of Wales. In this city are the University, the National Museum of Wales and other institutions which make it the virtual heart of this wonderful land, which is, as yet, without a capital, though there are several aspirants to this honour.

It is coal that has made Cardiff the biggest and most important town and port in Wales. As far back as Edward II.'s time it was a shipping and trading town, but to-day the ships go out laden with coal and with the produce of those factories that the presence of much coal has made possible. Steel, iron, tin, copper, lead and zinc are all worked in this part of the country.

### *Disfiguring a Beautiful Countryside*

In addition to its many factories, Cardiff, like Merthyr Tydfil, Aberdare, Swansea and many more towns of South Wales, has numerous smelting works. Over some of these industrial towns there hangs always a dense cloud of smoke from the furnaces. A famous traveller, coming by night to a part of this district during the middle of the last century, noticed what appeared to be glowing masses of hot lava on the hillsides. What he saw was really immense quantities of dross—waste from the smelting works—thrown out in disfiguring masses on to this naturally beautiful countryside.

Such drawbacks as these must be accepted for the sake of the prosperity that industrial life brings. Until comparatively recent times the poor, especially those of the countryside, were very poor. Less than a hundred years ago a small farmer might have been found dining on half a salt

herring, some potatoes and buttermilk, and a schoolmaster reported that the food which the children brought to school for their midday meal usually consisted of barley bread, buttermilk and a red herring which was shared between two or three of them. Living thus on poor fare and enduring the hard winters of a mountainous country are, perhaps, the reasons why the Welsh have developed into such an industrious and hardy race.

To-day the standard of living throughout the Principality is very much higher. Coal mining and other industries mean prosperity. Many of the farmers now own their farms themselves, and are able, by introducing more scientific methods of farming, to get better results from the land.

### *England's Welsh King*

With this improvement in social conditions have come better education, an increased study and fostering of national literature and, above all, a vigorous growth of the national spirit. At no time in its history has Wales been so conscious of its nationality and so determined to preserve it.

The patron saint of Wales is S. David and the national emblem is the leek. The name "Welsh" comes from the Anglo-Saxon word "Waelisc," meaning "foreign," and is the name the Saxons gave to the older inhabitants of Britain as they drove them back to the mountains of the west. In bygone days Wales and the Welsh suffered much from the newcomers, but history shows how they were compensated for the way in which Edward I. tricked the Welsh by giving them an English baby for their prince, by the fact that the Welsh, two centuries later, gave England a Welshman for its king.

Henry VII. was the grandson of Owen Tudor, a gentleman of Anglesey. He was born in Pembroke Castle, where he spent the first ten years of his life. When, after his sojourn abroad, he returned to fight Richard III., he landed at Milford Haven, and his victory at Bosworth Field was due in part to the large number of Welsh followers who fought for him.

# Across the Great Dominion

## CANADIAN LIFE IN CITY AND ON THE PRAIRIE

The Dominion of Canada is larger than the United States of America; indeed, it is the largest patch of British red that we can find on a map of the world. Its total area is more than 3,700,000 square miles, but its population is only about 9,250,000. Canada has splendid cities, such as Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Vancouver and Quebec, which is, perhaps, the most picturesque of all the cities of North America. The scenery, with its mountains, forests, rivers and lakes, is unsurpassed; and on the vast prairies are huge wheat fields that have made the Dominion the granary of the British Empire. In our early chapter, "The Redskins of To-day," we read about the natives who roamed over the country before the coming of the French and the English, so in this chapter we shall read of the white people who are developing this land of immense distances.

**T**HE modern history of Canada began when John Cabot, sailing from Bristol, first sighted its shores in 1497. Then, in 1534, the French explorer Cartier sailed up the gulf of the River St. Lawrence, which he refers to as "the greatest river that is known to have ever been seen."

The next explorer of note was the Frenchman Champlain, the discoverer of the huge freshwater lakes of America and the founder of many French trading settlements. His name is perpetuated in Lake Champlain. Unfortunately, he embroiled himself in the disputes and rivalries of the Indians and, by fighting in person in the ranks of the peaceful Hurons against the powerful Iroquois, he made the latter the relentless enemies of France throughout the period of their occupation of Canada.

The French soon recognized the value of these new lands, and the furs of the bear, fox, ermine, etc., proved as profitable to them as did the gold-mines of Mexico to the Spaniards. Trading stations were

built where the Indian trappers bartered their pelts for muskets, axes and less valuable articles. So New France, as Canada was then called, prospered exceedingly, despite the Iroquois raids and the growing menace of the British colonies to the south.

But not for long were the French to enjoy the undisputed control of these regions. England was at war with France, and Pitt, the great Prime Minister, seeing the numerical weakness of the French-Canadians, struck hard. One dark night in September, 1759, a string of barges crept down the River St. Lawrence. Above them towered the mighty cliffs of Quebec, the Heights of Abraham, on the top of which the French army slept soundly.

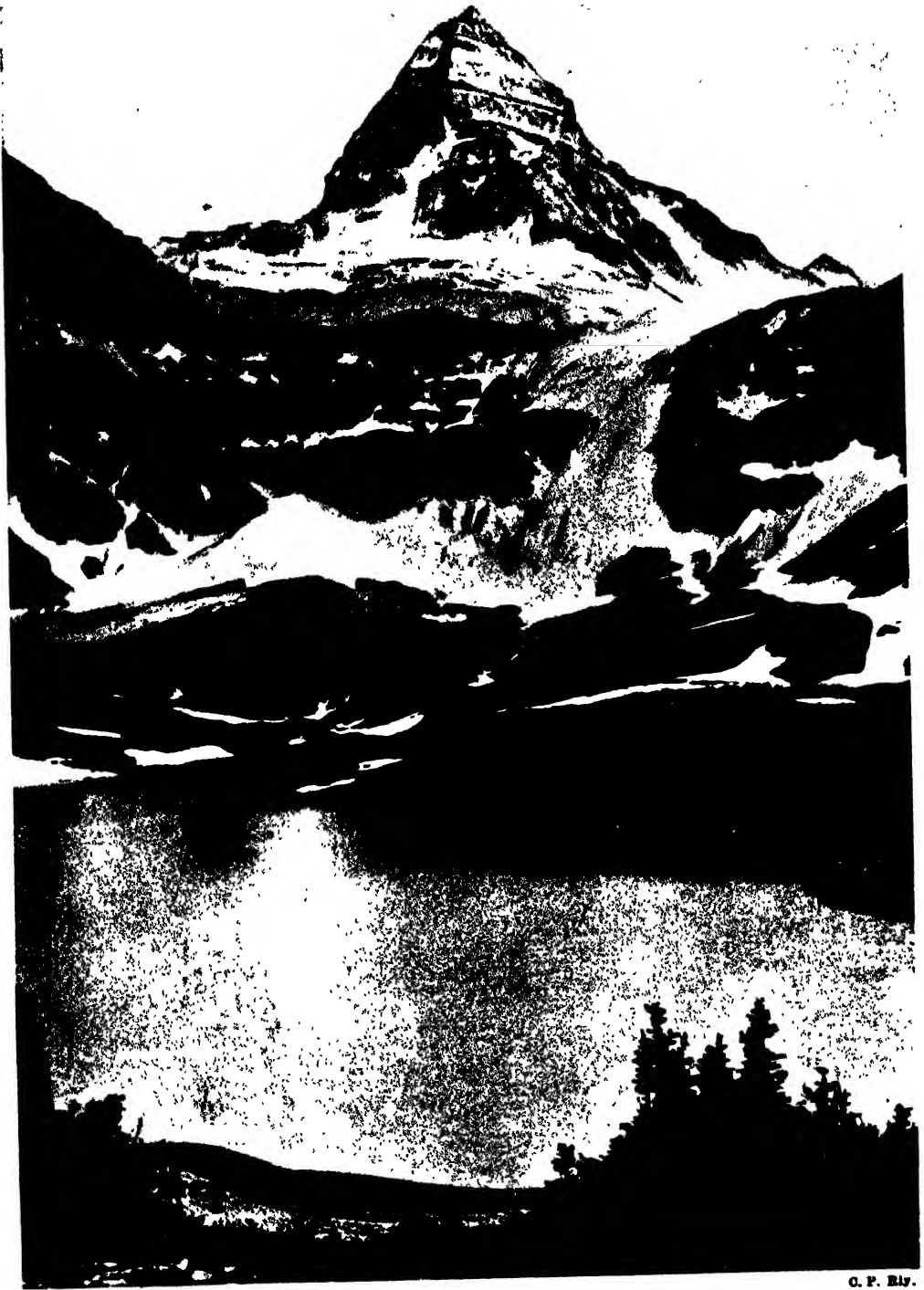
The barges glided safely along till, at the foot of a narrow track up the cliff-side, they unloaded their cargoes of soldiers, and the heroic General Wolfe and his long file of perspiring men scrambled up the cliff. At dawn the astounded French saw an army of 5,000 men drawn up in battle-array. Both Wolfe and Montcalm, the general of the



Canadian Govt.

### THE BISON OF THE PRAIRIE

Formerly bison roamed over the prairies of Canada in enormous herds, now the survivors are carefully preserved by the government.



G. F. Rly.

### MOUNT ASSINIBOINE, THE "MATTERHORN OF THE ROCKIES"

Mount Assiniboine lies about twenty miles to the south of Banff and rises like a gigantic pyramid to a height of 11,860 feet. It has been called the "Matterhorn of the Rockies" owing to its resemblance to the Swiss mountain (see page 2113). The scenery in the Rocky Mts. is wonderful, and they have been likened to "half a dozen Switzerlands in one."



G. P. Rly.

# **DANGEROUS WORK ON MOUNT LEFROY IN THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS**

To obtain this marvellous photograph, the steep peak of Mount Lefroy, over 11,000 feet, had to be scaled. Mountains with snow upon their flanks extend, if we could but see them, far into the distance in every direction. The Rocky Mountains, with their fine climate and surroundings, are much visited during the summer months.





E. N. A.

# SLEIGHS ON THE SNOW-CLAD SLOPES OF MOUNT ROYAL ABOVE THE CITY OF MONTREAL

Montreal is the commercial capital of Canada and stands on the St. Lawrence River. Its climate is very hot in summer and very cold in winter—the average temperature for five months in the year being below freezing point. Yet, owing to the fact that the houses are well-heated and the people wear suitable clothing, the winter months are very pleasant. Processions of sleighs with jingling bells pass through the streets, and everybody thoroughly enjoys the winter sports—skating, ski-ing, tobogganing, ice-hockey, curling and snow-shoeing.



E. N. A.

### **MONTREAL HELD FAST IN WINTER'S ICY, PARALYSING GRASP**

Many of the great Canadian cities lie buried beneath several feet of snow for many months. Then armies of men equipped with shovels descend upon the streets to clear a way for the electric trams and other vehicles and to cut a passage upon the pavements. In the Arctic portions of Canada the soil is frozen permanently.

French force, fell in the fight that followed. Three days after, the French fled from Quebec and the British occupied the town. This was the death-blow to French imperial ambitions in Canada, and in 1763 Canada was ceded to the British Crown.

Canada has now almost passed through the pioneering stage of its development, and the covered wagon, by which the hardy settlers of sixty years ago journeyed across the prairie, is a thing of the past. Now travellers cross the country in luxurious trains, for in the Canadian Pacific Railway, with its 22,660 miles of

line, Canada has the most extensive railway system in the world.

Let us take, in imagination, a train ride across Canada to Vancouver. We shall start from Montreal, whither come the Atlantic liners up the mighty river St. Lawrence. Montreal, with a population of 620,000, is the largest city in Canada, and, though it is hundreds of miles from the Atlantic, it has a harbour frontage of eight miles. It is a rich city, for to its elevators comes most of the grain of the prairie farms, and it is the most important manufacturing centre of the Dominion.



#### BOILING THE MAPLE SYRUP TO RID IT OF IMPURITIES

The sugar maple is tapped for its sap in the spring, before the foliage develops. The sap obtained from the trees is poured into large cauldrons suspended over log fires. The impurities form a scum on the surface of the boiling sugar, and this is carefully removed.

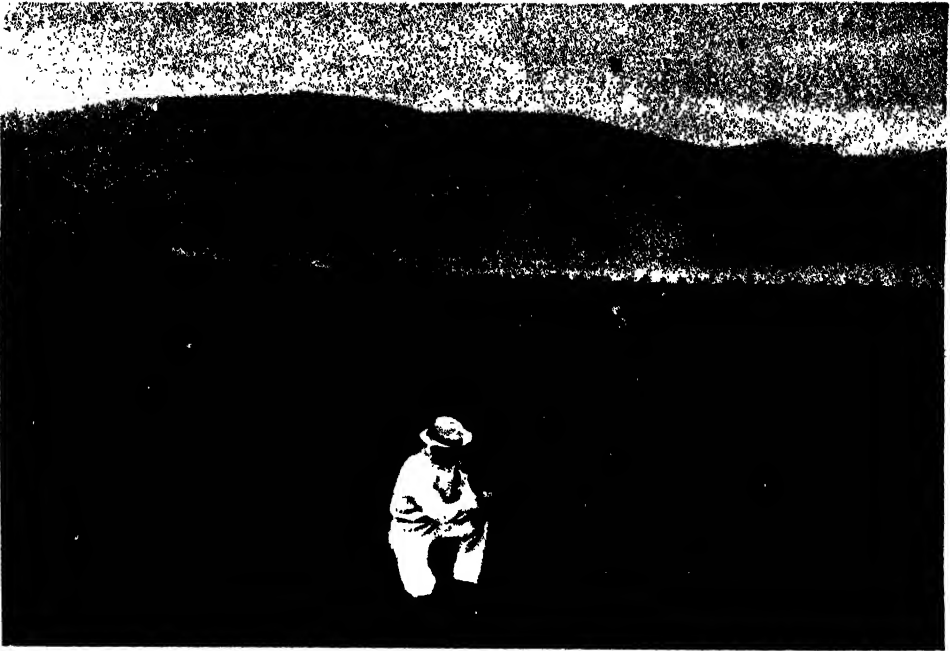
When the sugar has been purified it is allowed to cool.



Ontario Govt.

#### EVERY KIND OF RECEPTACLE IS USED FOR STORING SUGAR

When the syrup is cool, it is ladled into receptacles of every shape and size, but it has to be stirred in order to prevent it congealing into a solid lump of sugar. As a rule, the amount of sugar obtained from one tree is about four pounds, so that it takes many trees to supply a family with enough sugar to last the year.



"Canada"

#### ONE OF THE LARGEST ORCHARDS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

British Columbia is one of the finest fruit-growing regions in the world, and produces vast quantities of apples and other fruit. Fruit-farming is also a thriving industry in Nova Scotia, on the Atlantic coast. There are acres of orchards there in the Annapolis valley, which is sheltered from the cold winds by the South Mountains.

Montreal was founded by the French in 1642 as a small trading-outpost on the edge of the Iroquois country. It is still largely inhabited by French-Canadians, descendants of the original French settlers, and British visitors might fancy themselves to be in a French town as they wander through some of the streets.

The Château de Ramsay, a very old building, was once the headquarters of the French governor. On market days the peasant farmers drive into the city with their carts overflowing with beets, carrots and other vegetables.

From Montreal we proceed to Ottawa, the capital of Canada. Here are to be seen the imposing Parliament buildings, the Royal Mint and the National Art Gallery. The story of the choosing of Ottawa as the capital is now history. Four rival cities—Toronto, Montreal, Quebec and Kingston—strove for the honour, but Queen Victoria, who was asked to arbitrate, chose Ottawa.

On flies the train past the beautiful Algonquin National Park, a forest reserve

of 2,721 square miles, through the town of Cochrane and on towards Winnipeg. Between Cochrane and Winnipeg the railway passes through country that was, until comparatively recent times, almost undeveloped. But the rich forests have attracted the lumbermen, and hundreds of thousands of trees are felled every year to supply the saw-mills. Canada is a well-wooded country, and in the provinces of British Columbia, Quebec and Ontario are huge forests of fir, spruce and pine.

The lumbermen work during the winter felling the forest giants. Then the timber is dragged down to the rivers and piled on the ice, so that when the ice breaks it will float downstream to the saw-mills. When the ice breaks up, the lumbermen, wearing spiked boots, spring from log to log, guiding the unwieldy tree-trunks towards their destination and preventing them from forming jams.

Manitoba, the province through which we are now passing on the way to its capital, Winnipeg, is a great agricultural province, with a long coastline on Hudson



Canada"

### FELLERS OF THE PROUD GIANTS OF THE CANADIAN FORESTS

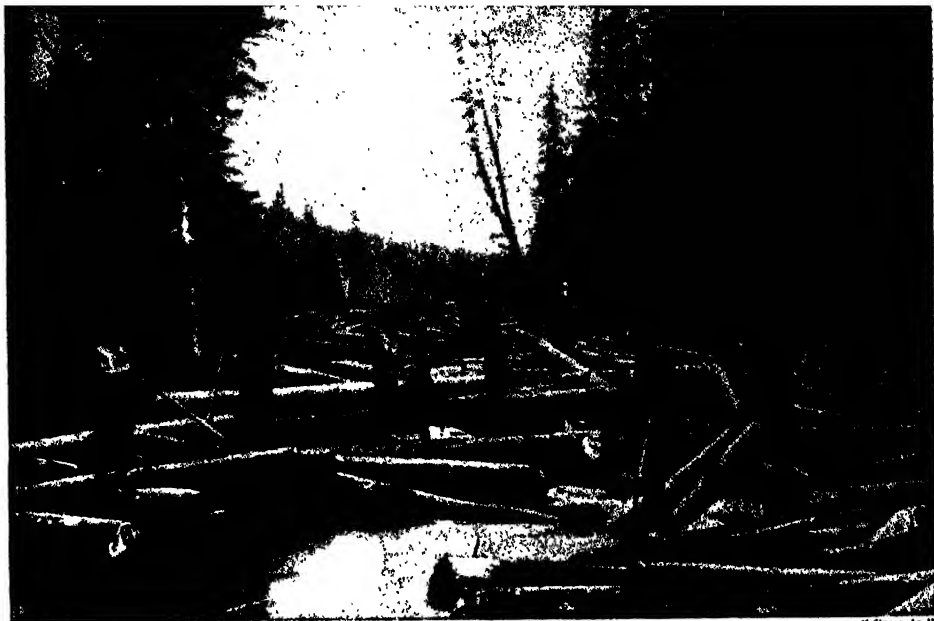
In the eastern provinces of Canada many of the people are French-Canadians—the descendants of French colonists of earlier days. Thousands of them are engaged in the timber industry. They are cheerful, peaceable people, who want to be left alone and who do not bother much about what goes on outside their own small world.

Bay. Its area is 231,926 square miles, thus making it larger than any European country save Russia. The heavy black soil produces magnificent crops of wheat, and cattle-raising and dairy-farming are important industries. Its population, however, is only about 600,000.

In 1870 Winnipeg was a frontier village, with a population of 215. Now, including the suburbs, its population is over 180,000 souls, and it is the metropolis of central Canada. Past Winnipeg, the train runs

through wheat-fields that stretch as far as the eye can see. Not so long ago these rolling prairies were inhabited by herds of bison. Now these have been almost exterminated.

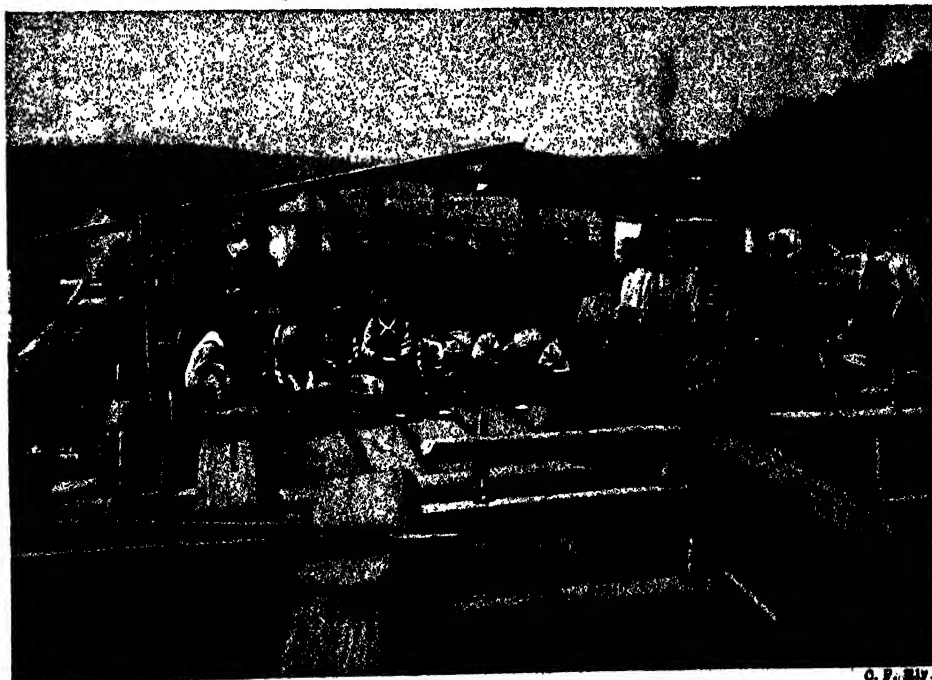
Fortunately, a small herd of bison has been preserved from the general massacre and can be seen in the National Park at Alberta, where the shaggy beasts roam in peace over 160 square miles of land. The herd now numbers more than 6,000, and recently some were released in



"Canada"

# **MEN READY TO MAKE A RAFT ON A RIVER OF BRITISH COLUMBIA**

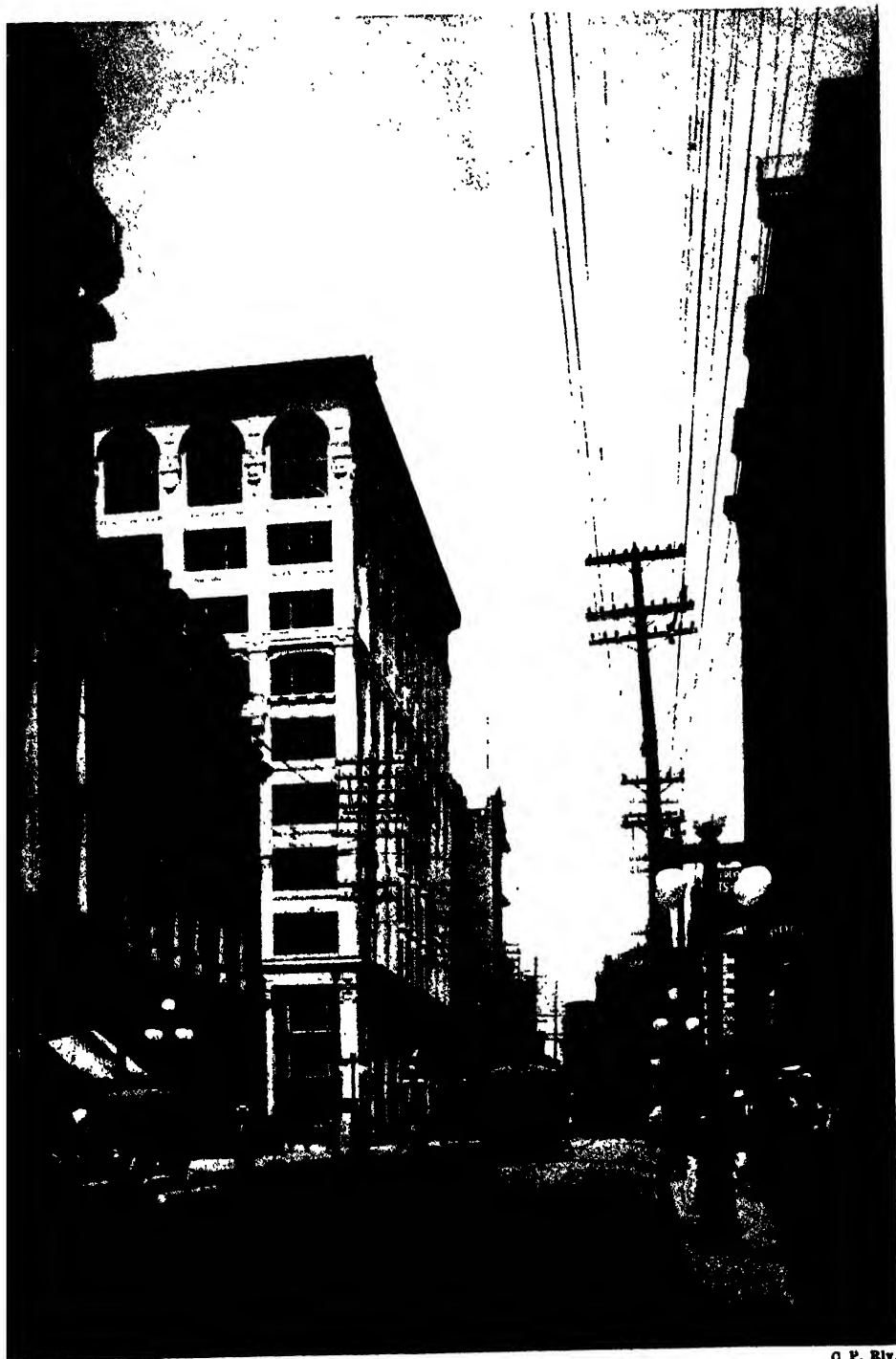
When the trees have been felled and stripped of their branches they are hauled to the nearest waterway. Here they take the water, and men, equipped with poles fitted with a spike and a hook, leap from trunk to trunk forming the logs in orderly rows. These men run and walk along the twisting logs as though they were on solid ground.



C. P. M.V.

# **LUMBERMEN AT REST ON THEIR FLOATING HOME OF LOGS**

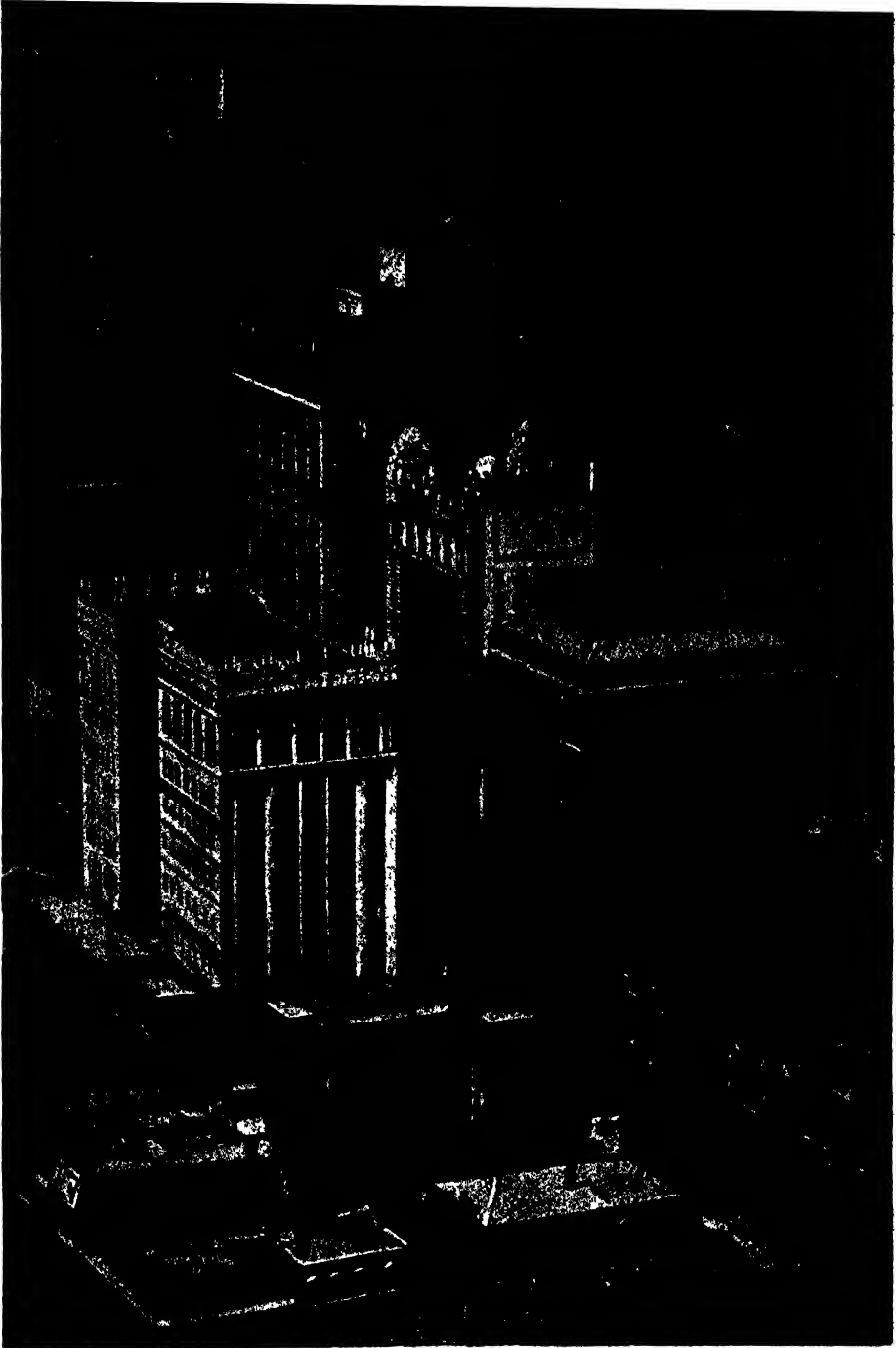
As soon as a raft has been made, it is towed away to the saw-mills, sometimes bearing a crew of men to see that it does not break up. At the mills the logs are hauled up a skidway and approach the saws on a moving platform, the rapidly revolving, circular saws coming up through slits in the platform.



O. P. Ely.

#### IN OTTAWA, THE CAPITAL OF THE DOMINION OF CANADA

Ottawa is situated on the right bank of the River Ottawa and is divided into an Upper and Lower Town by the Rideau Canal. Sparks Street, which we see in this photograph, is one of the chief shopping centres of this fine city. The population of Ottawa is about 140,000, half the inhabitants being French and the remainder British.



G. F. BLY.

**CITY OF TORONTO, CANADA'S INLAND PORT ON LAKE ONTARIO**

Toronto is the second city in Canada, and contains many fine buildings. It lies on the north shore of Lake Ontario, and was founded in 1793 under the name of York. The streets are laid out at right angles to one another after the American fashion. Here we see the buildings lining Yonge Street, one of the chief thoroughfares.



## ACROSS THE GREAT DOMINION

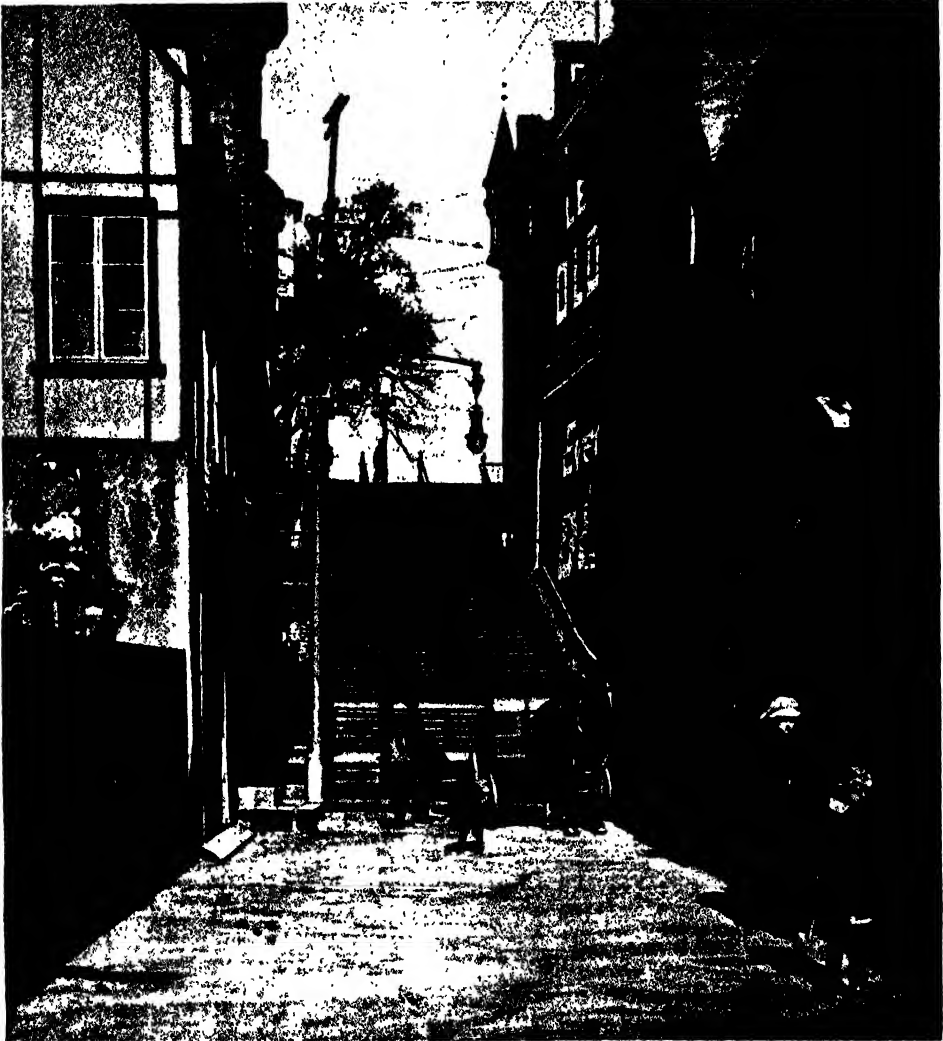
the great North-West Territory, where, as they can endure cold, they should prosper. In the park may also be seen a peculiar animal called a cattalo, which is a cross between a bison and a domestic cow, and, despite its uncouth name and appearance, may prove to be of great value to the stock-farmers of the future.

Saskatchewan, another prairie province, was originally part of the vast territory held by the Hudson Bay Company under

a Charter received from Charles I. It produces enormous quantities of wheat and other cereals. The capital is Regina, a very prosperous town, with a population of about 30,000.

The railway now traverses a vast mixed-farming and dairying district, but towards the north are hunting-grounds where bear and moose are to be found.

When we leave Edmonton, the capital of Alberta, the farms begin to decrease in



Galloway

### LITTLE CHAMPLAIN STREET IN THE LOWER TOWN, QUEBEC

Along the riverside at Quebec, beneath the cliffs, is the quaint Lower Town, a relic of the days when Quebec was a French city. The majority of the population is French, as is much of the architecture. The city has developed into a busy ocean port and a great railway centre, besides being a very popular winter resort.



Ontario Govt.

**"MANY HANDS MAKE LIGHT WORK" IN CANADA—AS ELSEWHERE**

Settlers in Canada are great believers in cooperation so far as the development of the land is concerned. When a farmer wishes to build a barn he notifies his neighbours, who gather together on an appointed day to help. This is known as a "building bee." It enables much important work to be done cheaply and quickly.

numbers, and an occasional glimpse of the far-off tepee, or tent, of a wandering Indian tells us that we are leaving the agricultural district behind. Now, faintly outlined against the horizon, can be seen the peaks of the Canadian Rocky Mountains, part of the vast range that extends far away down the Pacific coast of North America.

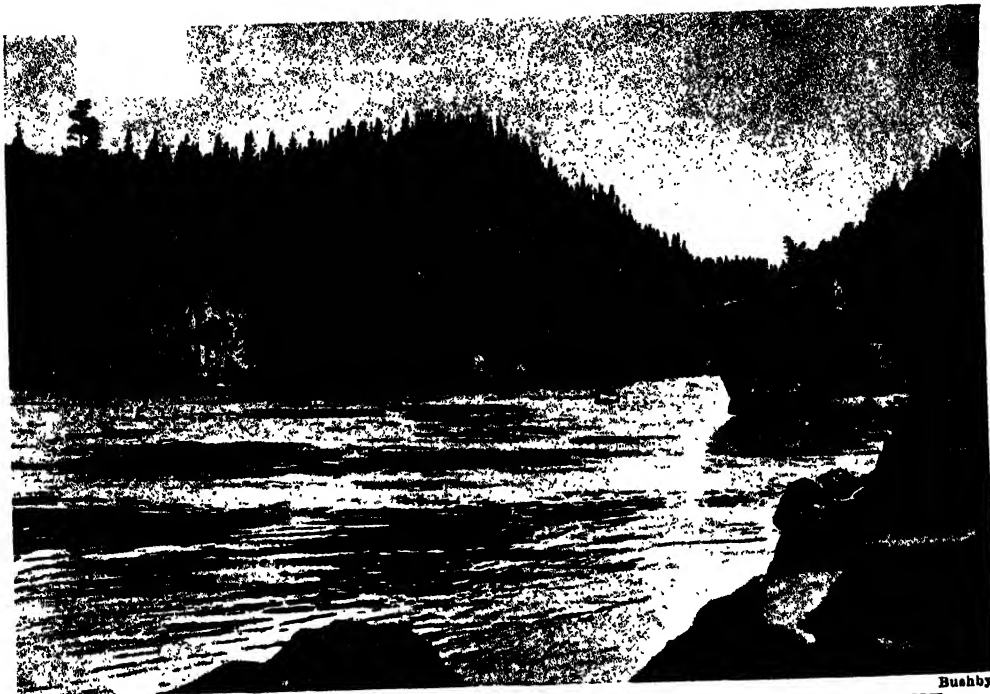
The Canadian Rockies are unrivalled for splendid scenery, with their lakes, forests and great, bleak, snow-capped mountain peaks where the wild sheep clambers and the grizzly bear roams. Moose and caribou are plentiful, and the lakes are well stocked with trout.

We think that Regent's Park in London is a very large open space, but the parks of Canada are as big as some of the English counties. They are not like the parks that we see in Britain. They have no gardens or gravel walks, but they have vast mountains, forests and lakes, and in them the wild animals live undisturbed.

The Canadian boys are encouraged to camp out in these reserves, and during the summer season they set off in large parties to live in the open air, to swim, to go canoeing and to fish. The Jasper Park in the Rockies is much used for this purpose. It is a lovely lake-land where beavers, moose and boys all roam at will.

Both black and grizzly bears are found in the more remote districts, though hunting them is a very difficult matter, for the woods are so vast and thick that it is hard to get near them. Not long ago a grizzly bear came up to a lonely Canadian farm and entered the kitchen in the absence of the farmer's wife. The housewife had been making jam, and Bruin soon emptied the pots she had filled, and then turned his attention to some conserve bubbling upon a stove. But he upset the boiling jam over his feet and fled.

At the approach of winter, bears "den up" for their long sleep in some dark hole, sheltered by bushes, where they



Bushby

#### NIPIGON RIVER, A STREAM FLOWING FROM LAKE TO LAKE

The Nipigon River is about forty miles in length and flows from Lake Nipigon into Lake Superior, being the largest stream entering the latter. Lake Nipigon and the country for twenty miles around have been set apart by the government of the province of Ontario as a forest reserve. Both lake and river are famous for trout.



O. F. Riv.

#### BEAUTIFUL EMERALD LAKE AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT WAPLA

Emerald Lake lies in the valley of the Kicking Horse River, hemmed in by the magnificent peaks of the Rockies. Thick woods come down to the shores of the lake, adding to the beauty of this sheet of water. Kicking Horse Pass, which is 5,329 feet above sea level, is crossed by a railway, and near it is Yoho Park.

## ACROSS THE GREAT DOMINION

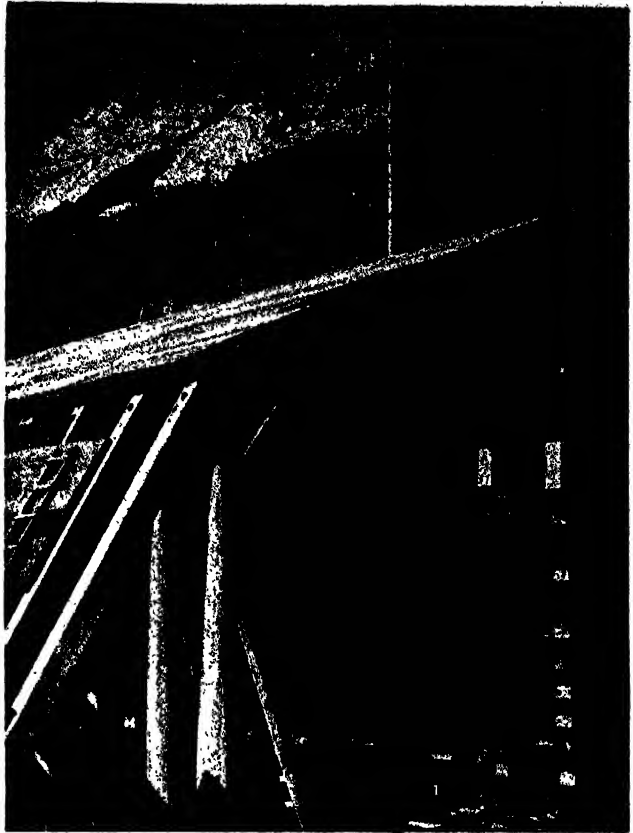
stay till the spring. Needless to say, Bruin emerges in a very lean condition, and woe-betide the first animal he chances to meet!

Proceeding westward, the train leaves the Rockies behind, but the country is still mountainous, and we pass through great forests of Douglas fir. We have now reached British Columbia, the most westerly province of Canada and one of the finest fruit-growing districts in the world. It comprises all the Pacific coast belonging to the Dominion and also many islands, the largest being Vancouver Island. Three main railway lines cross the province, and there are hundreds of miles of branch lines. Many settlers are needed here, for in 1921 the population of this province was only 524,000, though its area was over 354,000 square miles.

Many Chinese may be seen from the train, perhaps washing the river silt for gold or doing laundry work. Neither the Chinese nor the Japanese are popular in Canada or the U.S.A., and laws have been passed to prevent them entering these countries. The chief reason for this is labour jealousy, because a Chinaman will work for less wages than a white man; he has, therefore, been placed under a ban.

The fisheries of British Columbia are of the greatest importance; herrings swarm in vast shoals, and in the vicinity of Prince Rupert, one of the cities situated to the north of Vancouver, salmon-canning is a most important industry. Whaling is also practised, though not on such a large scale as formerly, for the whales are less plentiful.

Vancouver, the capital of British Columbia, is a fine modern town and is noted for the architectural beauty of its



O. P. Rly.

### PROTECTION AGAINST AVALANCHES OF SNOW

In the Rocky Mountains the railway engineers have had to build very strong wooden sheds to protect the permanent way against the masses of snow that slide down the mountains and would otherwise bury the lines many feet deep.

buildings and for the magnificent scenery visible from various points. It is a great port, and from here ships sail to Japan, Australia and New Zealand.

In British Columbia, as in all the western provinces, we find quite a different spirit from that which prevails in the East. The West is ambitious and progressive and anxious to acquire wealth quickly. In the East, the pioneer spirit has dwindled and gone, for it is a land that was settled centuries ago. The man of the West will sell his land as readily as he will sell his motor-car, but the Eastern peasant farmer of mixed French ancestry loves his acres as he does his children.

The province of Quebec is, generally speaking, a French colony, and the mark



B. N. A.

**ROUGH TRAVELLING AMONG THE FOOT-HILLS OF THE RED DEER RIVER COUNTRY, ALBERTA**

In the western regions of the province of Alberta, the undulating prairie finally finishes, and its place is taken by a seemingly endless series of brown foot-hills which are the outposts of the Rocky Mountains. On the plains motor-cars can go almost anywhere, though there may be no roads; but in this district some of the tracks are so steep and rough that teams of horses have to be used. During the winter a warm wind, called the "chinook," blows from the west along the foot-hills of Alberta, melting the snow and laying bare the grass again

# IN THE REACH OF THE ST. LAWRENCE RIVER KNOWN AS THE LAKE OF A THOUSAND ISLANDS

Between Kingston and Lake Ontario the St. Lawrence becomes wider and is known as the Lake of a Thousand Islands. The "lake" is about forty miles in length and from four to seven miles wide, and the inland archipelago contains 1,700 islands, on many of which there are magnificent hotels and splendid country houses. Canada contains a vast number of lakes, and it has been estimated that more than one thirtieth of its area is covered in water. Lake Superior is the largest of these inland seas, its area being even greater than that of Ireland.

## ACROSS THE GREAT DOMINION

of France is to be seen on the buildings, in the dresses and customs. Yet, although the French-Canadians do not mix much with the settlers of British descent, their loyalty and their value as hard-working citizens are unquestionable.

Even a short account of Canada would be incomplete without a reference to the Indians, the original owners of the country. Years ago they were little better than savages living on the game of the country. The herds of bison were their cattle and provided them with both food and clothing. Now there are no wild bison, and the Indians have been forced to seek relief from the Canadian Government.

Large tracts of country, called reservations, have been set aside for their use, and there they live comfortably in the traditional Indian way. The older Indians dislike farming, but the members of the younger generation, trained in Government boarding-schools, take readily to the land and make excellent farmers.

We have said nothing about Nova Scotia, which we passed on our way to Montreal through the Gulf of St. Lawrence. Nova Scotia is a peninsula thrust out into the Atlantic, and Halifax, its capital, is a picturesque city and one of the most prosperous ports of eastern Canada. Nova Scotia is a noted agricultural district, and the climate is such that a widespread crop failure has never been known. The scenery is magnificent, and

for those who love camping and canoeing, Nova Scotia can offer all the pleasures of outdoor life.

On the east of Canada is the vast territory of Labrador, the ownership of which was disputed between Canada and Newfoundland until 1927. The bulk of this area lying between the Romaine River and the Atlantic Ocean now belongs to Newfoundland. Labrador is by no means so desolate as it is popularly supposed to be, for there are large areas covered with forests and it contains many lakes. The severe climate and the absence of grass plains make agriculture and stock-raising impossible, but it is believed to be very rich in minerals. Now that it has been finally apportioned

to Newfoundland, attempts may be made to tap the resources of this region which has been very much neglected hitherto.

We have seen how Canada in the space of one hundred years has risen to occupy an important position in the industrial life of to-day. Its history is the story of the triumph of the spirit over doubts and difficulties, and Canada's present prosperity is founded on the efforts of the old pioneers, both British and French. The wilderness has been conquered, and where the Red Indians fought and scalped and murdered, where fortress rose to fall again, the golden stacks of wheat bear mute testimony to man's great victory over the wild.



**MOOSE IN BANFF NATIONAL PARK**  
Moose, which are the largest of all deer, are now to be found only in the remote districts. A full grown male may be eight feet high and has huge antlers.

# The Gift of the Nile

## HOW MEN LIVE TO-DAY IN FERTILE EGYPT

Of Cairo, the capital of the country, and of the marvels of ancient Egypt, we have already learned in earlier chapters; we are now to read of the modern Egyptians. Like most fertile lands, Egypt has suffered from many invasions, and during the 5,500 years in which we can trace its history, countless invasions or periods of foreign domination have occurred; yet many of the native inhabitants of the Nile delta and valley are of the same people as those who were the subjects of the Pharaohs. In 1922, after it had been a British protectorate for eight years and had prospered exceedingly, Egypt once again became an independent state, and, given wise government, the future of the country would appear to be full of promise.

**I**F we look at a map we shall see that the wonderful country of Egypt is an oblong piece of land bounded on the north by the Mediterranean Sea, by Palestine and the Red Sea on the east, by the Sudan in the south, and by Tripoli on the west. Through it the Nile flows northwards in a narrow valley which, in the course of ages, it has carved for itself in the rock of the desert.

The White Nile brings down mud and silt; the Blue Nile, which joins it in the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan at Khartum, brings down so much water at one time of the year that it causes the united rivers to overflow their valley, upon which they deposit a covering of rich black mud. The mud which has been deposited at the mouth of the Nile has gradually formed a fan-shaped piece of land which is known as the Delta. The narrow valley is called Upper Egypt, and the Delta, Lower Egypt. These two constitute the Egypt of history—the land which has been called the Gift of the Nile. They form only about one-twenty-sixth of the whole area that is modern Egypt, the rest being desert, and, save for a few oases, uninhabitable and useless.

### *Descendants of the Ancient Egyptians*

Of the people who made history in this land we know much; but what manner of people inherit it to-day? Are they the descendants of the Egyptians of old, or have successive invasions wiped out that mighty race? The answer is that while the kings, priests and nobles disappeared, the peasantry remained, usually as slaves, to till the fruitful soil whose crops made the

country so rich. Of the fourteen millions inhabiting Egypt to-day, many of them are "fellahin," or agriculturists, and many of these are the descendants of the old race, as are the Christian Copts.

### *Old Methods in Modern Egypt*

Christianity spread early to Egypt, but when the Saracens conquered the land in the seventh century A.D., most of the Egyptians were converted to the new Mahomedan religion, so the fellahin are almost entirely Mahomedans. Those remaining Christians formed a small body which now numbers about half a million, and the members of which are known as Copts. The Copts live mostly in the towns, and are skilled goldsmiths, watch-makers and tailors. A Copt has only one wife, and the women usually appear in the streets in flowing garments, with gold necklaces, bracelets and long, black silk veils. The veils, however, are not worn over the face in Moslem fashion.

A railway now runs south as far as Assuan, but by far the most interesting way to see Upper Egypt is to go by the old highway—the river. The water of the Nile is brown; brown, too, are the slender, well-formed fellahin whom we may see working in the fields all along the valley, using ploughs such as their forefathers had four thousand years ago, and raising the water by means of the shaduf, as they did at the time of the Exodus. The shaduf is fully described in page 708.

Another way of raising water is by means of a wheel turned by a blindfolded buffalo, camel or donkey in charge of a small boy, for among the fellahin even

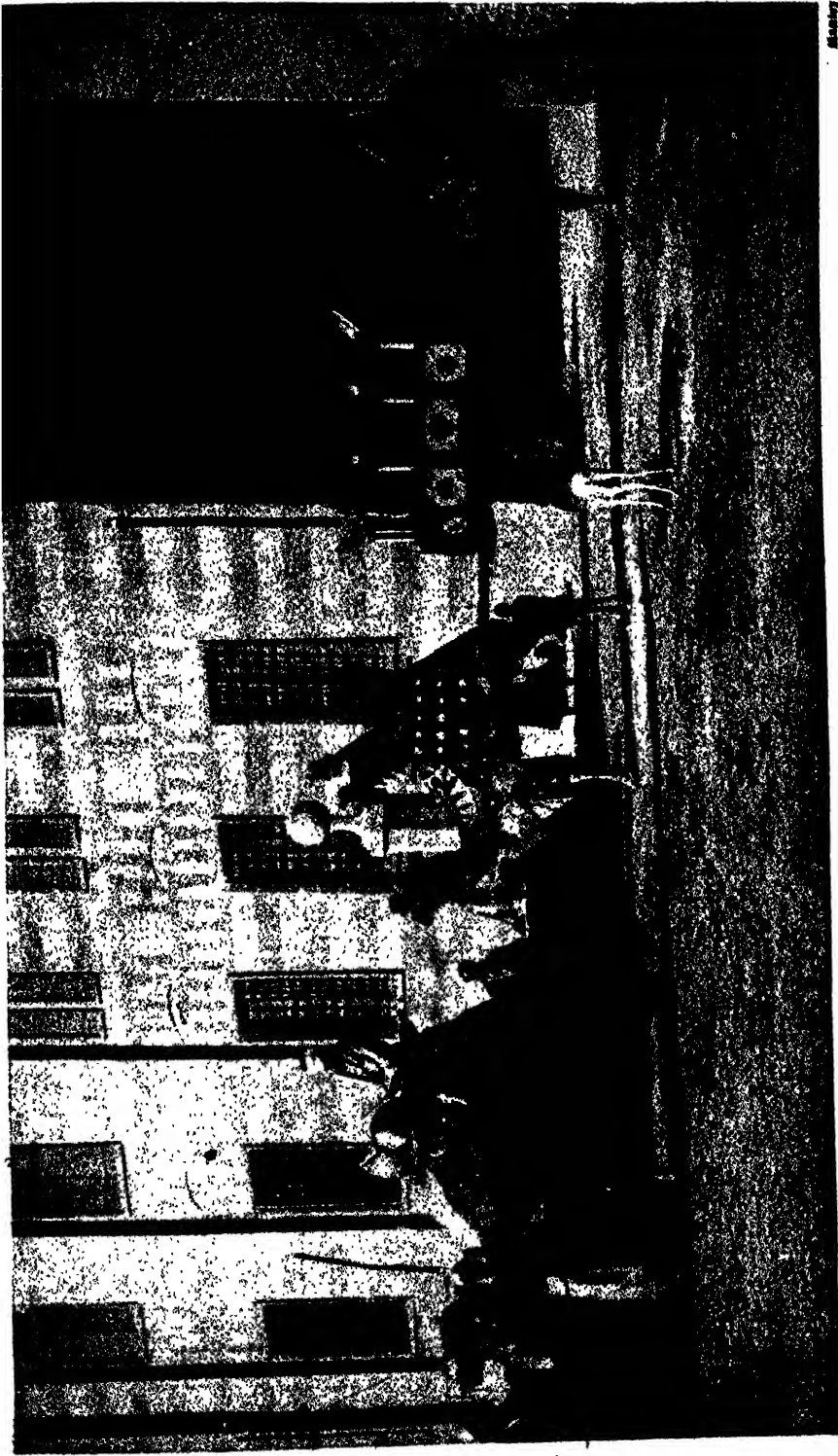




Bralthwaite

#### VINES CAST WELCOME SHADOW OVER A LITTLE STREET IN AN EGYPTIAN VILLAGE

There is little bustle in an Egyptian village at any time, and during the heat of the day most of the inhabitants go to sleep in their homes and maintains order with the aid of a body of village watchmen. or in the shade of a tree. Here we can see two open-fronted shops (Only the richer inhabitants have dwellings with more than one storey, that resemble those in the native quarter of Cairo. Each village is the peasants, or fellahin, living in little houses made of mud bricks.



Mosley

#### LITTER AND GAILY DECORATED CAMELS OF A MOSLEM WEDDING PROCESSION

In Britain the bride is usually considered the central figure at a wedding. After the ceremony, the bride, dressed in gala attire, joins the procession, sometimes riding in a camel-litter such as we see here. If the bridegroom be a man of wealth he will probably entertain more important person. The ceremony is performed in privacy and only men are supposed to be present, the bride being represented by a all the male guests for at least two nights after the ceremony.



Uoodaall

### NILE IN FLOOD AS SEEN FROM THE ENTRANCE OF THE VALLEY OF THE KINGS.

In page 1895 we can see a view that is similar to the one shown here; Assuan in June and attains its highest level in September. It is there, however, the Nile is at low level. The water in the middle distance is not the Nile but part of the floods, the river itself appearing as a silvery streak in the background. The Nile begins to rise at ten to fifteen miles wide—a strip of green bordered by sandy wastes. Egypt; but south of the Delta the fertile strip is seldom more than lowest from January onwards. The river and its floods have made



#### PREPARING A BOAT FOR A SAIL ON LAKE MENZALA McLellan

Egyptian children do not usually possess many toys, and those they have are very often home-made. These boys are very busy trying to improvise a sail for their boat from a piece of cloth. Lake Menzala is a partially drained lagoon lying to the west of Port Said, and covers part of what was once the most fertile area in Egypt.

the children must work in order that the land, wherever possible, shall bear two crops a year. Clover is grown to feed the animals, and maize and wheat to feed the people. Cotton is cultivated for export; sugar-making is also a big industry, and beyond Minia, about 170 miles south of Cairo, fields of the greenish-purple sugar-cane extend for miles and miles.

In every town in Egypt we may see men sitting at the street-corners beside a stack of sugar-canes, the canes being broken off and sold as toffee is sold in Britain, for the children like to suck the sweet syrup direct from the cane, as we see in page 284. Many other crops are grown besides excellent fruit and vegetables, and graceful feathery-leaved date-palms, with their bunches of golden dates, are to be seen everywhere.

Dotted here and there, the white domes of the mosques towering above the houses, are the villages. The houses are built of either mud and wattle or of mud bricks. Each little house—they often contain only one or two rooms—has a tiny courtyard in front, where the animals are kept and where the cooking is done. At the entrance to many of the villages are two mud towers which are shaped like temple pylons. These are for the pigeons, which are kept as much for their dung as for their flesh. Wood is too precious to be used for building purposes or fuel, so cakes of dried dung keep the fires burning.

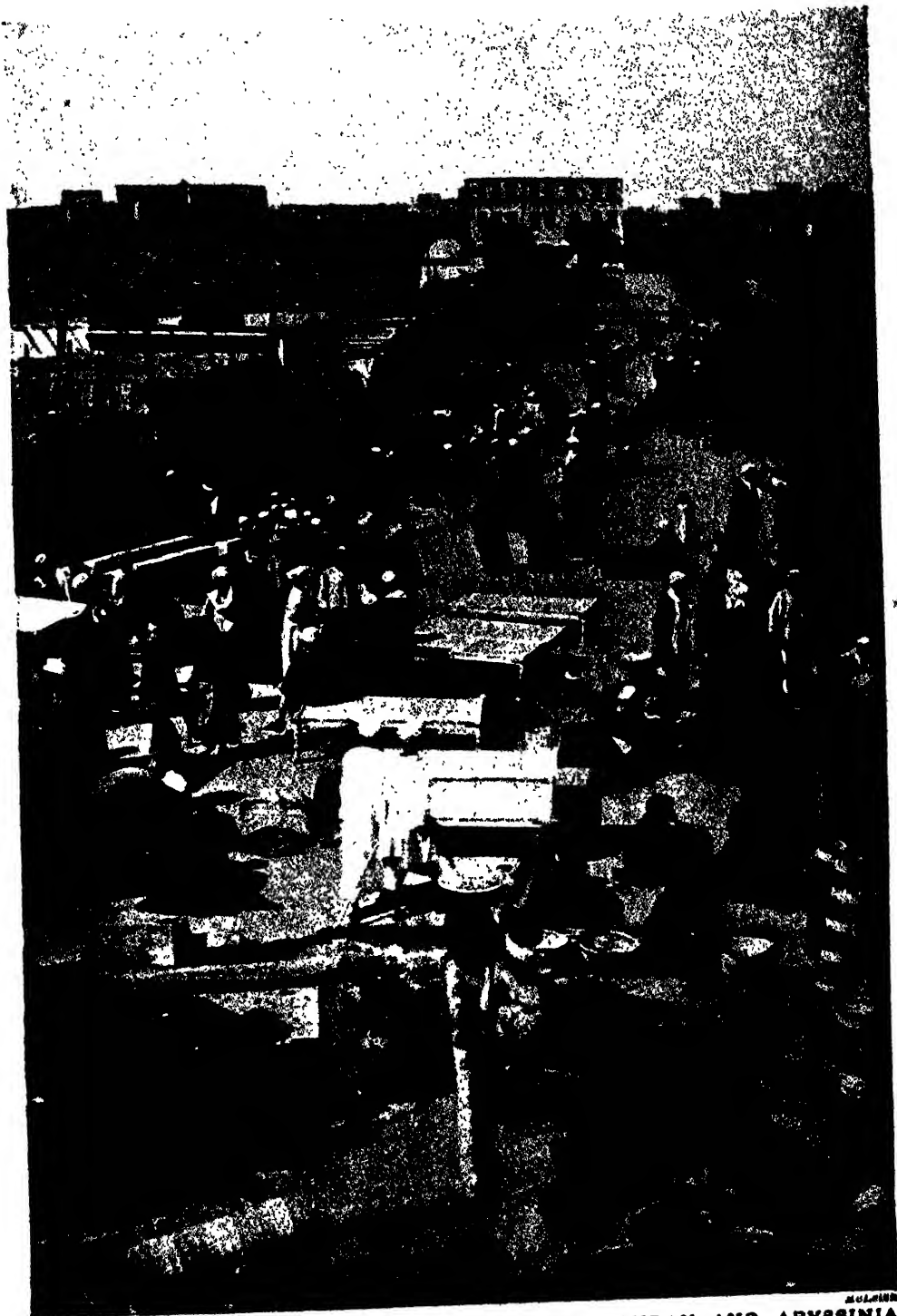
Inside the courtyard we can see something that looks like a high, wide font made of mud. This serves many purposes. It is used to keep fodder out of the reach of the animals, to keep the babies out of



Galloway

#### BUYERS AND SELLERS IN THE MARKET PLACE AT GIZEH, THE CAPITAL OF A PROVINCE

Tuesday is market day at Gizeh, and then people from many miles around come into the little town to buy or sell. There are very few booths or stalls, most of the merchants preferring to spread out their wares upon a cloth or upon the ground. In this photograph we can see the everyday clothes of the people—the felt skull-cap around which a yard or two of cotton cloth is twisted, and voluminous cotton robes. The sheiks and wealthy peasants often have their clothes made of striped silk, and wear a red fez with a blue silk tassel.



**ASSUAN, ONCE A TRADING CENTRE FOR THE SUDAN AND ABYSSINIA**  
Assuan is situated on the right bank of the Nile near the First Cataract, and not far from the town are the quarries whence the Egyptians obtained material for their temples and monuments. Three miles to the south of Assuan is the great dam across the Nile, by means of which a regular supply of water can be furnished when the river is low.

## THE GIFT OF THE NILE

the reach of scorpions when the mother is busy, and, in the hottest weather, it may serve as a sleeping place for the family. In the cool weather the whole family and the animals sleep together in the dark, airless house.

### *Great Dam Preventing Flood and Drought*

The towns on the Nile are all interesting in various ways. From Assiut come the shawls which we often see on sale in England—shawls which are made by clipping pieces of gold or silver tape on to black or white mosquito netting. Kena, farther south, is a centre for the manufacture of pottery.

Many of the Nile towns owe their prosperity to the fact that they are favourite stopping places for tourists. Luxor is large and flourishing, not only because it is a sunny health resort, but because of its situation in the heart of ancient Egypt. Here, where the valley broadens out, once stood Thebes, the city with a hundred gates, the metropolis of Egypt for four centuries, about which we read in the chapter "Egypt's Wonders of the Past."

Assuan, which is situated close to the First Cataract on the Nile, has always been important. Here started the caravans that travelled over the Libyan Desert and right across North Africa; here, too, was quarried the red stone which was used by the ancient Egyptians for their statues and temples. Now Assuan is a health resort, with fashionable hotels, but its principal interest lies in the Great Dam, shown in page 704. The dam is a solid piece of masonry a mile and a quarter in length, which extends right across the river. By closing its 180 water gates as required, the waters are held back until they form a great lake, thus saving the land from disastrous floods, while the opening of the gates later on prevents drought and famine.

### *People of Upper Egypt*

The people become darker-complexioned as we go farther south, and from Assuan to the border of Egypt at Wadi Halfa, the people vary from light coffee colour to

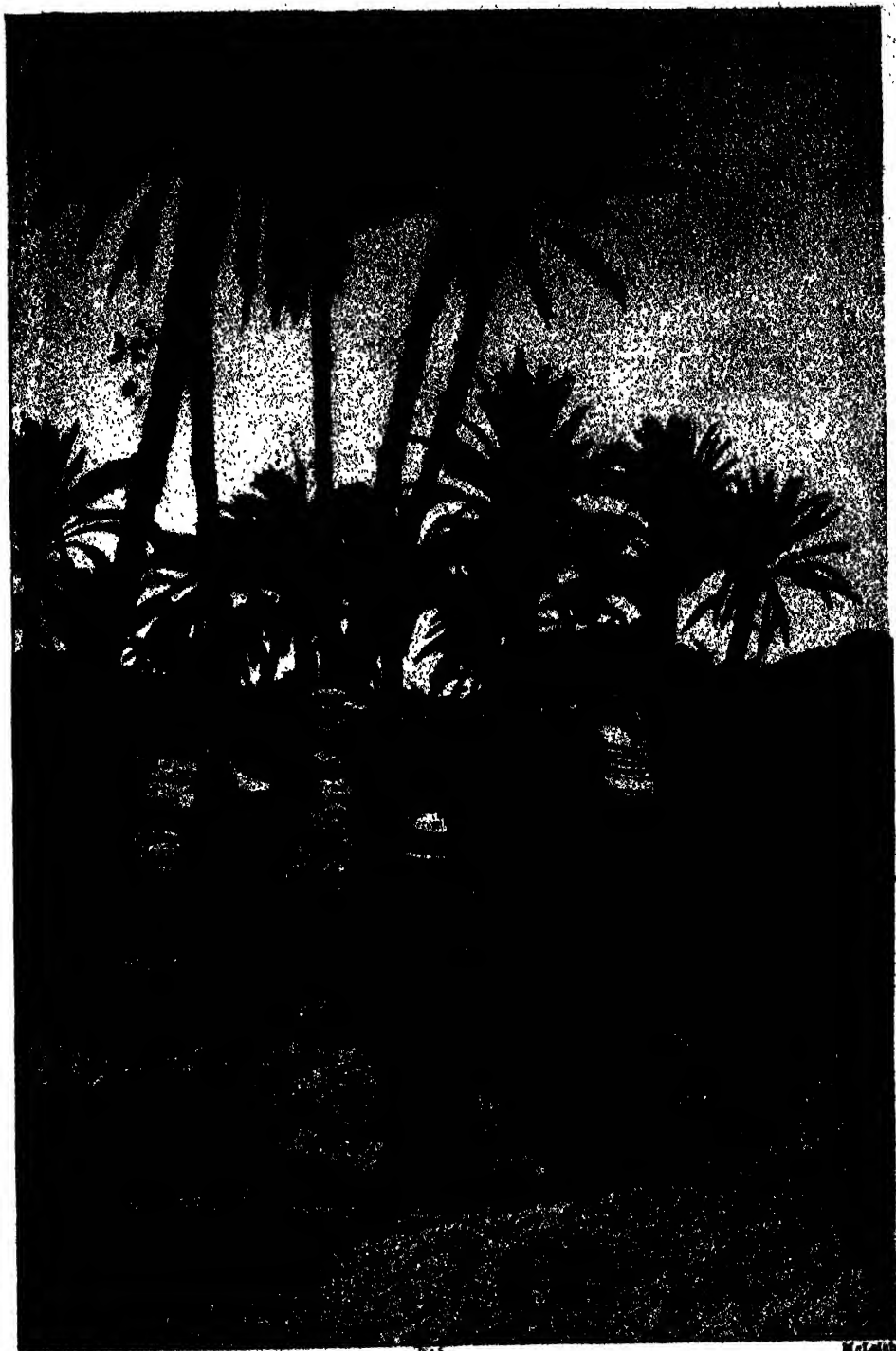
black. In the extreme south we shall find the dark negro-like Nubians. Their little villages and towns are better built and cleaner than those lower down the river, and the people themselves are intelligent and very interesting. The men wear the "galabeah," a long dark blue cotton gown, and usually a white turban. The women are fond of adorning themselves with elaborate silver jewelry. Many Nubian boys go to Cairo or some other town, where they get employment as servants. When, after many years of work, they have saved enough money, they go back to Nubia, buy a piece of land and busy themselves with the growing and packing of dates.

Owing to the fact that for hundreds of miles it receives no tributary, and that it is being used all the time for irrigating the land, the Nile, which is a mile wide at Khartum, has shrunk considerably by the time it reaches Cairo. Below the city it enters the Delta, where the water is diverted into three large canals which feed a network of smaller ones.

### *Crowded Villages of the Delta*

The Delta is the most fertile part of Egypt and, in order to give as much land as possible to the cultivation of the cotton plant, the teeming population is terribly crowded together. The villages are packed with people and babies, and often the goats and the chickens spend their time amid the refuse on the roofs. In September and October, when the cotton is ready for picking, all the people work in the fields. The pickers stuff the cotton into the neck of their outer garment, which they have made into a pouch by tying it tightly at the waist. When the pouch is absolutely full they walk to the collecting ground, untie the waist cord and let the cotton fall to the ground.

All the cotton is exported by way of Alexandria. This city, with its large harbour and fine buildings, is about half the size of Cairo, but it is less Eastern in appearance. A great many Europeans, especially Greeks, live here. Greeks are found living in all the Egyptian towns, as



**WOMEN OF A VILLAGE** in Upper Egypt usually wear a voluminous outer garment, but in the delta of the Nile they wear baggy trousers also. The peasant women, though most of them are Mahomedan, do not bother to hide their faces with veils, using their large shawls for that purpose when they happen to meet a stranger.





MEAT MARKET IN THE LITTLE VILLAGE OF BEDRASHIEN

Though meat is often hung up outside butcher's shops in Great Britain, flies are not so numerous there, nor is there so much dust as there is in Egypt; but the Egyptians are not so particular in these respects. The Egyptian peasants do not eat much meat as a rule, except during religious festivals or at such ceremonies as weddings.

merchants, shopkeepers, or moneylenders, but Italians, Armenians, Jews and, of course, Turks, Frenchmen and British, all go to swell the mixed population of the larger towns.

Tanta, which is situated in the centre of the Delta, is celebrated as the burial place of a certain holy man, Sidi Ahmed el Bedawi, and for the fair which is held there annually in his honour. This fair lasts a week, and to it, from all over Upper as well as Lower Egypt, come the fellahin—men, women and children—by road and by rail, on foot, on donkeys and on camels.

The desert, which forms so large a part of Egypt, lies on both sides of the Nile

Valley. That part to the east is a rocky waste and was once famed for its minerals. It was there that the ancient Egyptians got much of their gold. The Sinai Peninsula is another mineral bearing region. The western, or Libyan, desert is a rocky plateau, where the winds are forever shifting the sands. Beduins roam these deserts, but as time passes more and more of these people are ceasing to be nomadic, and are settling down with their tents and their animals on the outskirts of the Nile Valley. In the western desert are several oases. That of Kharga grows enough food to support its inhabitants and is noted for its grapes and oranges.

## THE GIFT OF THE NILE

Much of the oppression under which the people of Egypt suffered when the country was ruled by the Khedives, who were more or less under the influence of the Sultans of Turkey, was swept away during the period of the British occupation. Egypt is now much more prosperous and is governed by a king who is a native Egyptian, the country being an independent kingdom.

There are those who will tell us that the beauty of Egypt is passing away, that the

steamboat will soon banish the felucca from the Nile, that the steam pump will take the place of the shaduf, and that the native Egyptian will cast aside his native dress for the unsuitable clothing of Europe. But so long as the golden sun shines down on the green ribbon of the Nile Valley, so long will the visitor turn with longing eyes to Egypt, for, as the Arab proverb says: "He who drinks once of the Nile is athirst for evermore."



Cutler

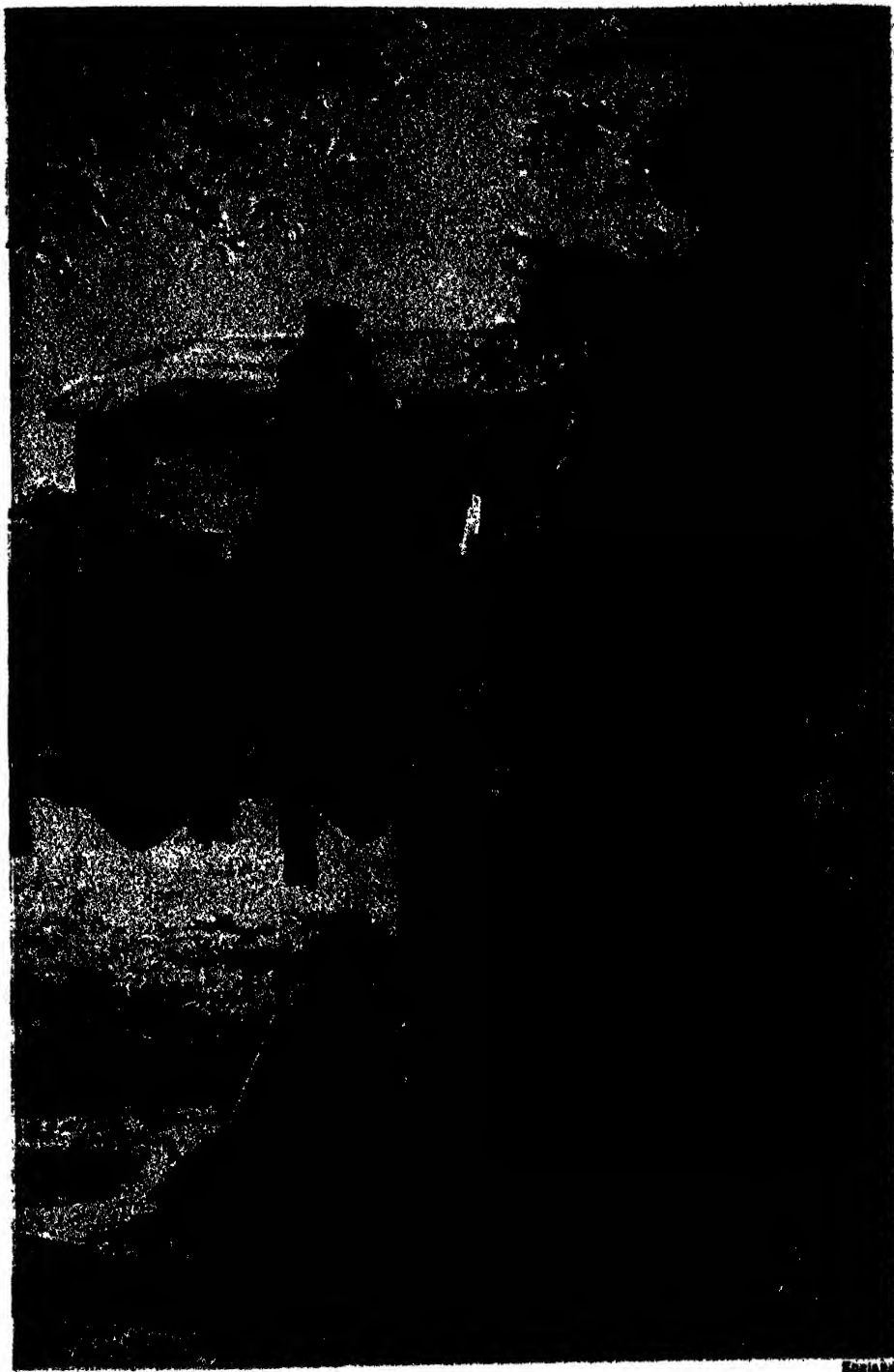
### HOW BUTTER IS MADE BY EGYPTIAN PEASANT WOMEN

Suspended by a long rope from the trunk of a date palm, the goatskin churn is swayed backwards and forwards. This method of butter-making is a very lengthy one, but the dairymaid is possessed of the infinite patience of most Eastern races. The goatskin imparts a peculiar taste to the butter which is most unpleasant to European palates.

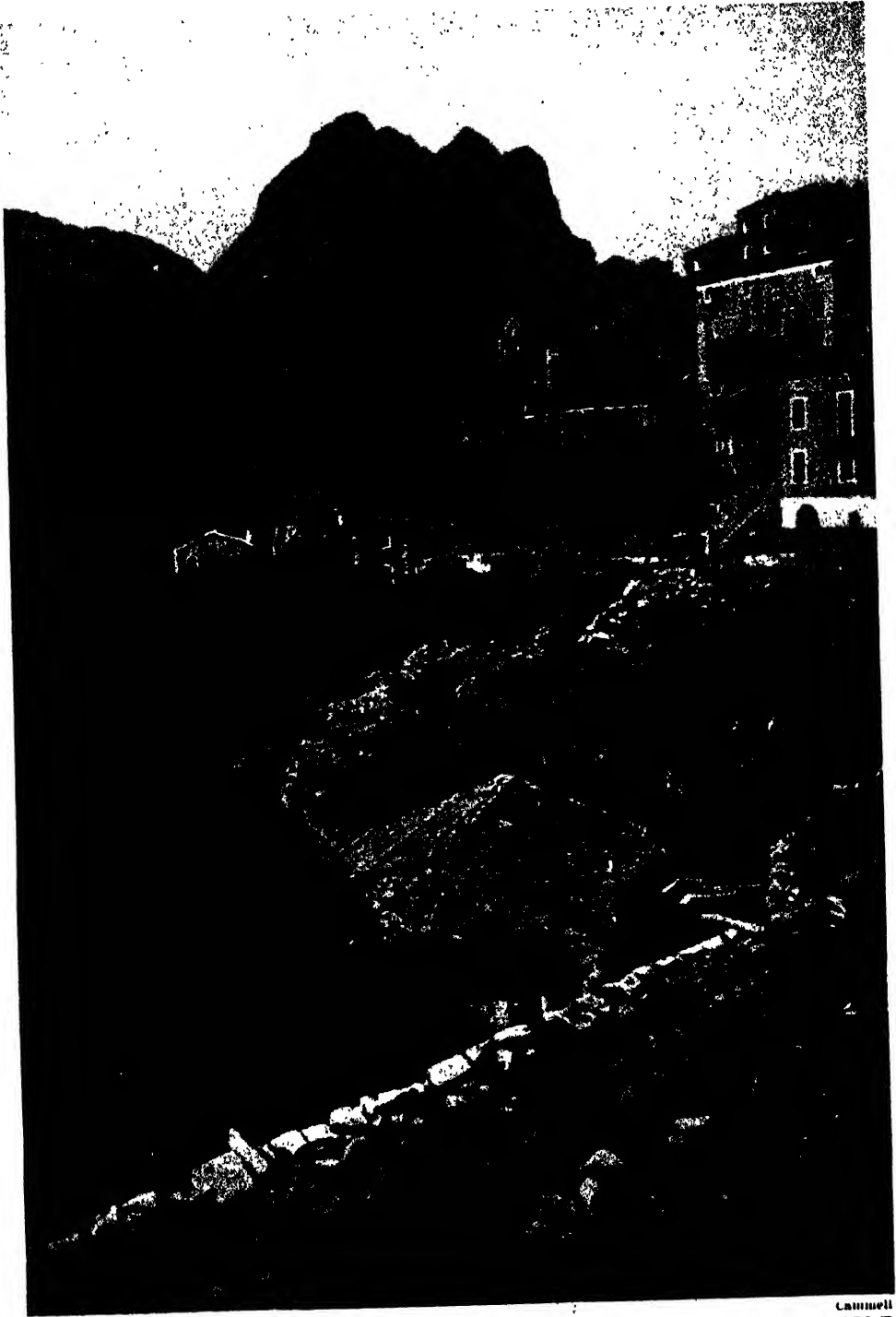


Cutler

**THIS BOY AND GIRL** belong to the Bisharin, a nomadic tribe living in the desert near the Nubian reaches of the Nile. There is, however, an encampment of these people within an Arab cemetery at Assuan. They live in primitive tents covered with mats, and support themselves by rearing cattle and collecting senna leaves in the desert.



**HUGE EARTHENWARE JARS** are used by the Egyptians for storing water because, when exposed to the wind in the shade of a tree, they keep it delightfully cool. This woman is wearing a short veil decorated with coins, but she will probably discard it when the photographer has gone. The Egyptian women are very fond of jewelry.



Camille

**HAMLET OF CORSICA. FRANCE'S MOUNTAINOUS MEDITERRANEAN ISLE**  
In Corsica we never lose sight of the mountains, especially in the west, where is Ota, this hillside village. Corsica means "land of the woods," but forests are not now so plentiful as of old. Vast stretches which were once covered with trees are now clad in flowering heaths, arbutus, myrtles and rock-roses, always a-hum with bees.

# Islands of the Middle Sea

## THE NATIONS' OUTPOSTS IN THE MEDITERRANEAN

Great Britain, France, Greece, Italy and Spain all have important possessions in the Mediterranean Sea. The Balearic Islands may be numbered among Spain's fairest provinces, and the inhabitants, who are Spanish, with a mixture of Moorish blood, are noted for their honesty. Corsica and Sardinia belong to France and Italy respectively, and in the former the people still carry on savage vendettas. Malta is the least attractive of the Mediterranean islands, but it is one of Great Britain's most important naval stations. The Maltese speak an Arab dialect, but they are not of Arab origin, being the survivors of a race that inhabited the lands bordering on the inland sea long before the rise of Greece. From Malta we shall voyage to Crete and Cyprus, two fascinating islands at the eastern end of the vast "lake."

THE Balearic Islands are situated off the east coast of Spain, and the three most important of them are Majorca, Minorca and Iviza. The people, who are engaged in farming and fishing, have both Moorish and Spanish blood in their veins, for until the thirteenth century these islands were occupied for a considerable period by the Moors. The people still retain their old costumes to a large extent, though the great baggy trousers—a legacy of the Moorish occupation—are not often to be seen.

In Majorca we shall notice that there is a large number of windmills, which are not unlike those we see in England; they have, however, more sails. They were originally used for crushing olives, but now many of them serve as houses. The Majorcan climate is almost perfect, never being very cold nor very hot.

Imagine an island about three times as large as Yorkshire and surrounded by the blue waters of the Mediterranean—an island possessing great forests of pine and eucalyptus; hills covered with vineyards and lemon-groves; and, towering above these, mountains where the wild sheep roam. That is Corsica, a land of bandits, terrible vendettas and memories of Napoleon I.

### *In the Birthplace of Napoleon*

Ajaccio, the capital and the birthplace of Napoleon, is a delightful seaport surrounded by mountains. The streets are lined with palms and orange-trees, and the houses are painted in gay colours. The house where Napoleon was born

is still to be seen, but to reach it one must run the gauntlet of a mob of beggar-children who are willing to act as guides in return for a small sum of money.

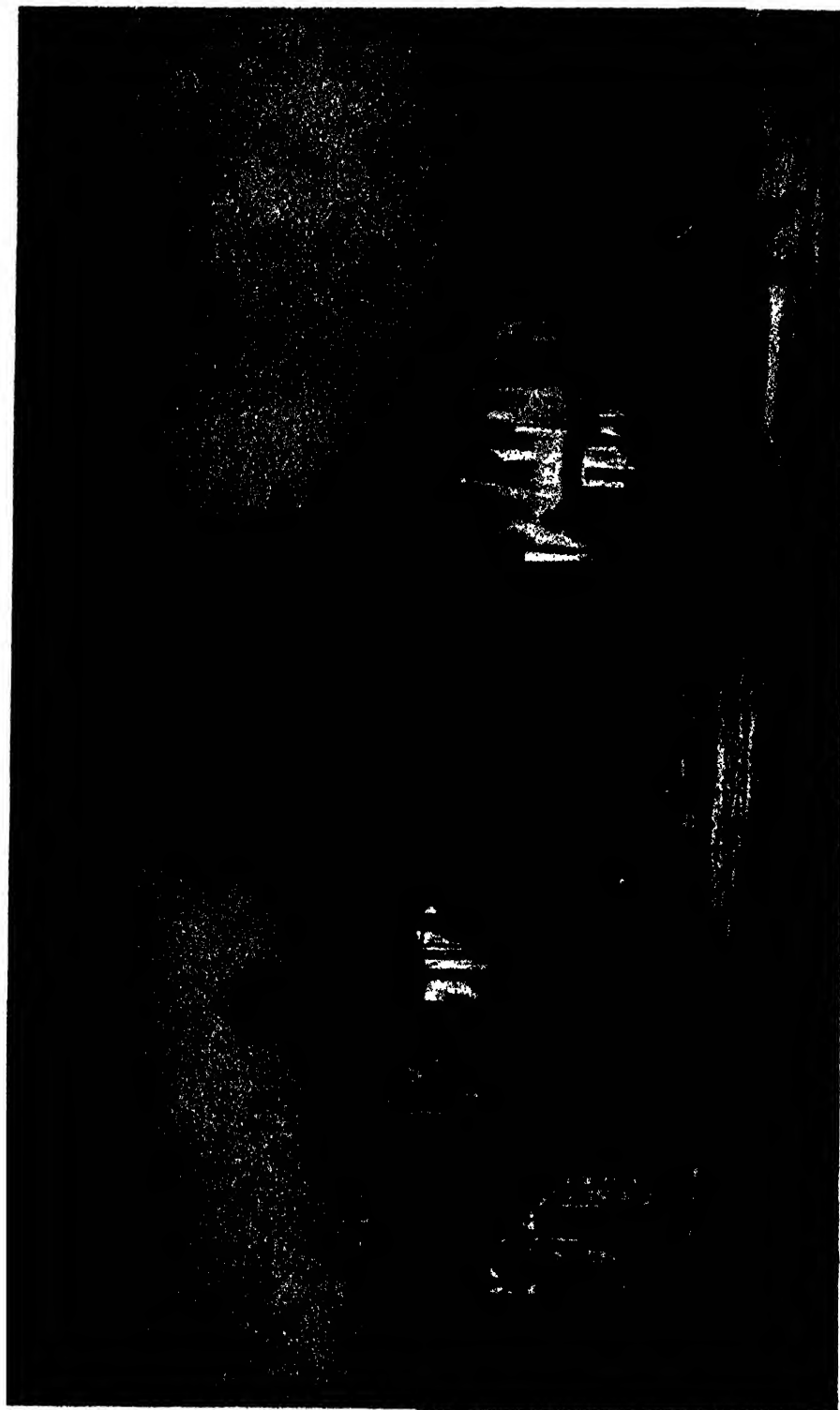
Ajaccio exports charcoal, wood, fruit and briar pipes. The last are not made of briar but of the roots of a white heath, the French name for which is "bruyère," the word "briar" being merely an English corruption. The Corsicans, strange to say, very rarely smoke pipes.

### *Why the Corsicans do not Wash*

The east coast of Corsica is low-lying and swampy, and is a breeding ground of agues and fevers during the hot months. So unhealthy is it, that the peasants lock up their houses in July and go up to the hills till the hot weather is over.

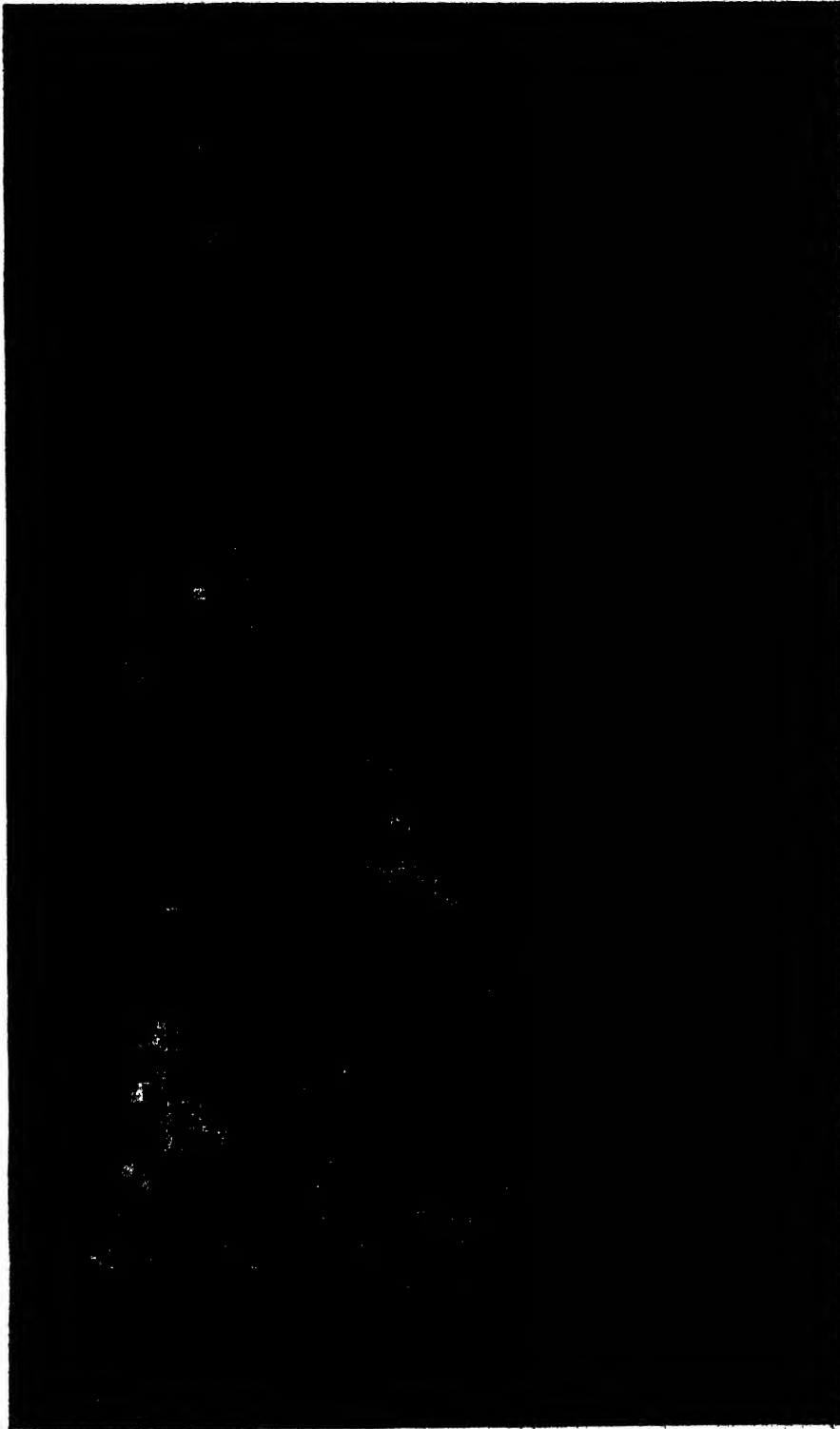
A common sight in Corsican villages is that of peasant women carrying pails of water deftly balanced on their heads. The water-supply in Corsica is not at all good, which accounts for the dirty appearance of the villages and of their inhabitants. The Arabs seldom wash, not because of any inborn dislike of cleanliness, but because of the lack of water. The dirtiness of the Corsican peasant is due to the same cause. The houses usually have five or six storeys; and the owner lives in only one storey, letting or selling the others.

A feature of Corsican life is the vendetta, by which the people exact their own vengeance for any wrong they may have suffered, instead of taking the matter to court. If a man considers himself badly wronged he procures not a warrant



**ON THE ISLAND OF MALTA,** which lies in the very middle of the Mediterranean Sea, there are no streams at all, and, therefore, vegetation is scanty. The winter gales are very destructive, and the summer heat is intense. On the whole, however, it is a healthy place, and might be healthier still if the inhabitants did not drink goats' milk, and insist upon having the dirty animals milked at their doors, for goats' milk is the cause of Malta fever. This herd is in the village of Birzebbugia, which stands on the bay known as the Marsa Scirocco.

E. H. A.



**FORTIFIED VALLETTA**, the capital of Malta, is a great port of call and the chief British naval and coaling station in the Mediterranean Sea. Its strong walls testify that it was equally important in ancient days. It occupies a promontory that juts out into a large inlet on

the east coast, and thus has a fine harbour on either side. Here we see the entrance to the Grand Harbour. From 1530 to 1798 Malta was the home of the Knights of S. John of Jerusalem, or Knights of Malta, and their palace in Valletta has become the governor's residence.

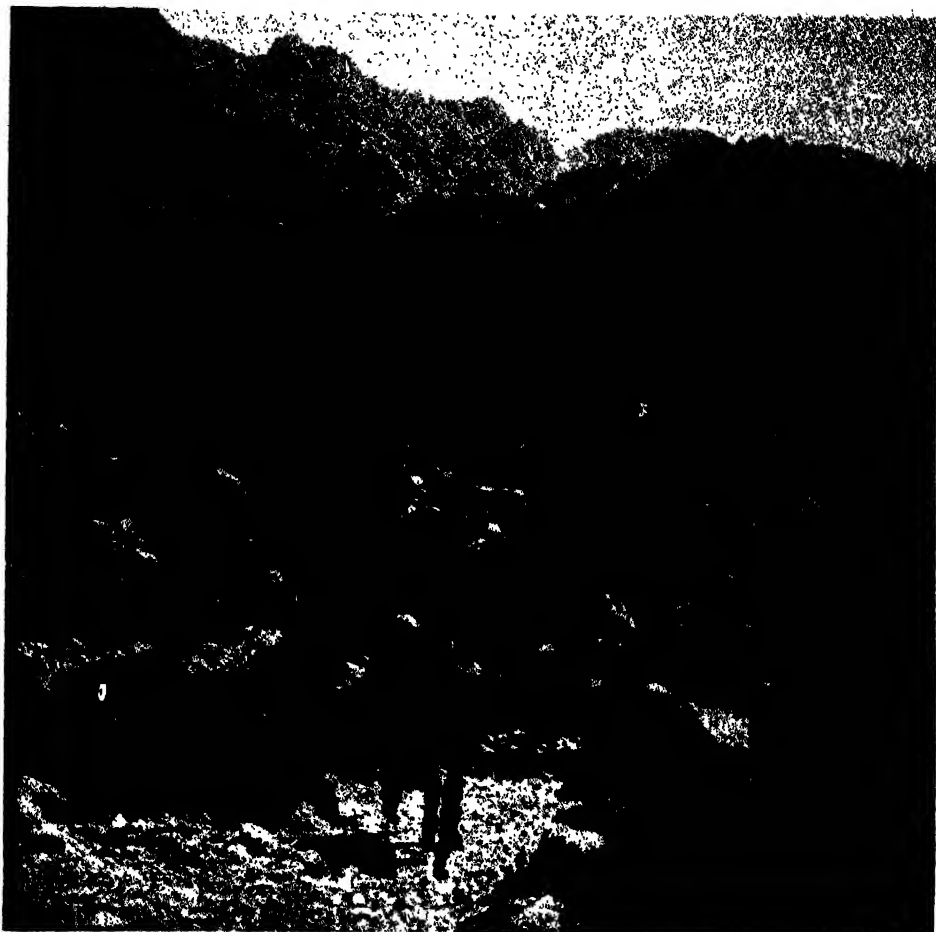
R. H. A.





Maseoli

AMONG THE HILLS OF SARDINIA THAT LIE BETWEEN THE LOW, TREELESS CAMPIDANS AND THE SEA Sardinia has many mountains, though not so many as Corsica, its near neighbour on the north. The hills in the south-west are rich in minerals, and here, standing in Monteponi and looking towards the sea and along the road that leads to Gonnosa, we see the buildings and slag heaps of a great lead and zinc mine. Much of Sardinia is now uncultivated, although in past days it was a granary first of Carthage, then of Rome. In even earlier times it must have been important, if we are to judge from its many prehistoric monuments.



**IN THE ISLAND THAT LIES BETWEEN AEGEAN AND MEDITERRANEAN**  
 In Crete, a long, narrow island south of Greece, there are mighty mountains cleft by awesome chasms, but clad with trees and brilliant flowers. Crocus and hyacinth, lily and anemone are here in their native land. Until 1914 travelling in Crete was like travelling in the Middle Ages, the only roads being rough tracks such as this.

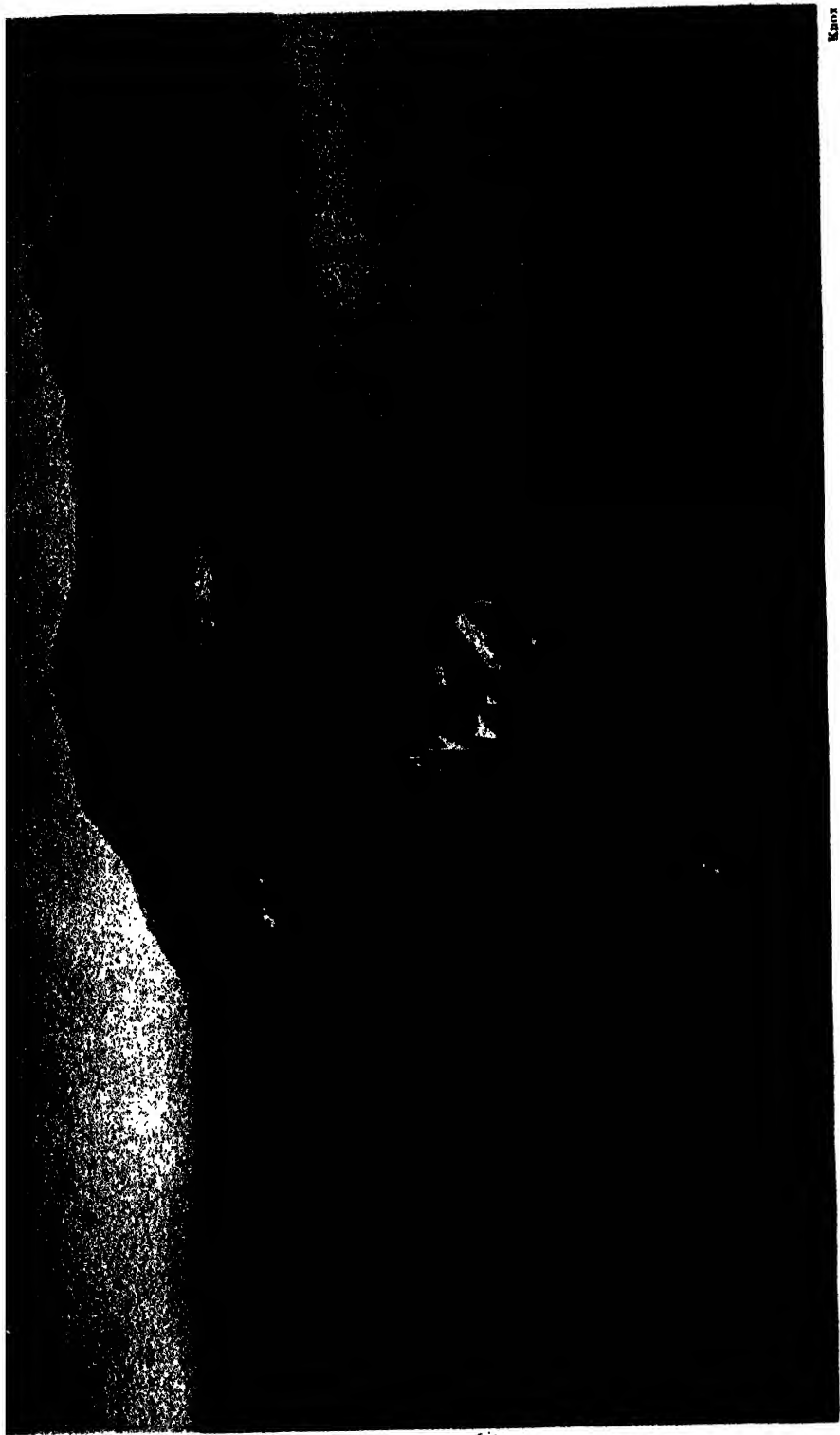
but a rifle. Then he waits for a favourable opportunity and shoots his enemy—in the back, for preference.

The quarrel, however, is by no means at an end, for at once the relatives of the dead man take up their guns and pistols and go hunting for the assassin. Any one of his relatives may kill the murderer, and the private war goes on till scores of lives are lost, and perhaps both families are wiped out.

The French, to whom Corsica belongs, have now succeeded in partially stamping out the vendetta, but the thousands of little crosses scattered over the countryside, each marking the scene of a murder, show how terrible has been the loss of life.

The Italian island of Sardinia is seven and a half miles south of Corsica, from which it is separated by the Straits of Bonifacio. Like Corsica, it is a mountainous land, but wilder and more desolate, and its short-statured and sturdy peasant population is thinly scattered over a large area. The Sardinian peasants are a simple primitive race unspoiled by civilization, for the Italians regard the island in much the same light as their Roman forefathers, to whom Sardinia was a place of banishment.

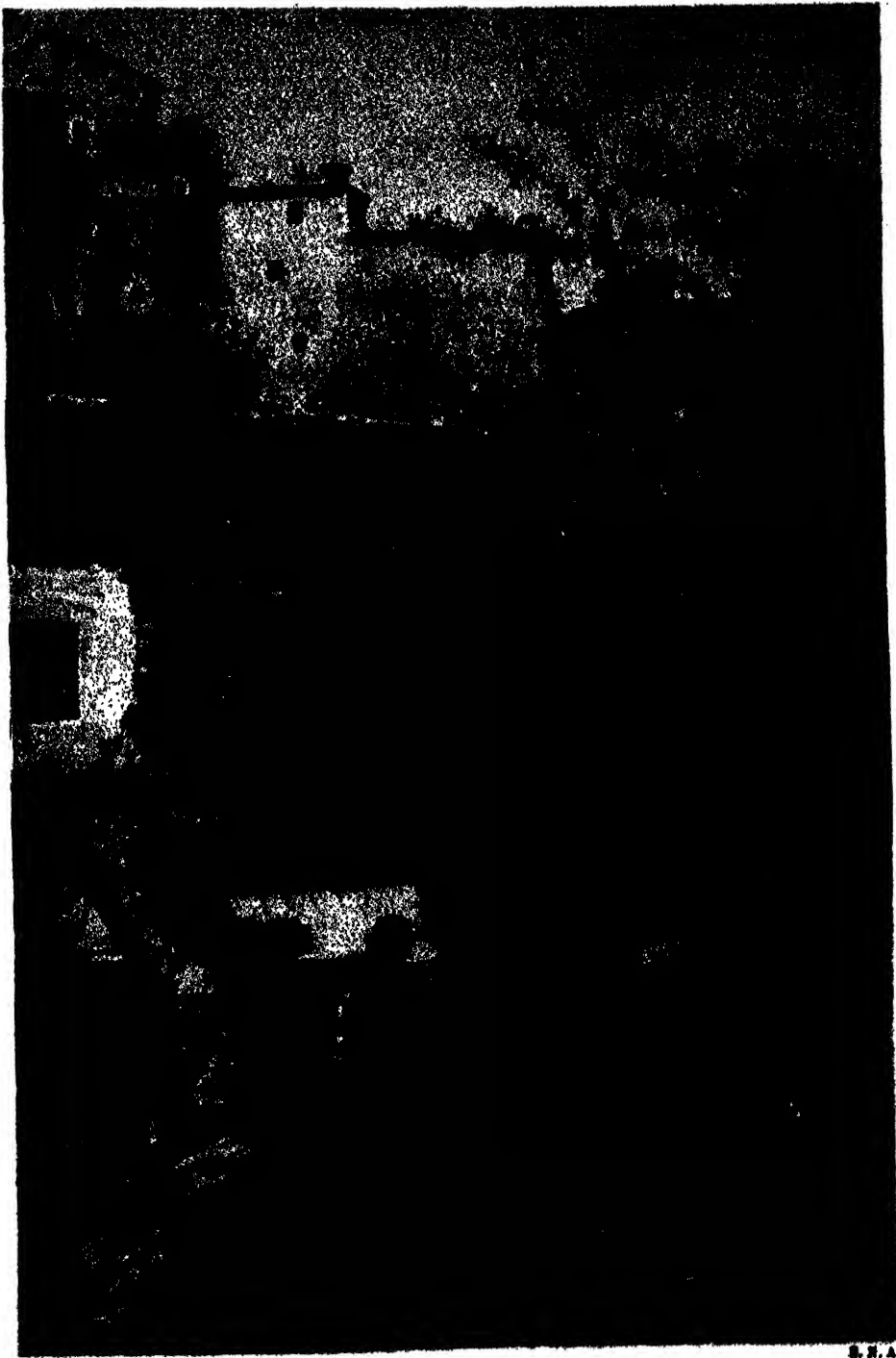
The Sardinians have in this way escaped, to a large extent, the standardization of costume and custom that is so noticeable among more civilized peoples.



Knox

large inlet that was probably the ancient harbour. Canone lies in the centre, and the cypress-clad island behind it is the Scoglio di Ulisse, which was believed by the ancient Greeks to be the ship that carried Ulysses to Ithaca and was later turned to stone by Poseidon.

**THE IONIAN ISLANDS** lie off the west shores of Greece and Albania. The largest and most important of them is Corfu, which was colonized by Corinth in the eighth century B.C. We are standing now with our backs to Corfu city, looking across the entrance of the



**MAJORCA**, the largest of the Balearic Islands, is an orchard and a garden, and an altogether attractive place. The climate is delightful, and the fertile soil yields all the usual Mediterranean flowers and fruits. The Balearic Isles lie off the coast of Spain, and resemble the mainland in character. This lane might well be in Andalusia.

## ISLANDS OF THE MIDDLE SEA

A kilted shepherd from the Sulcis might have stepped out of the Middle Ages, and in Barbagia, the interior of the island, we find people whose scarlet and white costumes also remind us of the pageantry of past ages.

From Sardinia we shall voyage to the British island of Malta, that lies south of Sicily. This island is a self-governing dominion, and Valletta, the capital, is a very important naval base, with an extensive dockyard and arsenal. The Maltese men seldom wear their traditional costume, which consists of a cotton shirt, full trousers, a waistcoat with ornamental buttons, a very short cloak and a coloured cap; the women, however, still wear the black faldetta out of doors. This is a long black cloak which hangs from a frame that is worn over the head and is held in position by the right hand.

Malta has a forbidding aspect and throughout the island there is neither lake nor stream; but the skill and energy of the Maltese in agriculture enable them to produce four crops annually. They live very simply as a rule, their food consisting mainly of bread and vegetables.

After Sicily and Sardinia, the largest island in the Mediterranean is Cyprus, which is another British island and is situated south of Asia Minor. In ancient times it was celebrated for its huge forests, but to-day it is generally desolate and, though the land is fertile, a backward peasantry has done little to make it productive. The people are either of Greek or Turkish origin, and are engaged principally in agriculture, grain, cotton and wine being produced.

Crete, which belongs to Greece, is the fourth largest island in the Mediterranean and one of the most beautiful and pleasant lands of the earth. Most of the people of this mountainous island are of Greek origin, and the Cretan towns resemble those of Greece. As we read in the chapter "Relics of Ancient Man," Crete contains many remains of long-varnished civilizations, so that it is rather extraordinary that travel in Crete, until about 1914, was exactly what it was in Europe in the twelfth century. Now the Greeks are developing the island, which unfortunately will probably lose much of its unique charm in the process.



PEASANT HOME AMONG THE HIGHLANDS OF WEST CYPRUS

The people of Cyprus, a British island of the eastern Mediterranean, are either Turkish or Greek, and there is perpetual antagonism between the two races. They live in separate quarters in the towns and in separate villages in the country. This is a Greek homestead. Note the black-robed priest and the open-air, beehive oven.

# Russians of Europe and of Asia

## THE PEOPLE OF THE STEPPES AND FROZEN TUNDRA

The old Russian Empire comprised one-seventh of the land-surface of the globe, and the greater part of this vast territory is under the rule of the Soviet Government, Finland, Poland, Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania being independent states. The Union of Soviet Socialist Republics is formed by the Russian Socialist Federal Soviet Republic, which is Russia proper; the Ukrainian Socialist Soviet Republic; the White Russian S.S. Republic; the Transcaucasian Federation; the Uzbek S.S. Republic and the Turcoman S.S. Republic. The population of the Soviet Union is more than 135 millions, and includes people of many races and creeds. We have read about the fascinating cities of Russian Turkistan and their inhabitants in an earlier chapter, "A Glimpse of Turkistan"; here we shall visit the inhabitants of European Russia and of Siberia—a vast land which for years was a convict colony and a land of exile, but which is one of the world's richest regions.

**R**USSIA is a land that is full of interest, not only because European Russia alone is sixteen times as big as Great Britain and Ireland, but because so many races live within its borders. In one of the museums at Moscow we can see nearly fifty examples of the different costumes worn by the different sections of the Russian people and of the races and tribes subject to this great nation.

To mention but a few of the many races inhabiting the vast land of Russia in Europe, there are the Karelians, or Eastern Finns, who inhabit the cold north-west; the Samoyedes, nomads of the north-east, who dwell also in Siberia; the Great Russians of the north, east and centre; the Little Russians of the south; the White Russians of the west; the Cossacks, a race of warriors who now dwell in Caucasia, that mountainous district of the south between the Black and Caspian seas; and the Tartars who also inhabit Caucasia, the banks of the Volga River and the beautiful, fruitful land north of the Black Sea.

### *A Land Without Mountains*

Russia and Siberia, as they are now constituted under the Soviet rule, comprise a vast area of nearly 8,100,000 square miles, divided into six nominally independent states that are all under the control of the Central Soviet in Moscow.

Russia in Europe is mostly plain. It has, of course, ranges of hills, but they are never very high. Its only mountains are those on its frontiers and those of

rugged Caucasia. In the north, it reaches beyond the Arctic Circle; in the south it is in the same latitude as Italy. This southernmost part, especially the Crimea, which has been called the Little Paradise or the Russian Riviera, has quite a mild climate; but Russia, on the whole, being so far removed from any large stretch of water, has a very rigorous climate.

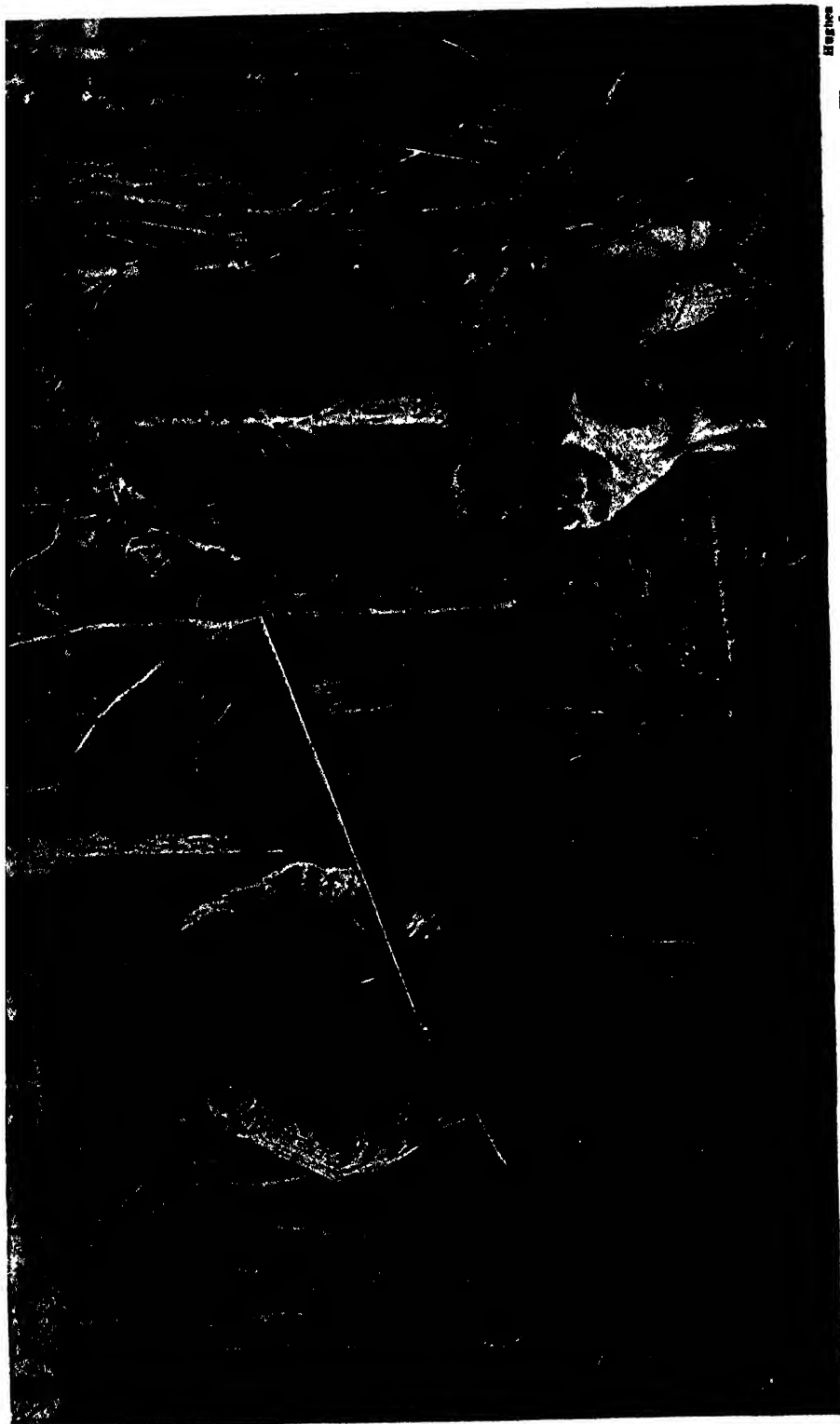
### *Schools for Workers' Children Only*

The peasants of Russia, who form nearly three-quarters of the total population, are simple and superstitious and, with few exceptions, are quite unable to read or write.

The cause of this is that, under the Tsars, education was considered to be a privilege of the upper classes, the poor children receiving no instruction at all. Now the position is reversed, the limited accommodation in the schools, which are few as yet, being reserved for the workers' children. The well-to-do parents are obliged to have their children educated elsewhere.

As the peasants represent the mass of the Russian nation, we shall visit them first in order to see how they live. Then we shall pass on to Siberia, where we shall find tribes and races with curious customs and see something of the land that has been so often inaccurately described as one of ice and snow, fit only for the outcast and the criminal.

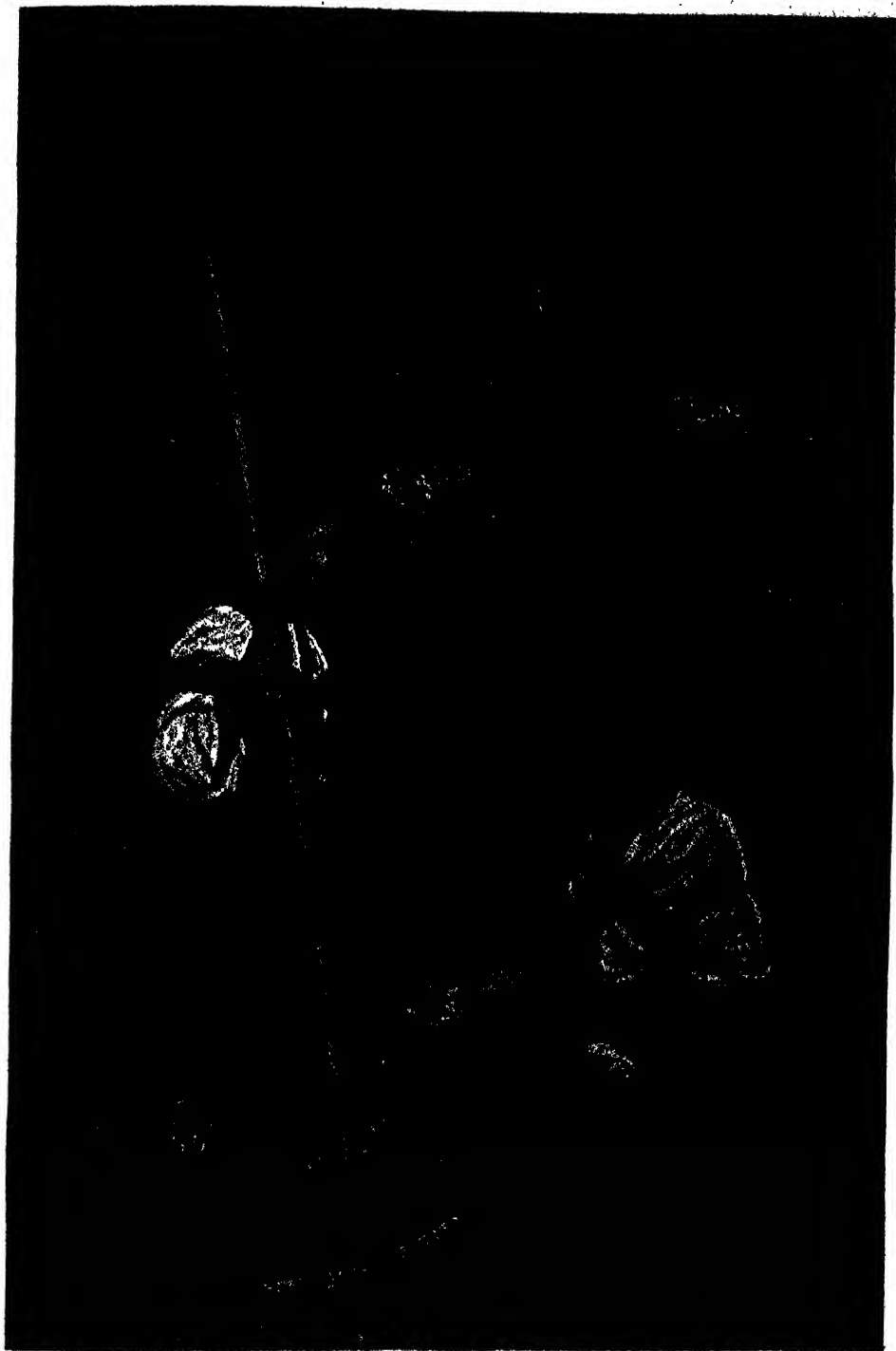
In Russia proper, the farther we go from the towns the simpler we find the life of the inhabitants. Spread all over



**WOODMAN AND HUNTER**, this Russian peasant is thoroughly familiar with the habits of all the beasts and birds that live in the forest. Here we see him on the alert, as though he had heard a suspicious sound. Russia can, roughly speaking, be divided into

two areas—the area of the woods and that of the plains. The woods extend from the north to the centre, and the plains from the centre to the south. The Russians are very fond of their forests and often build a house among the trees, where they live during the summer.

Heaven



**U.K.R.**  
**UKRAINIAN GIRLS** not only have to work hard in their homes, but have also to help the men in the fields. The Little Russians, or Ukrainians, claim to be a totally different people from the Russians, and certainly they are better-looking and more friendly and cheerful. The Ukraine also is a much more attractive land than Great Russia.





Farmborough

#### FINE TEAM OF HORSES HARNESSSED TO A TROIKA

In Russia vehicles called troikas are to be seen almost everywhere. They are drawn by three horses, the middle one trotting between the shafts, while the other two gallop along with their heads turned outwards. The wooden arch over the middle animal is painted blue and decorated with silver stars; the harness is adorned with bells.



#### ONE MEANS OF TRANSPORT USED BY THE RUSSIAN PEASANTS

Many of the peasants are very poor and have to rely on their own ingenuity to provide them with many necessities. From wood they fashion their homes and furniture, also sledges, such as the one we see here. In those parts where thick snow covers the ground for six months, wheeled vehicles are useless and a sledge is a necessity.



Underwood

#### MILKMAIDS OF KIEV, THE CAPITAL OF THE UKRAINE

Kiev was the most ancient city of the former Russian Empire and extends for several miles along the right bank of the River Dnieper. Every morning processions of milkmaids enter the city, with the milk in earthenware jars attached to a pole that they carry over their shoulders. They deliver the milk direct to their customers' houses.

the country are the villages and hamlets of the moujiks, or peasants, with cottages that, being made of timber, are much like the log cabins of Canada. The most common type of cottage has one living-room with a kitchen, and a loft or store-room above. The furniture is rough—wooden tables and chairs of the simplest kind—and standing in one corner or perhaps fitted into the wall between two rooms will be a huge, brick stove, reaching almost to the ceiling.

The windows are purposely made small in order to keep the rooms warm in the winter, when the temperature sometimes falls to thirty or forty degrees below zero. The cottages usually have double doors for the same reason. As the few sheep, cattle or goats that the owners possess also spend the nights indoors, the atmosphere becomes almost unbearable to those unaccustomed to such conditions.

The more prosperous peasants have cottages of two storeys and so have a

correspondingly greater space; but the conditions of life remain the same, as there are possibly more calves, lambs and fowls to be accommodated in the house. The food of the peasantry is mostly black bread made from rye flour, a coarse form of cabbage soup and, occasionally, mutton or pork. They have also a sustaining dish called "kasha," which is made from buckwheat and milk, with perhaps a few raisins.

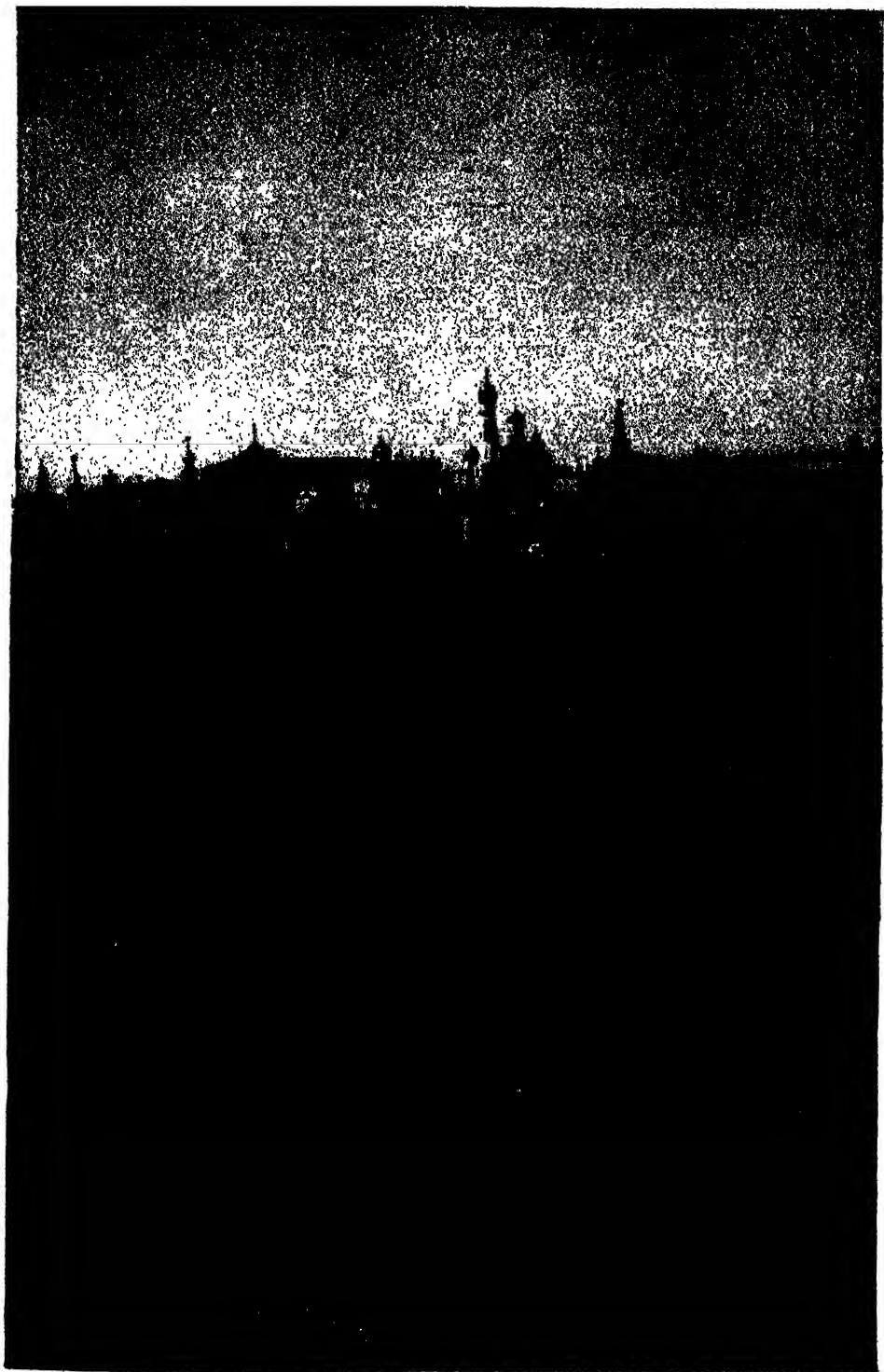
In the summer the men and women work in the fields, for the Russians are an agricultural people, born to till the soil, and have little or no desire for the life of the towns and cities. The dress of the men is a cotton blouse and trousers stuck into leather knee-boots; these are replaced by felt ones during the winter, when the men wear also huge sheepskin coats and caps.

When we enter a cottage or a house of any description in Russia we shall see a small sacred picture, usually of the



Becket'

**THE CATHEDRAL OF S. BASIL** stands at the south-east end of the Krasnaya, or Red Square, in Moscow, and presents an extraordinary appearance with its twelve fantastically-shaped and coloured domes. It was begun in the reign of Ivan the Terrible, and there is a legend that he had the architect blinded when his work was done.



**"LITTLE MOTHER MOSCOW,"** as the city is called by the Russian peasants, is the capital of Russia, and is situated on both banks of the River Moskva. The outer city is called the White City, and is encircled by broad tree-lined boulevards, which are intersected by wide thoroughfares radiating from the Kremlin, seen in the distance.

## RUSSIANS OF EUROPE AND OF ASIA

Virgin Mary or one of the saints, hanging on a wall or standing on a little, triangular shelf in one corner of the room. There is an "ikon," as these pictures are called, in every Russian home. The ikon faces towards the rising sun, and no one ever sits with his back to it.

### *Religious and Hospitable People*

On birthdays and all saints' days, of which there are a great number in Russia, the people burn extra candles in front of it. One of the principal gifts at a wedding is an ikon, which is believed to ensure that the future home will be protected and prosperous. It is only when we live and move among the people that we get a true insight into their lives and appreciate what the ikon means to them. For instance, we must never whistle when in its presence, for that would be sacrilege.

The Russians are a deeply religious people; and most of them are members of the Orthodox Greek Church. In Moscow, before the coming of Communism, there were numerous little chapels in the streets, where one could worship. Although this custom is not so prevalent under the present rule, it will probably return, for the religious character of the people is very strong, and though the Communists tried to suppress the Church, they were unable to do so.

The Russians are very hospitable and are fond of entertaining one another. They meet in the evenings after work and join in dancing, singing and merry-making. Tea is the popular drink and is taken without milk. It is made in the familiar samovar, a copper urn, that is to be found in every Russian home. Some of the people use jam instead of sugar to sweeten their tea.

### *Dew as an Aid to Beauty*

The peasants are fond of music, and often sing to the accompaniment of a kind of concertina. During the summer evenings we may often see boatloads of women and girls on the great rivers singing the pretty national songs as they float

homewards after the day's work in the fields or at the looms, according to the district in which they live.

When at work in the fields, the peasant-mother leaves her smaller children at home. The baby is left strapped to his rough, wooden cradle, so that he cannot move, and there is no risk of his getting into any trouble or danger.

Russia is so vast that the ways of modern Europe are only penetrating very slowly; the peasants still cling to their ancient beliefs, some of them being very curious and interesting. A girl who wants to become beautiful will choose a favourable day—that of a noted saint—and will then go into the fields in the early morning to collect a cupful of dew, in which she washes her face. By so doing she believes that she will acquire great beauty.

### *Planning a Russian Railway*

Moscow, the capital of Russia, is a wonderful city and a curious mixture of the East and the West. It has been the scene of many terrible sieges and fires. The last occasion on which a disaster overtook Moscow was in 1812, when the Russian people themselves set fire to it, in order to save the city from Napoleon.

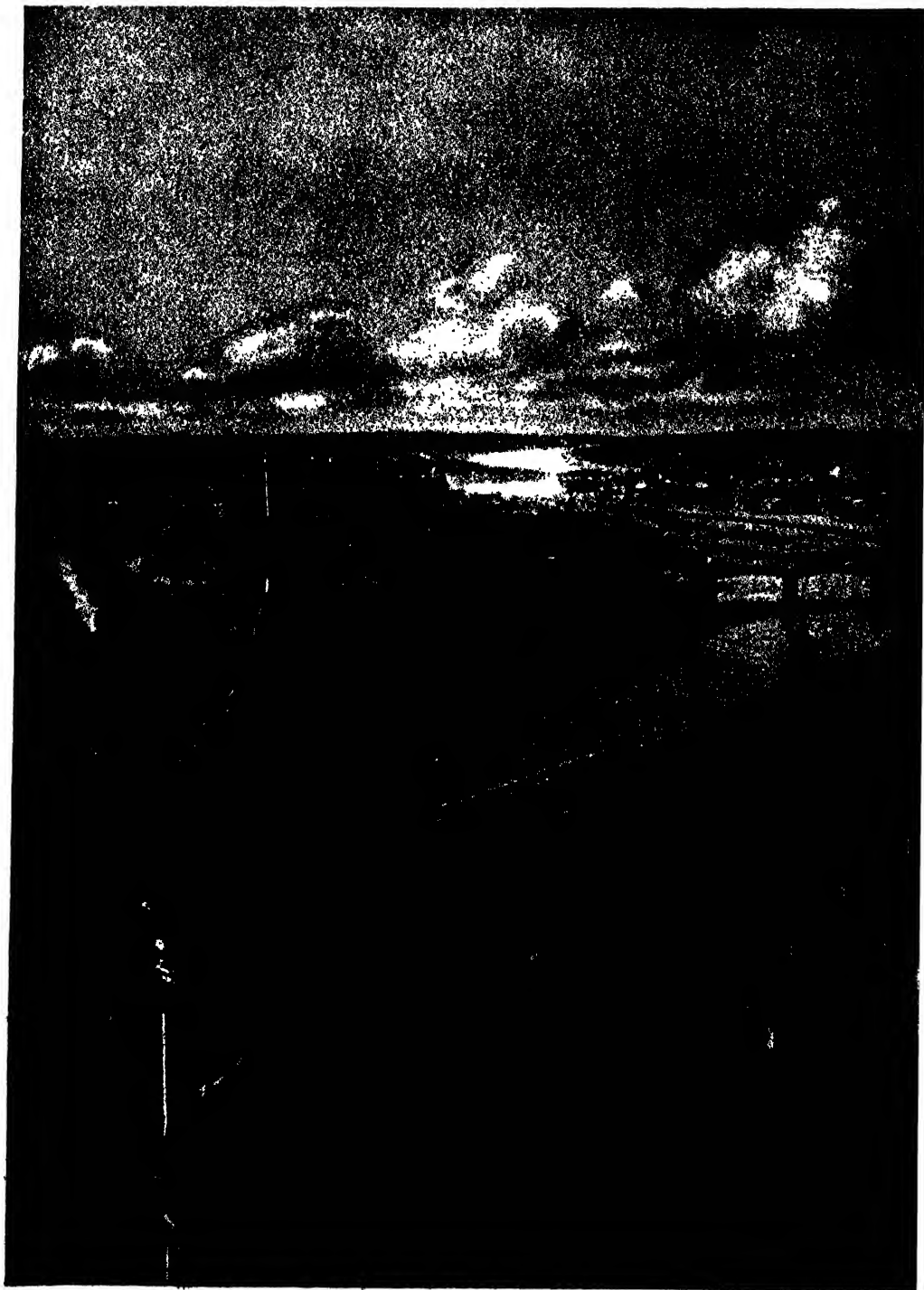
Moscow is connected by rail with Leningrad, the old capital of the Russian Empire and formerly known as Petrograd or St. Petersburg, and this particular railway affords an example of the autocratic rule of the Tsars. The Russians admire a strong ruler, and when Nicholas I. was on the throne, the railway was under construction. Difficulties arose as to the line it should follow; marshes were in the way and thick forest had to be penetrated, making it necessary for the route to be very winding. As the engineers were unable to agree upon the best route, the matter was referred to the Tsar, who called for a map, a pencil and a ruler. Taking the map, he drew a line from Moscow to Leningrad and stated that that was the route to be followed. That is why the railway runs so very straight.

In the centre of Moscow is the famous Kremlin, with its thick walls, its bastions

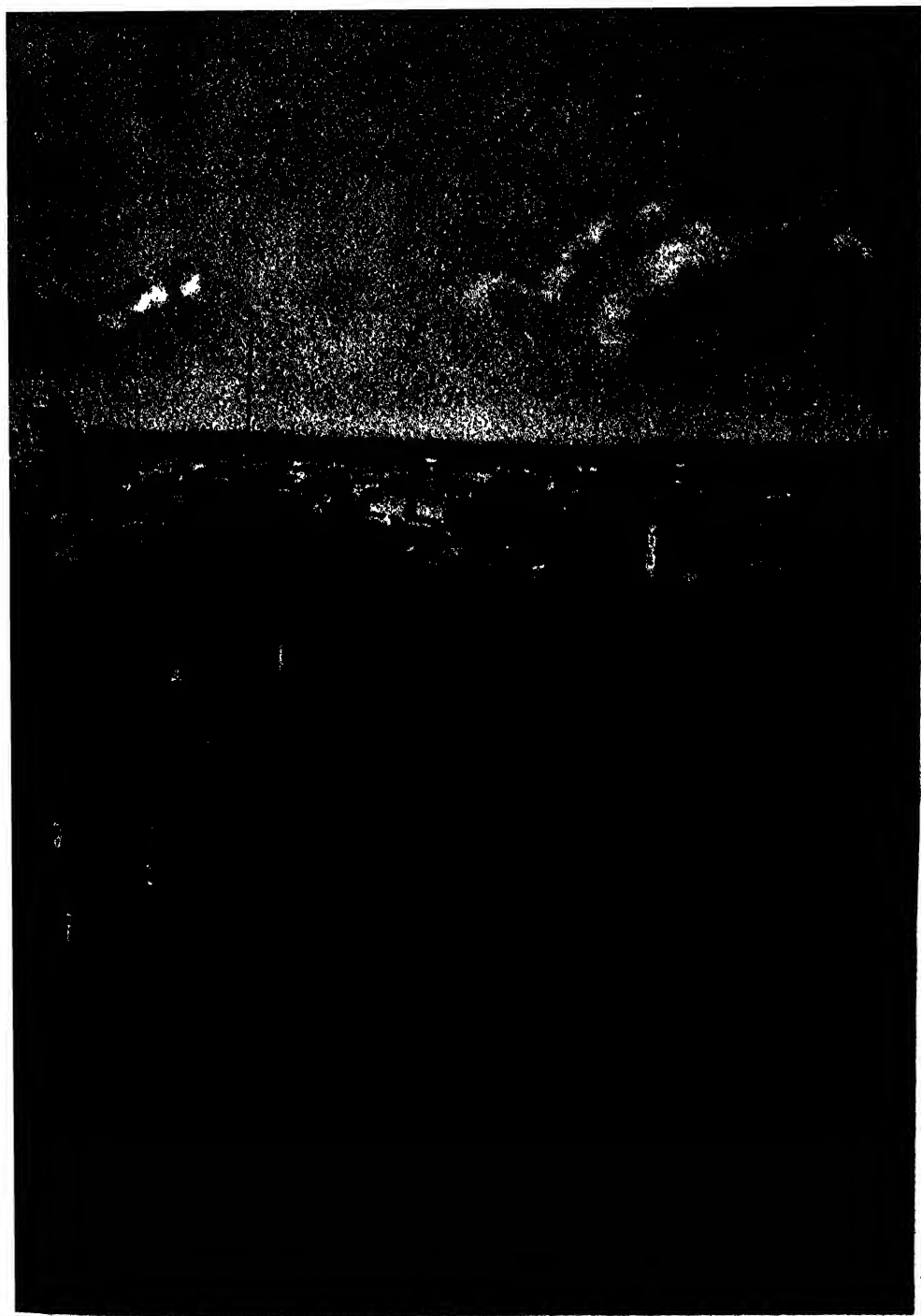


**SPRING IS VERY WELCOME AFTER THE LONG BITTER WINTER**

In April the snow melts and the ice begins to break up, as winter relaxes its grip upon the land. Then for about a month Nature seems to remain idle, until spring changes the appearance of the land almost in a night. In the warm sunshine flowers bloom in the meadows and woods, and the trees burst into leaf.



**FROM THE IVAN VELIKY TOWER** within the Kremlin, we can look down upon the vast city that has grown up around this inner fortress-city. The huge bell-tower was completed in 1600 and rises in five storeys to a height of three hundred and twenty feet. From it Napoleon and his marshals are said to have watched the city burning in 1812.



Beckett

In the distance, standing on the same bank of the Moskva as does the Kremlin, is the Church of the Redeemer, with its golden domes and its walls sheathed in marble. There are about four hundred and fifty churches in Moscow, and most of them have golden cupolas, so that on sunny days they catch the eye, no matter in what direction we may look.





E. N. A

**"STREET OF OCTOBER 25" IN LENINGRAD—FORMERLY CALLED THE NEVSKI PROSPECT**

To Leningrad, the former capital of Russia and once called St. Petersburg, the Nevski Prospect is what Piccadilly is to London. After the Revolution of 1917 the name was altered to the "Street of October 25," and now it is no longer what it was. It is full of ruts, like a country road, and the pavements are pitted with holes. The Nevski is one hundred and fifteen feet wide and nearly three miles long, running from the Admiralty to Znamenskaya Square. The city was founded by Peter the Great on land he won from Charles XII. of Sweden.



#### NIJNI-NOVGOROD, RUSSIA'S MARKET TOWN ON THE VOLGA

At Nijni, or Lower, Novgorod a great fair is held every year, and to it come not only traders from all over Russia, but from foreign lands, even China, as well. This fair is held on a huge plain, where a temporary town, with hotels, banks, baths, one-storeyed shops and restaurants, is erected. The fair used to last for about two months.

and its five gateways. Many wonderful things can be seen in the Kremlin. In the vast Kremlin Square there stands a huge, broken bell, the largest in the world, which was made in the year 1735 and weighs just under two hundred tons. Close to the great bell is a gigantic cannon which is said to have been cast in the sixteenth century by an Italian. Each cannon ball weighs nearly two tons.

During its history Russia has had five capitals, and now Moscow has that honour once again. It is a very different city from that of the days before the Great War, but there are still many interesting things to be seen, including its palaces, its university and a library of rare books.

We will now take the train from Moscow to Siberia, a rich and fertile land, with vast natural wealth in minerals, fur-bearing animals and timber. Formerly Siberia was looked upon as a land of ice, but the Russians have discovered what a wonderful wheat-producing country it is, and what it may mean to them.

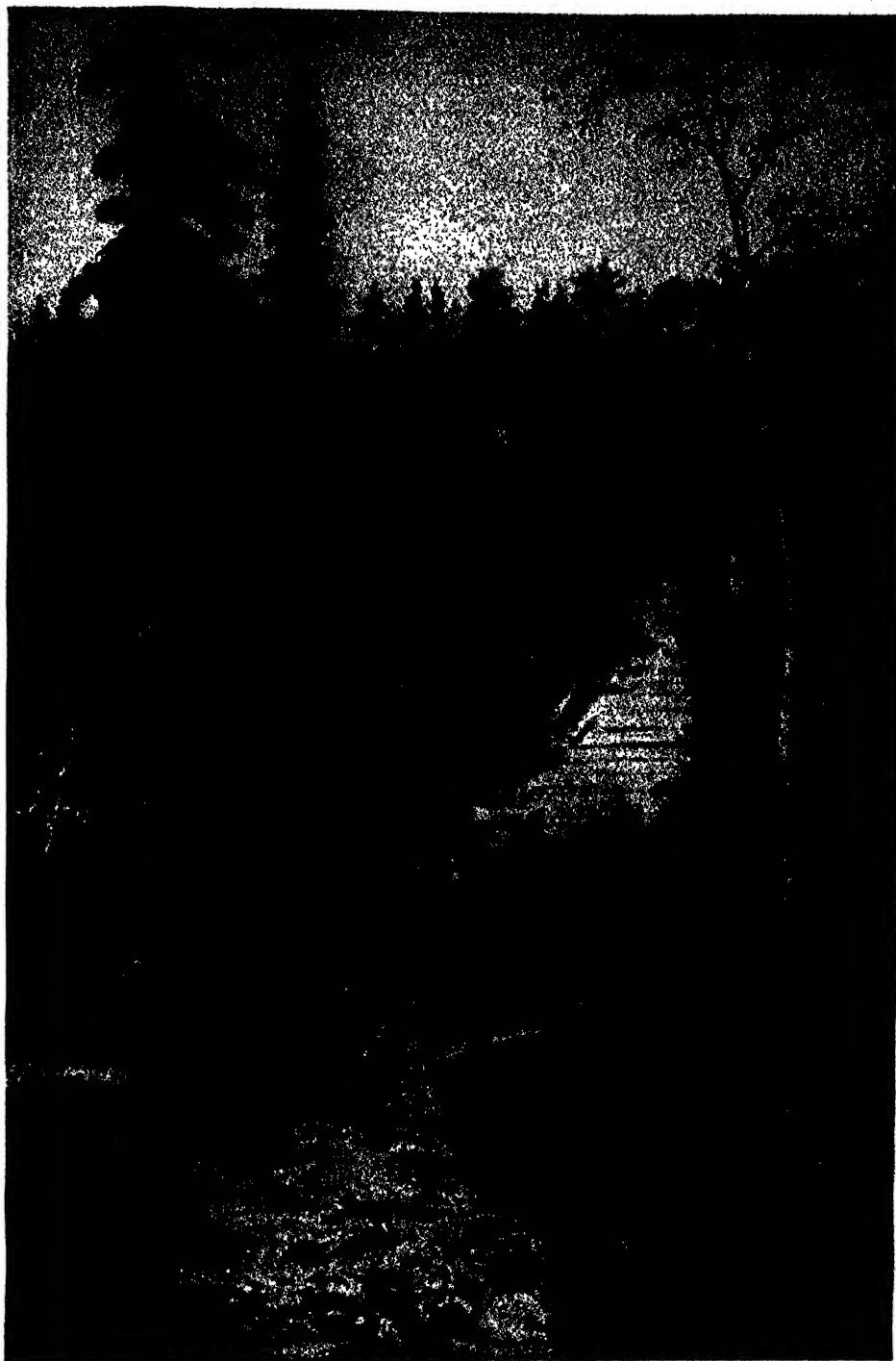
In the old days the only means of communication were the roads and rivers, and even the Imperial Mail took many months to reach its destination. Convicts took two years to reach the penal settlements situated to the north of what is now the Trans-Siberian Railway, and only the hardiest of them survived the terrible march. Until within recent years, Siberia was regarded as a convict colony, as was Australia by the British—a place to which all the political prisoners and many of the worst criminals of Russia could be sent. The opening of the Trans-Siberian Railway (1891-1905) caused a stream of voluntary colonists to flow into Siberia from all parts of Russia. These sturdy peasants began to develop the land, and the wealth of the forests was tapped. Little progress has been made, however, since the revolution of 1917.

If we travel across Siberia by train, we shall see a varied landscape—vast plains, like the prairies of Canada, valleys and hills covered with birch trees and

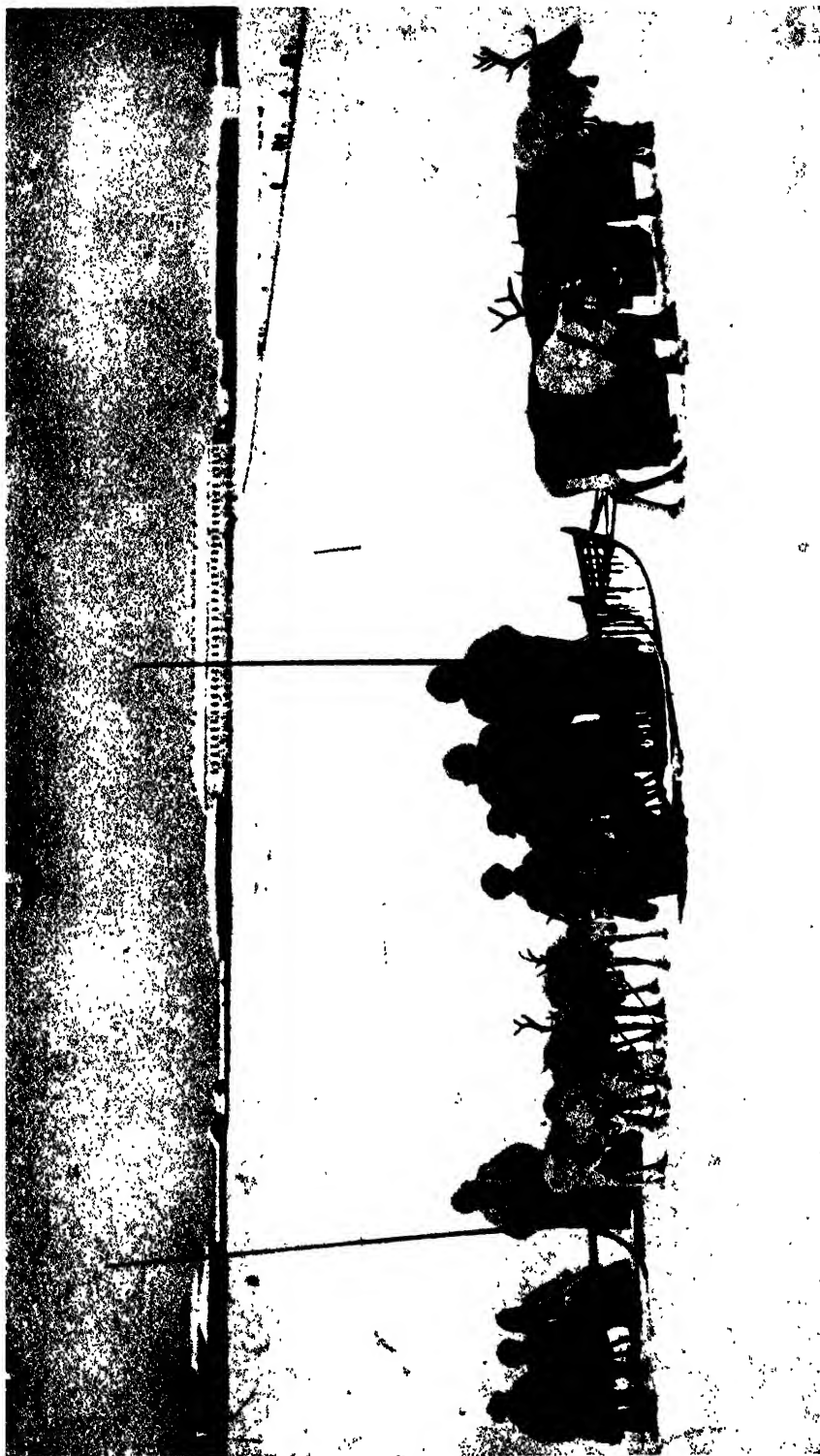


**THIS FAMILY OF KARELIANS** is enjoying a picnic on the bank of a river not far from the town of Archangel. By the man on the right is a copper samovar—the Russian hot-water urn that is used for making tea. The Russians drink enormous quantities of tea,

E \ A  
preferring it without milk or sugar, but with a slice of lemon. The Karelians are eastern Finns, and are more energetic than most of the Russians. The inhabitants of Little Russia are almost pure Slavs, but the people of Great Russia have Slav, Finnish and Tartar blood.



U. S. A  
**RUSSIAN PEASANTS** must take the roads as they find them, though outside the towns they are usually nothing but rough tracks. The home-made sleighs of the peasantry are of various shapes and sizes and are often clumsily constructed ; but they are admirably suited to the rough usage to which they are subjected almost every day.



#### REINDEER SLEIGHS UPON THE FROZEN SURFACE OF THE RIVER DVINA NEAR ARCHANGEL

During the winter months many of the Russian rivers are frozen over, used during the winter in the northern regions, and they are often but though they are no longer navigable, they are still used as high-drawn by teams of reindeer, such as we see in the photograph. Thick ways. Archangel is situated on the White Sea, at the mouth of the furs have to be worn, for the temperature falls many degrees below River Dvina, and here the winter is long and severe. Sleights are freezing point. The drivers are holding poles, which serve as whips.



Farnborough

#### TARTAR INN AT A VILLAGE ON THE CRIMEAN COAST

In the thirteenth century the Tartars invaded Russia, and there are still many Tartar villages. The Crimean coast is the Riviera of Russia, and here there are warm sunshine and flowers, while the snow still lies upon the ground at Archangel. Beautiful forests, vineyards, orchards and gardens are to be found in the valleys and along the coast.

extensive forests of pine and fir. During the winter, communication between villages and towns that are far from the railway is maintained by means of sledges. Three horses are usually harnessed to a sledge, and the driver has to be so muffled up in furs that, when seated, he looks like a huge barrel. The thermometer often drops to fifty degrees below zero, and on leaving a house to get into a sledge the change from the warm air to the cold is so great that for the moment it takes away one's breath.

Irkutsk and Tomsk are two important cities of Siberia. The latter is in the western part of the country, fifty-four miles south of the railway. When the line was being built the engineers suggested that they should receive the sum of one hundred thousand roubles (then about £10,000) as a reward for running the line through the city. The people of Tomsk refused to pay the bribe, and said that the city was so important that the railway must pass through it. To have given in would have made it difficult for the engineers to obtain money from the inhabitants of the other towns situated along the proposed route

of the line, and they said they could not lay the line through Tomsk owing to natural obstacles. That is why Tomsk is not on the Trans-Siberian Railway.

The Siberians are a hardy race, as they must needs be to exist in such a severe climate. In the market-places everything is frozen during the winter months. Milk is sold in chunks, and fish and meat have to be chopped up with an axe. North-central Siberia is colder than the North Pole, but the summers are short and very hot.

Of the native Siberian peoples, the Samoyedes are the most primitive. They live within the Arctic Circle in tents of reindeer skin, of which they also make their clothes. They gain a living by hunting and fishing, and at the beginning of winter they move south with their herds of reindeer to the forest districts, returning to the north in the spring. They pass about one-third of the year on the march, because in the summer they cannot remain in the south owing to the plague of flies and mosquitoes. In page 1915 we see two little Samoyedes starting out on one of these long journeys.



**WITHIN THE VAST KREMLIN** at Moscow are chapels, palaces and barracks, offices and two cathedrals. A battlemented brick wall one mile and a quarter in circumference, sixty-five feet high, and strengthened with towers, encloses the group of buildings. The

structures are of all sizes, styles, and ages, for each Tsar seems to have added a church or a palace. The Kremlin was the ancient residence of the Tsars. The Great Kremlin Palace occupies the site on which stood the old wooden and stone palaces of the Tsars.

## RUSSIANS OF EUROPE AND OF ASIA

They have many strange beliefs and customs. For instance, they worship enormous stones weighing many thousands of tons which were probably deposited by glaciers in the early Ice Age. The Samoyedes regard these stones with great reverence, for they believe that the Creator himself brought them there. A wife is purchased with so many reindeer, the number varying between one and a hundred according to her beauty and the social position of her family. Her dowry consists of furs and a reindeer for driving, and if the husband finds that she is lazy he can send her back to her parents, though he cannot recover the price he paid for her. This often suits the parents, as they can sell her again and so get more money. The Samoyedes are a hospitable race and are kind and generous to travellers, doing everything in their power to make them comfortable.

### *A Savage Unconquered Race*

In northern Siberia we find another race—the Chukchis, who are remarkable as being one of the few tribes on the earth's surface who have remained unconquered. They have successfully resisted all efforts to annex their country. Some years ago the Russians did send a small force which was more an exploring expedition than an army of invasion, but not a man returned. Their fate still remains a complete mystery.

The Chukchis gain a living by spearing seals and walrus from their skin canoes and by tracking the Polar bear, which is a dangerous task in the spring when the ice breaks up into bergs and floes. Many of the floes are several square miles in area, and on them the hunters are sometimes carried away, never to return. The Chukchi dwelling is a semi-circular tent of walrus and seal hide, seal oil being used to provide light. Both the men and the women dress alike in suits made from seal, walrus and reindeer skins.

The Chukchis have no real religion, and have a cruel custom of killing the aged, the sick and the infirm. The sentence of death is accepted without question ;

indeed, those condemned will even give a feast before their execution, and at the end of it readily submit to being speared or to being strangled with a walrus thong.

The chief occupation of the people is preparing seal and walrus hides. This is done by the women, who chew the tough skins for hours at a stretch, with the result that within a year or two the teeth are worn down to the gums, like those of the Eskimo women.

### *Strange Belief of the Buriats*

Further east, in the province of Transbaikalia, which is said to be the most attractive in Siberia, we meet the Buriats. The province has many mountains and valleys, and in it is Lake Baikal, the deepest and the third largest lake in the world. The natives there look upon it as a holy lake, and there are many places on its shores which are regarded with superstitious awe and are even objects of worship.

The Buriats are a race of Mongolian origin, with square faces, flat foreheads and rather high cheekbones. The most numerous of all the native Siberian races, they are found on both sides of the immense lake. They gain a living chiefly by cattle-breeding. A rich Buriat will own ten thousand head or even more, and most of their trading is done by means of cattle. They are Buddhists by religion and have some queer superstitions. They believe that the sky has a door, through which the gods look from time to time to see how the affairs of the world are progressing.

### *Saving the Sun and Moon*

If the gods consider that anyone is deserving of help they will send their children to perform the good work, and should anyone happen to be looking upward when the door in the sky is opened he will have good luck. When there is an eclipse of the sun or moon the Buriats say that a death-dealing monster has attacked the one or the other, and so special meetings are held, at which deafening noises are made on instruments





#### **SIMPLE WOODEN HOME AND LARGE FAMILY OF A FORESTER**

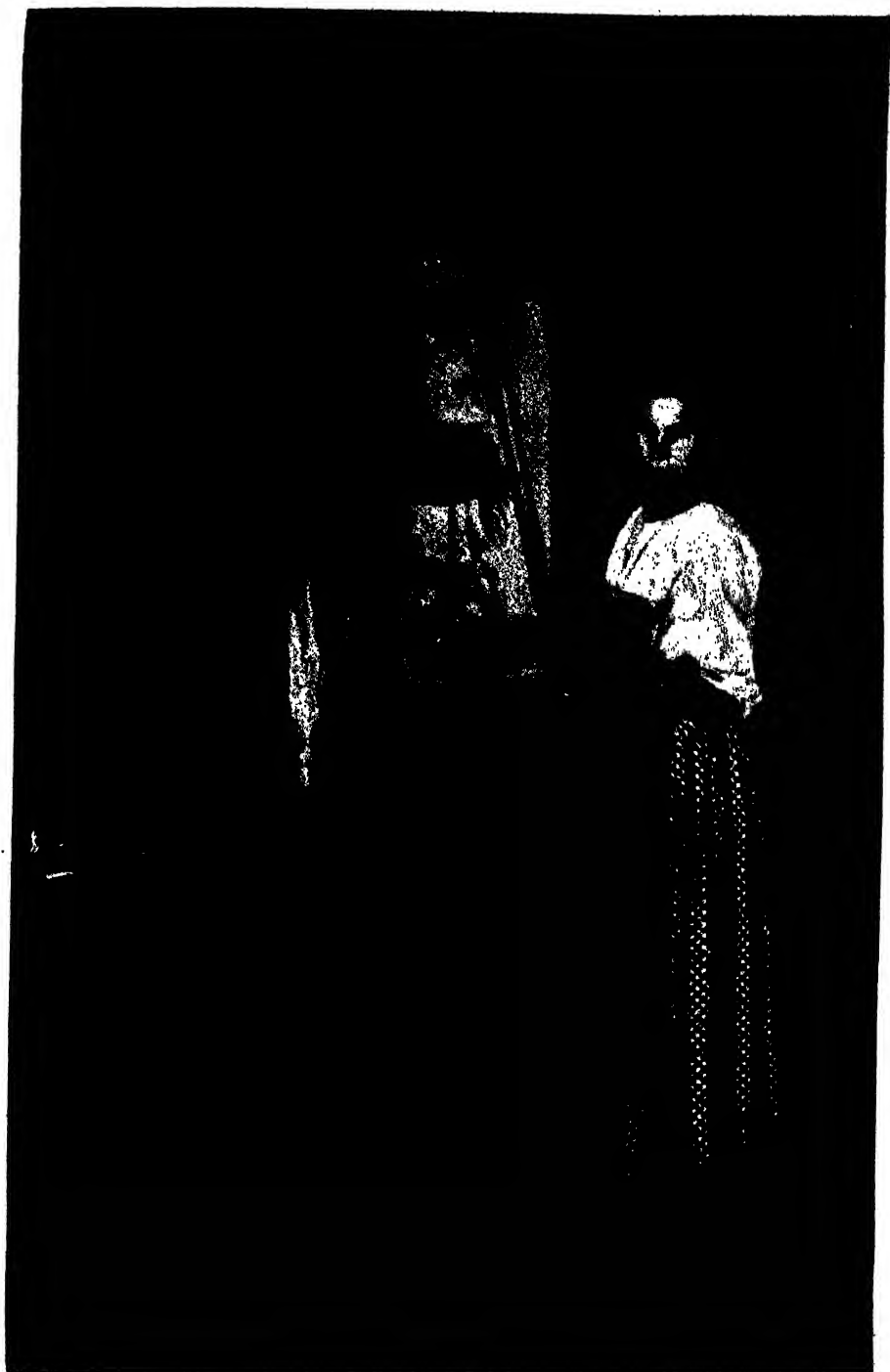
The homes of the poor peasants are little better than hovels, but so long as they have a roof over their heads and a piece of black bread for themselves and their family, they do not worry over what the future may have in store. Until the middle of the nineteenth century the peasants were the slaves of the aristocratic landowners.



#### **PEASANTS SITTING IN THE WARM CORNER BY THE STOVE**

*Farmborough*

Huge stoves are used to keep the houses warm during the winter, and very often the whole of the family sleeps on its flat top. The peasants are uneducated and very poor, yet they are very hospitable and charitable. Their food consists mainly of sour black bread and salt, cabbage soup, milk curds and salted fish; meat is a luxury.



E. N. A.

#### EVERYTHING IS VERY SIMPLE IN A KARELIAN COTTAGE

In Karelia, the wooden houses of the peasants are very stoutly built, but contain very little furniture, and the domestic utensils are few and simple. The people live out of doors as much as possible during the summer and crowd together in one room for the sake of warmth during the winter. Their cottages usually have only one storey.

# LUMBERMAN AND HIS LITTLE HOME FLOATING GENTLY DOWN THE RIVER VOLGA

When the ice thaws in spring, rafts formed of timber felled in the forests He enlivens his solitude with singing, and many famous Russian songs during the winter may be seen drifting down the Volga. Usually are dedicated to this river. The Volga rises in the Valdai plateau and there is a man in charge of these rafts, and he builds himself a simple enters the Caspian Sea through about two hundred mouths. It is over home of brushwood and sacking in which to live during his voyage. two thousand miles in length and is navigable for most of its course.



Currier

# **MANY DIFFICULTIES BESET THE TRAVELLER IN THE VAST FORESTS OF THE SAYANSK MOUNTAINS**

Frozen marshland, or tundra, where the earth never thaws more than ten inches below the surface even in the height of summer, forms the far northern regions of Siberia. South of the tundra is the forest belt that covers thousands of square miles, but in southern Siberia, impede progress through these immense, almost unexplored forests.



**WOMAN OF THE BURIATS, ONE OF THE NATIVE RACES IN SIBERIA**  
The Buriats are of Mongolian stock, as we can see from the features of this woman, and are to be found in the provinces of Irkutsk and Transbaikalia. They are Buddhists by religion, and the dress of the wealthier members of the tribe is very elaborate. Earrings, bead necklaces and flat, silver ornaments are worn by the women.



E. N. A.

**SORCERER OF SIBERIA IN HIS STRANGE ROBES OF OFFICE**

Shamanism, a form of spirit worship, is the religion of some of the native races of Siberia, such as the Samoyedes and Ostyaks. Here we see a Shaman priest in ceremonial attire holding a kind of tambourine and having bells, nails, coins and other odds and ends hanging down his back. Shamanism is said to be one of the oldest religions.

## RUSSIANS OF EUROPE AND OF ASIA

and by voice, so that the monster may be frightened away, and the sun or moon saved from destruction.

Far to the north-east of Transbaikalia is the province of Yakutsk, which is said to be the coldest region on the earth's surface. The thermometer in winter goes to 90° below zero, and the ground is frozen to a depth of more than fifty feet. The Yakuts have many quaint customs, especially in connexion with marriages. Two riders, one each from the bride and bridegroom's household, are chosen at a wedding to ride a race. The loser has to wait upon the guests at the marriage-feast.

Before this feast a sacrifice is made in the future home of the bride. She walks from the north towards the fire on the hearth and throws into it three specially-prepared sticks which she has brought from her parents' home. With the sticks is a piece of butter, and as they burn she declares that she has come to rule over the hearth—meaning that she

will do all that a good wife should in the household. She then makes a bow to her husband's mother and father, and the actual ceremony is then at an end.

All diseases amongst the Yakuts are treated by the shamans, or medicine-men, who drive away sicknesses somewhat in the manner of the devil-dancers of Ceylon—by frightening them, by spitting and blowing or by the making of hideous noises on drums and other instruments.

In southern Siberia there is yet another interesting tribe—the Kalmuks, who live in the Altai region, where the finest forests in Siberia are found. The Kalmuks are Buddhists. They wear their hair in short pigtails; their habitations are semi-circular felt tents; and their general mode of living is similar to that of the Buriats.

The manners and customs of the Siberian Kalmuks are extraordinary in many ways, especially the way in which they dispose of their dead. In this they follow very closely the customs of the Mongols described in page 1080.



**MEMBERS OF THE OSTYAK TRIBE LIVING BESIDE THE YENISEI**

Yenisei Ostyak is the name given to the tribe of native fishermen and hunters which inhabits the wooded valley of the Yenisei River. Ostyak is a Tartar word meaning barbarian. They use their wolf-like dogs, which live chiefly upon fish, to help them when they are out hunting. One breed of dog is trained only to hunt sables.

# The Changing East

## THE TURKS IN EUROPE AND IN ASIA MINOR

The warlike race that founded the Turkish Empire came westward from Central Asia. They made many assaults upon Constantinople, about which we read in an earlier chapter and which, for more than a thousand years, had been the bulwark of Christianity against its Eastern foes. But not until 1453 did the Ottoman Turks succeed in capturing it and in pressing their conquests into Europe, where at one time they held the Isles of Greece and the Balkan lands, which have now been regained by their original peoples—the Serbs, the Rumanians and others. The Turks have not greatly advanced in civilization since the date of their first appearance in Europe, and their conquests have gradually been lost until their empire now consists of Asia Minor and a few square miles of European soil. The chief of the new Republic of Turkey is endeavouring to create a new Turkey and to introduce Western ways of life; but though many such changes have taken place, the peasants, who are the mainstay of the nation, are true Orientals—suspicious of new ways and of officials—so that it will probably be many years before real progress is made.

**T**URKEY and the customs of its inhabitants are changing so rapidly that many people who knew it a few years ago would scarcely believe it to be the same land if they returned to-day. The people are adopting new ways, and every day they are becoming more and more like the nations of Europe.

Turkey was formerly one of the great empires of the world, for it extended from Hungary and southern Poland to the Caucasus Mountains and included the whole of Asia Minor and Palestine, Egypt, Arabia and Mesopotamia. But gradually the Turks were driven out of country after country. Russia took the Caucasus from her, and there was a time during the Great War when other nations talked of driving Turkey out of Europe altogether.

Turkey in Europe to-day is quite small, but in Asia it still covers a large area, including the whole of Asia Minor, from the Mediterranean Sea on the west to the borders of Syria, Mesopotamia, Persia and Russia.

### *Wild Dogs to Clean the Streets*

Let us look at Turkey as it was years ago. We should see signs of neglect and dirt on every side. Instead of cleaning the towns and carrying away all rubbish, the Turks allowed large numbers of wild dogs to roam the streets. These dogs lived by eating up all the waste that the people threw out of their houses into the dirty and ill-paved roadways.

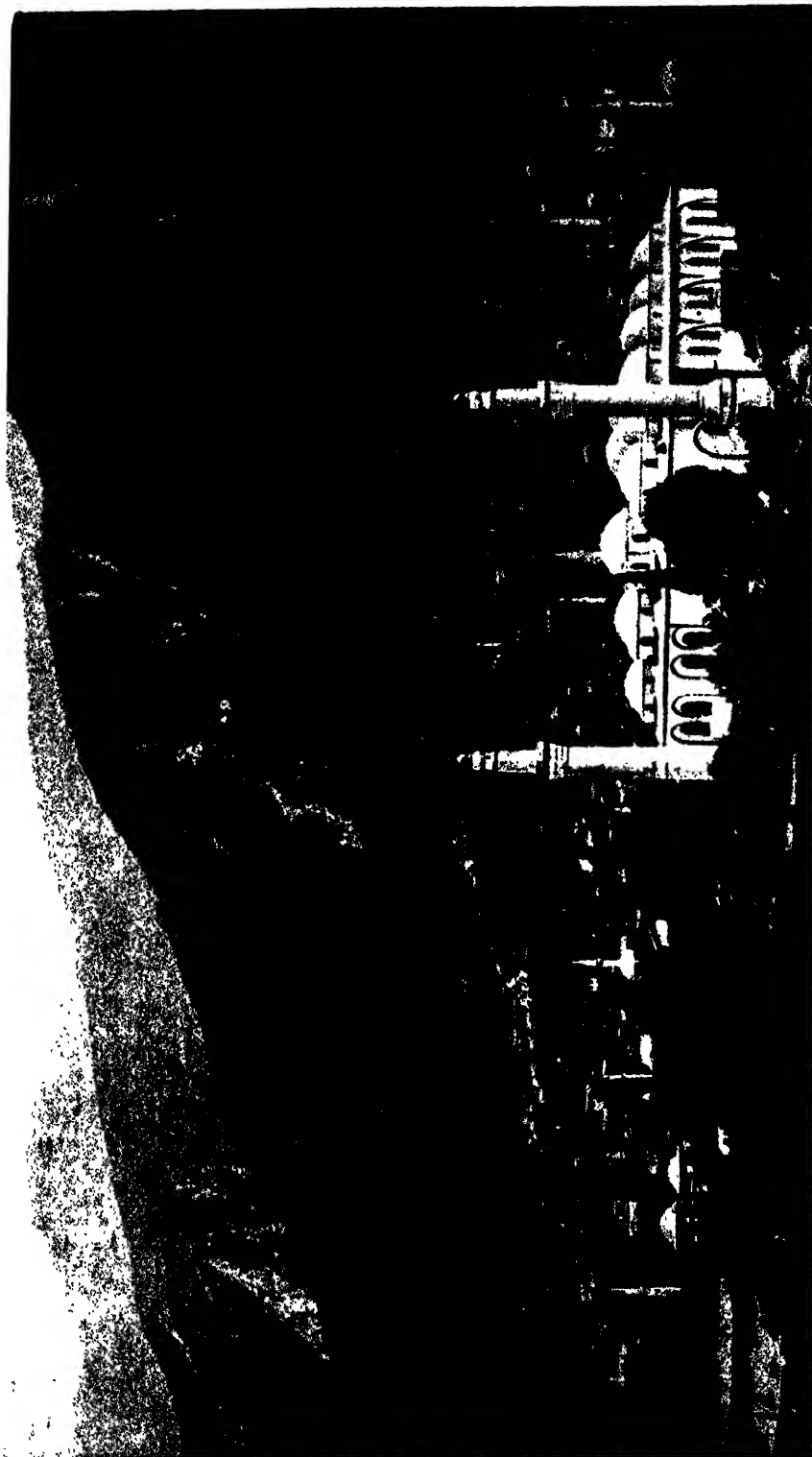
The Turkish gentlemen looked very fine, with their dark complexions, their tall, athletic figures, their plain, black clothes and their gay, red, tasselled fez. There were many soldiers in the streets of the large towns, the officers wearing wonderful uniforms. The workmen dressed much more simply, with turbans made of cloth, loose jackets and breeches, and long red scarves round their waists.

### *Happy Turkish Children*

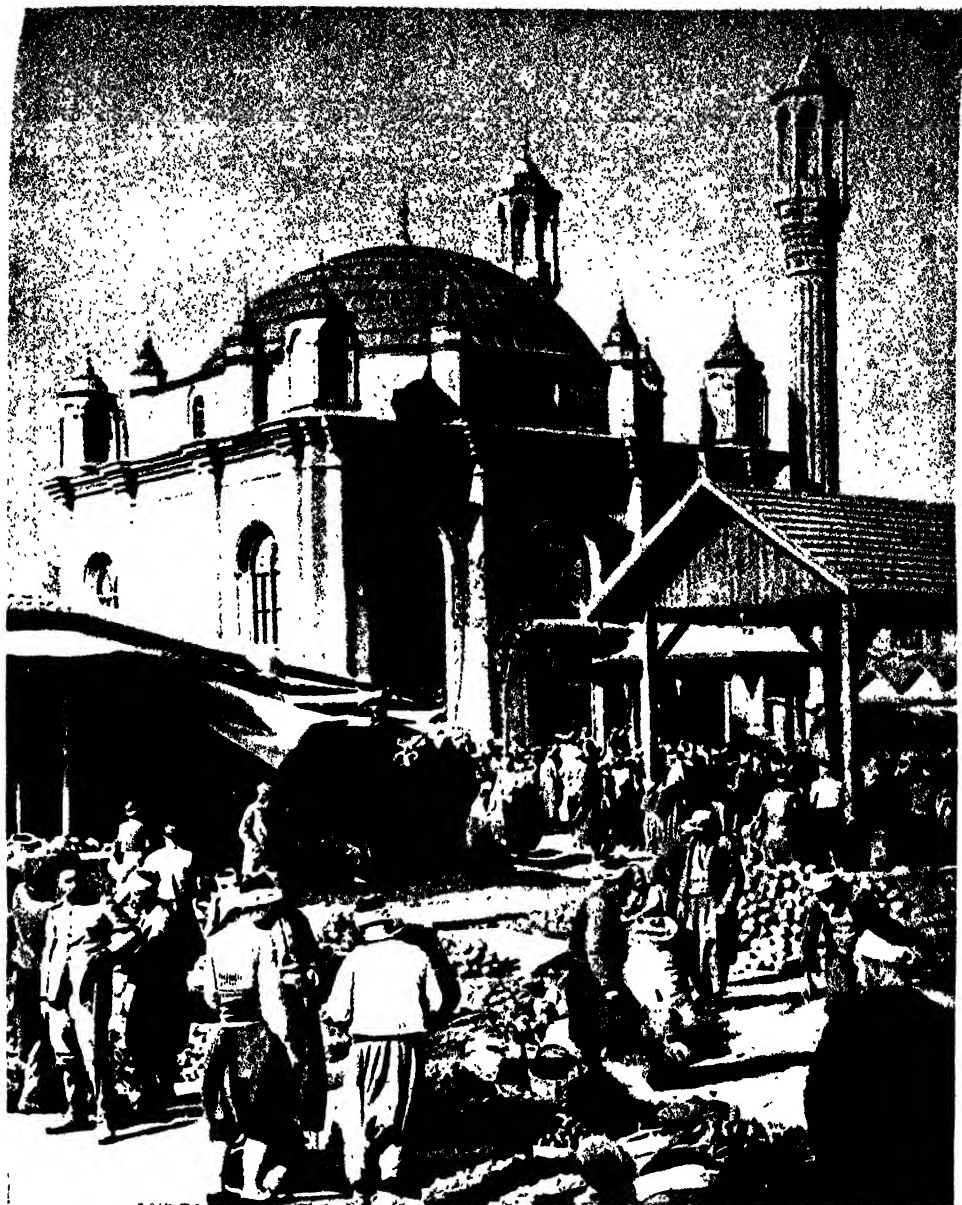
All the Turkish ladies in the streets were carefully guarded. They had their faces veiled, so that one could see only their eyes, and if they were walking, a male attendant would march behind them. As a rule, however, they drove in carriages when they went out at all. The only women to be seen in the streets with unveiled faces were Greeks, Armenians or very poor Turkish women.

The Turkish boys and girls had a jolly time when they were young, especially the boys. They did not play so many games as British children; but their fathers and mothers spoiled them a great deal, for the Turks are naturally very kind to children. Before they were many years old the boys and girls would be separated, the boys being sent off to school or to live in the men's quarters of the house, the girls remaining at home until they married. Among the richer families the girls had French governesses, and they usually learnt music.





WHERE BRUSA SPRAWLS, AMID OLIVE, MULBERRY AND CYPRESS, ALONG THE FLANKS OF ASIAN OLYMPUS<sup>E. N. A.</sup>  
"A walk for every day of the year and a mosque for every walk," as we can tell by the fact that the great mountain that rises like a wall behind the city is called Mount Olympus after the famous Greek  
says the proverb concerning Brusa, the medieval capital of the "Home of the Gods." Brusa lies about 60 miles from Constantinople, Ottoman Turks. Long before it became Turkish, Brusa was a Greek and is important as well as beautiful. Silk is produced here.  
settlement—indeed, it is said to have been founded by Hannibal—



Underwood

#### IN KONIEH'S BAZAAR BENEATH THE SHADOW OF THE MOSQUE

Many important roads meet at Konieh, a town of the interior, 300 miles east of Smyrna, and it is therefore a busy place, especially on market days. The ancient Iconium, it has had a long and interesting history. Legend says that it was the first place to emerge after the Deluge, and it was certainly the scene of S. Paul's missionary work.

The Turkish girls married very young. Usually they did not see their husbands until after they were married, their parents choosing their husbands for them. When, after very long ceremonies and much feasting, the young Turkish woman married, she would go to the home of

her husband, who, if he were rich, usually had more than one wife.

Once she was married, the Turkish woman, except among the very poor people, could never go out alone, and even then her face had to be carefully hidden by a veil called a "charchaf." When she



Haackel

#### WAITING TO BE SERVED WITH A CUP OF TURKISH COFFEE

All through the Near East we shall find that coffee is the most favoured drink, but it is very different from the coffee that we know, for it is made very thick and strong, of equal quantities of coffee, sugar and water. These Turkish workmen have gathered for a refreshing cup of it at a humble wayside café.

went on a visit to a friend, the friend's husband must not go near them.

What did these Turkish ladies do? They had very beautiful clothes and they were great lovers of flowers, which they cultivated in their gardens. Many of them liked reading, especially French books of all kinds. They had their music and their dancing, and they used to visit their friends and look after their homes. Most of them were quite contented, but some longed very much to be able to mix with other people, like women in other parts of the world.

They had plenty of very good food, for in Turkey food is cheap, and the people have many things to eat which we do not

usually get in England. In the country districts huge dishes are prepared and are served in bowls on a stand upon the floor. Everyone sits around it on cushions, and each helps himself with a horn spoon. In other parts, even where there was a tablecloth, the tablecloth was often put underneath the little table, and on to it the diners would throw the bones they had picked. The well-to-do people, however, had very fine tableware like our own.

What a variety of food they have! Caviare, the roe of the sturgeon, which is so expensive in our country that very few people can buy it, is cheap in Turkey. The people make themselves delicious dishes of rice and fish, and they have



#### DEVOUT TURKS MAKING THEMSELVES FIT TO ENTER THE MOSQUE

Wherever a Mahomedan may be, however hard at work, he turns to face Mecca when he hears the voice of the muezzin giving the call to prayer, and bows to the earth. Whenever he wishes to enter a mosque he must first make himself "abtest," or "legally pure," by washing hands, forearms, face and feet in running water.

chaslik, which is a most delicious form of broiled meat. You take first of all a bit of liver and stick it on a skewer, then a bit of fat and then a little bit of mutton, and so on until you come to the end of the skewer. The meat is broiled over a charcoal fire and is eaten very hot.

Turkish lamb, when it comes from the mountain parts, is as tender as any chicken. Then there are many fresh vegetables, good bread, young wheat boiled with raisins, all kinds of preserved fruits and pickles, stuffed meat, a treacle made from grapes and plenty of fruit. Turks love sweets and eat large quantities of them. Their sweets are considered the best to be had, and we all know Turkish Delight.

The Turks are not supposed to drink alcohol, because they are Mahomedans; but they drink much coffee and sometimes the sour milk which is known as yaghoort and is supposed to keep people healthy and to make them live long.

Most of the Turkish people are peasants or small farmers. Their homes are very simple indeed, usually consisting of only two rooms, and there is very little furniture. In one room there may be a slightly raised platform, with some simple cushions on it, on which the people sleep at night without undressing. They do not use artificial light, so everyone must go to bed at sunset and get up at daybreak because there is much work to be done.



RAMSEY

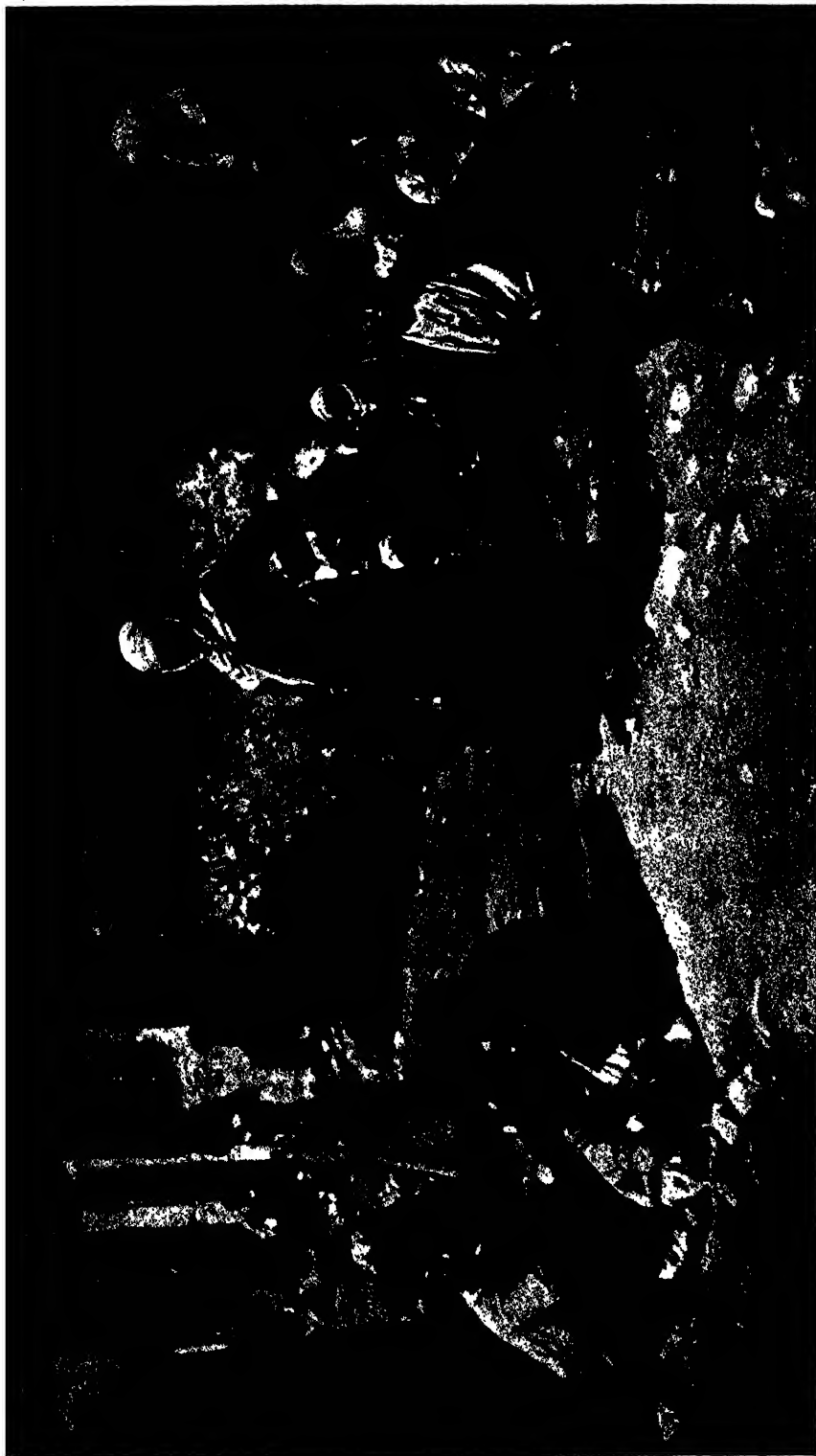
**ONE OF THE MANY QUEER CAVE VILLAGES TO BE FOUND IN THE TURKISH DISTRICT OF CAPPADOCIA**  
In the centre of Turkey, just west of Mount Argaeus, is a plateau of volcanic rock so soft that caves can easily be made. Wind and rain have so worn away this rock that in places tall cones like these are left, their tops having been originally protected by pieces of harder stone. They are honeycombed with caves, some old, some new, that have been the habitations of man from earliest times to the present day. Some villages are entirely underground. The "cave men" who live here are mostly Christians, speaking a Greek dialect.



Underwood

**AFIUM KARA HISSAR, THE "BLACK ROCK OF OPIUM"**

Upon the top of this huge rock, that rises eight hundred feet above the plain, are the ruins of a medieval Turkish fortress. The flat-roofed town that lies at its foot is an important place, with one of the largest and best supplied bazaars in Anatolia. It is the centre of the opium district—hence its name, for "afium" means opium.



Haechel

# THE STREET IS THE MOST POPULAR SITTING-ROOM IN THIS LITTLE TURKISH VILLAGE

Though the houses themselves may be light, airy and clean, and the streets are dirty, the people of this inland hamlet sit about not only in the streets, but on the roadway itself. Sometimes the streets are cobbled and slope towards a gutter in the centre, so that the first fall of rain will wash away the refuse; but often they are like this, just trampled earth, either dusty or muddy in the summer, according to the weather, and frequently a rushing torrent in the winter months. An equally bad type of Turkish roadway is shown in page 1683.



E. N. A

**LITTLE TURKS AT PLAY IN THE SQUALID SQUARE OF MARMARICE**  
 Marmarice has a very beautiful land-locked harbour but is itself a wretched, dilapidated little town, very unhealthy and with a poor supply of water. It is on the mainland opposite the island of Rhodes, so long held by the famous Knights of Jerusalem. The city of Rhodes has still all the appearance of a medieval fortress.

The men have a very picturesque costume—a blue coat, a red scarf wound round the waist, and a pair of dark, loose breeches or, in some parts, a short skirt. Their food is very simple. They have no knives and forks, only spoons, which are usually made of horn. The cooking is usually done outdoors on a brazier.

The men and women have to work hard to make a living, and even the children learn to help while they are still very young. There are heavy taxes, and the family must work all the time to be able to pay them. But if the peasants work hard, they know how to enjoy themselves in very simple ways. Everybody loves to dance, and some can play stringed instruments which resemble banjos and viols.

These Turkish peasants are the backbone of their country; they are honest, simple and very sincere. In the old days the Turkish peasants suffered much from the officials, for many of them were greedy and corrupt and forced the peasants to give them bribes. If a man did not pay, they would often put him in prison or beat him. One form of punishment—the bastinado—was to beat the soles of the feet with a cane, a very painful and cruel punishment.

Everybody who knows the Turkish people likes them very much, although they do not like all of their ways. People who have lived among them praise their honesty and kindness to strangers. They are very strict in observing their





E. N. A.

# CARAVAN OF ASSES, THEIR PANNIERS FILLED WITH FIGS, TAKING THE ROAD TO SMYRNA

The valleys of the rivers that flow westward to the Aegean Sea are very fertile, especially that of the Menderes, the ancient Maeander. Figs are grown there, the ripe fruit being sent thus by donkey caravan to Smyrna, where they are pulled and packed. Many of the people dwelling here were Greeks until 1921-22. In those years the Greeks in Anatolia were sent back to Greece—which their forefathers had left perhaps 2,000 years before—while Turks in Greece came to Anatolia. This exchange of population was accompanied by terrible hardships.



#### FELT CLOAKS THAT KEEP THE CARRIER DRY AND WARM

Enormous cloaks of embroidered felt, like those that we see here—the one being worn, the other used as a tent—have been used in Anatolia, says tradition, for three thousand years. The owners of these are carriers on the road from Angora to Eski Shehr, a road that follows closely the old military highway of the long-dead Byzantine Empire.

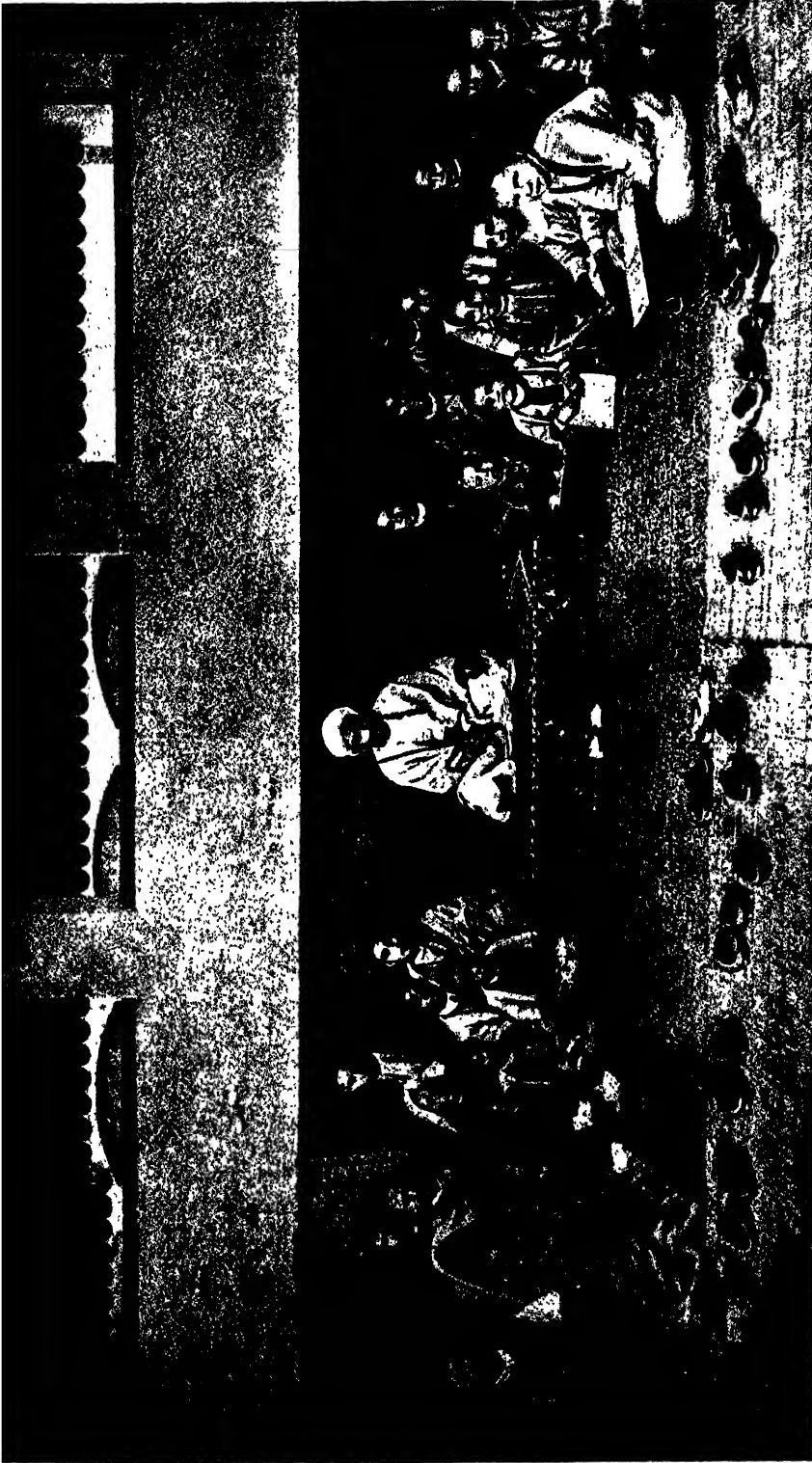
religion and pray towards Mecca three times a day no matter where they are, not being ashamed to worship in the way they had been taught.

Though the Turkish people are kind and humane individually, they are savage and merciless when fighting their enemies. Their government has for many years tried to kill as many as possible of the men of other races living in Turkey, particularly the Christian Armenians, Greeks and Syrians. Thousands of Armenians have been slaughtered at various times, and both before and during the Great War the government expelled many Greeks and Armenians.

During the war with Greece, in 1922, the Turks tried to wipe out all the Armenians

in Asia Minor. The Turkish armies marching on Smyrna killed multitudes, and when they captured that town the terrified refugees who had poured into the town tried to get away from them in the foreign ships in the harbour. A disastrous fire destroyed a large portion of the city, and more than a quarter of a million people, refugees and inhabitants, were crushed or burnt to death.

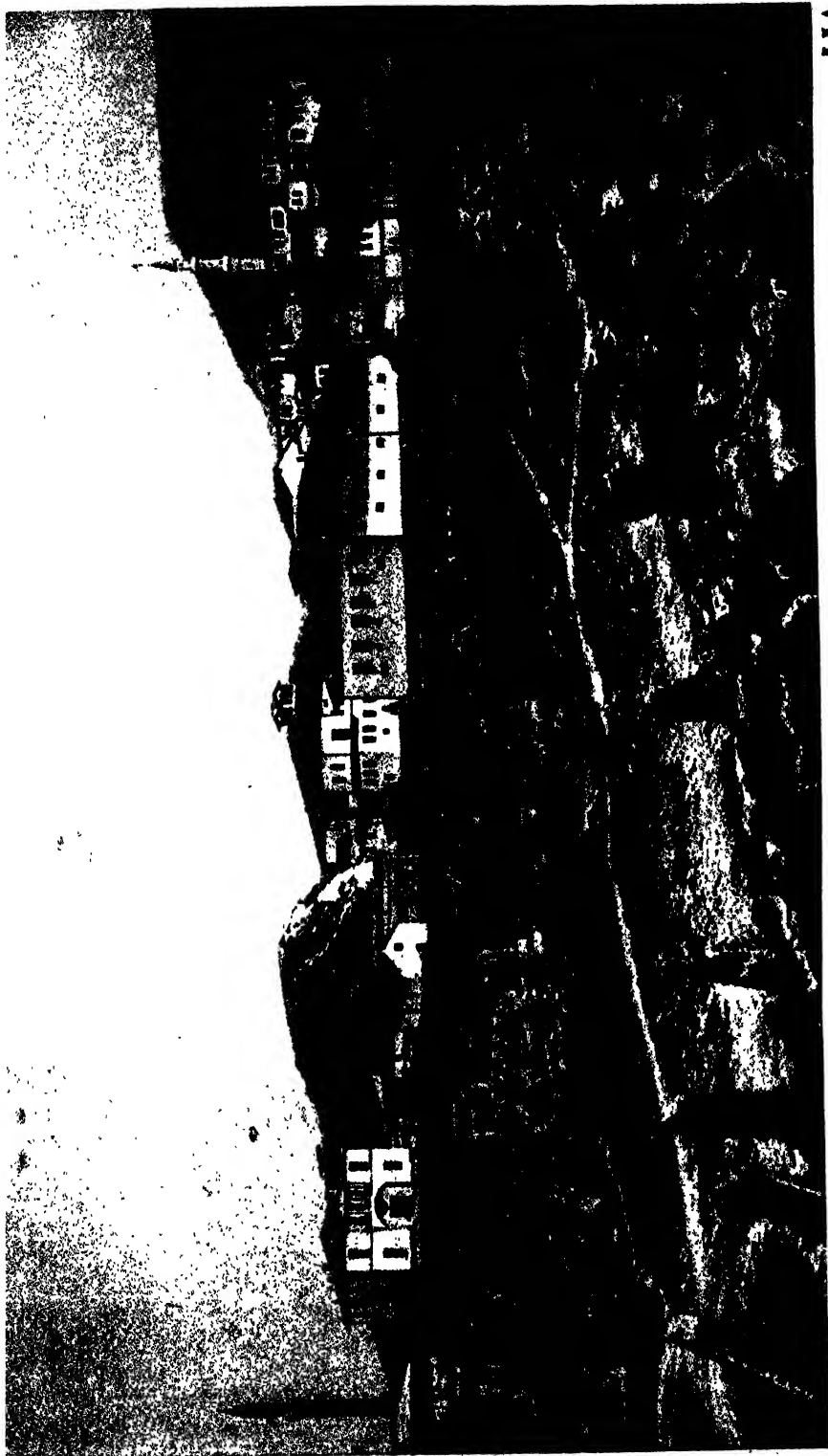
Then the Turks arrested all the men between seventeen and forty-five years of age and sent them into the interior, where most of them died. All the others, the children, the women and the old men, were ordered to leave Turkey at once. Over a million refugees reached Greece, where they were helped by the Christians



E. N. A.

#### THERE ARE NO DESKS, BENCHES OR BLACKBOARDS TO BE SEEN IN A TURKISH SCHOOL

When these little boys come in to their class-room they take off their shoes and sit cross-legged on the floor, and their master does likewise on a carpeted platform. Now, all children, girls and boys, must go to school, and there are primary, secondary, private, preparatory, training and technical institutions, in addition to a university at Constantinople.



E. A. A.

# TURKEY'S NEW CAPITAL, ANGORA, SEEN ACROSS THE RUINS OF THE ANGORA OF LONG AGO

When, after the Great War, Turkey-in-Europe was so reduced in size as to be practically non-existent, Constantinople was no longer considered a fitting capital. So the seat of government was moved to Angora, almost in the centre of Turkey-in-Asia, which was a flourishing town before the Christian era. Since it has become the capital its growth has been amazing. Brick and cement works, lime kilns and sawmills have been established, and hundreds of peasants have become navvies and bricklayers that the city may rise the more quickly.

## THE CHANGING EAST

of other lands and, after very great suffering, settled there.

At last the Turks themselves began to see that their old ways of living and governing were not quite right. They were governed by a sultan who lived in a palace outside Constantinople, and the people had little liberty.

Then came the great political revolution of November, 1922, by which the sultan was overthrown and a republic established. At first people expected that everything would improve, but this did not happen immediately. There were many difficulties to be overcome, and the new government made many mistakes. Then came the social revolution, when the Turkish women said that they would no longer remain in the harems. They left off their veils and dressed themselves in European clothes.

At first it was difficult for many of them to do this, because they were shy and wondered what terrible things would happen to them when they went out alone. If we were to go to Constantinople to-day we should see Turkish husbands going about freely in the streets with their wives and children. The men no longer wear the fez, or red cap, for the government has forbidden its use. The Turkish women dress in the European manner, and many of

them have started to earn their living by working in shops or offices.

The Turks are very courteous, and when a man greets a lady he takes her hand and raises it to his forehead. Some of their phrases seem very strange to us. "May you wear it out laughing," a friend will say in giving you a scarf. After you have eaten, your friends will possibly say, "May it do you good" or "May God favour you." Give a beggar a small coin and he will thank you with the words, "May Allah reward you."

One of the great institutions in the past was the bath. The Turkish bath is a big building with a number of rooms, which are kept very hot indeed. A person enters, takes off his clothes, wraps a towel around him and sits down. When he has been in the hot rooms for from half an hour to an hour, he lies on a marble slab and is rubbed all over by an attendant. Then he is soaped and washed in cooler and cooler water, until the water is quite cold.

Sometimes people used to spend half the day in the bath. Now the Turks are having baths installed in their homes and are going less to the big baths, for they consider that they waste too much time there, and now that Turkey wants to be richer and stronger and more like other lands, time is more valuable.



OLD-FASHIONED TURKISH WOMAN

The Turks are now encouraged to wear European clothes. The men do so more than the women, many of whom still will not be seen with the face uncovered.

# How People Wear their Hair

## THE BARBER'S ART IN MANY LANDS

Among all races, both savage and civilized, the hair has always been the object of special attention. False hair, dyes and pomatums have been used in all ages; Roman ladies powdered their hair with gold dust; and Mary Queen of Scots ordered false hair while she was in prison. Within recent times ladies' hair has been done in a way that was popular in ancient Greece; and the men of old Rome wore their hair short. Religion sometimes has some influence upon hairdressing, for Mahomedans and Hindus always have a long tuft of hair, by which, so they believe, they may be drawn up to heaven. Hairdressers once practised as surgeons, and they were persons of considerable importance in the eighteenth century, when the ladies' coiffures were extraordinarily elaborate.

[O doubt it is due to man's artistic sense, and perhaps to his vanity, that in all countries and through all ages he pays and has paid such great attention to the care and arrangement of his hair. In early times he may have cut off his locks or fastened them up out of his way merely for convenience; but convenience has been a very minor consideration in later times.

Hair varies considerably among various nationalities and in different climates. In Great Britain many shades of hair are to be seen, because various nationalities have become mingled, and the people have inherited their combined characteristics. But, generally speaking, the inhabitants of northern Europe have hair that is as fine and fair as that of the Oriental races and Red Indians is coarse, lank and black. The Australian aborigines have dark, crinkly hair; negroes, Hottentots and Papuans, black, woolly mops.

The hair among savage races is usually a source of intense pride. Certain tribes living in the New Hebrides wear it long and twist each strand on a separate thread—a style of hairdressing that takes five years to complete!

### *Feeding a Chief's Barber*

After a journey, his hair is the Fijian's first thought, before he has even refreshed himself with food and drink. The natives of Fiji have thick, fuzzy, black hair, which stands out all over their heads and is shaped as we shape ornamental yew-trees, each district adopting its own design. Sometimes they bleach it with lime and

dye it yellow, orange or magenta. With many other tribes also the mode of dressing the hair is a distinguishing feature. Natives in parts of New Guinea screw theirs into numerous cords till it resembles a floor-mop!

Among some of the South Sea islanders the barber who dresses the chief's hair must not touch anything else, because his work is held to be sacred. Somebody has even to put food into his mouth. Every single hair on the chief's head receives treatment, and finally the bushy mass measures a yard or so across. To avoid disarranging it, the unfortunate man goes to sleep at night with his neck resting on a bamboo pole.

### *West African Coiffures*

The fuzzy hair of the negro lends itself admirably to elaborate dressing, as a glance at the illustrations will show. In page 2297 we see two Ibo girls of West Africa. The younger, who is about fourteen, parts her hair in four places, tying up the short tresses until she gets a row of knots midway between each parting. When she is a little older she will dress her hair more like the girl of seventeen. She also has a row of little knots along her crown, but the rest of the hair has been allowed to grow long. Then each tress is twisted and fastened to the woolly underhair to form strange patterns.

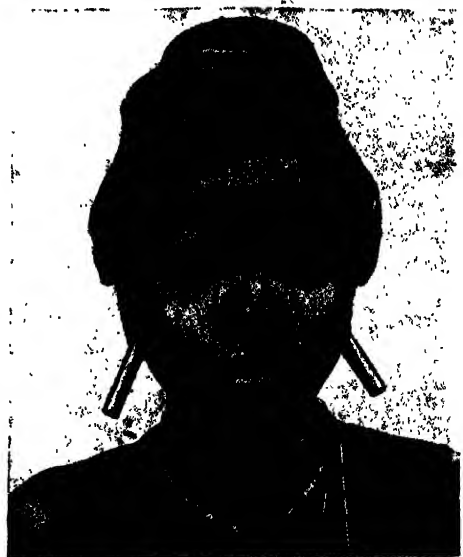
The Chinese employ the curious method of partly shaving the head; the men used also to have long pigtails, but these have become unpopular. Manchu ladies wear huge bows of hair sticking out on either



#### **OCCUPATION THAT KEEPS A SWAHILI GIRL HAPPY FOR HOURS**

Swahili women of Zanzibar are very vain and spend much time arranging each other's hair by means of curious, long-toothed combs. A favourite mode of hair-dressing is shown—the hair is pressed down smoothly and arranged in orderly rows, from the forehead to the nape of the neck. In page 392 we see two similar styles.





**HOW THE WOMEN OF WEST AFRICA DRESS THEIR FRIZZY HAIR**  
 Many and varied are the styles of coiffure we find in Africa. The top left and bottom right photographs show those favoured by a Hausa and a Yula woman. The other two show how, in Ibo country, girls of 14 (top right) and 17 (bottom left) arrange their frizzy mops. A description of the two last is given in the text, page 2295.



## HOW PEOPLE WEAR THEIR HAIR

side of the head. The bows are made to look still larger by being ornamented with bunches of artificial flowers and clusters of pearls.

In Kyoto, Japan, there is a wonderful temple, and the material for building it was hauled from the mountains by ropes made of human hair, which many devout women gave. This must have been a tremendous sacrifice, for her hair is a Japanese woman's most treasured adornment.

The curl is said to be as old as civilization. The Babylonians, Chaldeans and



Farley

### DECORATIVE VALUE OF PLAITS

This Quichua woman of Bolivia dresses her hair in even more plaits than the Bulgarian girls shown in page 1670; she does not decorate it with coins but with silver spoons.



Kadel & Herbert

### CONGO BEAUTY'S CREST OF HAIR

The women of certain French Congo tribes give much time and thought to the dressing of their hair, for she is considered most beautiful whose coiffure is most elaborate.

ancient Egyptians used to wear their hair in rows of ringlets. The Egyptians had curly wigs, too, and one of these, three thousand years old, may be seen in the British Museum.

The men of Greece and Rome had short hair and shaven faces or, sometimes, beards, and the women curled and plaited their hair, wearing fringes of curls and a pretty knot or loop at the back. The sole occupation of certain slaves was to fashion this knot on their mistresses' heads. Another style, which is much admired and has been frequently imitated in Great Britain in recent years, and which is considered more typically Grecian, was simpler in outline and finished off with a ribbon band tied several times round the head.

The Romans introduced into Britain the custom of wearing the hair short,



Hunter

This Masai youth of east Equatorial Africa wears horns like those of a buffalo, and has rubbed fat and red mud into his hair until it hangs in worm-like tresses.



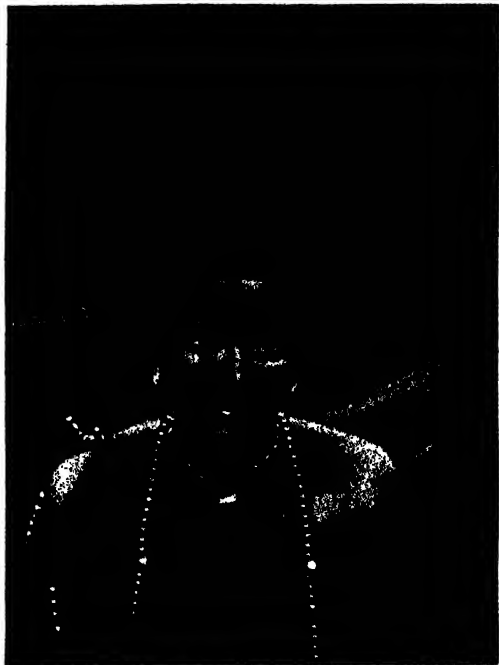
E. W. A.

Few women dress their hair more elaborately than this Fulah girl of the French Sudan, with her "cockscomb" and twisted fillet of hair, her coins and metal bands.



Sudan Govt. Rlys.

It is not a hat that is worn by this Shilluk dandy of the Upper Nile, but his own hair, mixed with gum and mud, feathers, beads and cowrie shells.



Harris

The Fuzzy Wuzzies of Abyssinia have huge mops of hair, as their name suggests. make it seem even more plentiful, they often gum it over a light framework.

**CURIOUS COIFFURES SEEN IN THE SUDAN AND EAST AFRICA**



#### NOSU GIRLS DRESS THEIR HAIR IN A WAY FAMILIAR TO US

We all know that until recently every Chinaman wore a long, thin pigtail from his shaven head. Here we see some Chinese girls wearing long pigtails, but by no means thin ones. They are Nosu girls, members of an aboriginal tribe of the south-west. A more elaborate way in which they sometimes dress their hair is shown in page 1227.

for the Gauls and Britons kept their hair and beards uncut. The Saxon's blonde hair was long and parted in the middle, and his beard was trained to two points. After the Norman conquest of England the Normans abandoned their own fashion of having the head shorn and copied the fashion of the country they had conquered. This may have been partly due to the fact that in those early days cutting the hair indicated that the man was a slave or a criminal.

The Anglo-Saxon girls were not allowed even to plait their hair until they had reached a certain age; but after marriage they had to cut it short in token of servitude to their husbands. The girls must have rebelled against this rule, for eventually they were permitted to fold it round their heads instead—to "put it up," as we say.

During Henry III.'s reign men's hair was cut half way to the shoulders, and beards came to twin points. The women gathered their hair into cauls of gold network on each side of the face. Elizabeth

brought the curl back into favour, and ladies' coiffures were worn very high on the head and were decorated with jewels. Under the Stuarts the men affected long curls—a fashion suppressed by the Round-heads—and at a later date wigs became the mode; but these gradually grew smaller and were dispensed with about 1800, when men wore their own hair tied in a queue.

It was in the eighteenth century that hairdressing reached the heights of ridiculous extravagance—literally to heights, for ladies' hair was formed into mounds three feet high, piled over tow, plastered with pomade and powder, and embellished with artificial curls, jewels, ribbons, flowers and feathers. A woman of rank could not get into a closed conveyance without stooping or kneeling!

France went to still greater extremes. A lady's hair would be built upon a frame and made to represent a background for miniature scenes in which were moving windmills, temples, hills, ships, grottoes,



McLeish

# **MEN'S HAIRDRESSERS ARE NOT NEEDED IN THE BARBARY STATES**

In some hot countries—in Siam, for instance, and here on the edge of the Sahara—a man does not visit a barber to have his hair cut shorter but to have it shaved off. This is because he finds a bald head both cooler and easier to keep clean. Very often he will have one tuft, by which the angels can haul him to Paradise!



#### MALAGASY WOMAN ON A VISIT TO HER HAIRDRESSER

The numerous tribes inhabiting Madagascar have different ways of dressing their hair. Usually it is braided tightly into many plaits, though a widow wears hers loose. We see one fashion in page 841; here we see another. With the addition of strands of false hair, it is tightly plaited, each plait being coiled into a flat disk and well greased.



South African Govt.

#### CLAY AND CURTAIN RINGS BEAUTIFY A ZULU GIRL'S HEAD

A Zulu girl cannot do her own hair ; she must get a friend to help her. Each little strand of hair is daubed with clay and formed into a stiff lock, to the end of some of which brass rings are attached. These locks hang down to her shoulders, and in the front form a fringe that almost hides her eyes.



Lynde

#### HAIRDRESSER AND BARBER OF AN INDIAN BAZAAR

This Indian does not altogether trust the barber who is operating upon him, for he watches what is being done in a little mirror. Though he is having his head shaved, his beard and moustaches will not be cut, and he, like the North African seen in page 2301, will keep one lock on his head, and for the same purpose.

## HOW PEOPLE WEAR THEIR HAIR

flowers, shrubs, birds and tiny figures. Some of the more whimsical ladies had vegetables looped among their curls—a style celebrated as the Kitchen Garden.

Perfumes were freely used—the practice of scenting the hair dating back to the early Egyptians and Greeks. For an important function, a lady would have her hair dressed two or three days in advance and, just as the South Sea Island chief makes himself uncomfortable at night for the sake of his coiffure, so would an eighteenth century lady sit up in a chair instead of going to bed, for fear of spoiling the hairdresser's achievement.

In every country of the world the vagaries of fashion have taxed the ingenuity and imagination of the hairdressing profession; but it would seem that hairdressers have never failed to rise to the occasion. In Britain they used always to be men; now women, too, follow the calling.

The visiting hairdresser is more uncommon than he was once, though barbers' shops have flourished at all times. Until the penny post and newspaper came into existence, the barber's shop was a centre for gossip, and in bygone years barbers used to combine surgery with their ordinary occupation. We may see a relic of this in the old sign which is still found over some establishments—the pole, with its red spiral stripes which represent bandages, and the surgeon's basin.

In modern times, not only do Eastern races imitate Western styles of hairdressing, but in many European countries, as well as in the United States, fashions now are often more or less the same. Over quite a large section of the globe to-day both men and women wear their hair short, and the men are clean shaven, or, at most, have a small moustache.



**RINGLETTED SAVAGES OF NEW GUINEA IN FULL WAR PAINT**

Like the African and the Malagasy, some of the savages who dwell in New Guinea form their hair into ringlets by rolling each lock in mud or grease; the ringlets are then lengthened with fibre tassels. These repulsive-looking creatures, with their nose ornaments, earrings, head-dresses and necklaces of beads and tusks, are clad for war.

# Remnant of a Mighty Empire

## AUSTRIA: ITS CHARMING PEOPLE AND ALPINE SCENERY

Before the Great War the empire of Austria-Hungary had an area of 261,259 square miles, with a population of about 50,000,000; now this state is only 32,387 square miles in extent and has about 6,500,000 inhabitants, approximately one-third of them living in Vienna, the capital. Austria is an alpine country, and it contains some of the finest scenery in Europe, and its mountains are vast storehouses of mineral wealth. The country is inhabited almost entirely by South Germans, a charming people who are liked by all who come in contact with them. Indolent and light-hearted, they have little in common with their kinsmen of Germany; but that they and their country are possessed of a great fascination is undeniable.

USTRIA was once one of the most powerful states in Europe and one of the happiest. Its capital, Vienna, was famous for its beauty, its brightness and the cheerfulness of its pleasure-loving people. "Come to us!" the Viennese would say. "Come to us and be happy! Here you will have sunshine, music and song."

Then came the Great War, and at its conclusion the Austro-Hungarian empire disappeared. Hungary, which had formed a large part of the empire, became a separate state. Poland took back a large district which had originally belonged to it. The people in the north formed themselves into a new state called Czechoslovakia. Parts of southern Austria were incorporated with Yugo-Slavia, and Italy took the Southern Tyrol so that it could control the mountain passes of the Alps.

The Austrian imperial family, the Hapsburgs, who had ruled the land for many hundreds of years, were exiled, and the people established a republic. The big and powerful Austrian Empire of yesterday has been reduced to the small Austrian Republic of to-day. The empire had about fifty million people; the republic has between six and seven millions.

### *When Money was Worthless*

For some time after the Great War the new Austria was very poor, and its people suffered greatly. Most of their horses and cattle had been killed or taken in the War. Many of their young men had been slain. Their money was no longer of much value. In the old days twenty-five thousand Austrian crowns

were worth £1,000 in English money; but after the War they were only worth two shillings. In the streets of all the cities there were thousands of starving people. Some of them had been very rich before; then they had nothing at all.

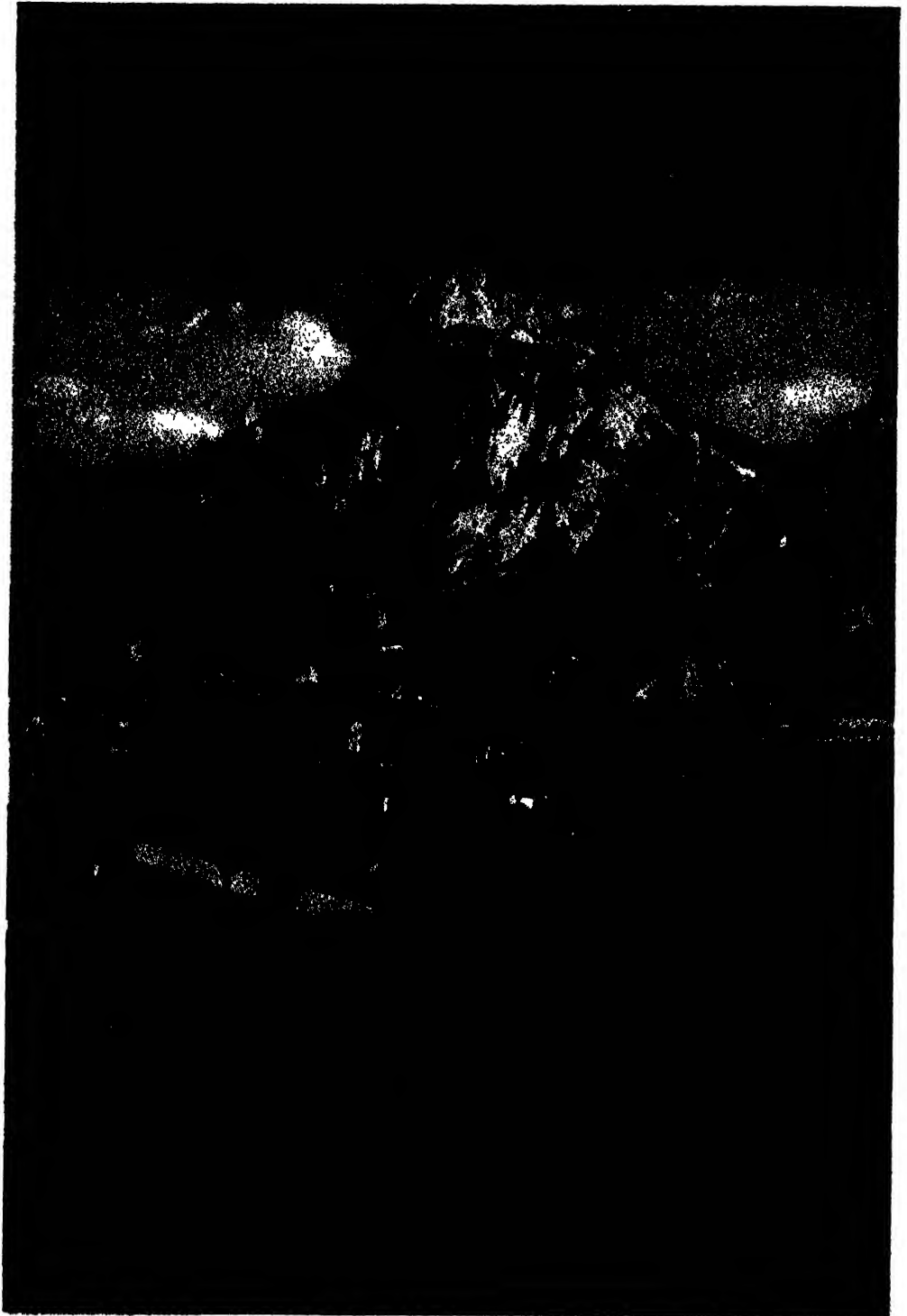
The peasants gradually began to grow food crops, but they would not take money for their produce because the money was worth nothing to them. They made those who wanted to buy anything pay them in goods—in stockings, coats or jewels if they had them, or even in pianos and other musical instruments. Sometimes a peasant would go to market with flour or potatoes, and come back with a piano.

### *Help for a Fallen Foe*

There was much hunger and much distress. When the pitiful story was told in other countries some of the nations who had been Austria's enemies in the Great War said that they would do their best to help. In Britain, people collected money, many British children giving what they could to feed the hungry Austrian children. Then Great Britain and other countries lent Austria vast sums of money. Gradually things got better, and to-day Austria is improving rapidly, and everyone hopes that the people will prosper once more.

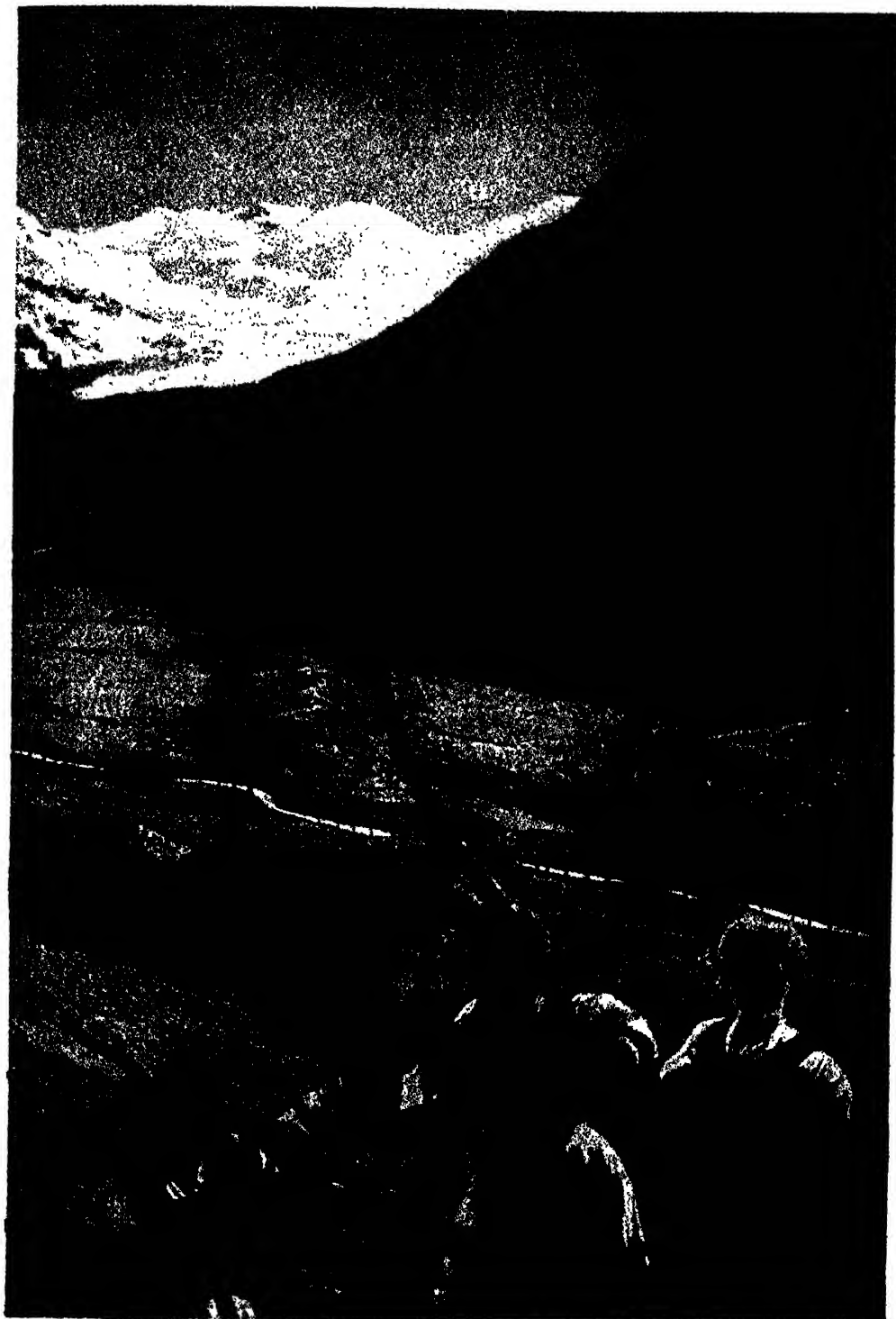
Austria is still one of the most beautiful countries in Europe. The railway journey from Switzerland to Vienna, past Innsbruck, is so wonderful that the traveller who makes it for the first time might fancy himself to be in dreamland, as he passes wonderful lakes,





Austrian Legation

**BESIDE THE TRAUNSEE**, a lovely lake in Upper Austria, is the little village of Traunkirchen. Rising precipitously from the opposite shore is the Traunstein, the summit of which is more than 4,000 feet above sea-level. The Traunsee is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length and is encircled by magnificent mountains, some of them being well-wooded.



Underwood

**IN THE TYROL** we may sometimes see girls hauling the branches of trees down the sides of the hills to the farmhouses in the valley below, where they will be chopped up for firewood. Much of the Tyrol is covered with forests of fir, pine and birch, the woods occupying the lower slopes of the mountains and greatly adding to their beauty.



E. N. A.

**BELOW A CASTLE LIES THE VILLAGE OF LANDECK BESIDE THE RIVER INN**

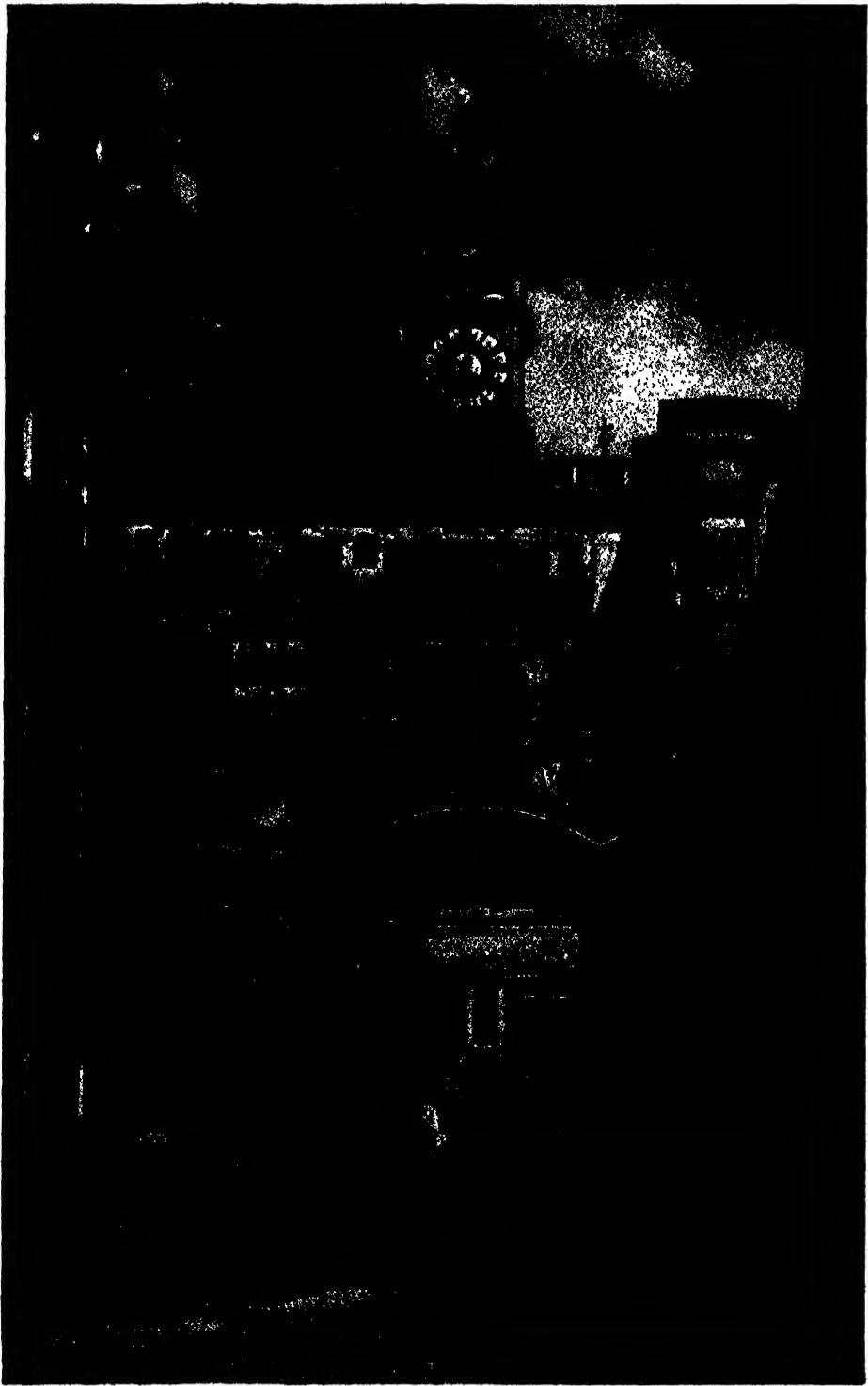
Landeck is a pretty little Tyrolese village situated on both banks of the River Inn at a point where the narrow valley is commanded by a castle. The hills come down to the banks of the river, so that the road had to be cut out of their sides, and some of the houses have one wall almost in the water. Landeck is an old place, the church dating from the fifteenth century. The long, narrow valley of the Inn, which rises in Switzerland and flows into Germany, is situated between the Oetzthaler Alps and the Hohe Tauern and the Algau Alps.



Rever

#### CITADEL OF HOHEN-SALZBURG PERCHED HIGH ABOVE THE OLD QUARTER OF SALZBURG

Salzburg lies on both banks of the Salzach River, and it has been destroyed by fire. The city is the capital of the province of Salzburg, called the third most beautiful city in the world—certainly its situation is very lovely. The older part of the town is situated on the left bank of the river, but most of the medieval houses have been destroyed by fire. The city is the capital of the province of Salzburg, which is a beautiful and mountainous region with agriculture as its staple industry. The white building in the left centre of the photograph is the cathedral, which is a model of S. Peter's at Rome.



**IN OLD SALZBURG** is this splendid gateway into the Franciscan monastery, with a sacred painting above the arch. There are several monasteries in the town, for Salzburg was once the most powerful ecclesiastical principality in south Germany.



**IN THE STREETS OF INNSBRUCK**, especially in the old quarter, we shall see many old buildings. This famous house dates from the early 16th century. It faces Herzog-Friedrichstrasse and has a roof of gilded copper. Behind rise great snow-capped mountains.



Austrian Legation

#### A QUIET SMOKE AND A CHAT AFTER A HARD DAY'S WORK

The Tyrolese are sturdy, independent people, and have to work very hard to win a livelihood from a country which, though very beautiful, is not exceptionally fertile. Most of the farmsteads are built of timber and are kept very tidy and clean. Huge nailed boots are worn by the peasants in all parts of the Tyrol.

through picturesque old cities, by snow-clad mountains, and sees the people in their brightly-coloured dresses.

The Austrian Republic is very largely a land of mountains. There come first the wonderful Alps, which stretch from Switzerland into the Tyrol and far to the east of Austria. Then there are the Dolomites, whose peaks are so strangely shaped that they look as though someone had moulded and broken them in that way for a joke.

Close to Vienna we shall find beautiful mountain resorts. In the old days these places were isolated and difficult to reach for many months of the year. But now electric railways take us to them, and fine holiday resorts are being made. The people love the snow, and thousands of visitors come each year from all over Europe to enjoy the winter sports. Long, steep tracks for toboggans have been made down the hillsides, as in Switzerland,

and are kept so smooth that it is possible to travel down them faster than the swiftest express train.

The Austrians are lovers of sport of every kind, and the rich landowners were able to hunt upon their enormous estates wild animals such as have long since vanished in England. They are fond of open-air life, mountaineering, camping, fishing and anything that means sport, danger and adventure.

Life in the mountain villages is very pleasant, both in summer and winter. In summer there is much hunting and mountaineering, and the men pride themselves on their power of endurance. In the Tyrol the young man wears a black cock's feather in his hat as a sign of his strength and manliness, and occasionally in token of defiance to his young neighbours.

Some of the most beautiful mountain homes are seen in the Tyrol, where

## REMNANT OF A MIGHTY EMPIRE

the peasants, who have usually lived in the same village, generation after generation, for hundreds of years, keep up their old customs and their old ways. The two chief buildings in many of these villages are the church and the inn. The inn is not, as in many parts of Britain, a place to which people go merely to drink ; it is the meeting-place for everybody and is a kind of village club.

Many of the innkeepers are big farmers, and they and their workpeople live together like one large family. We may see them at meal times all seated at one long table, the head of the family being at the top, with his wife and children nearest him. Then come the servants, the farm hands and the men who take care of the cattle and the other animals. When they have finished their meal, which is usually quite a good one, sometimes a bell rings and they go into another big room, where the village priest will

join them for a simple service, at which other villagers may be present.

In these villages the people love to keep alive the old traditions. Most of the peasants, including the women, have to work very hard, but at festivals, such as Christmas, when Father Christmas appears in the homes and toys and presents are presented, great feasts are held. When a man wants to entertain his neighbours he does not ask them to come to a meal, but sends out a message to them : " Some of my fencing has been blown down. Will you come to help me to repair it ? " or " One of my barns has been on fire. Will you help me to put it up again ? " His neighbours will come from far and near to help him.

Then they will discover that there is only a little bit of fencing to be put up or a few planks to add to a barn that has already been built. They will find, however, that there is plenty to eat and



*Austrian Legation*

**TYPES OF OLD-FASHIONED COSTUME WORN BY THE FOLK OF TYROL**  
Probably nowhere in Europe are the costumes of the peasants so varied as in the Tyrol. Some of them are very strange ; for instance, the trousers of one man here are buttoned all down the side, and the hat of the man in the long coat resembles that of the woman beside him. These costumes are seen only on festival days.





E. N. A.

Carinthian nobles. It was rebuilt in 1600 and is reached by a winding path across three drawbridges and through fourteen turreted gateways. The girl in the foreground is wearing a short, sleeveless jacket over a white blouse—part of the traditional costume of Carinthian women.

**HOCH-OSTERWITZ CASTLE** stands on the summit of a rock which rises five hundred feet above the level of the surrounding country, near the village of Launsdorf, in the province of Carinthia. It is a magnificent example of the medieval strongholds occupied by the



E. N. A.

**ABOVE THE SEEBACH VALLEY** towers the Ankogel, 10,705 feet in height, one of the most notable peaks among the Alps of central Tyrol. Part of the Tyrol owned by Austria before the Great War is now Italian territory and is known as the Trentino. The Austrian

Tyrol has an area of about 4,800 square miles and lies between the provinces of Salzburg and Vorarlburg. It has a population of about 310,000, most of whom speak German. Many of the men wear knickerbockers, thick woollen stockings, short coats and green hats.



McLeish

# **TRINITY COLUMN STANDING IN THE CENTRE OF THE GRABEN, VIENNA**

Some of the best shops in Vienna are situated in the Graben, which formed the south-west boundary of the city up to the 13th century. The Trinity Column, sixty-nine feet high, was erected in 1693 to commemorate the end of the plague in 1679. Vienna, with a population of nearly 2,000,000, is now the capital of a republic with 6,500,000 inhabitants.

## REMNANT OF A MIGHTY EMPIRE

drink, and if it is summer time, they will all have a good time merry-making and dancing. The young people will have their music and their games.

The people of the Tyrol often wear their old costumes. They do not don the extraordinary hats and dresses that they wore hundreds of years ago; but the women wear wonderful hats, and the old men appear in plain, dignified costumes. One of the chief amusements of the Tyrolese is their peasant plays, and the villagers toil for many months, sometimes for years, to prepare a spectacle which tells something of their own life or history. The favourite play is one dealing with the life of Andreas Hofer, the national hero of the Tyrol, who is remembered by the people as the greatest man their country has ever had.

Andreas Hofer was an innkeeper living near the town of Meran. When, in 1797, the great Napoleon Bonaparte sent a big army into the Tyrol to conquer it, the peasants came together and chose Hofer as their leader. Under him they defeated the French and drove them out of the country. Napoleon, however, made a treaty dividing the country between Bavaria and France. The French had their police spies all over the land, and anyone who whispered a word against them might find himself arrested, put in prison and shot.

### *A Man who Defied Napoleon*

But Andreas Hofer could not be subdued so easily. He worked secretly among the peasants, found some arms, and told them to make ready to try again to win their freedom. Many of these peasants had no weapons except scythes, pitchforks and sledgehammers. One day Andreas Hofer sent a messenger to all his neighbours: "The time has come." That night he and his friends lit a big bonfire on the Alps above Meran, to show that they were going to attack their enemies.

Several thousand men gathered around Hofer and he led them over the Alps to Innsbruck, where, after very hard fighting, they defeated the powerful

Bavarian army. Napoleon, who had conquered nearly all Europe, did not like being defeated by these peasants, so he assembled a great army of fifty thousand men under Marshal Lefebvre and sent it to Innsbruck. Andreas Hofer fought this great French army and defeated it also. The Tyrolese then elected him governor of their country, giving him a home in Innsbruck and a salary of four shillings a day for expenses.

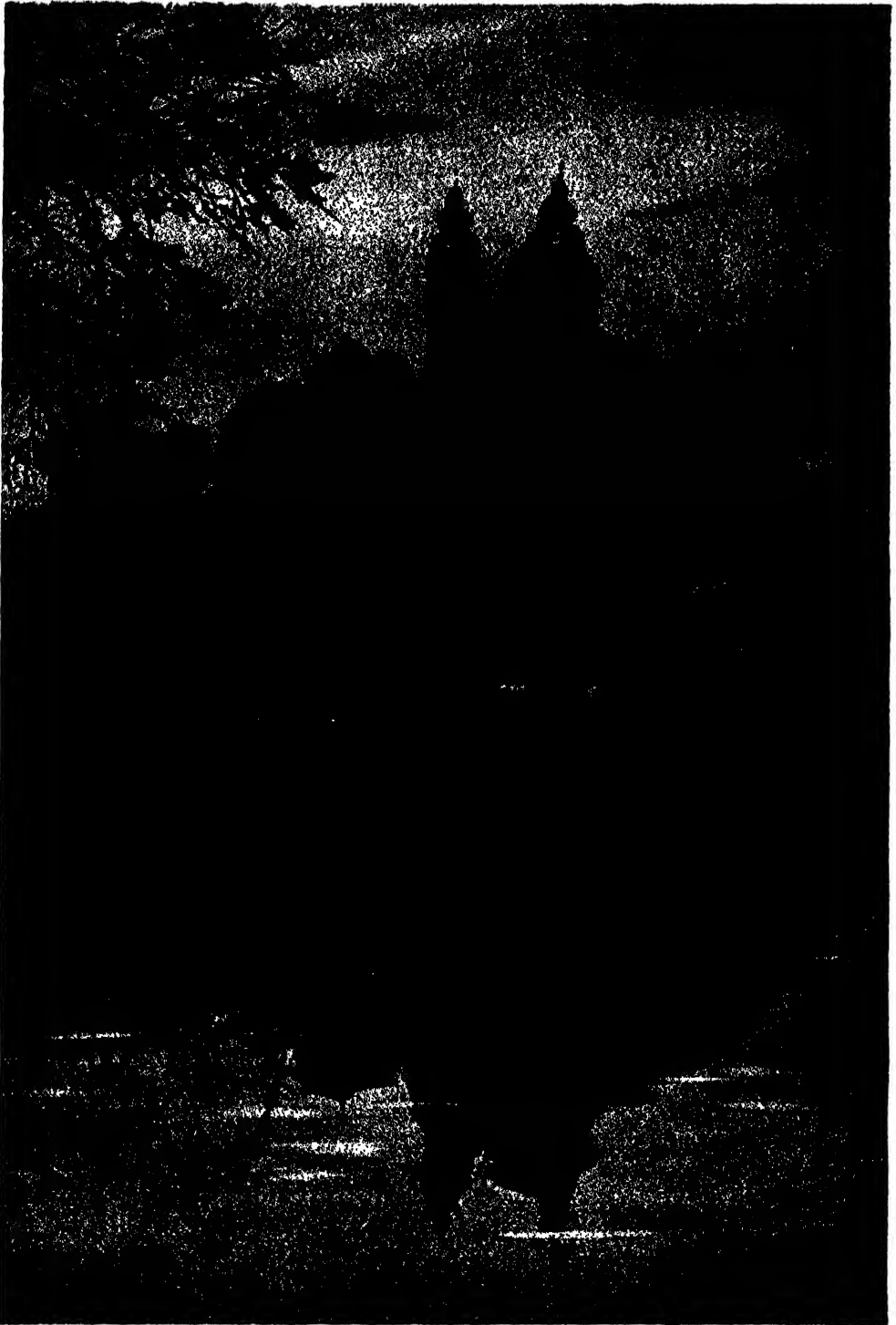
### *Death of a Great Tyrolese Patriot*

He ruled the country very wisely. But Napoleon made another great effort against him, and this time defeated him. Hofer, nearly all his friends having forsaken him, had to flee and hide himself in a mountain hut. There he was betrayed and made prisoner. The French took him to Mantua and there shot him. He would not allow the soldiers to bind his eyes and he would not kneel, but stood up and cried: "Long live Kaiser Franz! Aim straight!" It is more than a hundred years since Hofer was shot, but he is by no means forgotten by the people of the Tyrol.

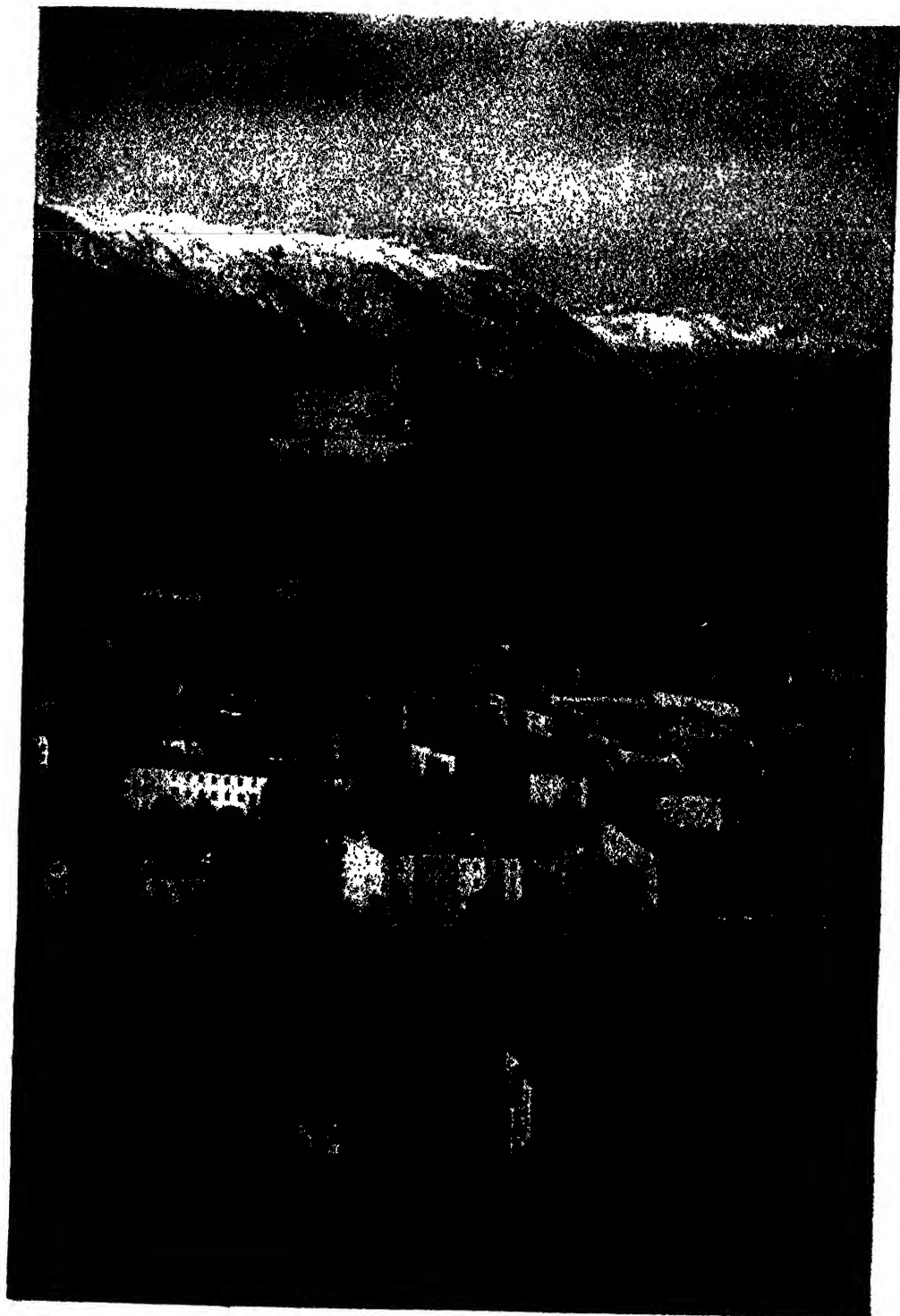
Everyone who travels through the mountain villages of the Tyrol is delighted with the simplicity and kindness of the inhabitants. In this region we may see many ruins of the castles of the barons and of the great houses of bygone days. Big crosses have been erected at many points on the mountain roads, especially at any spots where someone has been accidentally killed. Many of the old churches are very beautiful, but the finest buildings in the Tyrol are seen in the great city of Innsbruck, which stands at the foot of the Alps at the beginning of the Brenner Pass.

### *Memories of Olden Days*

Innsbruck is a charming city placed amid the most wonderful surroundings, with the heights of the Alps looking directly down upon it. Many of the buildings in the main streets seem to belong not to our century but to the days of long ago, with their rich copper



**BESIDE THE DANUBE** at Melk is a magnificent Benedictine abbey, situated two hundred feet above the river. The abbey was founded in 1089, but it was re-erected early in the eighteenth century. The domed church is lavishly decorated with gilding and red marble. Below Melk the Danube enters a gorge which is famous for its scenery.



**THE HOHEN-SALZBURG**, a fortress-palace at Salzburg, was once the residence of the archbishops of Salzburg, but it was eventually used as barracks. The fortress was founded in 1077, but the greater part of the buildings is of more recent construction, dating from 1496-1510. The citadel crowns the Mönchberg, a wooded hill  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles long.



Austrian Legation

#### FERRYING ACROSS A RIVER IN THE PROVINCE OF BURGENLAND

Burgenland is the most easterly of the nine provinces forming the Austrian Republic, and is very different from the rest, as it is flat, not mountainous. Like the Hungarian Plain, of which it is a continuation, it is a very fertile region and is sometimes called the "Garden of Vienna." Cereals, potatoes and vines are cultivated.

decorations, their quaint towers and spires and their cellar cafés with arched entrances. But Innsbruck is also a very modern and very busy city, with a fine university and many commercial enterprises.

Another very beautiful city which every visitor to Austria ought to see is Salzburg, on the River Salzach. It is a place rich in memories of olden days and is made unusually beautiful by the old castle standing alone on a high, wooded hill almost in the city itself. Everywhere in Austria we find towns that tell us, by their churches, their castles and their old homes, of the country and the people of bygone days, when the nobles, who were very rich and powerful, built wonderful palaces and castles to demonstrate their own greatness.

Two of the most delightful of the smaller towns of the Austria of yesterday are no longer Austrian, for Bolzano and Merano, in the northern Tyrol, are in that

part of the country which was annexed by the Italians. Even their names are changed, for they are called Bolzano and Merano. But the Tyrolese people still think that they should really belong to them and to Austria, and they hope that some day these towns will be returned to them again.

A very delightful journey that can be taken in Austria is a trip down the River Danube on one of the comfortable river steamers, in which we can have our own cabins and can live in as great comfort as on an ocean liner. The chief difference is that the river steamers never have to face really rough water and so we need never fear being seasick. We embark at Passau and travel through quaint cities such as Linz, Melk and Krems, right to Vienna.

In summer time, every hour of this journey is an hour of delight. We pass hillsides covered with trees and picturesque old castles, each with its own story.

## REMNANT OF A MIGHTY EMPIRE

Caum Castle, for instance, had once an owner who was so cruel and who oppressed the people around him so badly, that his name and the name of his home are hated to this day, hundreds of years afterwards. Every one of the many castles that we pass has its own tale and its own traditions that go right back to the days of knights in armour.

Linz is a city of flowers and sunshine. The Streuden (Rapids) here was once considered a dangerous point for people trying to navigate the river, but it does not trouble our modern steamer. The city is faced on one side by the Island of Mirth—an island about which many legends are told—and on the other by an ancient castle. Next we come to Melk, whose name was made famous by Wagner.

However beautiful the Danube journey is and however much we may want to travel right down to the Black Sea, we must stop at Vienna, which is, in size, although not in population, the fourth largest city in Europe. In the old days it was specially noted for the rich variety

of goods in its shops, for the beautiful dresses of the Viennese ladies and for the abundance of its parks and open spaces. Among the last is the famous Ring that goes round the inner city. Vienna seems to be at first a city of palaces, for it has so many great buildings and magnificent homes, from its splendid Parliament House to the Town Hall and from the old Palace of the Emperor to the museums and university buildings.

The palace of the old Emperor Francis Joseph is rather a gloomy place now. Visitors are taken through endless rooms, splendid with all kinds of rich decorations, where the Court ceremonies were held. They see also the rooms where the old emperor himself lived, rooms so small and simple that it seems as though the great splendour with which he was surrounded had no attraction for him. To-day the palace is a National Museum.

The Viennese people, like the rest of the people of Austria, pay a great deal of attention to cookery. The people like to meet together in cafés, where they will

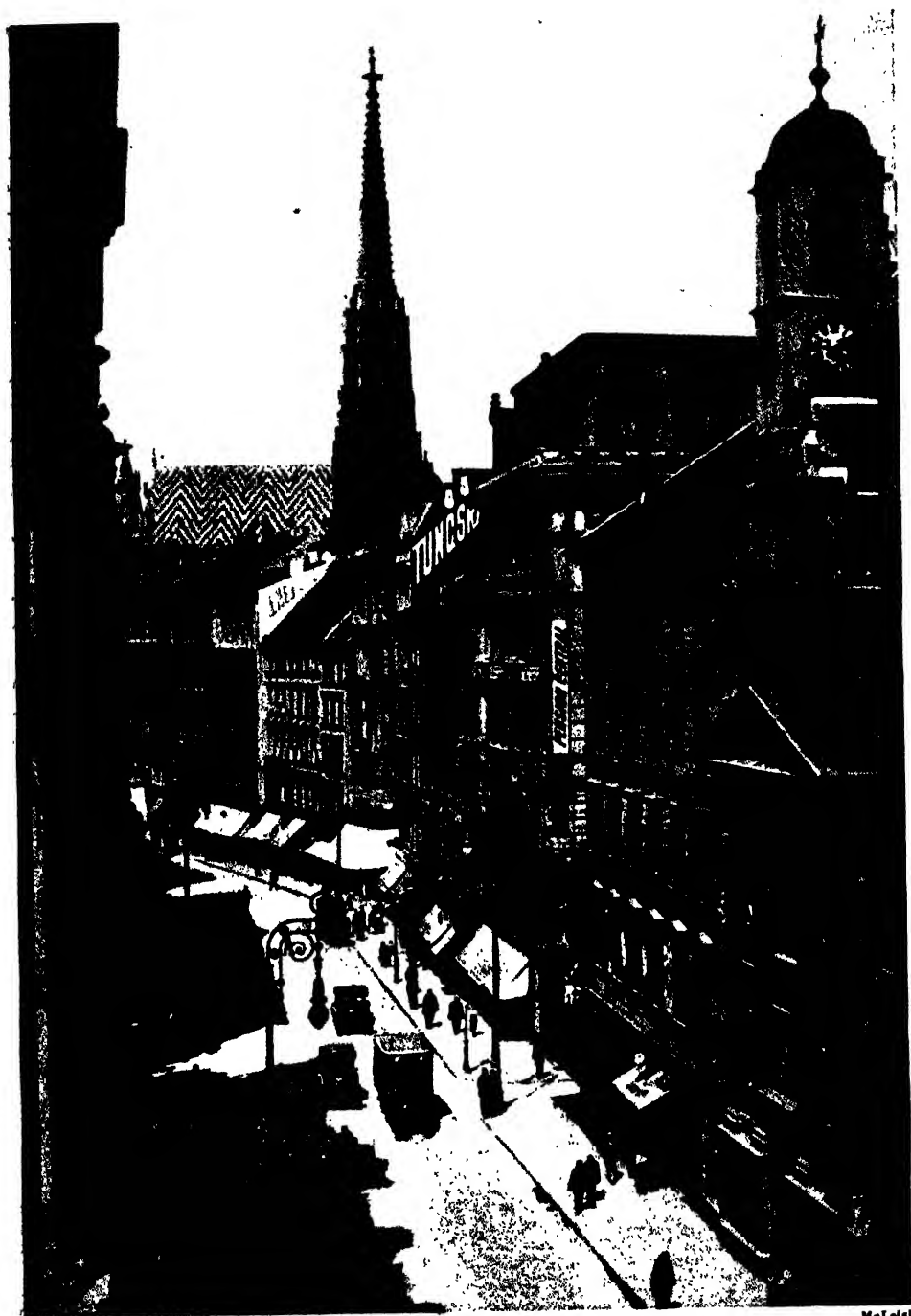


Austrian Legation

### RELIGIOUS PLAY PERFORMED BY TYROLESE PEASANTS

Many of the mountaineers living in villages round Innsbruck, like the people of the Bavarian village of Oberammergau, used to compose and perform religious plays. In this photograph we see a man intended to represent Adam wearily plodding through life, while strangely-garbed Death, armed with a wooden sword, dogs his footsteps.

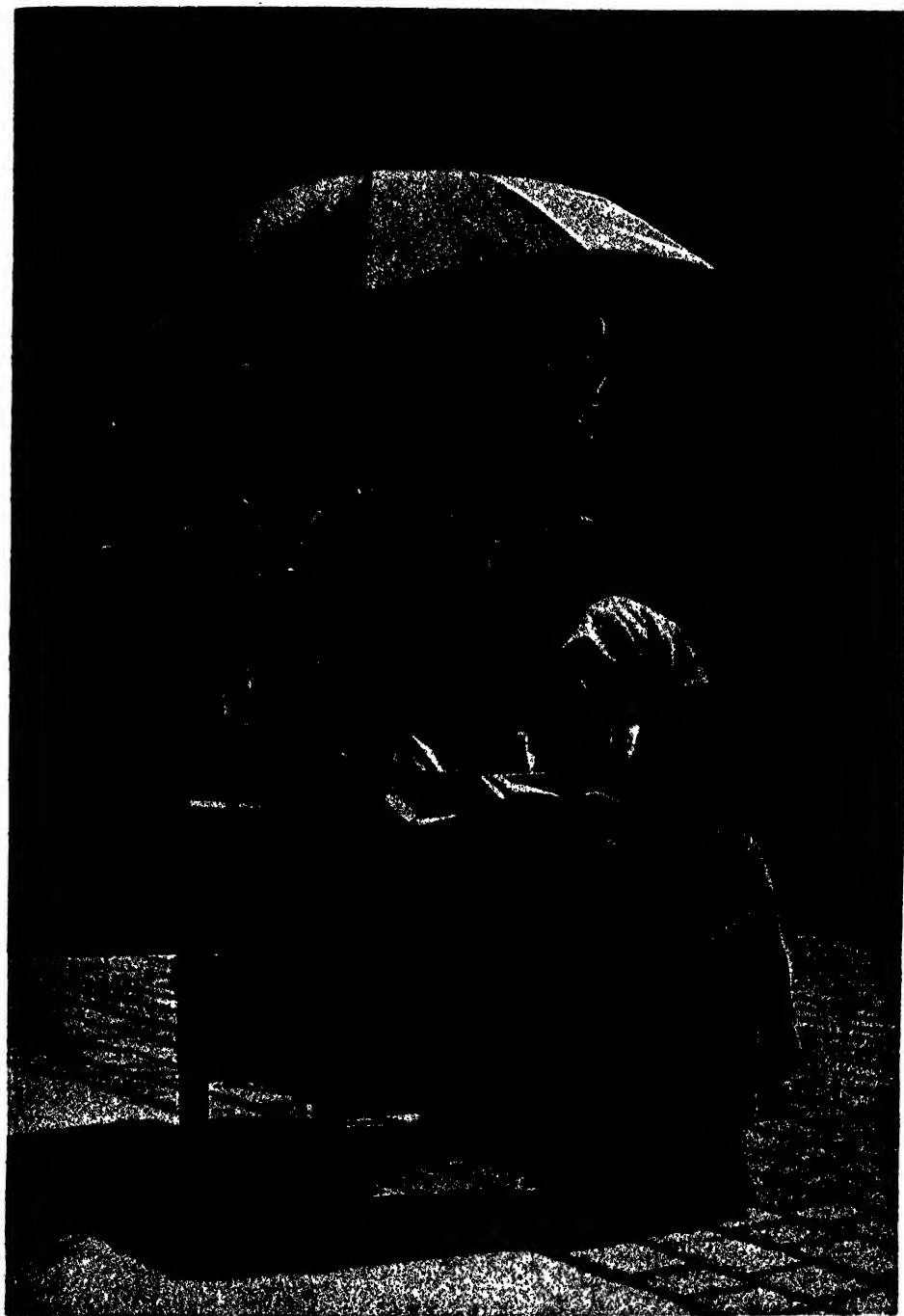




McLeish

### **KAERTNERSTRASSE, VIENNA'S CHIEF BUSINESS THOROUGHFARE**

Kaertnerstrasse is situated in the inner city, or Altstadt, and by walking down this fine street we may see much of the life of the city, for it is a popular promenade at midday and in the evening. On the right-hand side rises the spire of S. Stephen's, a church dating from about 1230. A pattern in glazed tiles gives the roof a somewhat unusual appearance. The Altstadt contains the Hofburg, formerly the chief imperial residence, and many other palaces, embassies, banks and government offices.

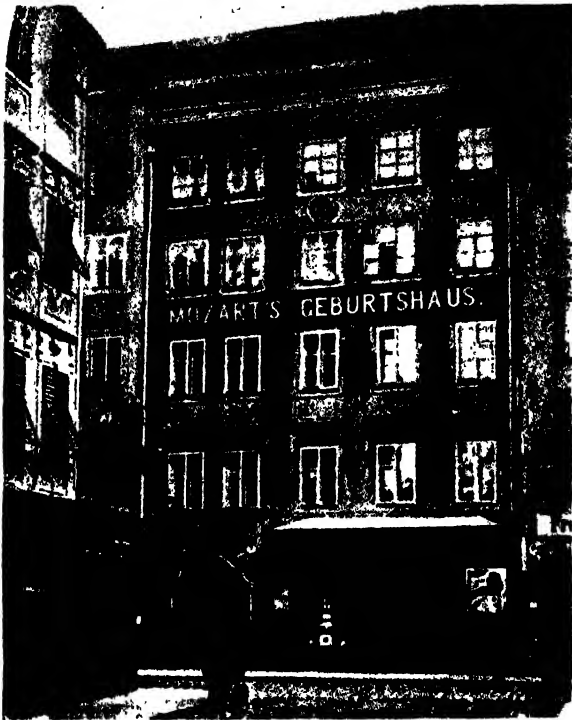


McLach

# **WOMAN TOY-SELLER AWAITING CUSTOM BENEATH HER UMBRELLA**

During the winter the peasants living in the Alpine villages of Austria spend most of their time indoors and busy themselves in making simple, wooden toys, like those this woman is selling in a street of Vienna. Bohemian women may often be seen in the streets of the city selling apples or presiding over stalls at the open-air markets. The chief grain and cattle markets of Austria are held in Vienna, which is also the great manufacturing centre of the Austrian Republic.

## REMNANT OF A MIGHTY EMPIRE



### HOUSE WHERE MOZART WAS BORN

Mozart, the world-famed musician, was born at No. 9, Getreidegasse, in Salzburg, and the house now contains the Mozart Museum. His home in the Makartplatz has also been preserved.

sit for hours over a cup of coffee and possibly a few pastries. The Viennese coffee, with its rich layer of whipped cream on top, is known all over the world, and some people think the Viennese pastries are the best to be had anywhere.

The Viennese shops are once more full of beautiful things, especially leather and metal work. We shall see in them all kinds of very wonderfully decorated goods, beautifully embroidered clothes—for the Viennese are said to be the finest dressmakers in the world—finely designed furniture and anything that demands artistic taste and careful work. In the sunny summer months and in the winter, too, we shall hear plenty of music, for the people of Vienna love not only to produce music, but to play it and to dance and sing to it.

Everyone who knows Vienna loves it, but when they are asked why, they

sometimes find it hard to say, for in this city there are so many delightful and beautiful things combining to make people happy. It is a city of sunshine, cold in winter and warm in summer but always bright and cheerful. The beautiful shops, the gay cafés and the bright open-air life, all help to make people cheerful. Its people are very courteous; indeed their manners are as elaborate in some ways as those about which we read in stories of olden times. A gentleman, when he greets a lady, does not shake hands, he kisses her hand, bowing low with great ceremony.

For hundreds of years, wealthy people from a large part of central Europe have made their homes in Vienna during some part of every year. And now, after all the hunger and unhappiness that its people have endured since the Great War, Vienna is again beginning to look more like its old self.

One great difficulty after the Great War was that Vienna, a city with two million people, was the head of a state of less than seven million people. Most of the territory on which it had depended for its greatness had been taken from it. So in place of the people of Hungary and of the north sending their leather, iron, coal and wood to Vienna to be manufactured, and instead of their buying from Vienna, they would not let their goods go there and would not buy the things that Vienna made. Thus, there was no work for the Viennese people.

Conditions, however, are gradually improving, and the people in the country round about are beginning to find that they can no more do without Vienna than the British could do without London, so gradually they are returning to it more and more. Thus, month by month, happiness and prosperity are coming back to the people of Austria.

# 'Twixt the Desert and the Sea

## ALGERIA, TUNISIA AND TRIPOLI AND THEIR PEOPLE

In ancient times the Phoenicians and the Romans, then the Vandals, and later the Arabs and Turks, all left their mark upon these lands, which are bounded by the vast Sahara Desert on the south and by the Mediterranean Sea on the north. After being more or less united under the Arabs, the territories of Algeria and Tunisia became semi-independent states, but Tripoli was eventually included within the Turkish Empire, as was Tunisia for a short period. Pirates and slave-traders from the ports of Algeria and Tunisia preyed upon European shipping until the early part of the nineteenth century, and it was owing to their activities that the French turned their attention to North Africa, where they now possess a vast colonial Empire, which includes Algeria, Tunisia and most of Morocco. Tripoli was wrested from the decaying Ottoman Empire by the Italians in 1912, so that fifteen centuries after the extinction of the old Roman power, Roman legions—if we may so describe the Italian armies of to-day—once more have brought ordered rule to the Berbers and the wilder tribes of the desert in this part of North Africa.

THE desert wastes of North Africa might be likened unto quicksands, for old civilizations, religions and cities have been engulfed by those fine, tawny particles that trickle through one's fingers like water. When an animal lies down to die in the desert, its burial is assured; the wind-driven sand eddies over and about it till there is only a mound to be seen. And the sand has treated great cities and civilizations in the same way.

Nearly three thousand years ago, Phoenicians and exiles from Tyre founded the famous city of Carthage near modern Tunis. A race of merchant seamen, they united martial skill with a genius for trade. Their fleets returned laden with slaves and their caravans with gold, and their armies were recruited from every country bordering on the Mediterranean Sea. To-day, but little of their stronghold remains, and their gods, Moloch and Melkarth, are only half-forgotten names.

### *Broken Relics of Roman Glories*

Out in the trackless desert, Roman cities lie buried. Their wharves are now a two days' journey from the sea, and their oil-presses are a hundred miles from the nearest olive grove. At Timgad, in central Algeria, there is a gaunt, ruined, sand-swept city which has been deserted for centuries, and its houses, open to the four winds, and its broken columns are the only relics of a vanished civilization.

In the seventh century A.D. the Mahomedan conquerors swept across the Libyan Desert, through Tunisia and Algeria, and into Morocco. Carthaginians, Romans, Vandals and Byzantines all contributed something to the land that eventually became an Arab stronghold. About thirty miles from Carthage, the Arabs, or Saracens, built their mysterious, forbidden city of Kairwan. Then it was that Tunis once more became the centre of culture.

### *Nest of Pirates and Slave-Traders*

Arab genius kept alight the lamp of learning, while Europe yet awaited the passing of the Dark Ages. The courts of the North African potentates were filled with poets and musicians, and the colleges with learned men. Then the flame died. The books of the philosophers and chemists were burnt in order that the Koran might remain unquestioned, and the golden age of Arab culture passed.

For centuries these lands were in an almost continuous state of war with one or another of the European Powers, because their ports sheltered swarms of pirates and slave-traders. Eventually the rulers promised to reform their countries. But the old Arab genius was lacking, and a European Power gradually assumed control in Algeria and Tunisia.

It was the French who seized this opportunity of acquiring a vast colonial empire, and they have done much of which to be proud. Their roads and railways



B.N.A.

### LITTLE BEDUINS AT PLAY IN THE QUEEN OF ALGERIAN OASES

The beautiful oasis of Biskra lies at the edge of the sea of sand that is the Sahara and just beneath the cliff-like walls of the Aures, the southernmost range of the Algerian Atlas. It is watered by the stream we see in page 2090, and careful irrigation has enabled its palm groves and cornfields to stretch for miles.



Cr114

#### LADY OF ALGIERS GIVING AN ORDER TO HER GREENGROCER

The busy city of Algiers is divided quite definitely into two parts, the old Arab and the modern French towns. We do not need to be told where we shall find this narrow street, which is little more than a flight of steps. Up and down it mysterious female figures wrapped in shapeless garments noiselessly pass and repass.

## 'TWIXT THE DESERT AND THE SEA

in Algeria and Tunisia stretch from the Mediterranean to the Sudan, and all North Africa, save Tripoli, Egypt, and a small part of Morocco, is theirs. Time alone will show whether their work will be lasting or whether their roads, railways, irrigation systems and towns will disappear, as did those of Carthage and Rome.

### *Old Pirate-Town of Algiers*

Algeria, one of the old Barbary States, lies between Morocco and Tunisia, and its chief port and capital is Algiers, once notorious for its pirates. Algiers is an example of the renewed prosperity of North Africa. Its wharves are crowded with ships loading their cargoes of grain and tobacco; its palm-shaded streets echo with the rumbling of heavy lorries and tram-cars. Shops such as we might expect to find in Paris cater for wealthy citizens, and merchants and tourists of all nationalities may be found in its palatial hotels.

Algiers might be compared with a tumbledown house in which the drains have been repaired and the lower floors rebuilt, while the ancient attics remain the same. The attics of the town are the pirate town. Gleaming white against the blue of sky and water, it climbs above the mansions and the wharfs of the intruders, and from a distance it looks like a pile of ivory dominoes. Each little flat-topped house seems to be peering over its neighbour, and at the summit is the Kasbah, the fort of the old Arab rulers.

### *Hidden Beauties of the City*

Two hundred years ago the sight of a strange sail on the horizon would cause these roof-tops to be crowded with excited Arabs. Was it a pirate ship returning laden with plunder and slaves? Or was it the fleets of Spain, France or Britain, coming to batter at the walls with shot and shell?

The old town is without a real street, and its winding alleys are closed to all save pedestrians and little, laden donkeys. Many of the houses are built over these

alleys, up which climb white-clad Arabs with slippered feet. Blank, whitewashed walls line these narrow ways, for the houses, like the Arab women, hide their beauty. Inside them we should find cool courtyards in which fountains play, and carven balconies overlooking the enclosures. Beautiful tiles cover the walls, and the plaster is moulded into intricate patterns.

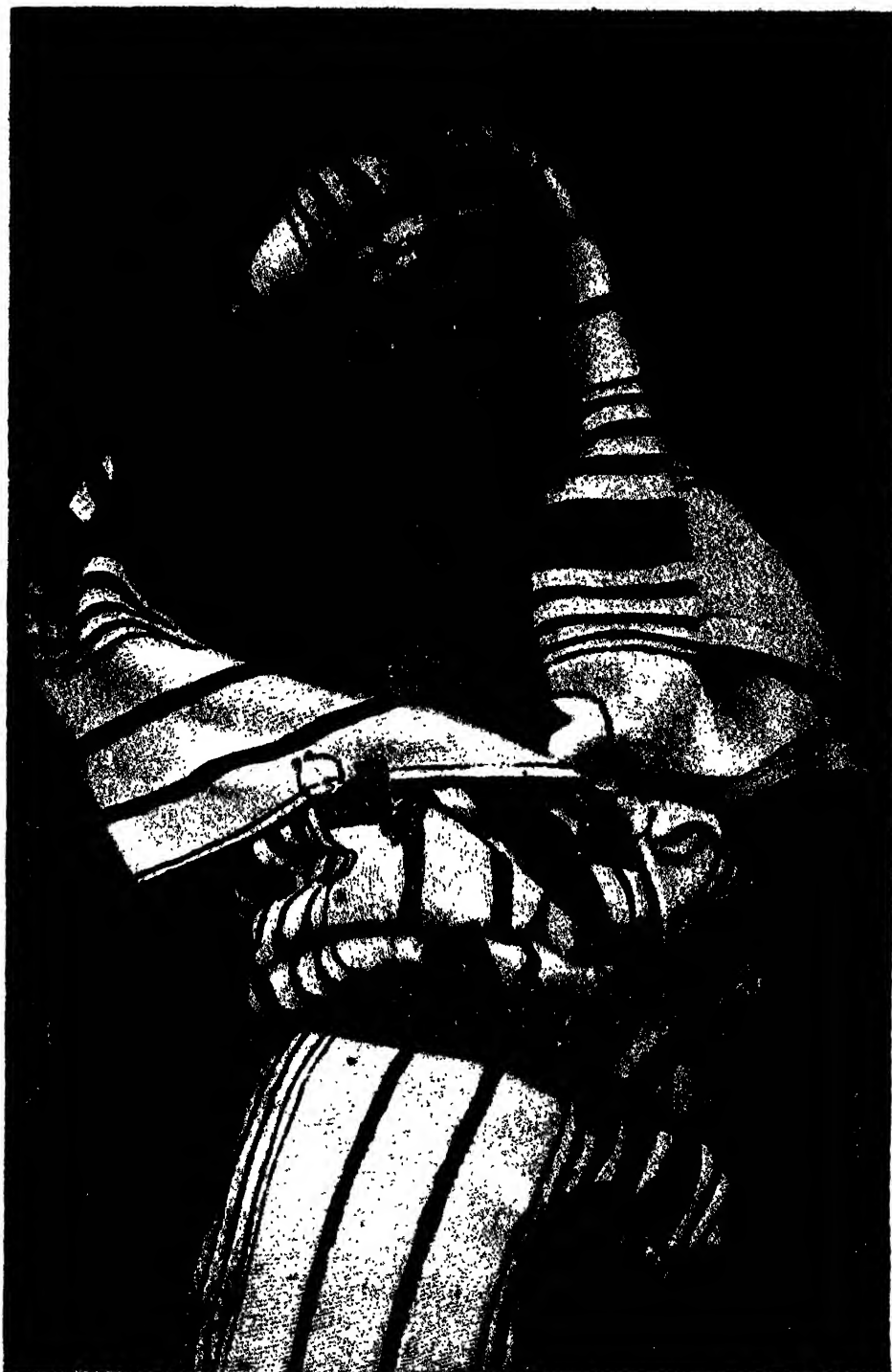
The bazaars of Algiers are fascinating places, in which the old life of the town can be seen. The shops are little booths raised from the ground, at which the owners sit cross-legged waiting for their customers. There are shoemakers' shops, where the wizened craftsmen sit stitching at heel-less green slippers. On all sides are piles of slippers of every hue, tasselled and embroidered in scarlet and green silk.

### *Fair People of the Algerian Hills*

Here is a jeweller working with such tools as were used in Haroun al Raschid's Bagdad. There are metal-workers, hammering brass into the most delightful bowls and boxes; and through the throng moves the itinerant water-seller, and the Maltese who has wandered up from the French town to sell picture postcards to tourists. With their usual instinct for commerce, the Jews have penetrated deeply into the business life of Algiers. They own many of the booths, but because they are not popular, they generally trade under an Arab name.

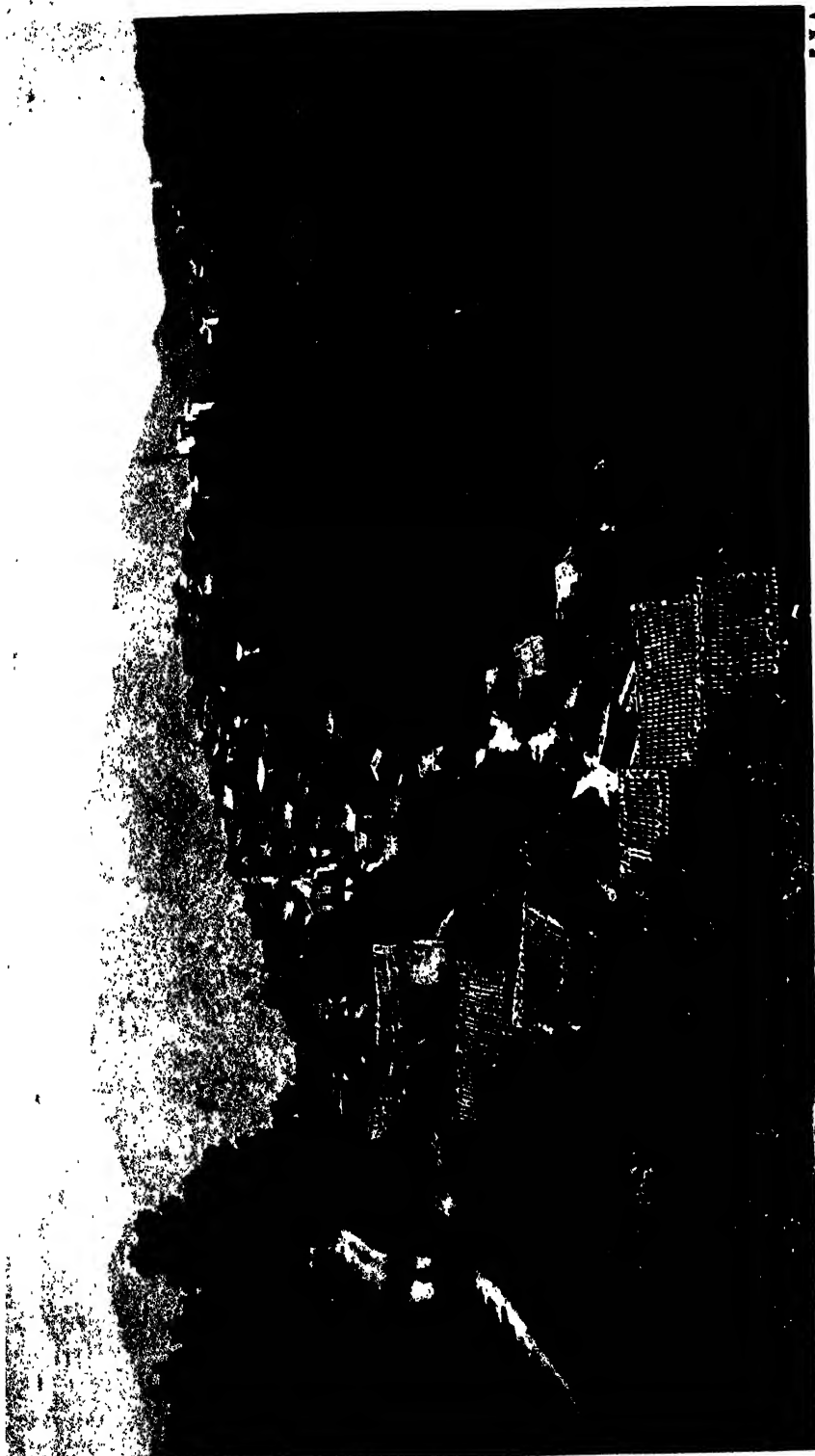
From the old town can be seen the wooded slopes of the hills, where the Kabyles, or Berber Arabs, live. They are a distinct race of people and are the descendants of the original inhabitants. Many of them are fair. They are farmers and graziers, and on the hillsides are fields, pastures and orchards.

Agriculture is flourishing in Algeria, for the French encourage farming by developing irrigation schemes and many French farmers have settled there. There are over 8,000 tobacco plantations in the country. The fertile part of Algeria is a narrow strip of land bordering the sea; farther south there are the high plateaux



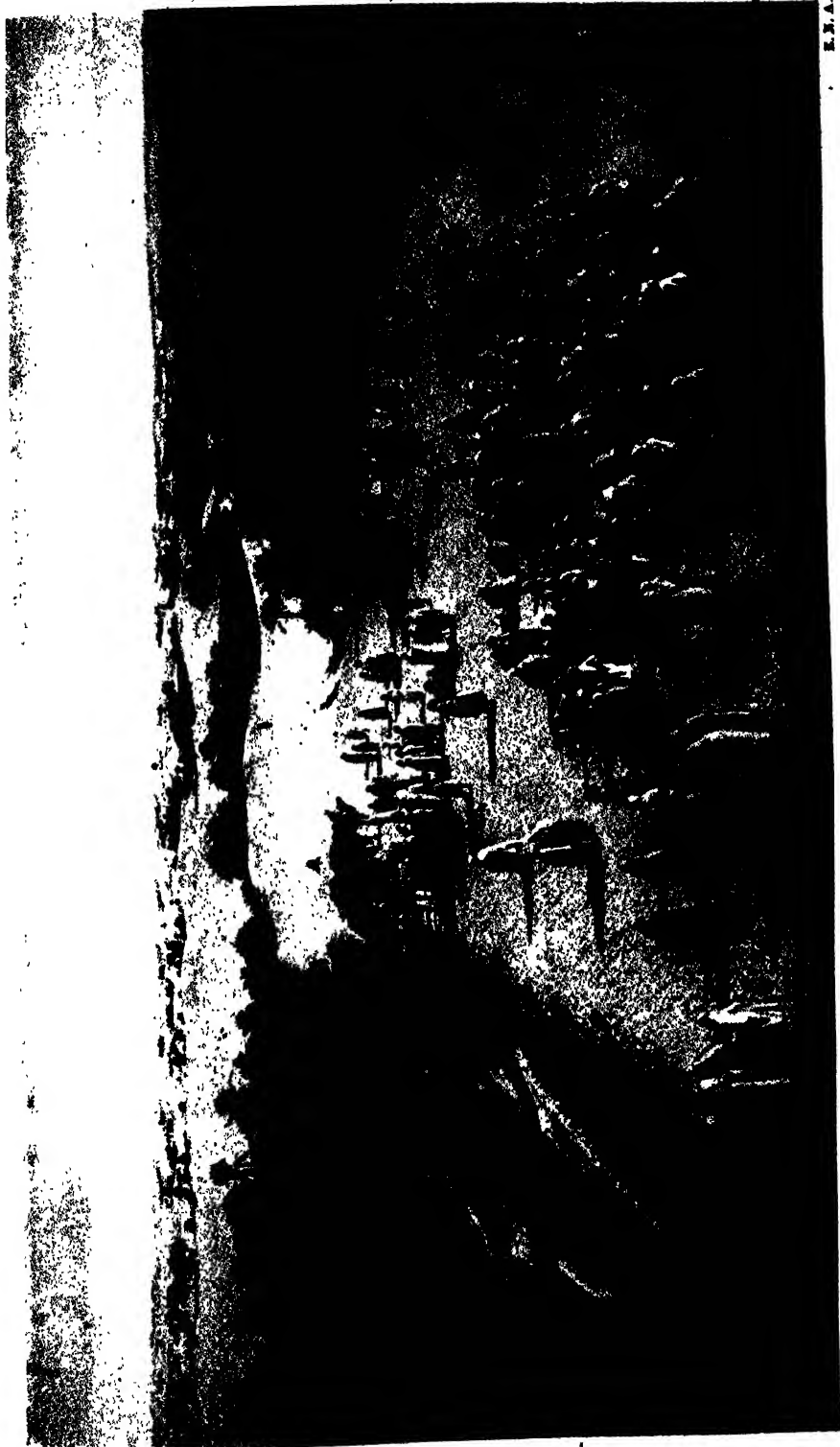
**ALGERIAN GIRLS** are often quite beautiful, as witness this jewel-decked Kabyle who so proudly displays the charms of her person and raiment. This beauty of the women-folk—a beauty they lose very early—is not surprising considering the thousands of lovely girls who were captured for Algerian harems by the Barbary corsairs in days gone by.





E. X. A.

**HEAVILY-TILED HOUSES OF A KABYLE VILLAGE THAT CROWNS A HILL-CREST IN THE ATLAS MOUNTAINS**  
The Kabyles is a name loosely applied to a tribe of Berbers who live among the Atlas Mountains, especially in those districts of Algeria, known as Great and Little Kabylia, where the mountains rise most abruptly from the sea. These people build their houses, for security's sake, upon the crest of a hill, the slopes of which are often well cultivated. They are skilful and artistic folk, for possessing no machinery—not even a potter's wheel—they make beautiful articles of metal and leather, and pottery elaborately shaped and coloured.



E. J. A.

**LONG-ROBED BUYERS AND SELLERS OF CAMELS NEAR A VILLAGE THAT LOOKS OVER THE GREAT SAHARA**  
There are many streams running southward from the Atlas Mountains into the Sahara, but most of them flow underground and the others very soon dry up. The subterranean ones can be tapped by means of wells, and wherever there is such a well, palm trees will grow. That is why this view of the sandy desert into which southern Algeria merges is so chequered with clusters of dark foliage. In other places desert soil is rock or hard clay and is entirely barren. Sandhill districts are known as the Areg; the other regions are the Hammadas.



**THE GATE OF THE DESERT**, towards which we are looking from the Saharan side, is very fittingly named, for the train that carries us to Biskra has been running for hours through narrow mountain gorges and, by means of tunnels, through chan after chan of bleak, desolate mountains. Suddenly it issues from a tunnel in the gorge of El Kantara—"Fom es Sahara," the Gate of the Desert—and nothing but flat desert lies before it. These palm trees and crumbling wall and mud house are in the oasis of El Kantara

E. N. A



F. S. A.

**THE AFRICAN MECCA**, the holy city of Kairwan, is in Tunisia and stands in a wide plain that was once covered with gardens and olive and orange groves. It is now barren save for a scrub of sage, though the soil is fertile and water is not wanting. When, in 670,

Okba, a great Moslem soldier and saint, wished to found, in Africa, a garrison-town for the Mahomedans, he is said to have stuck the butt of his lance in the ground in the middle of what was then a forest, and said "Here is your Kairwan" (resting-place), so naming the city.



#### TWO GAILY-CLAD BLACK GIRLS OF THE NORTHERN SAHARA

The people who dwell in Algeria are of many races. In addition to the native Berbers, there are, for instance, Arabs, who came originally from the east, Europeans from the north, negroes from the south, and half-breeds who are a mixture of all these races. These little negresses dwell in one of the low huts of sun-baked mud that form an oasis village. The elder one has an amulet in the bag that she wears suspended round her neck.



McLeish

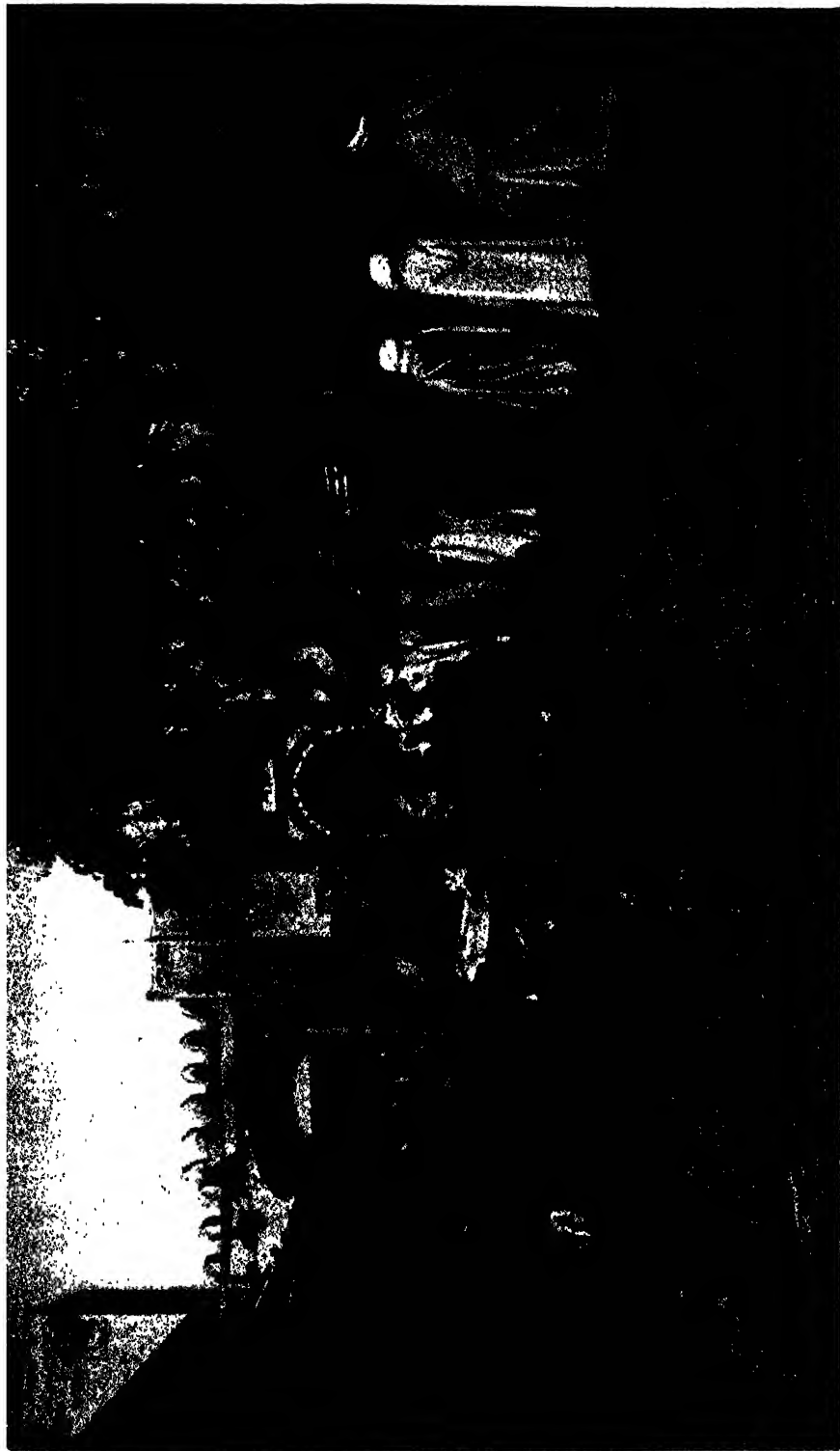
#### **LITTLE ARAB WHO ONE DAY MAY LEAD A DESERT CARAVAN**

This small son of the desert shows in his expression some of the dignity and aloofness that is characteristic of his race. His embroidered and tasselled cap, striped cloak and leather shoes prove him to be the son of a rich man. It is quite possible that his father is a trader, who has many times led a caravan on the arduous journey across the desert to Timbuktu, the terminus of one of the three great Saharan trade routes.



**AT THE JOURNEY'S END** both man and beast are glad to see before them the walls and minarets of a town and to know that soon they will find plenty of water for their refreshment. While the Arab on the right bathes his weary feet, the camels come to drink, still

E. N. A.  
wearing over their humps the basket "coats" that prevent their backs and sides from being chafed by saddle or pannier. Two of the camels are not yet unloaded. The presence of a horse, and of an ass behind it, shows that this city is only on the fringe of the desert.



**IN THE STREETS OF KAIRWAN**, once a forbidden city to all "Unbelievers," we may now wander without let or hindrance; we may even go into the mosques, a thing we can do in no other Tunisian town. This is very strange when we consider how sacred Kairwan is.

**E. V. A.**  
But when, in 1881, the French forced an entry through one of the five gates in its walls much of its sanctity was destroyed. Though now connected by railway with the coast, it has been little modernized, and is still, as the stall-lined street suggests, essentially an Arab town.





**THREE SHAMELESS LITTLE BEGGARS IN A STREET OF TUNIS**

All over the East—and the Barbary States are thoroughly Eastern in character—we shall find that beggars are considered to follow quite a respectable trade. These little urchins of Tunis, though they are clad in rags, it is true, certainly do not seem to be in want—yet they impudently demand alms of all who pass by them.



Perrin

# **LIKE ALGIERS, TUNISIA'S CAPITAL HAS A NEW TOWN AND AN OLD**

The old quarter of Tunis is picturesque in the extreme, with its narrow streets, glorious mosques and wonderfully-stocked bazaars, or souks. Here in the Souk des Etoffes we see some of the beautiful things that we can buy in the dark little shops—hand-made rugs, the rich colours of which do not fade even under an African sun.

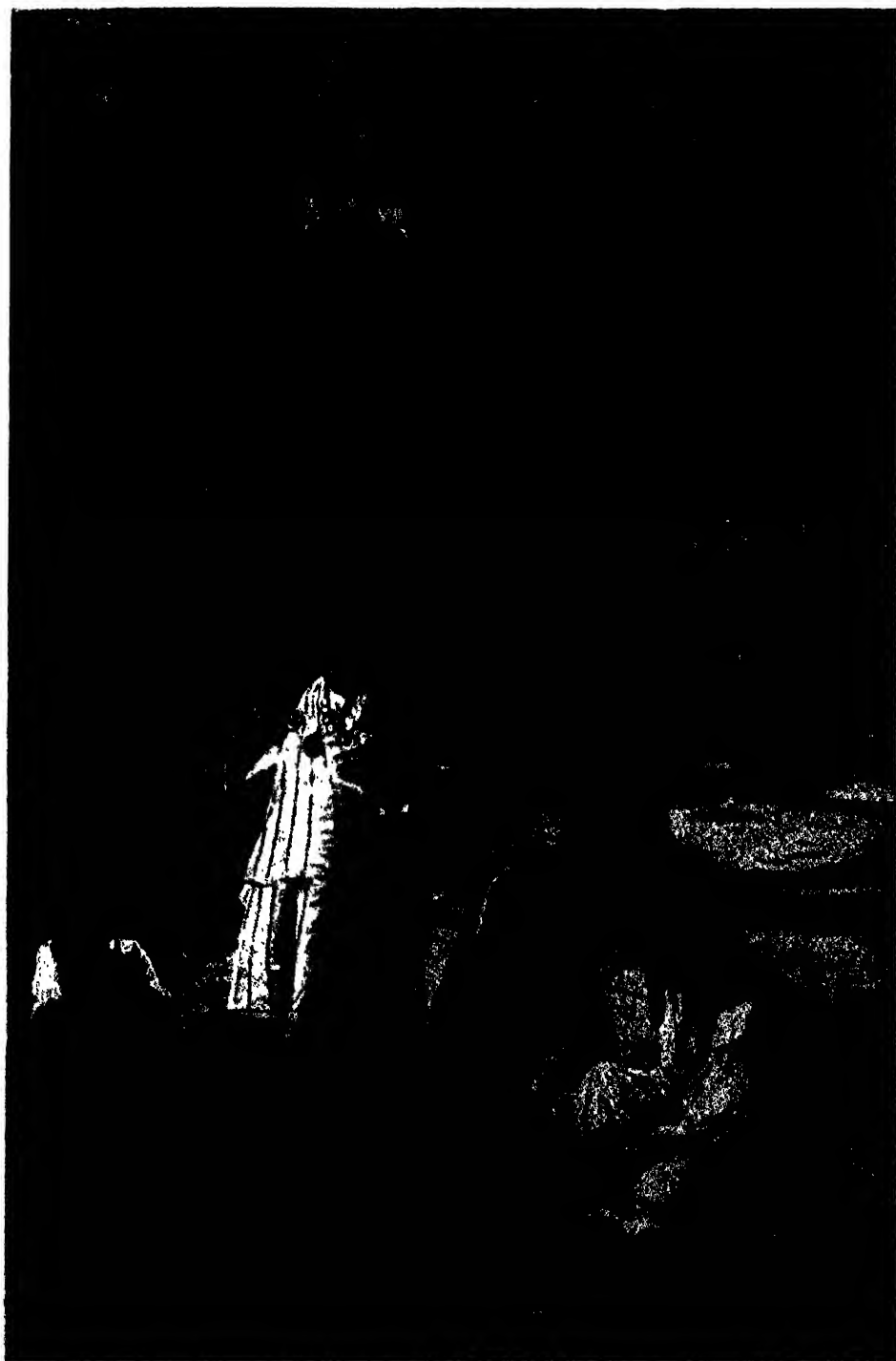
of the Atlas mountains, which extend to the waste of sand and rugged hills on the northern edge of the Sahara Desert.

Travelling through Algeria, we shall see orange groves, cornfields and the red-roofed farmhouses of settlers. In places we may see herds of camels grazing on the hillsides. The Arabian camel is used throughout North Africa, and without him commerce and travel would be almost impossible, though motor-cars are being used more and more.

From Biskra, an oasis noted for its beauty, we can take a peep at the desert.

The town is a great meeting-place for the desert people, and if we stay there long enough we are almost certain to see representatives of all the tribes inhabiting the Sahara. Biskra is well-watered by underground springs, and hundreds of thousands of date-palms grow in the neighbourhood. There are half a dozen Arab villages in the Biskra oasis, but the town itself is a curious mixture of ancient and modern.

In a shady corner we may come upon an old marabout, or holy man, tracing figures in the sand. He has charms and



E. N. A.

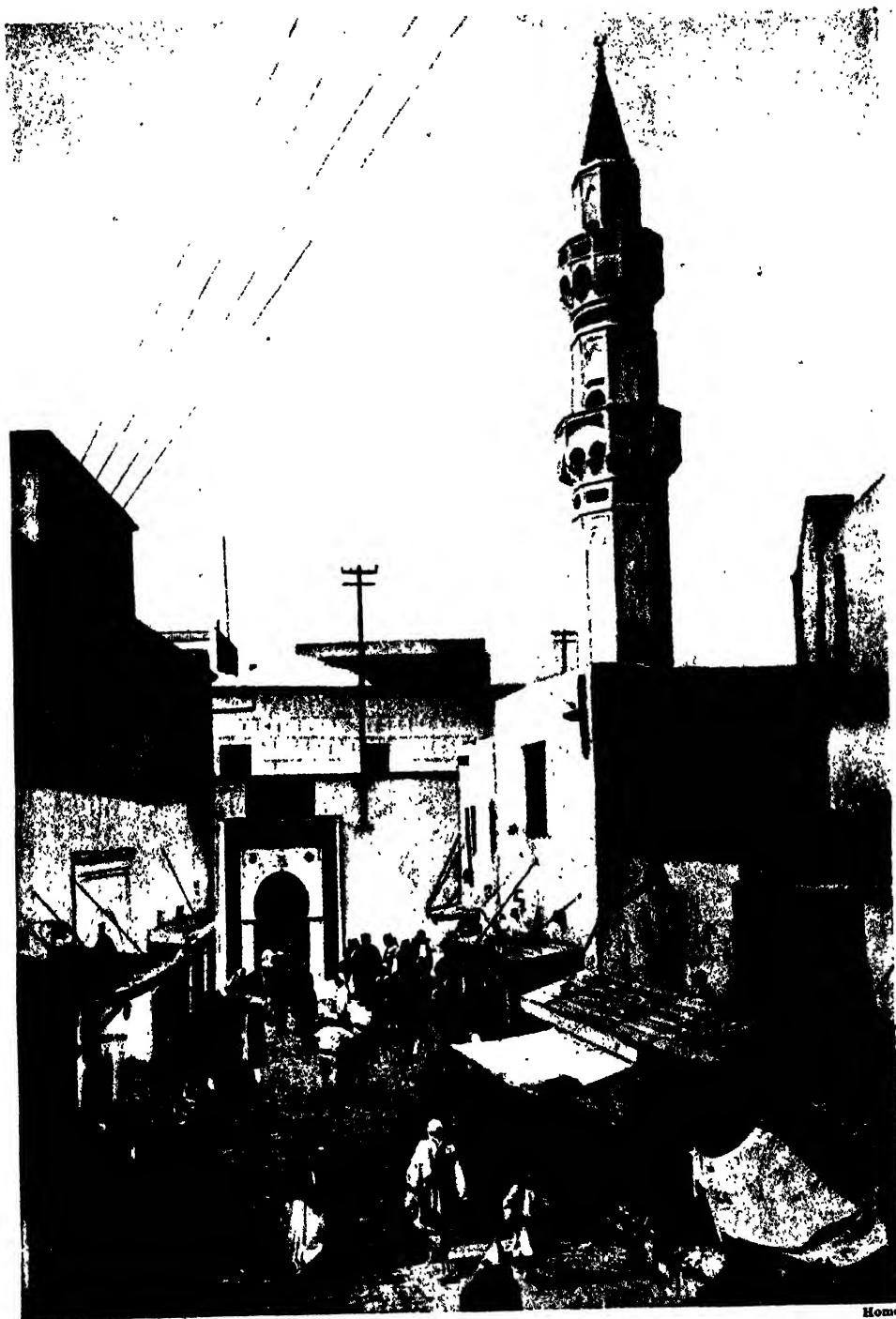
**THE DATE HARVEST** is of superlative importance to the oasis-dweller, for dates form his chief food and are his chief article of commerce. The golden-brown fruit, hanging in heavy clusters from stems of bright orange, are cut down in October and November, and the sorting, storing and packing then keep man, woman and child busy for weeks.



**WHITE TUNIS**—Tunis la Blanche—lies spread out below the muezzin, who, from the gallery of the minaret, turns his face to the east and calls the Faithful to prayer. It is a beautiful city lying beside a shallow lake that is connected by a narrow strait with an inlet of the Mediterranean. The ruins of ancient Carthage lie three miles away.



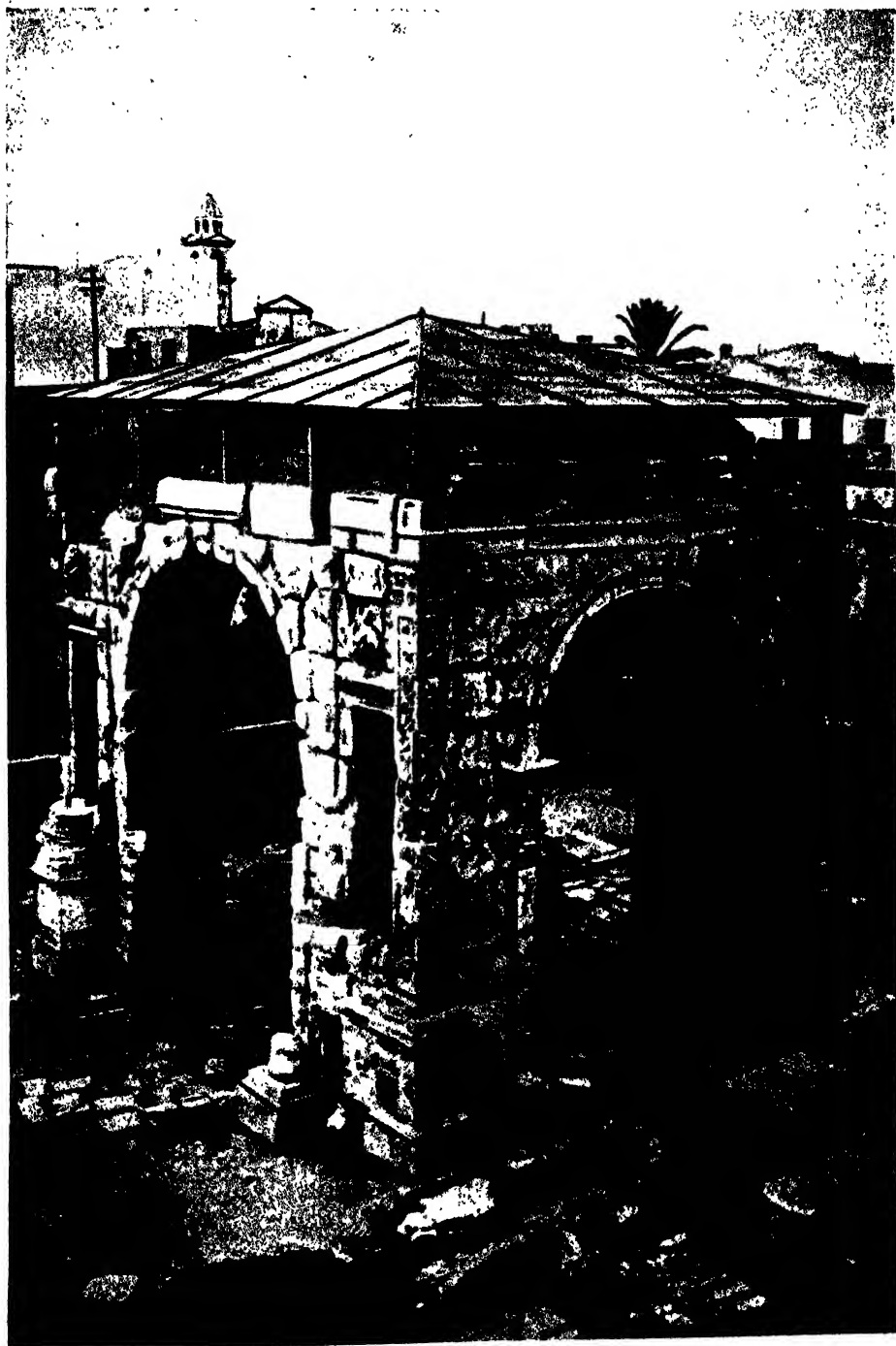
**IN CONSTANTINE**, the romantically situated town that we see in page 2091, we shall find many wonderful examples of Moorish architecture, but none will please us more than the building that was formerly the palace of the beys of Constantine, with its sunny galleries, graceful arches and coloured tiles. A 17th century mosque is now the cathedral.



Home

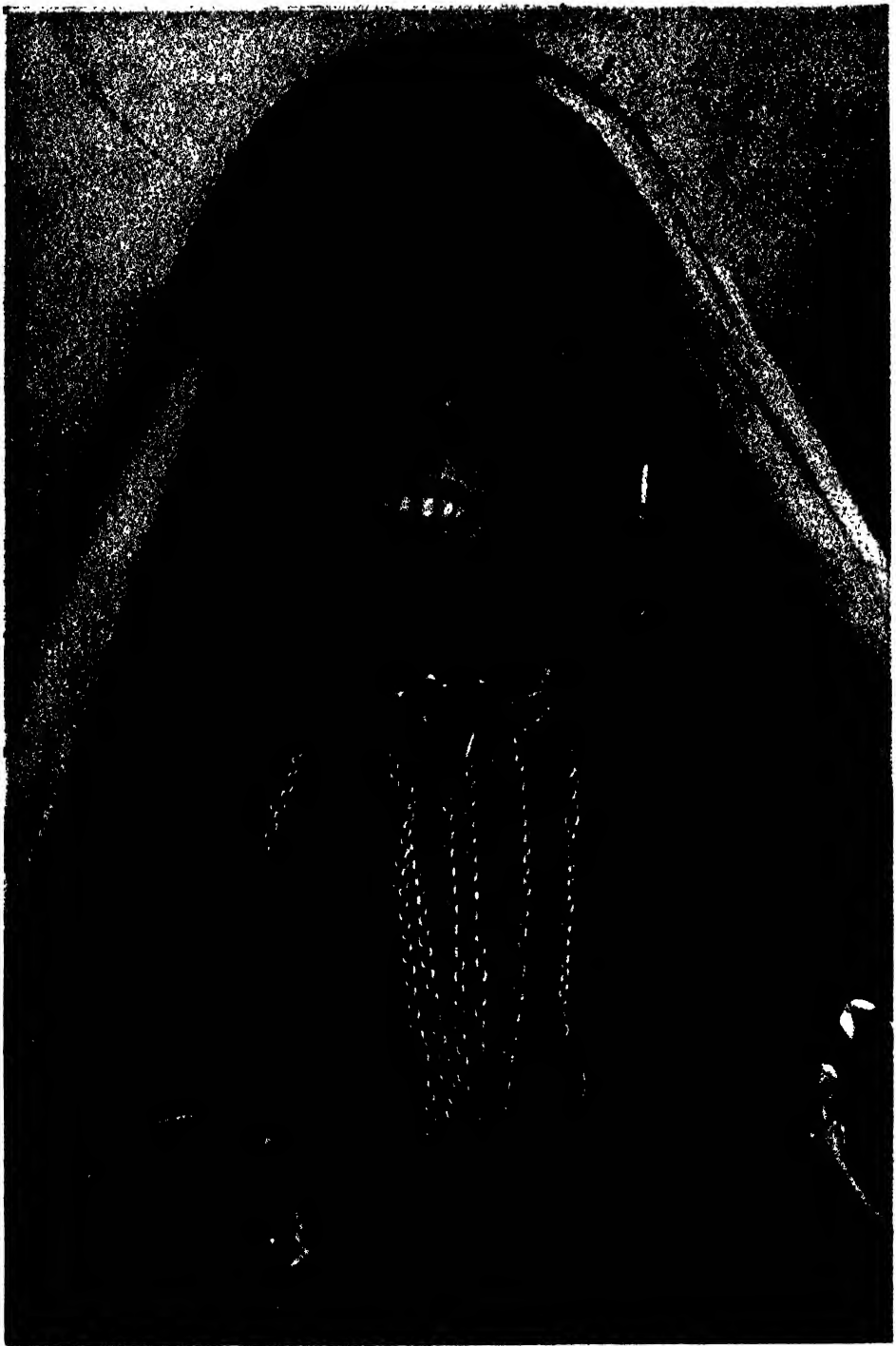
# **TELEGRAPH WIRES LOOK OUT OF PLACE IN ANCIENT TRIPOLI**

Slender minarets break the monotony of flat-roofed, white-washed houses in the native quarter of Tripoli, the capital of Italy's colony of the same name. This cobbled street, lined with poky shops, is the Strada della Marina. The Mediterranean washes the city walls on the north; the sands of the Sahara almost touch them on the west.



#### RELIC OF ROME'S TRIUMPHANT CAMPAIGN IN TRIPOLI

This four-fronted triumphal arch of carved marble, still beautiful though half destroyed, is named after the Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius. Its appearance with a wooden protective roof is curious; originally it was probably half as high again, and much more dignified. Tripoli, the Oea of the Phoenicians, is one of the oldest cities in Africa.



**A BEDUIN BEAUTY** of Tunis likes many silver ornaments—great earrings and fibula brooches and jewelled necklaces. Often she wears a large part of her husband's capital, and as his wealth increases so will the number of silver chains, supporting coins or charms, that she fastens to her necklace. Chains may dangle from her brooches as well.

## 'TWIXT THE DESERT AND THE SEA

amulets—pink coral to avert the evil eye, the hair of a four-months-old baby for protection against scorpions, verses from the Koran sewn into leather bags, and many others. He earns his living by selling these charms to the superstitious Arabs. Past him hurry energetic American tourists, equipped with guide-books and sun-glasses, and accompanied by a negro in a ragged goatskin cloak.

When the Phoenician mariners first sailed into what is now known as the Gulf of Tunis they saw on the horizon the symbol of their deity Baal, the Horned God—a happy omen, which, we may be sure, was not lost upon the founders of Carthage and Tunis. And to-day the pine-clad pinnacle of Bou-Cornein, which in Arabic means "the Father of Two Horns," is the most conspicuous landmark on the coast. It is so called because the summit is curved, forming two horns.

### *In the Perfume Bazaar of Tunis*

Tunisia is the most easterly of France's African possessions and in many ways it resembles Algeria. The wealth of both lies in a comparatively narrow strip of fertile coastal land, which on the south is succeeded by mountainous country and desert. Phosphates are found in Tunis, and at Gafsa there are extensive workings, where hundreds of Arabs are employed in digging and blasting the precious mineral.

The white city of Tunis lies on the Bay of Tunis, across which, at sunset, the red flamingoes fly to their homes among the reeds. People of all nations rub shoulders in its streets and boulevards, and the flags of many nations fly upon the ships in the harbour.

In Tunis there is a street as fragrant as a flower garden. This is the perfume bazaar, where the scent of thousands of roses is imprisoned in little crystal phials. Each perfumer sits in his little cupboard of a shop, which is raised several feet from the ground, and the air is heavy with the mingled perfumes of orange blossom, attar-of-roses and verbena.

These sellers of perfumes claim descent from the Moorish aristocrats who were

driven from Spain in the fifteenth century. Often their most treasured heirloom is the key of their ancient castle in Spain, which, it is to be feared, is sometimes as legendary as the proverbial ones.

### *One of Africa's Most Holy Cities*

The Arab shopkeeper is a man of leisure. His booth is his bed and there he dozes, drinks coffee and prays occasionally. He seems indifferent to custom and puts more faith in Allah than in advertising. The Jews and the Maltese, on the other hand, possess the more modern spirit and do not hesitate to pester any likely or unlikely customer. But they lack the dignity of even the lower-class Arabs, who squat about in their rags with all the dignity of Biblical patriarchs.

The city of Kairwan, in Tunisia, is considered by Mahomedans to be one of the holiest cities in Africa, being sometimes known as the "African Mecca," and is visited by many pilgrims. Roman cities fell that Kairwan might rise, for, as it was built soon after the Arab conquest, it was largely constructed of pillaged Roman masonry. Temple cornices are built into its walls, and its foundations stones are the altars from the temples of pagan gods.

### *Vanished Wealth of Tripoli*

In 1912, Italy wrested Tripoli from the Turks, so that, after many centuries, Rome once more rules vast stretches of these desert sands. Tripolitania was once one of the granaries of Europe. Cornfields and olive-groves covered the land. Then, like a plague of locusts, came the Arab invaders, and Tripoli was a granary no more. "Whence comes this wealth?" asked an amazed Arab general of a captive. "From this," answered the man, pointing to an olive lying in the dust. The conquerors, however, did not profit by the lesson, and Tripolitania, until the Italian occupation, was a very poverty-stricken country.

Its capital is Tripoli, which is called the "white city" by the Arabs. Before the Italians came the streets were filthy



## 'TWIXT THE DESERT AND THE SEA

and the inhabitants were afflicted with fever and cholera. Now it is as healthy a town as any in North Africa. Around Tripoli there are many primitive wells, where patient oxen, walking backwards and forwards, bring to the surface goat-skins brimming with water. The great curse of agriculture is the drifting sand, so the gardens of the small farmers have each a mud wall to keep out the enemy, which would smother the green blades even as it has smothered cities.

Tripoli is very close to the desert. One feels the presence of the immense Sahara, even when one wanders in the streets, jostled by dark Sudanese, well-built Beduins and all the members of an Eastern crowd. From some convenient vantage point we may espy a string of camels afar off. Perhaps they have come laden with ostrich feathers or ivory across the Libyan desert, which is really a part of the vast Sahara.

The Arabs who inhabit these arid wastes are very different from the pale townsfolk of the Algerian cities. They are a hardy race of wanderers, descendants of the fanatical warriors who overwhelmed Roman Africa. They count their wealth in horses, camels and sheep, and move from one oasis to another under the guidance of a sheik, or head-man. These desert wanderers are superstitious and very religious. The Senussi, a Mahomedan brotherhood, move about the Libyan desert preaching the gospel of Mahomet. They even penetrate into Central Africa, where they make many converts.

The Barbary States to-day are emerging from the blight which Arab and Turkish misrule has left upon them. In the past they have suffered from oppression and almost continual warfare, but now, under wiser and more enlightened rule, Algeria, Tunisia and Tripoli should regain their old high positions.



E. N. A.

### LADIES OF TRIPOLI'S HAREMS ON THEIR WAY TO THE MOSQUE

Though in many Mahomedan countries the strictness of the rules regarding woman-kind have lately been somewhat relaxed, women of the harem in Tripoli must still let no one except their husbands gaze upon their face and form. When they pass through the streets they must conceal themselves beneath shapeless wraps and dark masks.

# Patagonia and the "Land of Fire"

## VANISHING INDIANS OF AMERICA'S FARTHEST SOUTH

In earlier chapters we have read about the two South American republics of Chile and Argentina ; here we are to visit Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego, which are divided between those states. "Patagonia" is a somewhat vague term indicating the most southerly portion of South America. It is inhabited by a race of Indians the size of whose feet so surprised the Spanish discoverers of the land that they called them "Patagones," or "big-feet." The principal island of the archipelago that is separated from Patagonia by the Strait of Magellan is Tierra del Fuego—the "Land of Fire." Here live several tribes of Indians, who are among the most primitive peoples of the world. The native inhabitants are fast disappearing in Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego, leaving the land to the white sheep-farmers.

**D**OWN in the southernmost part of South America a tragedy is happening, though the rest of the world knows little about it, and, in its struggle for progress, perhaps cares even less. A race is dying out. A few hundred years hence fragments of crude boats, skeletons of wigwams, relics of the bolas—a weapon consisting of stone balls fastened to a hide or hempen rope—will be all that remain of a strange wild people, who roam over Patagonia, living the life of the true nomad, the life of the hunter and the savage, which the rest of the world is leaving behind.

The brown-skinned races that belong to Patagonia and to the bleak rain-drenched islands of Tierra del Fuego have remained in a primitive state for thousands of years, without making any improvements in their conditions of life or any intellectual advancement.

Patagonia is the name given to an extensive region in the south of South America and includes Tierra del Fuego, which lies off the most southern point of the continent. It is divided between the Argentine Republic and Chile.

### *One of the World's Tallest Peoples*

Western, or Chilean, Patagonia is mountainous and rugged, and in some parts scarcely a day passes without a fall of rain, snow or sleet. A few of the last remnants of the Patagonians proper—the Tehuelche Indians—are found here, but the majority of these aboriginals live in the eastern province, which comes under the jurisdiction of Argentina.

There are two divisions of these Indians, speaking the same language but with a different accent ; one division ranges over the northern part of the country, the other keeps more to the south. The southern Tehuelches are a splendidly built people, being one of the tallest races on the face of the earth. They are expert hunters and swimmers and possess wonderful powers of endurance, being able to walk enormous distances without showing signs of fatigue.

### *Flattening Heads in Patagonia*

The Patagonian skull, next to that of the Lapp, is the shortest in the world and singularly flat at the back. This flatness is partly natural, but it is also artificially produced by the custom of strapping a child's head to a board to prevent it wobbling about while the child is being carried over the country on horseback. The Tehuelches are always on the move and they always have horses, which, first introduced by the Spaniards, run wild in Patagonia. Except for mantles made of guanaco hide—the guanaco is a species of llama—the only articles that the Tehuelches manufacture are saddles, bridles, stirrups and lassos ; and, considering the rough tools at their disposal, they manufacture them remarkably well.

They encamp wherever good hunting is to be obtained, going forth in a body to round up the guanacos, which wander in herds on the pampa and on the fringes of the dense forests clothing the mountain sides. The rhea, the South American



Field Museum of Natural History

# GIANTS OF SOUTHERN ARGENTINA WHO, WITH BOLAS AND LASSO, HUNT THE FLEET GUANACO

The Tehuelche Indians of southern South America were spoken of by the early explorers of those parts as being veritable giants—all well over seven feet high—and the size of their feet gave its name to the country in which they dwell, Patagonia—Patagones, or big feet. It has since been proved that, though a very tall race, they average only six feet in height, and the apparently abnormal size of their feet was due to the fur sandals they wore. Here we see a family of them, with lassos and bolas, standing before their 'toldo,' or skin hut.



#### FUR-CLAD ARCHERS OF TIERRA DEL FUEGO, A LAND OF FOREST AND MOUNTAIN VEILED IN RAIN

The Indians who dwell in Tierra del Fuego—the Land of Fire—wrap themselves up very warmly in guanaco skins, for the climate of this big island lying off the southernmost tip of America is cold and wet, the warm summer being very short. Then the natives go about quite naked; even in winter they often wear nothing under their cloaks of skins. They are Ona Indians, kinsmen of the Tehuelches and, like them, are tall. Their weapons are bows and arrows, and they paint their faces with bands and spots of red, white and black.



#### PROUD PATAGONIAN WEARER OF PREPOSTEROUS TRINKETS

The Andes, that great mountain chain of South America, separates Chilean Patagonia from the Patagonia of Argentina. Silver is mined there and is used to make the adornments of the Indians. This old woman has gigantic earrings of this precious metal; the younger woman is content with smaller ones, but wears a large silver brooch.

ostrich, is their quarry as well, and they will dispose of the feathers to white traders; but the skin of the guanaco is their most valuable possession. They not only sell but also wear it, turning the fleece inside. Men and women dress very much alike, with, first, an undergarment, then one of these warm fur mantles and boots of skin.

Their faces are round, and their expression is usually good-humoured. Their eyes are dark and very earnest in expression, noses flat, mouths large and rather thick-lipped. Their complexion is a reddish or yellowish brown, and their hair is thick, coarse, glossy and jet-black and worn long. Some of the men remove every hair on the face, even their eyebrows.

## **PATAGONIA AND THE "LAND OF FIRE"**

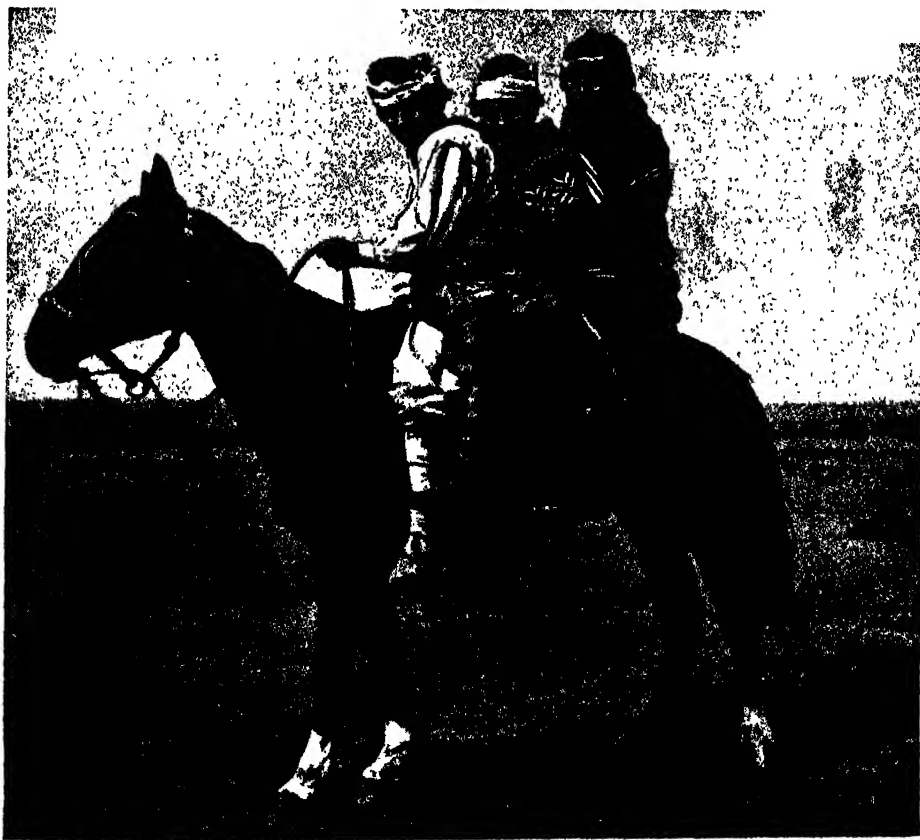
Eastern, or Argentine, Patagonia consists of high, undulating tablelands, rising one above the other, with valleys and ravines in between. Nothing much will grow on the heights, except coarse grass and stunted bushes, because of the fierce winds that sweep across them from the west. One barren region near the coast is known as "The Devil's Country."

Several wastes of this description are washed by the Atlantic, consequently voyagers sailing past came to the conclusion that the whole of Patagonia was little better than a desert. Exploration has proved, however, that, although it is far from fertile, it has lagoons, streams and springs, and that the ground along the margins of its rivers is capable of

cultivation. To the east of the Andes the land is particularly fertile; lush forests have sprung up, attaining to luxurious growth in the moist atmosphere.

The white man has started to civilize Patagonia comparatively recently. Several pioneers, who went there years ago in quest of gold, settled down and took to sheep or cattle breeding. Others have followed their example. The greatest difficulty with which they have to contend is lack of communication. Journeys from inland settlements to the coast take weeks or even months, and water is scarce on the barren plains, which are crossed only by rough tracks.

Yet the white man is overcoming these problems by degrees, though the work is



### **HORSES NEED TO BE STRONG IN THE LAND OF THE "BIG FEET"**

There were no horses in South America until the white man introduced them, but now there are thousands upon thousands, and the natives are all expert riders and will never walk if they can help it. The three young Patagonians who are shown here sharing a mount between them are the sons of a Tehuelche cacique, or chief.



**WHERE GLACIERS FROM THE ANDINE PEAKS OF SOUTHERN CHILE COME DOWN TO THE WATER'S EDGE**  
The Strait of Magellan, the twisting channel that separates Tierra del Fuego and many smaller islands from the mainland, is lined, especially towards the west, by lofty, snow-clad mountains such as this—Mount Three Peaks. Enormous glaciers like the one in the centre ships that Magellan, the Portuguese explorer, first navigated it in 1520.



Royal Geographical Society

**WINTER ASPECT OF A TINY VILLAGE OF WOODEN HUTS THAT IS THE CAPITAL OF A TERRITORY**  
Like Patagonia, the island of Tierra del Fuego belongs in part to Argentina and in part to Chile. This little settlement, white and still under the snow, is Ushuaia, which, although only a village with a population of about five hundred, is the capital of the Argentine territory. It lies on Beagle Channel, which separates Tierra del Fuego from the smaller islands of Hoste and Navarin, two of the most southerly of the many isles that fringe the coast of Chilean Patagonia. Ushuaia is in regular steamer communication with Buenos Aires.



## PATAGONIA AND THE "LAND OF FIRE"

arduous and never-ceasing. The natives are often employed on the ranches and live a life of drudgery under miserable conditions.

The archipelago in the south consists of a mass of islands, Tierra del Fuego being the largest. Between these islands the sea winds in narrow channels, shut in by steep, black mountainous walls that soar up toward the sky, their summits capped with snow. No storm can come here, the open sea is never sighted, the waters are as smooth as glass, and there are numerous inlets and harbours, coves and beaches, with a background of forest.

Over all hangs a pall of rain, a cold, penetrating fog; it is rarely that one catches a glimpse of blue sky or a shaft of sunlight. Few sea-birds haunt these sheltered waters. The reason is not difficult to find, for a tribe of Indians roves the shores, pulling their canoes between the echoing, precipitous walls. These people have been taking and

eating the eggs of sea-birds for so long that at last the sea-birds, like the Indians themselves, are becoming extinct, leaving behind a weird, melancholy silence.

There are three tribes of Indians in Tierra del Fuego. Those just mentioned are called the Alaculofs. The Yahgans belong to parts of Chile, to Cape Horn and the outer archipelago; and the Ona tribe is found on the main island.

As with the rest of Patagonia, Tierra del Fuego is divided politically between Argentina and Chile, and experiments in sheep-farming are being made there. The wide tracts of land on the main island used to be overrun with guanacos, which the Indian hunted. Now sheep have ousted the guanacos, so it is not surprising that the Indian should feel himself justified in taking the sheep instead.

He would steal one or two at first, but as the irate farmer immediately rallied his neighbours—one's nearest neighbour may live fifty miles away in Tierra del



Royal Geographical Society

### HOW GOODS ARE TRANSPORTED OVER PATAGONIA'S TABLELANDS

Most of Patagonia is composed of a series of plateaux that rise up in huge steps from the Atlantic to the distant Andes. These districts, though very hot and dry, are excellent for sheep-breeding. There are few railways and the roads are very poor, so transport is difficult. Even with three mules it is not easy to drive a wagon over the tablelands.



Royal Geographical Society

#### FUEGIAN CATTLE BROWSING CLOSE TO THE WATER'S EDGE

There is a narrow strip of plain between Beagle Channel and the mountains of southern Tierra del Fuego which has been found to provide good pasture for cattle. In the north of the island there are also sheep ranches, and barley and oats are grown. Lignite and gold have both been discovered but so far farming has proved the most profitable.

Fuego—and raided the Indian camp, bent on bloodshed, the Indian thought if he were going to take a risk he might as well make it worth while, and accordingly rounded up whole flocks, storing the meat in the icy water of a glacier torrent.

Most of the Fuegians show a curious disproportion of size between the development of the body and the legs. They spend so much time in their canoes or crouched by their fires that, though the trunk is well developed and the arms are long and muscular, the legs are often thin and crooked. In such a cold climate fires are the principal consolation; they even have them in the bottoms of their canoes.

Wandering along the shores in family groups, they have no idea of communal or productive life, but live mainly on shell-fish. They pitch their camps in the shelter of a forest, constructing huts of flexible sticks shaped to a circle and fastened with tough, grass-like plants. The huts are covered with skins and leaves. There is no comfort in these dwellings, for a man cannot stand upright in them and they are filled with the smoke of the fire.

When they have eaten all the mussels they can find and such other food as comes their way, they pass on, abandoning all their goods, except their big skins, for they never think of making provision for the morrow. If a stranded whale is discovered, families will come from all directions and feast on it till not a particle remains to be devoured.

Their weapons are of the crudest; the bow and arrow have dropped out of use and nothing has taken their place. They use only harpoons of bone, slings for killing birds—a practice in which the women are particularly skilled—and heavy clubs made from the root of the tepú.

The women do most of the hard work, pulling the canoes and wading for hours in icy water gathering mussels. They never live to a great age, nor do the men, and they have no notion how old they are, for they cannot count beyond three. Any number over three is described as much, or many.

No people have such small resources as the Fuegians, and their lives are full of hardship. It is not surprising that



Royal Geographical Society

**MOUNTAIN, TREE AND WATER IN THE RAIN-SOAKED "LAND OF FIRE"**

Charles Darwin, during his famous voyage on the Beagle, visited Tierra del Fuego in 1834. He might well have been referring to this scene near Lapalaia in the south when he described a characteristic view as "irregular chains of hills mottled with patches of snow, deep yellowish-green valleys, and arms of the sea intersecting the land."



B. N. A.

#### TREE-SHADED ROAD IN AMERICA'S FARTHEST SOUTH

Tierra del Fuego is not so inhospitable as it appears at first, nor is its climate quite as severe as its earliest explorers stated. In the north are wide plains like those of Patagonia, where sheep and cattle are reared ; elsewhere enormous forests make lumbering profitable.

This road through the beech woods looks like a planted avenue.

## PATAGONIA AND THE "LAND OF FIRE"



### SUPERSTITIOUS YAHGAN MAKING A CHARM

The Yahgans of Tierra del Fuego are very different from the Onas (see page 2349), for they are often under five feet in height. They are a more debased people, are very superstitious and lead lives of extraordinary hardship.

few of their children survive. Attempts have been made to civilize them, but as soon as they are brought under a roof and put into civilized garb, they die, being especially liable to catch consumption and pneumonia.

Strangely enough, although the different tribes lead similar lives, they do not have the same language; but in each case it is hoarse and guttural, and they have an uncanny way of speaking to each other without making a sound. They used to build their canoes without tools, burning a tree down to a single plank and scraping off the charred edges with a sharp shell. Some of them, however, use axes now. The smoke of a fire is their

means of signalling, and this smoke caused the discoverers of the island to call it the "Land of Fire."

At one time the only garment the Fuegians wore was a square mantle made of seal skins or sea-otter fur; but nowadays they dress in all sorts of odds and ends—shawls, pieces of blanket and ragged jerseys, evidences of their dealings with white men. Like the Patagonians, they are fond of ornaments, though theirs are mostly of shell and bone, while the Patagonians love trinkets of silver.

The Patagonians are superstitious and have their own primitive religious beliefs, but the Indians of Tierra del Fuego have no religion, and only know an overwhelming fear of the forces of Nature. One of the lowest races on earth, they seem to be bereft of idealism, ambition and all domestic instincts, even of affection for their young. The children have never learned to play; they are pretty, as babies, with eyes as blue as a kitten's, but they soon develop grave, earnest countenances like their elders, and their teeth, so fine in youth, decay early.

Only when they gather round a fire do they forget, in its cheerful glow, the endless struggle they have to live, and the damp discomfort of their daily lives. Their numbers dwindle every year, and presently both the island of Tierra del Fuego and Patagonia will be occupied entirely by white people. But that network of smaller mountainous islands will be of no use to anybody and will remain silent and desolate, haunted by the memory of vanished sea-birds and of poor savages who could not grow up with the world, and so faded away into that yesterday to which they really belonged.

# A Britain of the Southern Seas

## NEW ZEALAND'S SUNNY ISLES AND PATRIOTIC PEOPLE

The great Dutch sailor Tasman discovered the islands of New Zealand in 1642, and gave them their name; but these lands of the South Pacific are more akin to Britain than to the Netherlands. In mountain, lake and valley, the scenery is very like that of the north of England and Scotland, and the New Zealanders, who are chiefly Scottish in their origin, are even more patriotically British than the inhabitants of Britain themselves. When comparing New Zealand with Britain, we must not forget that it does not suffer from sudden changes of temperature; that it is much sunnier; and that there is no "Black Country." In an earlier chapter we read about the Maoris, who were the inhabitants of the islands when the first white men arrived; here we shall read of the white New Zealanders and of how they live in the beautiful land of "The Long White Cloud."

**I**N 1642 the great Dutch navigator Abel Jansen Tasman discovered New Zealand, and in the eighteenth century it was visited several times by the adventurous explorer Captain Cook. The first attempt at colonization was made in 1825, but it was unsuccessful. Whaling stations, however, were established at several places on the coast.

In 1840 the town of Wellington was founded on North Island, and thus began another British colony. After many hardships and disappointments, the great promise of this new land was recognized, and it was administered at first as part of the Australian colony of New South Wales. It later became a separate colony, and in 1907 its designation was changed to the Dominion of New Zealand.

The two main islands of New Zealand are situated in the South Pacific, twelve hundred miles south-east of the Australian continent. Together they are slightly smaller than Great Britain and Ireland, but, although so small, New Zealand's power and influence extend far beyond her own shores, for she governs or has part share in the control of islands and seas extending almost from the Equator to the Antarctic regions.

### *Sport for Fisher and Hunter*

It is doubtful if any country in the world possesses such lovely and varied scenery within such a limited area, and this wonderful scenery, together with good hunting and fishing, brings to New Zealand tourists and sportsmen in increasing

numbers each year. The rivers are large and swift, and in many places they have carved deep beds out of the rocky surface, making gorges of wild beauty. One river, the Waikato, in North Island, is 220 miles in length, and the Clutha River in the South Island is also more than 200 miles long.

### *Beautiful Mountains and Forests*

South Island is more mountainous than North Island, and the long chain of the Southern Alps, which runs down its entire length, has an immense number of rugged and lofty peaks and ridges. The slopes of the Alps are covered with beautiful forests, which reach nearly to the snow-line, and it is to the grandeur of these forest-clad, snow-capped peaks that New Zealand owes much of its magnificent scenery. The climate of New Zealand, although healthier, is not unlike that of Great Britain, which is rather surprising when one considers that New Zealand is nearly a thousand miles in length, and has many high mountain chains influencing its climate.

Not counting the Maoris, the original inhabitants, who are dealt with in an earlier chapter, there are very few people in the whole of New Zealand who are not British by birth or of British parentage. Visitors to the Dominion often think that the people are more truly British than their cousins of the Motherland. All New Zealanders think of Britain as "Home," though they may never have seen the Mother Country; and the ships



New Zealand Govt.

#### TOWN AND SPACIOUS HARBOUR OF WELLINGTON, THE CAPITAL OF NEW ZEALAND

Auckland is actually the largest city of North Island and was the capital of New Zealand up to 1865, when the seat of government was transferred to Wellington. The present capital was founded in 1840 and was the first settlement of the New Zealand colonists. The city is encircled by steep hills, which have made expansion very difficult. The business quarter is largely confined to a narrow strip of land beside the splendid harbour, the residential section of the city being forced up the sides of the hills, as we can see in this photograph.



New Zealand Govt.

**BEAUTIFUL TOWN OF ROTORUA, THE CENTRE OF A REGION CONTAINING HOT SPRINGS AND GEYSERS**  
Rotorua, a little town of about 3,000 inhabitants, is situated in North Island and is a delightful place, with tree-lined streets and well-kept gardens. It is the centre of a district 150 miles in length and 20 wide, throughout which are to be found volcanic mountains, geysers, mineral springs and pools of boiling mud and water. The water of some of the lakes is ice-cold in some places and very hot in others; in some regions the earth quivers and rumbles almost incessantly. Despite these volcanic activities, the scenery of the region is very beautiful.





New Zealand Govt.

**FISHERMEN CAPTURING WHALES THAT HAVE BEEN STRANDED UPON THE SHORE OF KAIPARA HARBOUR**  
 A species of small whale that is known locally as black fish frequents the waters off the coast of New Zealand. They often swim so close to the beach that the outgoing tide leaves them stranded. Kaipara Harbour is an inlet of North Island and its shelving shore makes an excellent whale trap. New Zealand is noted for its fishing. Salmon and trout may be taken in the rivers and lakes (see page 900) and the deep-sea fishing for king-fish, sword-fish and mako sharks is unrivalled. The trout in Lake Wakatipu can only be taken by means of a net.



New Zealand Govt.

#### **MONSTER KAURI PINE CRASHING TO THE GROUND**

Kauri pines are the finest of the pine family and are peculiar to New Zealand. They often grow to a height of one hundred feet, and certain trees have been known to be thirty-five feet round the trunk. As it takes about three hundred years for a Kauri to attain a diameter of five feet, such giants must be very, very old.



Sheepscap

#### FALLEN GIANTS BEING HAULED TO A SAW-MILL BY SEVEN YOKE OF OXEN

Many oxen are required to haul the loads of Kauri pine during their journey to the saw-mill. The wood is a rich amber shade and takes a fine polish. It is used for boat-building, furniture, doors and window-sashes. The resin is extremely valuable and large quantities are exported annually. Most of the trees of New Zealand are hardwood and their timber is of great commercial value. The forests, however, were being cut down so rapidly and wastefully that a Forestry Department had to be created to control the lumber industry.



#### LOADING CUT STALKS OF THE NEW ZEALAND FLAX

Shephard

*Phormium tenax*, a species of flax, is found only in New Zealand and the Norfolk Islands. The plant is most useful to the settlers, for from it they obtain excellent material for making string and rope. A large industry has been established for preparing the fibre for home use and for export. The Maoris used it for many purposes.

which trade between New Zealand and Great Britain are generally known as the "Home boats."

Although intensely loyal to the British Crown, the New Zealander loves his own country passionately, and if he leaves it, he always, after a time, longs to come back to his islands in the South Pacific. He can never forget the clear air, beautiful forests and the blue, white and green mountains of his homeland.

New Zealand's four largest cities are Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin, and they are cities that well illustrate the high state of prosperity and civilization to which the country has attained since the days of the old whaling stations. In these centres we shall find the most modern systems of water-supply and electric-lighting, electric trams and up-to-date motor-buses. Beautiful and stately public buildings have been erected, and well-laid-out parks and gardens give an air of eternal freshness to the cities.

Fine, wide and straight roads make motoring a delight, and the cinemas, theatres and hotels rank with the best in Europe. Every New Zealander, by cable, wireless, books and papers, keeps himself in constant touch with the world's progress, and particularly with that of the British Empire.

The Dominion of New Zealand is usually regarded as consisting of two islands—the North and the South—although more properly it includes also the small Stewart Island, and for all practical purposes several others. The two chief islands are divided into provinces, of which Auckland is the most northerly. Owing to native wars and the nature of the country, this province at one time was not so well-developed as the others, but now fine roads and railways run to the very north through lovely orchards and vineyards, where oranges, limes, olives, grapes and the more humble apples and pears flourish. In this province are the gigantic trees



R. N. A.

#### ONE OF THE GEYSERS AT WHAKAREWAREWA IN NORTH ISLAND

Whakarewarewa is a scene of volcanic activity near Lake Rotomahana. There are many geysers here, and some of them eject huge columns of water at fixed intervals with the regularity of clockwork. The wonderful Waimgangu geyser, which is also near Lake Rotomahana, has discharged a column of water and mud more than one thousand feet high.

known as the Kauri pines, from which varnish and gum are obtained. Auckland, the capital of the province, is the largest city in New Zealand and is blessed with a beautiful and large harbour, where stately sailing ships and liners can anchor.

On the west of North Island is the Taranaki province, where are found many of the best and most up-to-date dairy farms in the Dominion. Butter and farm produce are exported from the fine town and port of New Plymouth. In the extreme south of North Island is the city of Wellington, capital of the Dominion and the seat of government. Wellington faces the strait dividing the two islands and is the outlet for all the varied produce of Wellington province. A service of steamers connects the two islands, and these ferry-steamers, which run from Wellington to Nelson and Picton, are some of the most luxurious and up-to-date in the world.

Christchurch, a city built on a plain in South Island, is rapidly becoming the principal manufacturing town of New

Zealand. From Christchurch we pass, by the Grand Trunk Railway, through the great cereal growing and sheep-grazing plains of Canterbury, and from the windows of the train we can see vast flocks of the finest sheep in the world.

The chief sources of wealth in New Zealand are agriculture and stock-breeding, and the New Zealand farmers are fine and healthy men. Because of the varieties of soil and climate, the country is able to produce nearly all kinds of vegetables and fruit, from mangold wurzels to grapes and oranges. It also produces an immense amount of fine wheat and, as land is still cheap and plentiful, newcomers from the Mother Country are still wanted to help cultivate the land. Though the New Zealand Government is not able to give land to immigrants quite free of charge, it helps them with grants of money and free advice.

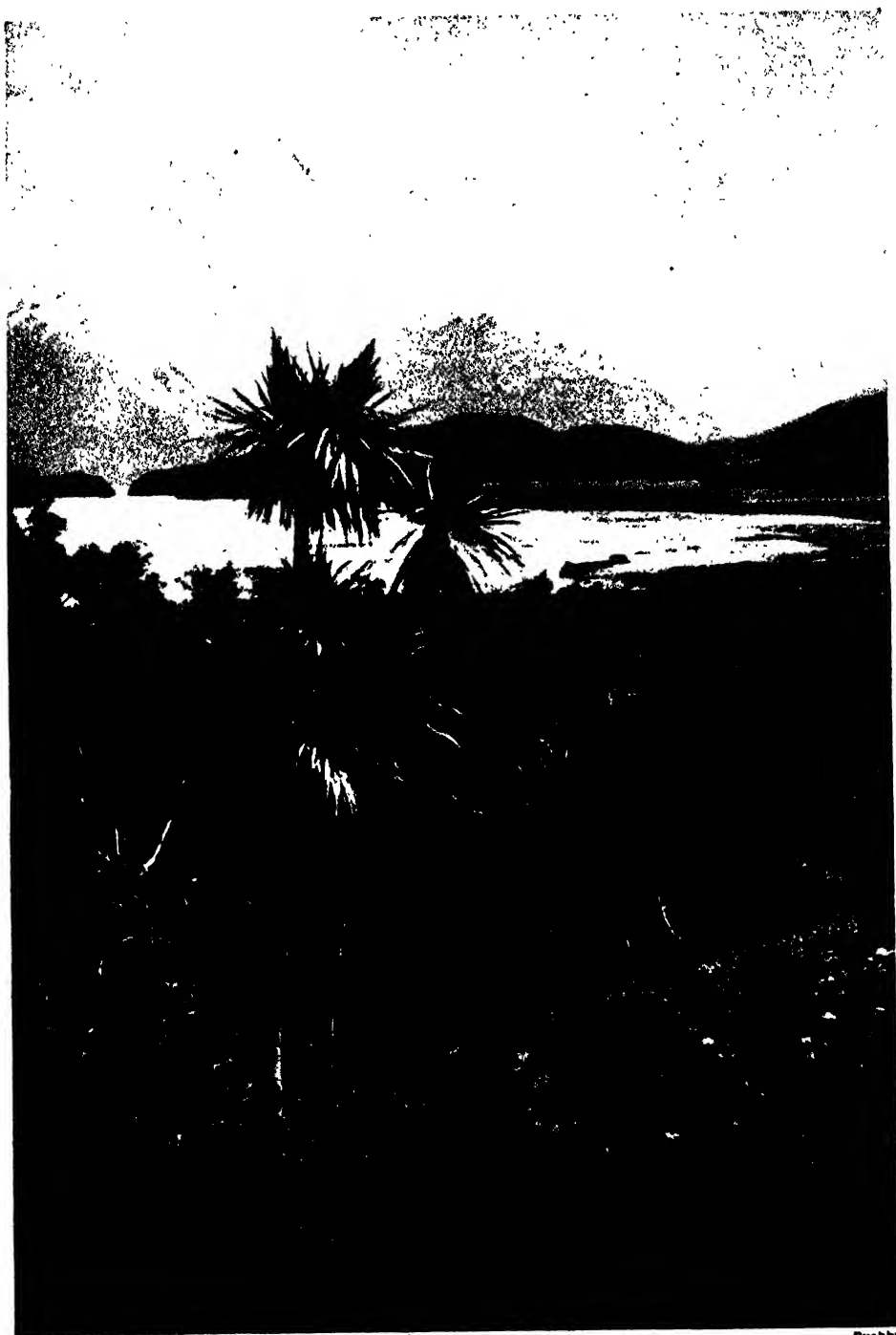
To-day the Dominion is one of the chief sources of supply of important foodstuffs for Great Britain. Butter, cheese and frozen meat fill the holds of the cargo



*Bushby*

**STEAM ISSUING FROM THE DRAGON'S MOUTH, NORTH ISLAND**

The Dragon's Mouth is one of the many fumaroles in the thermal region of North Island. This region was a Maori centre and stronghold long before New Zealand was colonized by white men and, as we can see in pages 492 and 493, the Maoris still use the hot springs for cooking and bathing as they have done for centuries.



Dushby

#### SNOW-CLAD PEAKS AND GREEN PALMS BESIDE STILL WATERS

Much of the scenery both in North and South Island is very beautiful. Nowhere is there any lack of rain, and on South Island we may stand in a grove of palms and see the peaks of the Southern Alps, some of which are clad in eternal snow. On the south coast of South Island are wonderful fjords that rival in beauty those of Norway.



**ROAD THROUGH THE DAN O'CONNELL RANGE IN SOUTH ISLAND**  
Not far from Queenstown, which stands beside the beautiful Lake Wakatipu, this road has been cut along the side of a precipitous mountain. From the road the travellers can look down upon the valley many hundreds of feet below. South Island is the most mountainous portion of New Zealand; railway and road construction is therefore difficult.





Dushby

#### SIMPLE HOME OF A SETTLER IN AN UNDEVELOPED LAND

At first the settler's home is usually a neat, wooden bungalow having a corrugated iron roof and two or three rooms. As more land is cleared and his crops become larger, so he may provide himself with a bigger home. Though the population of New Zealand is very scattered, nearly all the settlers have neighbours within a reasonable distance.

boats bound for the Mother Country. From the earliest days the sturdy pioneer settlers have been keenly interested in the breeding of sheep and cattle of the finest types. Now, as we read in the chapter "Shepherds and Their Flocks," sheep-breeding has grown to be one of the chief industries of the New Zealander. A strict Government inspection of stock always keeps the quality of the meat for export up to a high standard.

Most of the cattle are to be found in North Island, and on the east side of South Island is the vast Canterbury Plain, over 150 miles long and 40 miles broad, which is one huge grazing-ground for sheep. Here we may see some of the most up-to-date and interesting sheep-farms in the world. All the year round there is something interesting to see—lambing, dipping and shearing, or the weighing and cording of the thick fleeces.

In nearly every butcher's shop in England can be seen the sign "Prime Canterbury Lamb," which means that the butcher is selling mutton which was fattened on the luxurious grass of this distant plain of New Zealand. The New Zealanders take full advantage of the wonderful cold-storage system of transport, which ensures that when the produce is unloaded in London it is as fresh as on the day it was packed in New Zealand.

The poultry industry has been growing steadily, and many an egg is eaten in Britain which was laid in New Zealand. The farmers all co-operate to maintain a fair and steady price for their goods, and the Government does all it can to help the farmers.

Labour is fairly cheap, and wonderful modern agricultural implements do much of the hard work. The cows on very many farms are milked by means of elaborate hygienic, labour-saving machinery.

## A BRITAIN OF THE SOUTHERN SEAS

It we go into a cowshed in New Zealand we shall be pleasantly surprised to see how remarkably clean all the walls and floors are kept, some even being lined with white tiles like a bath-room.

Not only does New Zealand send us food, but it also buys from us those articles which it does not produce in sufficient quantities for its own needs, such as motors, electrical machinery, cotton goods, clothes, sugar, tea and cigarettes. This arrangement benefits the Mother Country both ways, as well as helping New Zealand. People who have worked out the exact export and import figures say that each person living in New Zealand buys nearly nineteen pounds' worth of British goods every year.

New Zealand is a country with vast natural resources. For instance, millions of acres are covered with huge forests containing valuable timber. The State Forest Service looks after the trees and sees that new ones are always being planted in order that the supply of timber may be maintained. The New Zealand lumberers are so quick and skilful in cutting down huge trees that visitors watch them working in the forests with

amazement and admiration. Land in some of the lumber regions is so valuable that it is worth more than £500 an acre.

One of the most valuable possessions of the Dominion is the wonderful supply of hydraulic power available from the rivers. This is utilized to generate electricity for lighting and cooking. This method of using water power is termed "hydro-electric," and it is thought that in a few years New Zealand will lead the world in this system of power production, for the conditions are ideal for building vast power-stations.

The hilly and mountainous nature of a large part of New Zealand has a great effect on the rainfall and, therefore, on agriculture. About one-tenth of North Island is mountainous, but it is to South Island that we must go to see the really high mountains. The rocky backbone of the Southern Alps has huge peaks. One, Mount Cook, or Aorangi—"The Sky Piercer" of the Maoris—is more than twelve thousand feet high.

Except for flat expanses here and there, the whole country is rolling and undulating and is covered with splendid forests. Much of the less useful timber is



**GOLD-DREDGE IN OPERATION NEAR HOKITIKA IN SOUTH ISLAND**  
Gold was discovered on the west coast of South Island in 1864, and the district of Westland, in which Hokitika is situated, is one of the most important gold-mining areas in the island. The dredge is operated by electricity, the power being generated at Lake Kanieri. The largest mine of the Dominion is at Waiki, North Island.

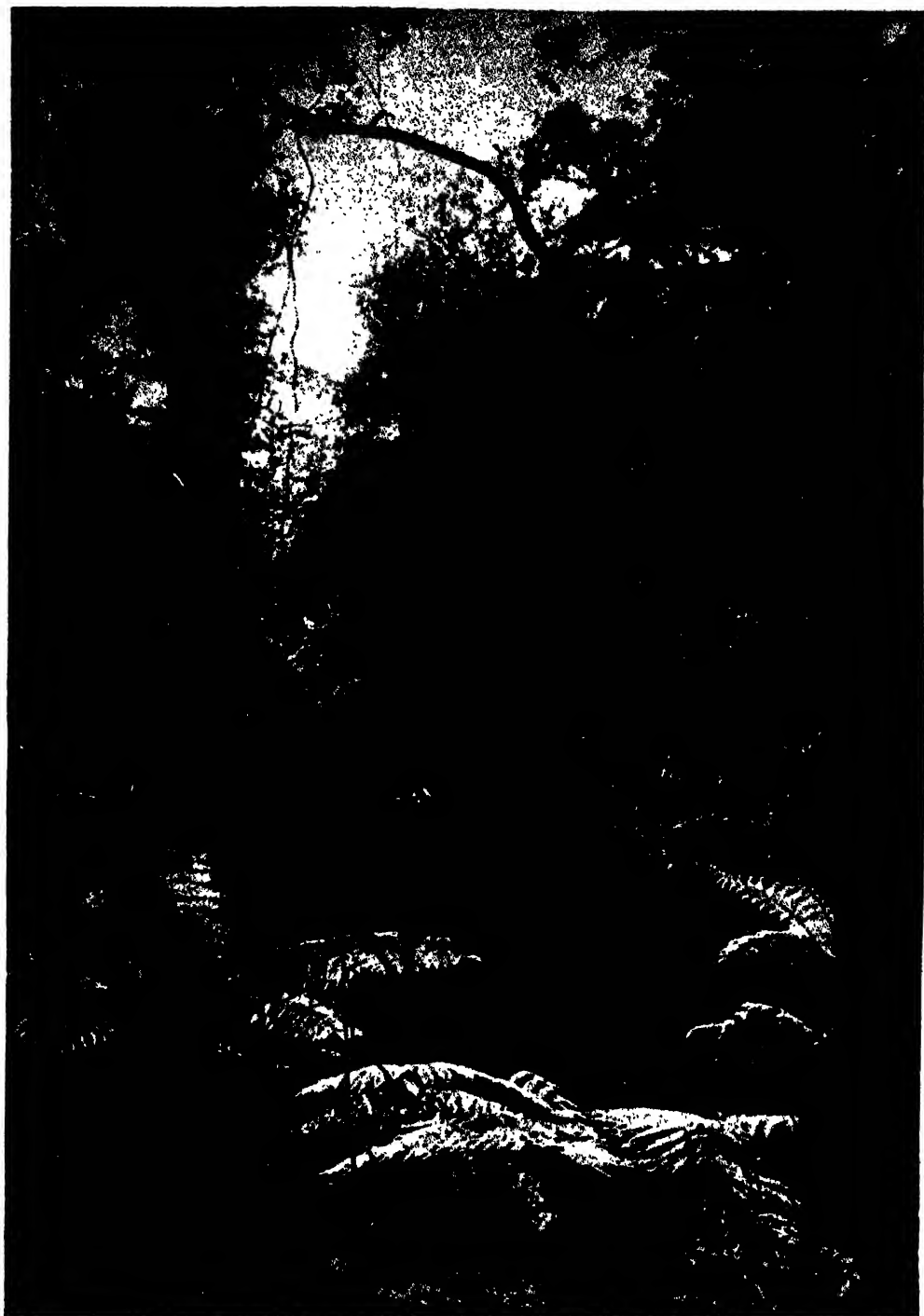


Mountfort

#### **BUSH-BORDERED SECTION OF THE OLD NORTH ROAD, NORTH ISLAND**

Before the coming of the railways the North Road was one of the main highways on North Island, but now it is little used by heavy vehicles and has degenerated into a narrow track, that is in danger of being completely obscured by the encroaching bush.

In the more remote districts of New Zealand many of the roads are very rough.



R. N. A.

**BEAUTIFUL TREE FERNS GROWING IN THE BUSH, SOUTH ISLAND**

New Zealand has been called a "Land of Ferns" owing to the numerous species to be found there. The topmost fronds of the graceful tree fern may be from twenty-eight to forty feet above the ground and reveal beautiful shades of green, brown, gold and silver.

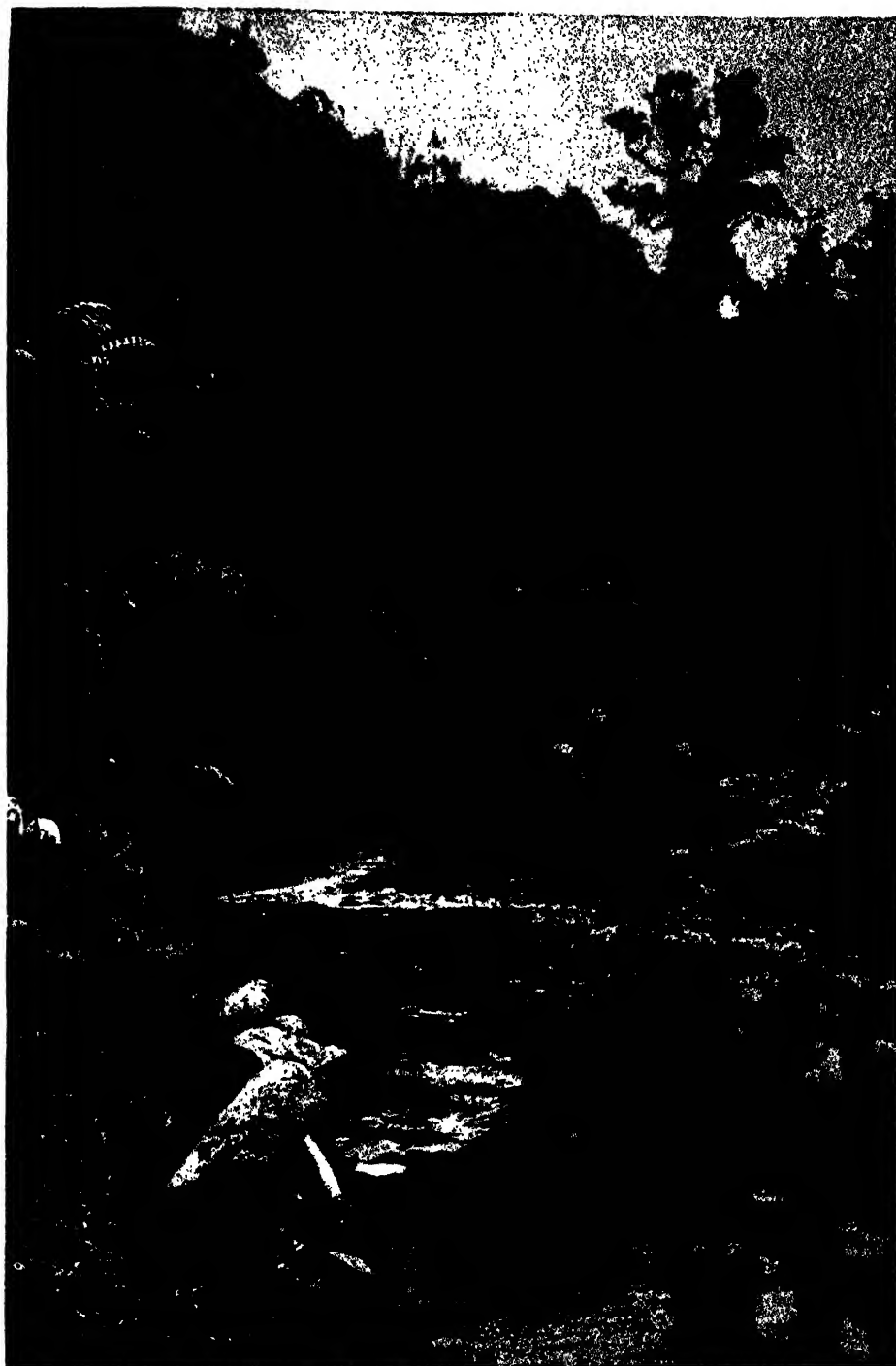
Giant trees, delicate mosses and flowering shrubs add to the beauty of the bush.



New Zealand Post.

# ENORMOUS TRESTLE BRIDGE OVER WHICH PASSES THE RAILWAY TO PICTON, SOUTH ISLAND

Picton is a very tiny port situated at the head of Queen Charlotte Sound, on the north coast of South Island, and is connected by railway with Blenheim, eighteen miles away. Blenheim is the capital of the Marlborough district, more than half of which is devoted to sheep-grazing. The Wairau Plain, through which flows the Wairau River, is the principal agricultural land, and good crops of wheat, oats and barley are obtained. About thirty-five miles west of Picton, on Tasman or Blind Bay, is Nelson, one of the chief ports of South Island.



New Zealand Govt.

#### **YOUNG SHEPHERDS URGING THEIR FLOCK ACROSS A STREAM**

Children in New Zealand become self-reliant at an early age, and it is not an uncommon thing to see a flock of sheep being herded along a track by a boy. The young shepherd in the foreground is riding with bare legs and his feet scarcely reach the stirrups ; but he could probably ride a horse bareback as soon as he could walk.

## A BRITAIN OF THE SOUTHERN SEAS

being cleared to make grassland for sheep and cattle. The clearing of a tract of land is very interesting. The big trees are killed by being "ring-barked," a complete circle being cut through the outer and inner bark so that the sap is unable to rise and nourish the tree. Smaller trees and bushes are cut down and burnt, the ashes serving as a dressing for the grass, which is sown by the settlers.

### *Happy Outdoor Life of the Children*

Children grow up strong and healthy in New Zealand, because they lead outdoor lives. They have good schools, also, which are assisted by the State. No one need be ignorant, because many of the best schools are quite free, and clever boys can win scholarships which will enable them to go to the New Zealand University, which corresponds to the Oxford and Cambridge universities.

The New Zealanders endeavour to make the children as strong and healthy as possible. There is a regular medical inspection, and some schools have a dental service which sees that the teeth of the pupils are kept clean. Games and physical drill play a great part in the day's programme at all schools.

One of the most amazing and interesting features of New Zealand is what is known as the thermal district, where there are volcanic mountains, geysers and boiling springs. The heart of this strange region is Rotorua. The district is a strip of table-land more than 1,000 feet above sea-level, 150 miles in length and 20 miles wide. It is scattered throughout with volcanic mountains and dotted with lakes and spouting geysers, thousands of boiling springs and pools of water and mud.

### *Where the Earth Quakes and Pools Boil*

It is possible to spend weeks exploring regions where the ground rumbles and quakes under foot, and where geysers of water or mud shoot huge columns of steaming liquid into the air, sending clouds of vapour rolling over the rocks. Some of the pools are ice-cold and others are boiling hot.

Rotorua is the central spa, whither patients come to bathe in the immense variety of mineral waters. A strange feature of this wonderful district is the vegetation, which grows unharmed by the strong chemical vapours and hot water. There are hills and valleys covered with flowers and trees, fern glades and gorges.

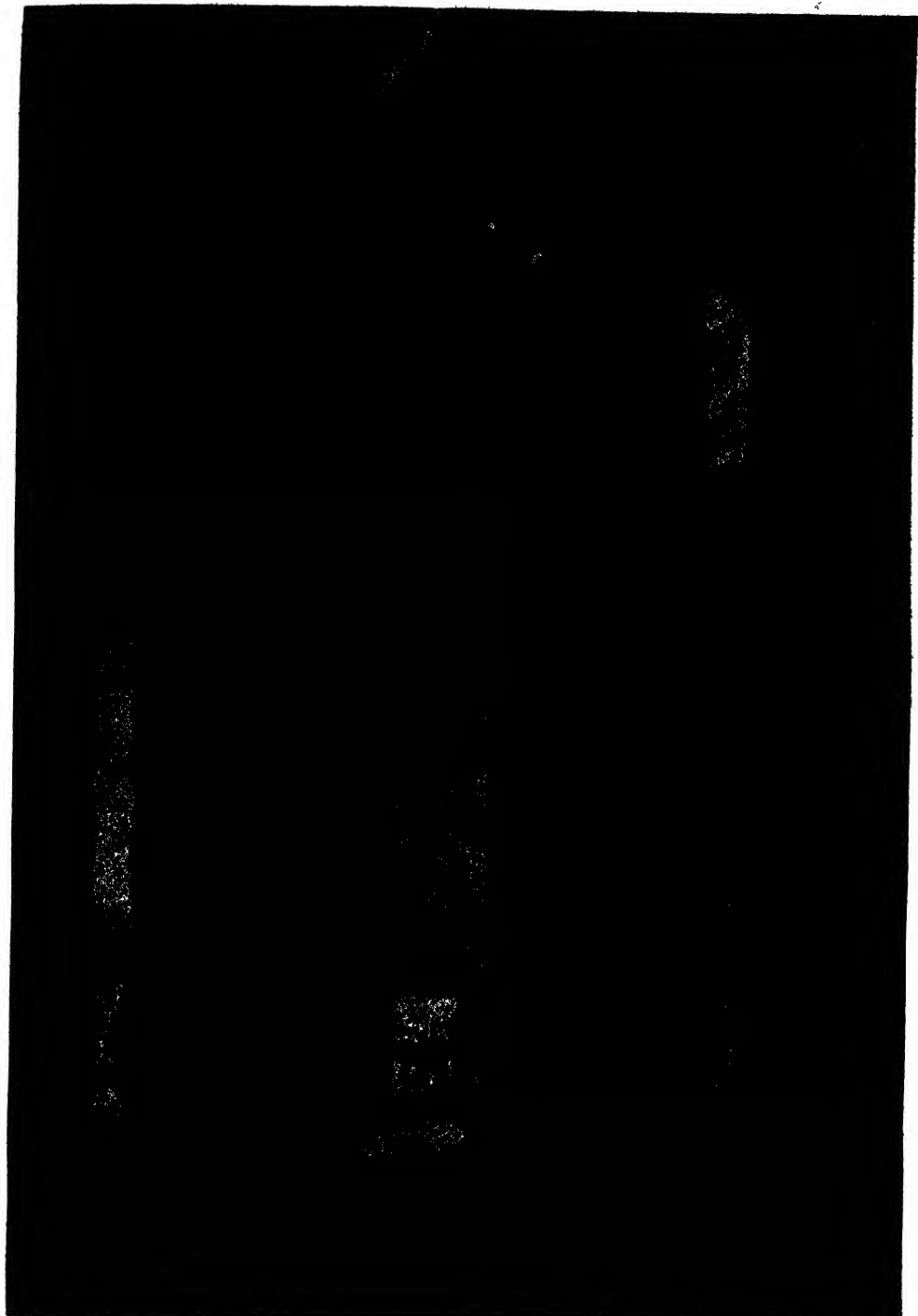
Leaving the strange Rotorua district, we might visit the mountains—mountains which resemble those of Switzerland and which are almost as popular among mountaineers. One peak in North Island, Egmont, is as stately and beautiful as Japan's lovely Fujiyama. In contrast with the mountains, there are rolling, grassy downs like those of England, and around the coast are beautiful holiday resorts which are nearly always filled with holiday-makers, who swim and bask in the sun while the children play on the beaches.

The chief pastimes of the New Zealanders are hunting and fishing. Game is abundant in many parts. Deer of various kinds have been introduced and are acclimatising. No other country offers such fine trout fishing as New Zealand, the lakes and rivers having been stocked with this fish. The sea also provides plenty of sport for rod and line, and here huge swordfish, kingfish and marko sharks provide excitement.

### *Hard Work, Games and Prosperity*

Although the New Zealander is very hard-working, spare moments are spent out of doors, and the young men excel at games which are typically British. Rugby is the national sport, and the famous "All Blacks" and Maori teams which have visited Great Britain have exhibited exceptional skill. Association football, hockey, tennis, cricket, rowing, polo, golf, bowls, lacrosse and, in fact, all the British games are played with zest.

There is always something interesting and new to see in this great little country. New Zealand is a wonderful land with unlimited resources and could support nine more persons to every one of its present inhabitants, so that it offers splendid opportunities to those who go there.



**FROM THE PARTHENON**, the temple of Athene, which is situated upon the summit of the Acropolis, we can look down upon modern Athens. The temple was built between 447 and 438 B.C., and is the most perfect monument of ancient Greek art. It remained almost intact until 1687, when it was seriously damaged by the explosion of a powder magazine.





Billings

# LOOKING ACROSS ATHENS FROM THE FOOT OF THE ACROPOLIS TOWARDS MOUNT LYCABETTUS

Mount Lycabettus is surrounded on three sides by the white buildings of the capital of Greece, and on its summit is the chapel of S. George. Almost in the centre of the photograph is an open space—Constitution Square—and to the right of it is the former royal palace, with gardens the seat of government. Early in the 19th century it was a small town, behind it. Athens is of little commercial importance, its industrial activity being centred at its port, the Piraeus. The city became the chief town of Greece because the king built his palace there and made it

# Where Beauty Reigns in Ruins

## ATHENS AND ITS VESTIGES OF A GLORIOUS PAST

In ancient times Athens was the most famous of the cities of Greece, and to-day it is the capital of the modern state that bears the ancient name of Greece, but its glory lies mainly in the past. From the marble ruins of the Parthenon, which crowns the Acropolis hill, we look down upon the buildings of the modern city, and sigh for the beauty that has been lost to the world in the destruction of the ancient buildings of Athens. Yet lovers of art and students of history will find in the city a source of endless joy, and even the ordinary visitor can hardly fail to be fascinated by this pleasant city and its fine situation, which has been said to rival that of Naples.

WE could, if we so desired, travel all the way to Athens by train, jolting into a vast modern station at the end of our journey in so commonplace a manner that we should find it exceedingly difficult to believe ourselves actually in the famous city whose history is as glorious as that of the greatest empire. But let us rather make part of the journey in a steamer, which we shall imagine is now churning through the bright blue waters of the Saronic Gulf. We pass a tiny green islet crowned with the ruins of an ancient temple; beyond is Mount Hymettus, whence, long ago, honey was brought to the Athenian market—honey so fragrant that poets wrote in praise of it.

Let us keep our eyes fixed on the land, for presently we see in the distance, across dull green trees, the ivory-tinted pillars of the Parthenon standing on the huge, flat rock of the Acropolis. At its base are the white buildings of the modern city of Athens. Before long, our ship is in the harbour of the Piræus, the port of Athens, and we are ready to disembark.

### *Modern Ships of Ancient Pattern*

Much that we see is modern and familiar; there are steamboats and tugs, wharves and warehouses, for the Piræus is itself a large and bustling town. Many of the ships moored to the quays are small, gaudily painted boats with large sails. These remind us that, in about 500 B.C., ships of much the same type traded with the Piræus, for by that time it was already the port of Athens.

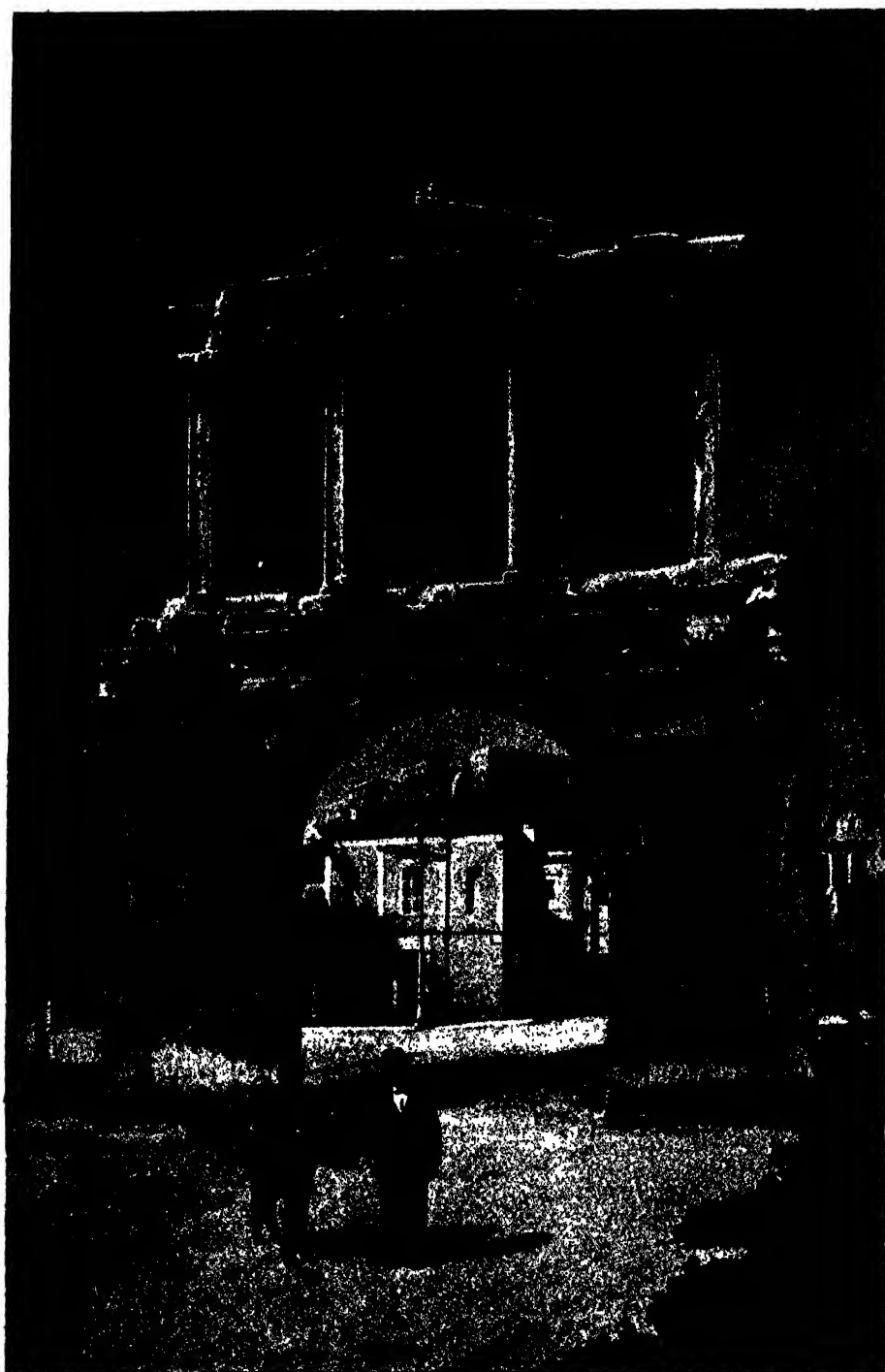
But we cannot delay any longer by the waterside, for a train is waiting to take us

to Athens—a distance of about five miles. We might go by road in a motor or horse-carriage, but if we did so we should be smothered in the dust that lies thick everywhere. Before we have been many days in Athens we shall have had plenty of experience of dust, and shall realize why there are so many prosperous boot-blacks plying their trade in the streets.

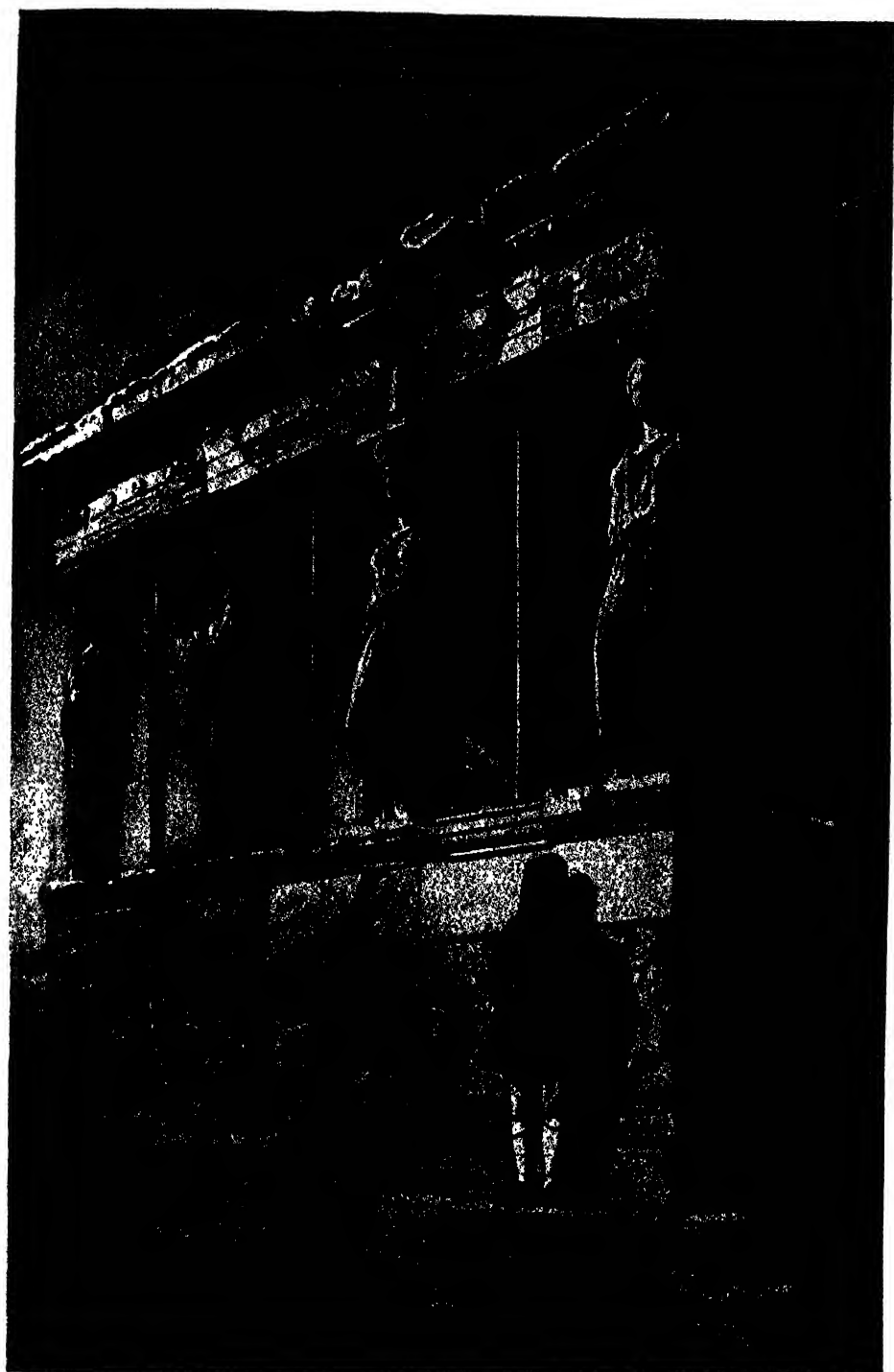
### *The Threshold of the Near East*

The modern Athenians are not very different in appearance from the inhabitants of any other great city in western or southern Europe. Their clothes are lighter, of course, and their hats are generally broad-brimmed. But the short, voluminous kilts that constitute the Greek national dress (see page 2387) are not commonly worn by the Athenian men, except perhaps on feast-days and by some soldiers, for whom they are part of the regimental uniform. A fez may be seen occasionally and serves to remind us that we are on the threshold of the Near East. So do the many hawkers of sweetmeats, flowers and an endless variety of cheap wares, who try to obtain our custom.

This Oriental atmosphere is especially noticeable in the meaner streets. Here we may see tinsmiths, cobblers and blacksmiths at work in their booths or in the open air. Cookshops abound, the food often being prepared in the street. These establishments are very popular, and when a Greek from some country district visits Athens, he does not usually stay at a hotel, but at a lodging-house that supplies him only with sleeping accommodation, for he prefers to buy his meals at the most attractive cookshop.



**HADRIAN'S ARCH** stands close to Amalia Boulevard and was built by the Roman Emperor Hadrian, who did much to beautify Athens. He added a new quarter to the city, at the entrance of which stood this arch. In the distance can be seen the Acropolis and some of the columns of the Parthenon rising above the bastion.



**GRACEFUL FIGURES** support the roof of a portico on the south wall of the Erechtheion, a building which contained, among other things, the shrine of Athens' guardian goddess—Athene Polias. The Erechtheion has been put to varied uses, having been a Christian church and a Turkish harem. The man on the steps is a Greek soldier in full-dress uniform. E. N. A.



Bitterer

#### SOUTH-EASTERN QUARTER OF ATHENS SPREAD OUT AT THE FOOT OF THE ACROPOLIS

In the foreground is a street leading to the Arch of Hadrian, that the Greeks ever built. Beyond the temple is a hill, 430 feet in height, which is known as Mount Ardetus; behind its shoulder behind which we can see the temple of the Olympian Zeus. Fifteen splendid marble columns are all that remains of this temple, appears a portion of the huge stadium. On the left is part of the modern Lappeion Exhibition building and the public gardens. which was founded about 530 B.C., and was one of the largest



Keystone

#### THE THESEION ON THE WEST OF THE OLD MARKET-PLACE

One of the best-preserved remains of the ancient Greek world, this temple stood on the west of the old Athenian market-place. It has come to be known as the Theseion because some of its sculptures illustrate exploits of Theseus. During the Middle Ages it was used as a chapel, which explains its excellent state of preservation.

In the more prosperous districts we find splendid stores and handsome offices, flats and mansions. The streets are lined with trees unfamiliar to the Westerner, and there is an abundance of excellent cafés. To them the Athenians flock to discuss the latest political news and to argue interminably over affairs of state.

As might be expected in a city so full of remains of the past, there are exceedingly interesting collections of antiquities in Athens. Many glorious works of art are to be seen in the Acropolis Museum, and the National Archaeological Museum is a vast treasure-house of all that throws light upon the ancient history of Greece.

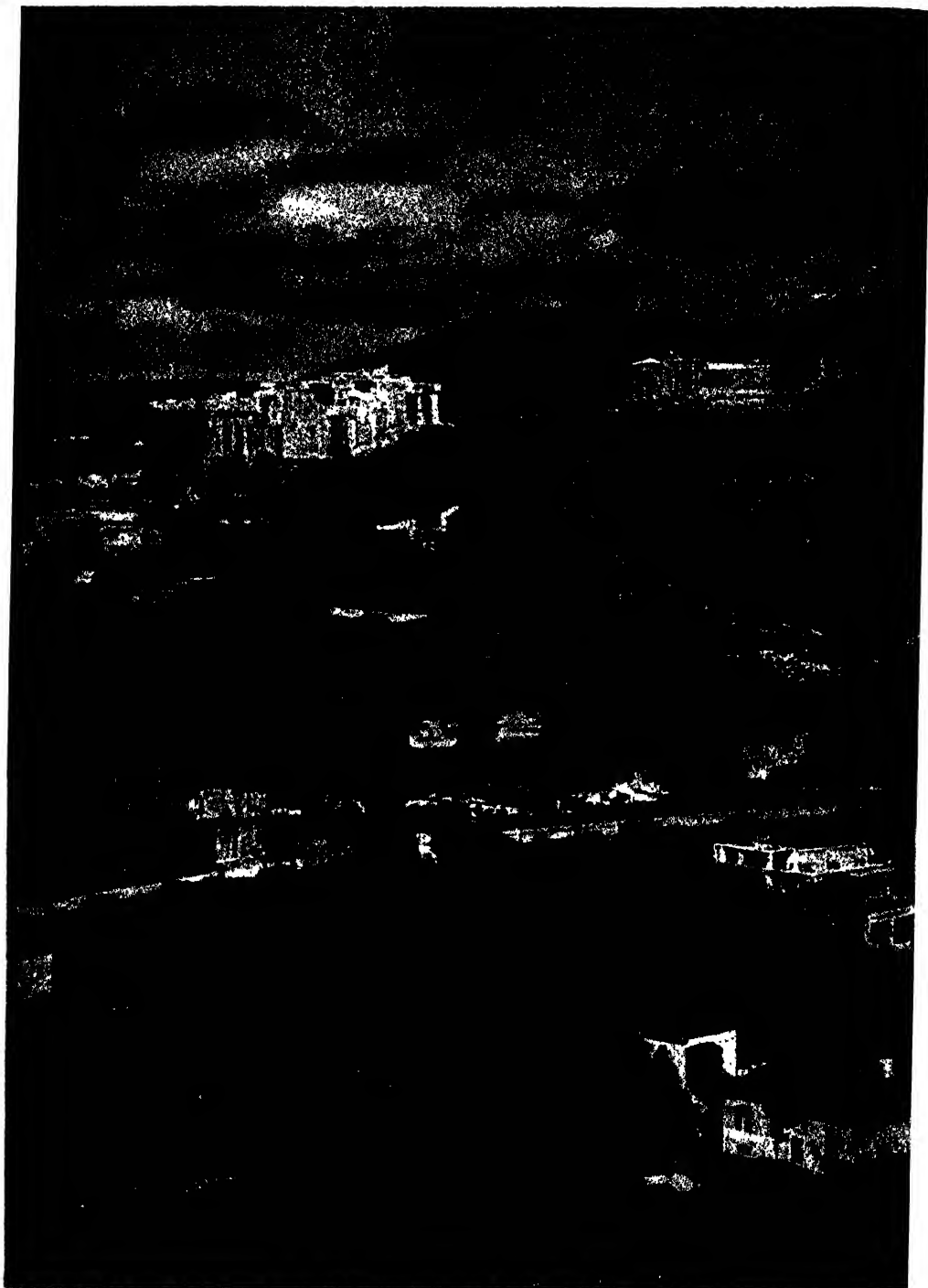
It must not be thought that where learning is concerned Athens is always looking back to vanished glories. It is not only the capital of Greece and the seat of government, but it is also the national centre of education. A walk along University Street will soon convince us

that the modern Athenians have a love for culture and are certainly progressive.

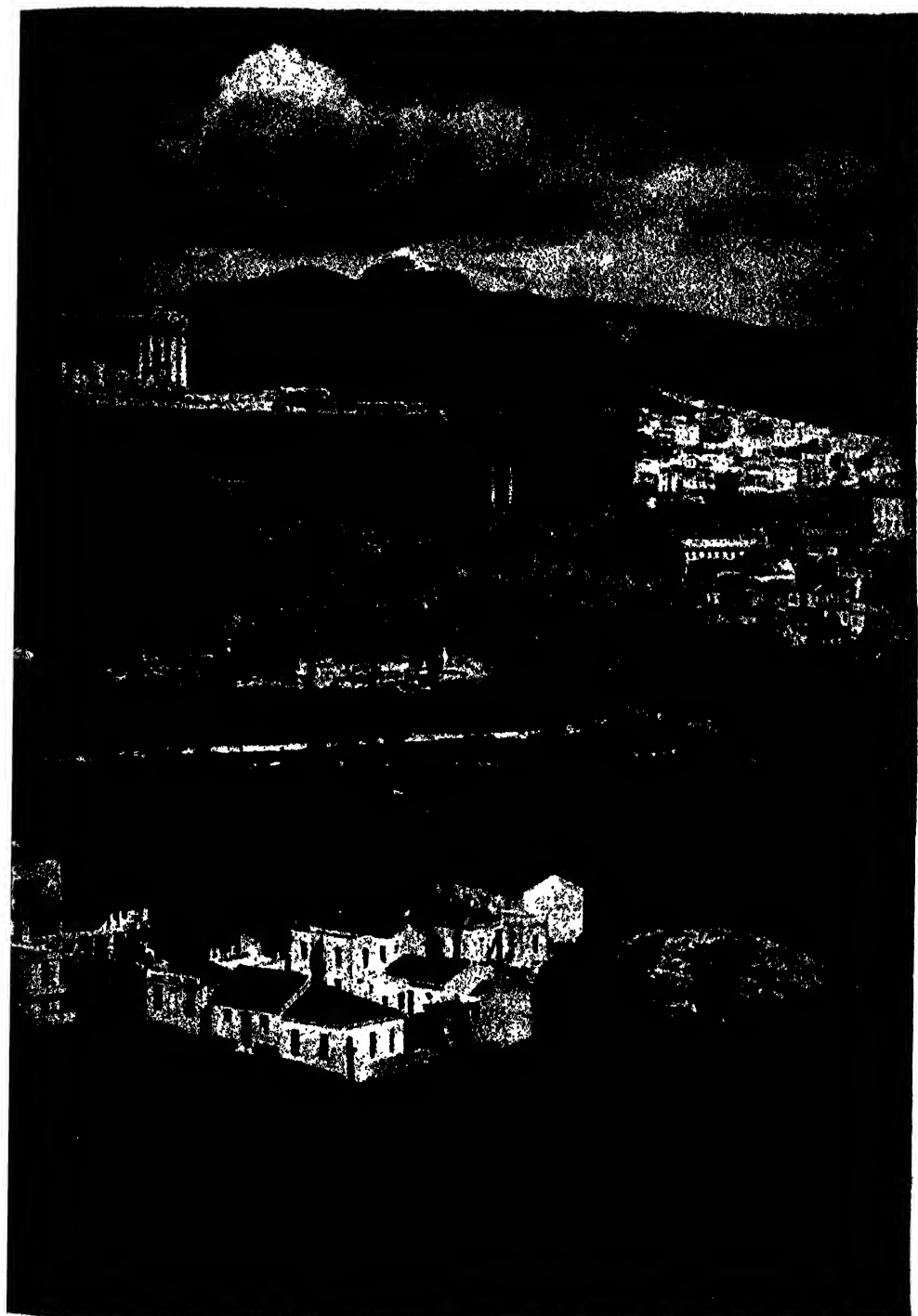
Their good taste, too, is shown in the architecture of the Academy of Science—a really noble building of classical plan. This institution does all in its power to encourage scientific studies in Greece. Very different in outward appearance is the University, which is gaudy in the bright sunlight and not at all in harmony with its surroundings.

Some of the schoolboys are educated for the Church, and these we easily recognize, for they look very like young monks. Their hair is long, but is usually bunched under their hats.

As we stroll past the schools and colleges of modern Athens, we remember that the city was famous for its learning more than four hundred years before Christ. Here the great philosopher Socrates taught. Here, too, his most famous pupil, Plato, also a teacher of philosophy and one of the most profound



**BENEATH THE ACROPOLIS** are the ruins of the Odeion, where the Athenian playgoers gathered to witness dramatic performances. In the building, which was erected by Herodes Atticus, a wealthy Athenian, there was accommodation for 5,000 spectators, the seats rising in semi-circles up the side of the Acropolis. It was once roofed with cedar wood.



E. N. A.

In the left background are the Propylaea, the ceremonial approach to the Acropolis, or Citadel Hill, which was both a fortress and a religious centre. The Acropolis contained the olive tree of Athene and the salt spring of Poseidon, which were said to have been produced by those two deities as tokens in their contest for the guardianship of the land.





C. H. Chester

#### ROASTING MUTTON BY THE ROADSIDE IN THE CITY OF ATHENS

Roast mutton is one of the favourite dishes of the Greeks, and when walking through the streets of Athens we may sometimes see joints being cooked in the open air. Cafés are very numerous and seem to be crowded at all hours of the day and night. The men meet their friends there to argue interminably and heatedly about politics.

thinkers that the world has known, established his school, the Academy, early in the fourth century B.C.

But the history of Athens is not altogether a record of peace and the advance of enlightenment. Time has not been the only destroyer of the splendours of ancient days. The Persians took and sacked the city in 480 B.C. It was rebuilt, however, and many of the fine temples whose ruins we can see to-day were subsequently erected. Although Athens was occupied by the Romans after their conquest of Greece in 146 B.C., they did not prove destructive. It was after the capture of the city by the Turks in 1456 that most damage was done, much of it, regrettably, by Greek guns. In

1834, when Athens became the capital of united Greece, it was little more than a hamlet standing amidst glorious ruins.

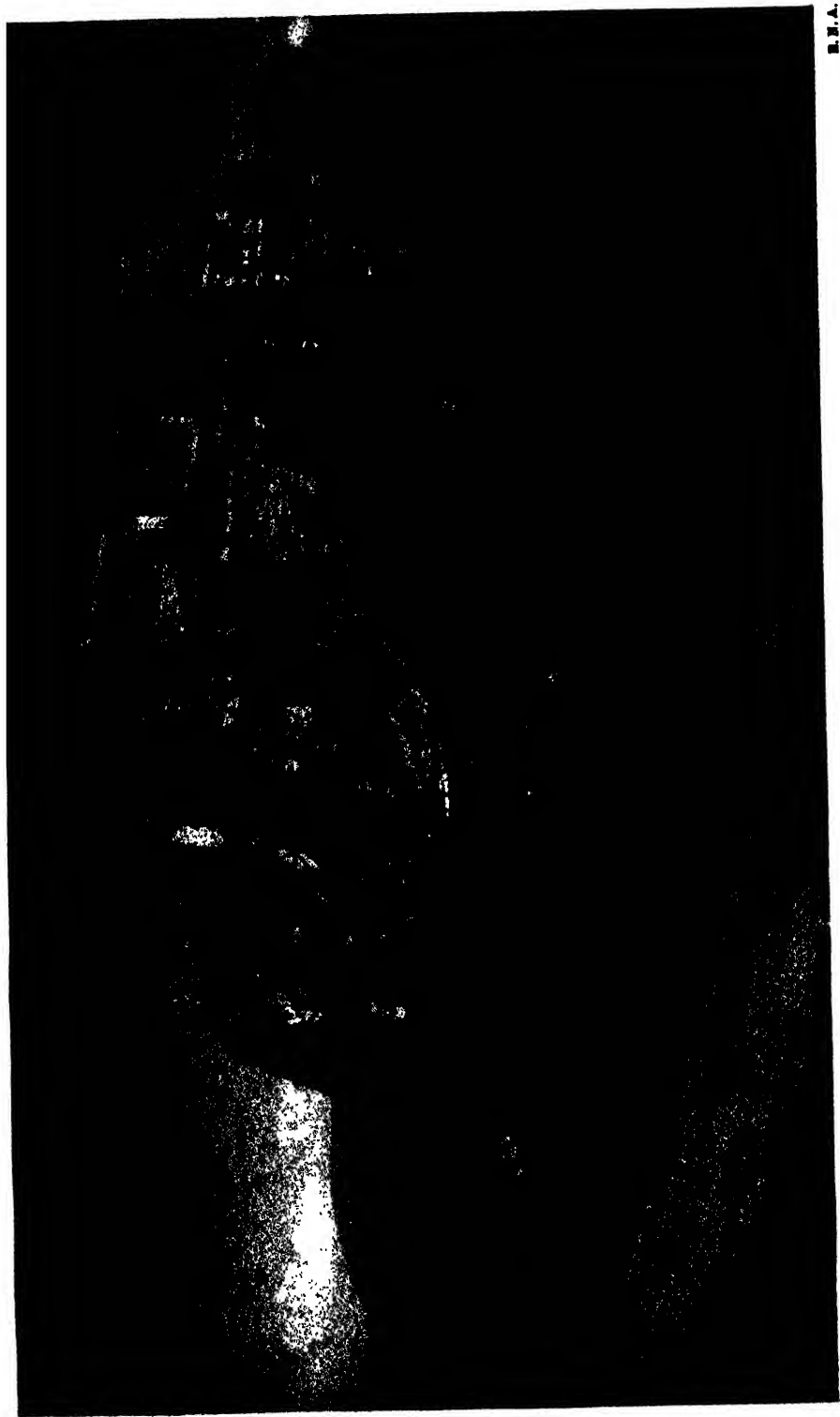
Despite all that has been done in modern times to make Athens a great city, these remains are still its most impressive feature. Let us climb the Acropolis to the Parthenon, a ruined temple of the goddess Athene. We can easily imagine how majestic it must have been when it was unstained by the weather and gleamed with painted decorations, when all its carvings were perfect and its pillars of marble were white and unchipped, and when, above all, the huge ivory and gold statue of the goddess stood in its place.

But the statue is gone; much of the sculpture has been broken or removed



**MODERN ATHENIAN BEFORE THE ANCIENT ARCH OF HADRIAN**

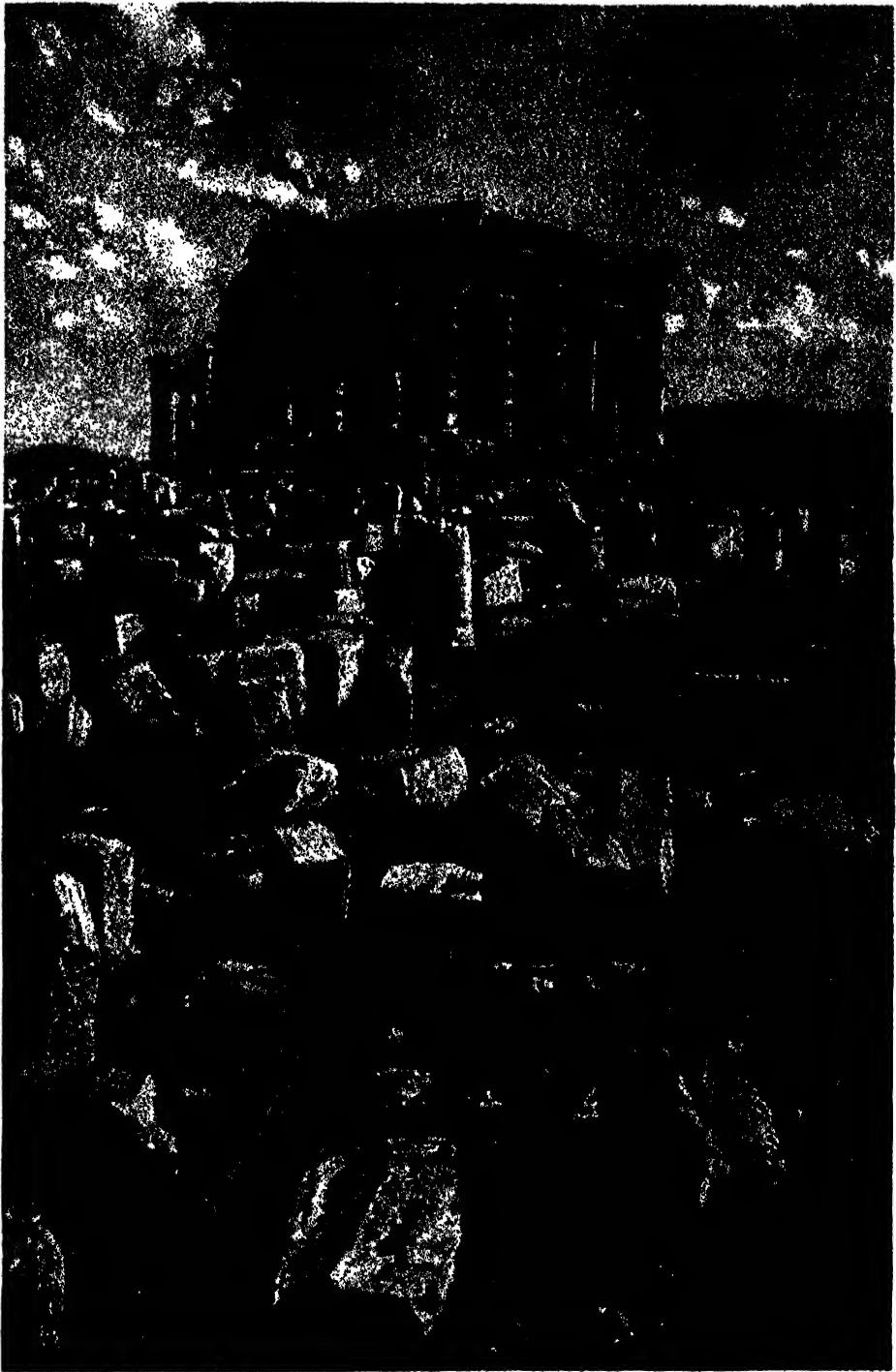
Dressed in the gorgeous national costume of the Greeks, this Athenian poses before the arch that has seen Athens decline from its former greatness. The citizens of Athens are intensely proud of their city and maintain that in beauty of situation it rivals Naples, with its famous bay. Athens became the capital of Greece in 1834.



**IMPOSING AND STATELY**, the Propylaea seem to dominate the Acropolis when viewed from the north-west. On the right, standing on a bastion flanking the Propylaea, is the temple of Athena Nike. Its date is uncertain, and it was reconstructed with the fragments

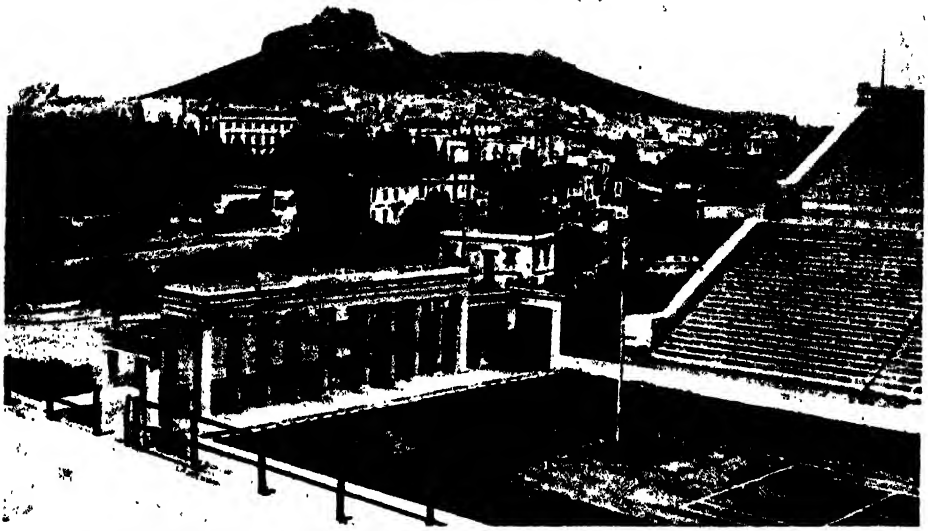
of the original building in 1835. Like the Propylaea, it is of Pentelic marble, and the sculptured frieze depicts a council of the gods. The Propylaea were begun in 437 B.C. on the foundations of an older gateway and are composed of a series of vestibules and doorways.

B. B. A.



E. N. A.

**AROUND THE PARTHENON** lie shattered columns and weather-worn stones, each of which could tell a romantic story of the vanished glory of ancient Athens. In the central aisle of the Parthenon is a space paved with dark-coloured stone, on which formerly stood a famous gold and ivory statue of Athene, which was  $42\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height.



#### ENTRANCE TO THE MAGNIFICENT STADIUM AT ATHENS

At the foot of Mount Ardetus is the huge Stadium which was originally built by Herodes Atticus. It was restored in white marble for the Olympic Games of 1896. Sports and gymnastic displays are frequently held here, which proves that modern Athenians, like the citizens of old, are aware of the value of physical fitness in the youth of the nation.



**FORMER MOSQUE SITUATED IN THE STREET OF THE COBBLERS**  
 Athens was captured by the Turks in 1456, and this mosque is a relic of Moslem rule in Greece. It is now used as a museum. The building was erected in the eighteenth century and a column was removed from the temple of Zeus to aid its construction. The Turks even used the Parthenon as a mosque and added a minaret to it

## WHERE BEAUTY REIGNS IN RUINS

to museums ; and the pillars have suffered from bombardments. Yet even to-day the plan of the building, the height and symmetry of its columns and the power and beauty of such of its reliefs as remain, convey an impression of incomparable magnificence. It is a most inspiring illustration of the spirit of ancient Athens.

The Parthenon was the holiest shrine in the city, but not by any means the only splendid one. On the Acropolis are also the remains of the Erechtheion, a very wonderful temple containing beautiful statuary ; and to the south of the Propylaea, the ceremonial approach to the Acropolis, is an exquisite ruined temple to Athene Nike.

### *Marvels of Artistic Craftsmanship*

From the hill we can see the Theseion, which is probably the best preserved ancient temple in all Greece. Its form shows that the Theseion was planned by an architect of great genius, whose every thought was concentrated upon making the building a masterpiece of art. Great sculptors executed the vivid carvings that adorn it ; and each one of the craftsmen, too, who laboured on its marble pillars, now shining like gold in the sunlight, must have been something of an artist. Altogether, if we are willing to learn, the Theseion can teach us more about Greek art in a day than all the textbooks that were ever written, for it is the result of an endeavour to erect a temple whose every detail should be ideally beautiful.

From the Acropolis we also notice the fifteen tall columns of the temple of the Olympian Zeus that are still standing. Later in date than the Parthenon or the Theseion, which are almost contemporary, it was one of the largest Greek temples ever built. According to a legend, it stands on the spot where the waters of the Flood disappeared into the earth.

Other remains tell us something of the different aspects of ancient Athenian life. There is the Stadium, for example, in which athletic contests were held ; and it is interesting to remember that it was

here that the Olympic games were held four years before the Great War. But, however popular the sports in the Stadium might be with the people of Athens, they were not nearly so important as the performances in the theatres.

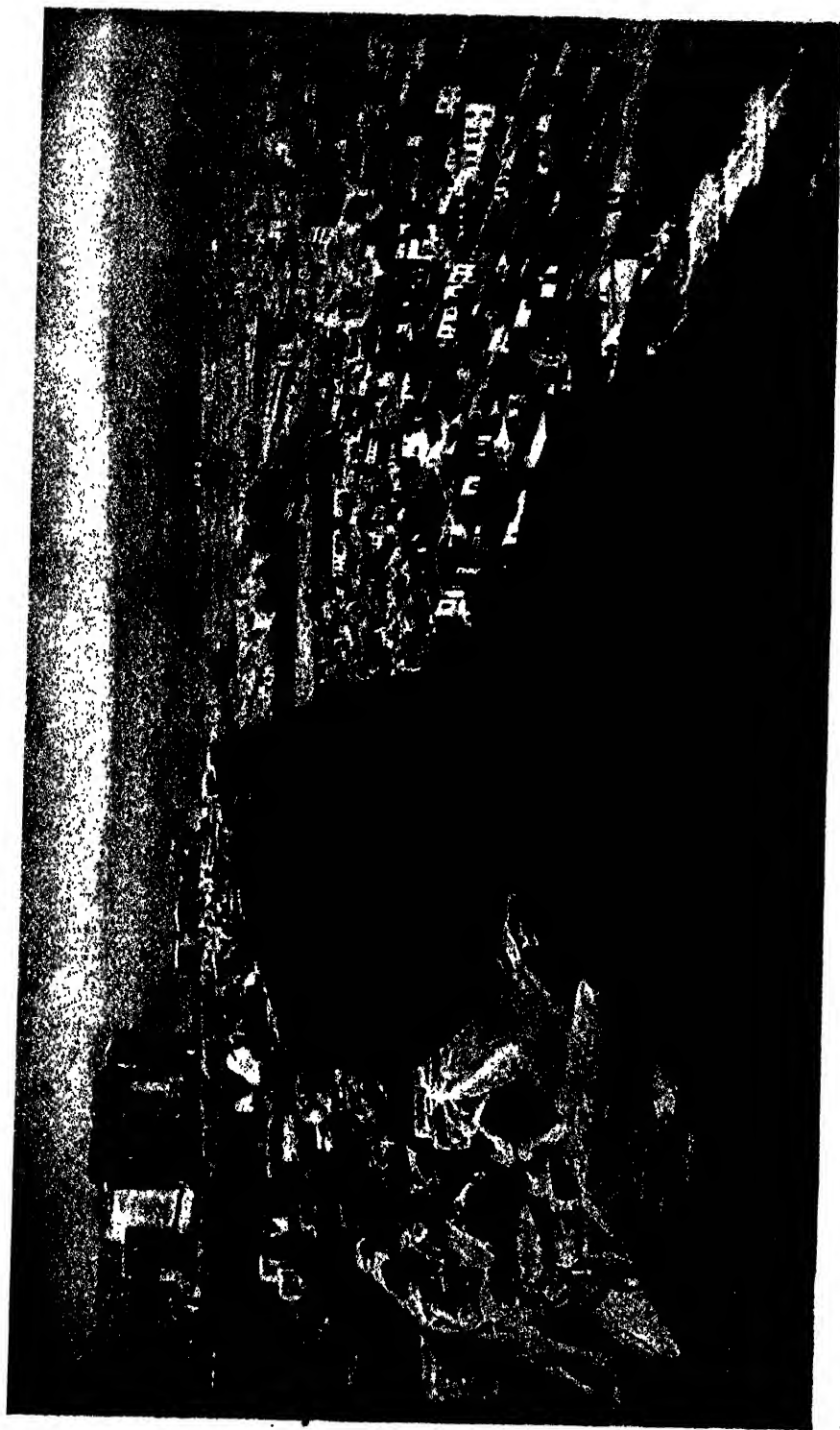
### *Two Theatres of Ancient Athens*

The modern Athenian, like most other people, goes to see plays mainly for amusement ; in ancient Athens, however, as in all Greek states, the drama had a religious significance. Plays were acted in honour of the god Dionysus, and this explains why the greatest theatre of ancient Athens is named the Dionysia.

It lies at the base of the Acropolis ; and we can still survey the ruined stage and vast, semi-circular " orchestra " from one of the many tiers of seats. These are of limestone—except the seats of honour, which are of marble, richly carven. Here throngs of eager citizens watched the famous tragedies of Aeschylus, Sophocles and Euripides, which are now enjoyed throughout the civilized world, being performed for the first time. We may visit another immense theatre, too, the marble-built Odeion.

### *A Monument to Forgotten Athenians*

As we walk about the city we pass the Tower of the Winds, where observations of the weather were made in ancient days. Not far away is the site of the Inner Kerameikos, where Athenian municipal affairs and much business were transacted. Beyond it, again, is the Street of the Tombs, once lined from end to end with monuments to the dead ; some magnificent examples still stand to-day, but alas ! how few. Here we will leave Athens, with the thought that if these commemorate private individuals, the city itself might be considered as one vast monument commemorating all the forgotten Athenians, by whose aid so much beauty was created. Modern Athens, with its almost unrivalled position, is very charming, but when we think of this Greek city it is to the wonderful Athens of old that our thoughts turn.



**NEAR THE ERECHTHEION**, we can stand upon the northern ramparts of the Acropolis and look westwards across the city towards the Theseion and to the distant, hazy Poikilon Hills. Athens, which in ancient times was the most famous of Hellenic cities, is situated in

**E. N. A.**  
Attica on and around a group of hills. It is about three miles from the coast and five miles from its port, the Piraeus. The western portion contains the two thoroughfares which are all that remain of the bazaars of Turkish days-- the streets of the Cobblers and of the Smiths.

# Borneo the Isle of Summer

## ITS FOREST-FOLK AND HEAD-HUNTING DAYAKS

In an earlier chapter, "The Men of the Blow-Pipe," we visited Borneo to learn about the wonderful blow-pipes used by the natives. In these pages we shall re-visit the island, this time to inquire about its interesting inhabitants and their ways of life. Until within comparatively recent times, Borneo was regarded by many people as the home of "wild men"—the head-hunting Dayaks—and as an altogether unpleasant place. But the bad old days of piracy and head-hunting have almost passed, and the wise rule of the British and Dutch, and of the British raja of the independent state of Sarawak, has brought peace and a considerable measure of prosperity to this beautiful storehouse of Nature's treasures, where it is always summer.

**T**HERE is no island in the world, with the exception, perhaps, of New Guinea, that appeals more strongly to the imagination than does the island of Borneo. It is a land of mystery and romance. Even in these days, when the darkest and most remote corners of the earth have yielded up their secrets to explorers, there are vast tracts of forest country in Borneo which are quite unknown. British, Dutch and Malay settlements are situated round the coast, but the heart of the island is inhabited by savages who are very primitive and wild. It is suspected that some of them are cannibals, and most certainly many of them are head-hunters.

Borneo is a land of mystery because there is so much still to be learned about its people and its natural resources. We know that in its immense forests there are gutta-percha and rubber trees, coconut and sago palms, rattan canes and very valuable ironwood trees. It is rich, too, in orchids and all kinds of tropical flowering plants. In various districts there are coal, oil, gold, diamonds and other less important minerals.

### *People of a Land of Romance*

Borneo is a land of romance because of its history. Of the original peoples who inhabited the island we know very little. When, centuries ago, it was overrun by Malays, these native tribes were driven inland. They still live in the heart of the forests—the Klemantans, Muruts, Kayans, Kenyahs and Punans—savages whose principal weapon is the blow-pipe and whose chief occupations are hunting

and fighting. A sixth and very numerous people of Borneo are the Ibans, or Sea Dayaks. These live on the lower reaches of the main rivers of Sarawak, but are also to be found in British North Borneo and the adjacent Dutch territory.

### *White Sultans of Sarawak*

The most romantic part of the whole island is the state of Sarawak. It was in 1839 that James Brooke, a young Englishman, sailed in his yacht for the Eastern Archipelago. He had been attracted to the beautiful islands of those seas, and when he came to Borneo he determined to do something to restore order in that much troubled country.

The Malay rule was one of dreadful tyranny, and the island was in a state of rebellion since almost all the native tribes were fighting either against the Malays or against each other. The Sea Dayaks especially were engaged in piracy and head-hunting was prevalent, with the result that the population of the island was in danger of being exterminated.

Brooke seized the opportunity of assisting the Sultan of Brunei—of which state Sarawak then formed a part—to suppress the rebels within that potentate's borders. He was highly successful in his efforts, and eventually he was appointed governor and raja of Sarawak. Both the Malays and the Dayaks consented to serve peacefully under him; indeed, they refused to recognize any other ruler.

Since that time Sarawak has been most ably governed by its white rulers. Piracy has been suppressed; head-hunting has almost ceased; and many of the



**COAST VILLAGE OF MENKABONG WITH THE PEAK OF MOUNT KINABALU IN THE DISTANCE**

Menkabong is situated in British North Borneo, and the houses have been erected over the water on piles as a protection against head-hunters. The Sea Dayaks, who are also known as Ibans, are Malays, and inhabit the coastal regions. Of all the native inhabitants of Borneo, they have the worst reputation as head-hunters, but under the firm rule of the British and the Dutch this custom is dying out. Mount Kinabalu, 13,593 feet, is venerated by the superstitious natives as the resting-place of departed spirits and as a dragon's home.



ORNAMENTED GRANARY OF THE KLEMANTANS RAISED ON PILES

Under the name Klemantan are grouped many closely allied tribes which are scattered throughout Borneo. Large communal granaries in which the harvested rice is stored are to be seen near their villages. Many of them are elaborately decorated, and all are raised several feet above the ground as a protection against rats and other animals.

Dayaks live peaceably in their villages and are becoming thrifty agriculturists. Among the settlers in this province mention must be made of the Chinese, large numbers of whom are traders.

One of the largest islands in the world, Borneo lies in the China Sea, in what is known as the Malay Archipelago. When we think of Borneo we must imagine an island that is more than three times the size of Great Britain—an island of huge mountains that are almost entirely covered with dense forests. The forests, indeed, extend from the coast to the mountain-tops, except where clearings have been made for cultivation.

If we look at a map we shall see that Borneo is situated north of Java. It is on the Equator, but the climate is surprisingly healthy. It is always summer, the temperature only falling below sixty degrees in the hill country in the early mornings. Sunshine Island is the name that has been aptly given to it.

For the most part, as we have indicated, the native population is Malay. More interesting as a matter of study are the savage races of the interior. Most of these tribes live in communities ruled by chiefs, but numbers of them wander about in the jungle, living on wild fruits and the flesh of wild animals. Being of different races and speaking languages that are unintelligible outside their own districts, they are constantly making warfare upon their neighbours.

In such a country as Borneo, with its thousands of miles of forest and jungle, the people of the interior are mainly dependent for their living upon the wild creatures found there, though sago is cultivated in some places, just as rice is widely grown in the more civilized districts. Fortunately for them, deer, wild pig, wild cattle and other animals are plentiful. These are snared in traps or are brought down by a poisoned dart from the blow-pipe. How this



Line

#### KLEMANTAN FAMILY AT HOME IN THEIR APARTMENT WITHIN A LONG HOUSE

Many of the villages in the interior of Borneo consist of one building, palm thatch. A "long house" is divided into many cubicles, each which is called a "long house" and may be four hundred yards in being occupied by a family, and a long gallery, which serves as the length. These houses are raised on posts above the ground and have village street, runs along the front of the building. As we can see here, grass mats cover the floors, and there are no beds, tables or chairs. walls and floors of split bamboo or roughly-hewn planks, and roofs of



#### PEOPLE WHO DWELL IN THE TROPICAL FORESTS OF BORNEO

The Punans, a tribe of Malayan blood, inhabit the forests of central Borneo and, with the Ukits, are the most primitive of all the tribes. They live in shelters of sticks and leaves, wherever game and jungle fruits are plentiful. They lead a nomadic life and, unlike the other inhabitants of the island, do not till the soil.

indispensable weapon is made and used has been described in the chapter "The Men of the Blow-Pipe."

Monkeys, which are very numerous, are killed and eaten; and here reference must be made to Borneo's distinctive wild animal—the orang utan. This great ape, whose name means literally "man of the woods," grows to a height of over four feet; its hair is reddish in colour; and the extraordinary length of its arms enables it to travel at a great

pace by swinging itself from tree to tree. Elephants also are found, but only in North Borneo.

Among the many interesting things to be seen in Borneo are the "long-houses," the wooden buildings in which communities generally dwell together. All the native tribes, with one exception, build these "long-houses." The Punans, who wander from spot to spot, but usually inhabit the densest part of the jungle, do not lead any kind of village life. When



**WELL-WORN TRACK THROUGH THE FOREST NEAR THE RIVER BARAM**  
Rising in the Iran Mountains, the Baram River flows through Sarawak, a state under British protection. The greater part of the population of Borneo is settled along the banks of the rivers, so that the best "roads" are to be found near the waterways. The trees with the straight, smooth trunks are tapans, which are the giants of the forest of Borneo, many of them being more than fifty feet in height. The forests contain about sixty kinds of timber which could be used for commercial purposes.



#### **COOLIES CARRYING SACKS OF PEPPERCORNS TO A BARGE**

The soil of Borneo is very fertile and will grow almost any tropical product. The pepper plant was introduced into the island from India, and large quantities of pepper are produced in Sarawak ; but owing to a disease among the plants the supply is becoming smaller every year. The peppercorns are the dried fruit of the plant and are red.



#### **EFFICIENT MEANS OF TRANSPORT ON A LARGE PEPPER ESTATE**

Pepper plants grow best in narrow, sheltered valleys, where the damp soil has been fertilized with fallen leaves. Some of the estates are so large that light railways are needed to transport the sacks of peppercorns to the storehouses quickly and easily. Besides pepper, enormous quantities of sago are exported.

## BORNEO, THE ISLE OF SUMMER

some of them have been induced to settle, they have only been able to construct the rudest of houses, a poor imitation of those of their neighbours.

The "long-houses" of the various tribes differ only in size, in certain details of construction and in their decoration. One such house may be set up to accommodate fifty people; others will hold as many as three, and even five, hundred. A "long-house" is built of wood and may be as much as four hundred yards in length, the structure being divided into a number of rooms in which separate families lodge. In pages 852 and 2396 we get excellent views of the interior of one of these communal homes, and in page 853 we see one under construction.

### *In a Kayan "Long-House"*

If we were to peep into one of the Kayan "long-house" rooms we should see that it was about twenty-five feet wide, that it contained several alcoves, or sleeping-places, screened off at the sides, and that in the centre of the mat-covered floor was a rough fireplace made of a slab of clay in a wooden frame. For ventilation and light, a trapdoor is fixed in the roof, this being opened and closed at will.

In addition to the family fireplaces, the tenants of a "long-house" have access to other fires that are kindled at intervals along the outer gallery. Some of these are kept continually alight. Over one of these communal fireplaces—usually that one near the chief's quarters—is to be seen a row of heads, with various charms and war trophies.

### *Head-hunting Dayaks of the Sea*

All such native dwelling-houses are built along, or near, the water. This is because rivers are the great highways of Borneo. There are no roads except in those coastal settlements where towns have sprung up, and there are not even beaten tracks of any importance through the jungle. The "long-houses" are built upon piles because they thus offer better protection against marauding head-hunters; but the piles must be tall ones,

for were the house not raised high from the ground, the sleeping inmates might be speared through the floor from below. We shall see that under the house are stored the boats that are not in actual use. Here, too, will be some of the livestock of the village—pigs, dogs, goats and fowls—all of which add to the insanitary conditions of the place.

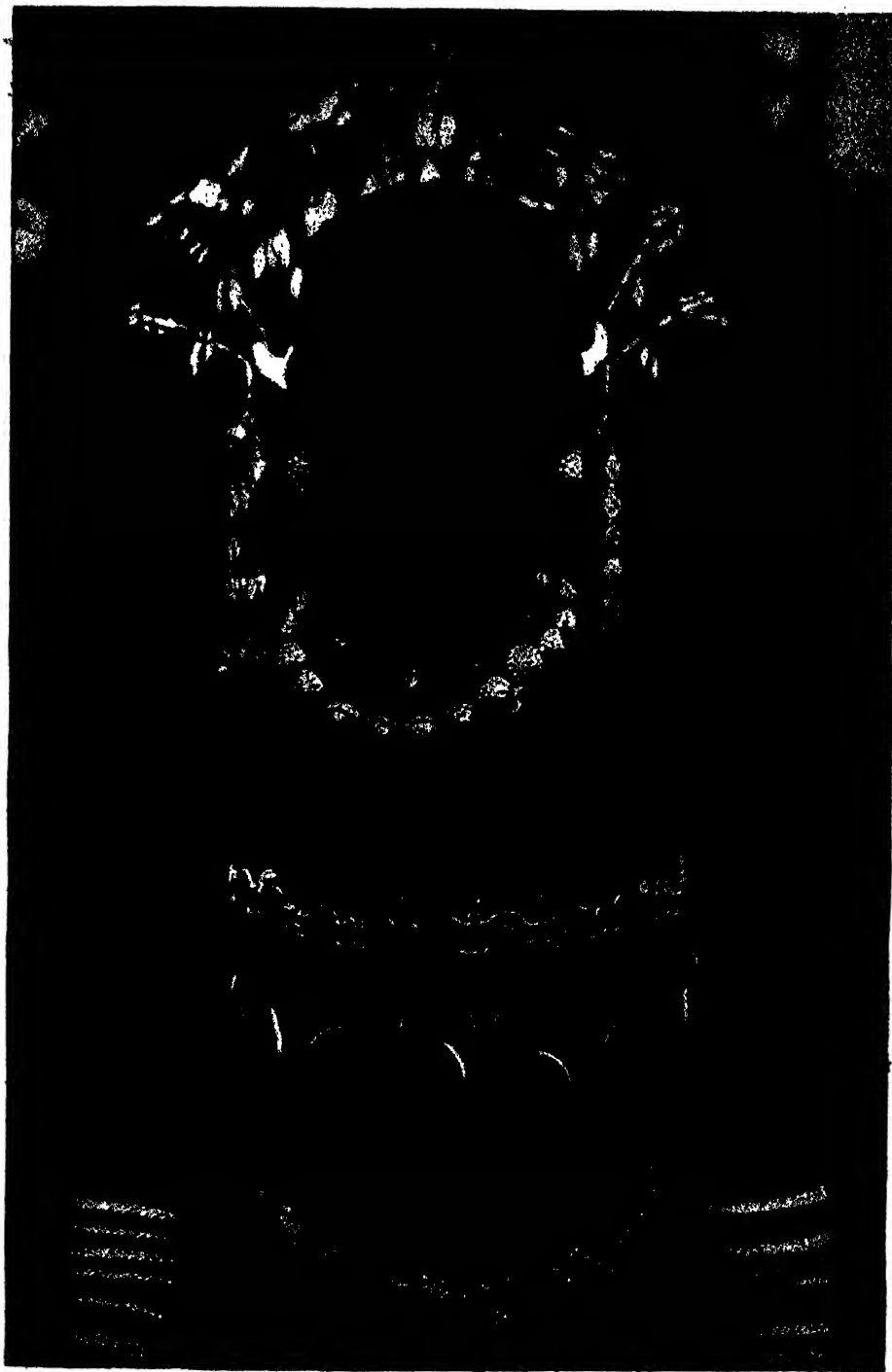
Of the native peoples mentioned, the Sea Dayaks, or Ibans, are the best known to Europeans. This is mainly because they are numerous in Sarawak. Stouter in build than his land brothers, the Sea Dayak has well-proportioned limbs, his figure is neat and almost boyish, and he walks with an air that stamps him as a resolute fellow. Though he is not displeasing in countenance, his lips and teeth are usually discoloured by the chewing of betel-nut.

The Sea Dayak is lively in disposition, often boastful and excitable, and always talkative and cheerful. His chief characteristic, however, is his restlessness. The darker side of the picture presents him to us as quarrelsome and treacherous, with little liking for discipline and with little loyalty to his chiefs. He is, moreover, an inveterate head-hunter.

### *Skilled Craftsmen and Brave Fighters*

The Kayans, who are found throughout central Borneo, are a warlike people, but they are less quarrelsome than the Dayaks. They excel above all things in various handicrafts, being skilled in smelting iron and in the manufacture of swords. The Kayans are probably the best boat-builders in the island, some of their decorative work on the boats and on the paddles being very striking. We see an example of their skill in the carving in the left foreground of the photograph in page 852.

Both the Kayans and the Kenyahs are fairer of skin than are the other tribes, and their physique is perhaps finer. The Kenyahs have the reputation of being the most intelligent and courageous of all Borneo's natives. Those Europeans who know them speak highly of their pleasant



**BRASS AND SILVER** may not be comfortable to wear, but they make this Dayak girl a most impressive person. Her comb is decorated with silver ornaments, and a belt of silver filigree is clasped about her waist. The corselet is made of rattan hoops which are completely covered with brass rings, and it is ornamented with silver coins.





#### OMEN-BIRDS THAT ARE CONSULTED BY THE FOLK OF BORNEO

Among the people of Borneo who have not adopted the Mahomedan religion, the omen-birds occupy a very important position. Each village has such birds, and the inhabitants attach much importance to them. The carrion hawk is consulted before the sowing and harvesting of the rice, and here a model of it is to be seen on the top of a pole.



**SCANTILY-CLAD WARRIORS OF THE QUARRELSOME SEA DAYAKS**

Muscular and graceful, these young men belong to a tribe that is the most warlike in Borneo. Two of them have decorated their swords with tufts of human hair and all of them are wearing ivory armlets. The man on the right has a number of fibre wristlets, which were once used as currency. The Sea Dayaks are notorious for their treachery.



**YOUNG IBANS**, or Sea Dayaks, certainly look very fine in gala dress, and though the boys may not wear so much as their sisters, their silver ornaments, scarlet and gold waistcloths, elaborately ornamented swords and coloured turbans make them fit companions for the girls. The boy's costume looks much more comfortable than the girl's.



**FATHER, MOTHER AND SON**, all of them are splendid representatives of the <sup>Sea</sup> Dayaks, but by the time the little fellow has become a man, head-hunting will have ceased, and his sword will be without the grisly ornaments that dangle from his father's. As the woman grows older she will discard her corselet, retaining only a few rattan hoops.



#### CURIOUS GRAVE OF A CHIEF IN THE DEPTHS OF THE JUNGLE

Passing through the Bornean jungle we may see a curious structure such as the one in the photograph. It marks the grave of a chief, and the box-like building is erected to keep off the rain. Bags of food are suspended from the structure to appease evil spirits. Some of the tribes are very particular about the treatment accorded to their dead, even embalming the corpses and sometimes observing very long periods of mourning.



Huse

#### **MEN OF THE KAYAN TRIBE ENGAGED IN SPLITTING RATTANS**

Some of the jungle plants, such as the rattan cane and the bamboo, are very valuable to the people of Borneo, who use them in many ways. They furnish material for houses, mats, weapons, implements and the costumes of the women. The Kayans are a warlike people of central Borneo, who are very skilled in handicrafts.

manners, their loyalty and truthfulness and general trustworthiness.

Though the Klemantans, who comprise a number of small tribes, are less worthy of attention as warriors and craftsmen, they are mighty hunters with the blow-pipe. Lower in the social scale come the Muruts and the Punans. The former, who are comparatively tall and slender and are darker in skin, live in northern Borneo and are agriculturists.

The Punans are the most primitive of all the tribes. They do not gather together in villages as do the others; they prefer to roam the forests in little bands, supporting themselves as they travel on wild sago and other natural products, and by shooting game with their blow-pipes. For most manufactured articles, such as swords and spears and cloth, they are dependent upon others. Even to make their blow-pipes they must go to the Kayans, the iron-workers, for the metal rod without which they cannot bore the tubes.

Like so many savage races the natives of Borneo are very superstitious. They believe in spells and charms, and they resort to many foolish and childish practices to drive away evil spirits or to bring harm to some person who has offended them.

Side by side with these superstitions we have a host of legends and myths that have grown up in the course of years. These are told again and again by the old men and women round the fireside, and their hearers never tire of listening to the fanciful stories which are made to account for the creation of the world and for such other mysteries as their minds fail to grasp. Many of these legends bear a strong resemblance to the famous negro stories of Brer Rabbit.

Borneo still remains, as one writer has expressed it, "an uncultivated estate, a garden full of weeds," but there seems no reason why, in the years to come, it should not become as wealthy and productive as its beautiful neighbour, Java.



**THIS KLEMANTAN CHIEF** wears a war-coat made from the skin of a tiger-cat, which shows that he is a mighty man of valour. He carries a large shield, which is stout enough to turn a blow from a sword, but would not be of much use against enemies armed with rifles. The Klemantans are not as warlike as the Kayans.



**AMONG THE KENYAHS**, the warriors paint upon their shields grotesque human faces in red and black, and ornament them also with tufts of hair from the heads of their slaughtered enemies. All the tribes use wooden shields, and the chief weapons are the sword and the spear. In the old days fighting was the principal occupation of the natives.





Larsen

**CAVALCADE OF YOUNG DANES OFF TO CELEBRATE MAY DAY IN THE GOOD OLD-FASHIONED WAY**  
They have decorated their horses' heads and manes with nosebags, put on their best top-hats, and, without coats, are setting off together for the place where the May-Day celebrations are to be held. They are natives of Amager, a little island off the east coast of Zealand. Christianshavn, a town at the northernmost end, is a suburb of Copenhagen, the capital of the kingdom, and most of the Amager islanders are gardeners whose market is that city. Many of them are the descendants of Dutch settlers who came here in the 16th century.

# The Old Home of the Sea-Rovers

## LITTLE DENMARK AND ITS HARD-WORKING PEOPLE

In an earlier chapter we have read about Greenland, the only colonial possession of Denmark, and about the adventurous sea-rovers who colonized that island of the wintry north. Kinsmen of those rovers also harried the shores of England, which became part of the Danish kingdom for a short time. By reason of this close contact it is not surprising to find that the English have much in common with the Danes. Denmark is a small country, and the soil is not very fertile, but by dint of hard work the people have made their homeland one of the best and most profitably cultivated regions in the world, and also one of the most prosperous.

THE kingdom of Denmark consists of the peninsula of Jutland, four large islands—Zealand, Fünen, Laaland and Bornholm—and a number of smaller islands. In area it is about twice as large as Wales, but its population is less than half that of London. The fair-haired, blue-eyed Danes are rather like the English, especially in their language and their sea-roving habits, which is not extraordinary if we remember that the north-eastern counties of England were colonized by Danes, and that England, when it was conquered by Canute, belonged to Denmark for a short time.

At one time the kingdom of Denmark included both Norway and Sweden, but these two countries were lost, one after the other, Norway being handed to Sweden in 1815. In 1864 the southern part of Jutland, the provinces of Slesvig and Holstein, were taken from Denmark by Austria and Prussia, and they became part of Prussia in 1866, but after the Great War the northern part of Slesvig was given back to Denmark.

### *Fertile Land from a Sandy Waste*

At the time these two provinces were lost, a large portion of Jutland, owing to the fact that bitter winds from the North Sea swept over this low-lying, treeless region, was either sandy waste or desolate heathland. In 1866 the Danes set to work to reclaim as much of this land as would compensate them for their lost territory. They drained the marshes, planted trees and bushes, ploughed up the heath and made the region fit for cultivation, so now much of it is covered with farmland.

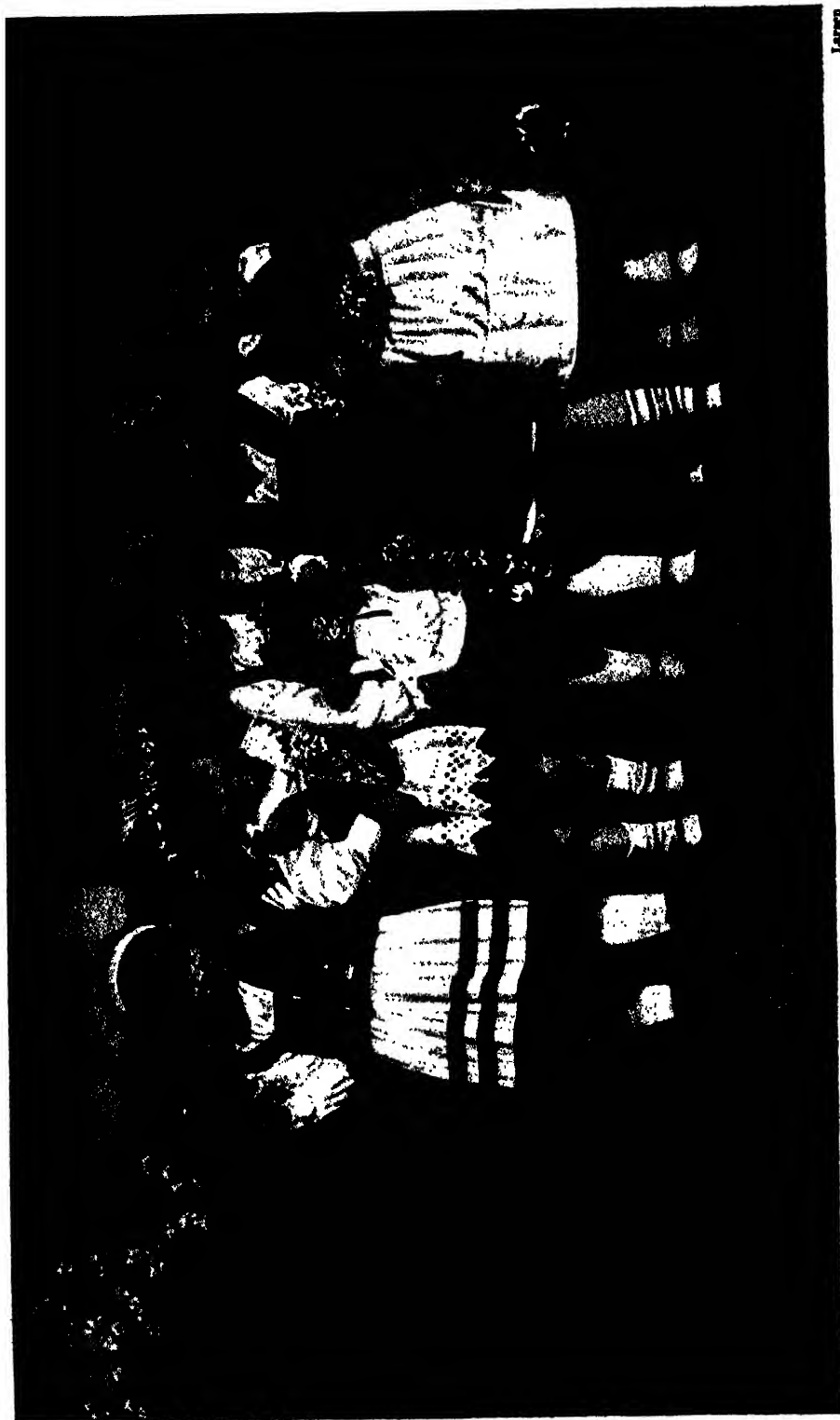
Denmark has little or no coal, but electric power is supplied by windmills, which, like the storks' nests, are prominent features of the countryside. The Danes think that the storks bring them luck, so they put small wooden platforms, supported by a wooden pole, on the roofs of their houses, and there the storks are able to build their nests.

### *Penalty for Selling Bad Eggs*

Farmhouses are to be seen all over Denmark. The larger ones are built round a courtyard, one side forming the dwelling-house, the other three serving as stables for the animals. The smaller farmhouses are usually just an oblong building, of which one half is used by the family, the other by the animals. The peasant is often the owner of his little holding, which, with a few fields, is just large enough to support a few cows, pigs and chickens. These holdings are profitable, partly because the farmer and his family work hard, but chiefly because the Danes have learned the value of co-operation.

Each morning carts go round to a certain number of farms collecting the milk, which is taken to the big dairies. Here the cream is separated; the butter made; and the skim milk and buttermilk returned to the farmer for feeding his pigs. Eggs are collected and tested, a farmer being fined five shillings and sixpence for each bad egg he sends. Pigs, too, are collected and sent to big factories, where they are turned into bacon. Everything on the farms is done for economy.

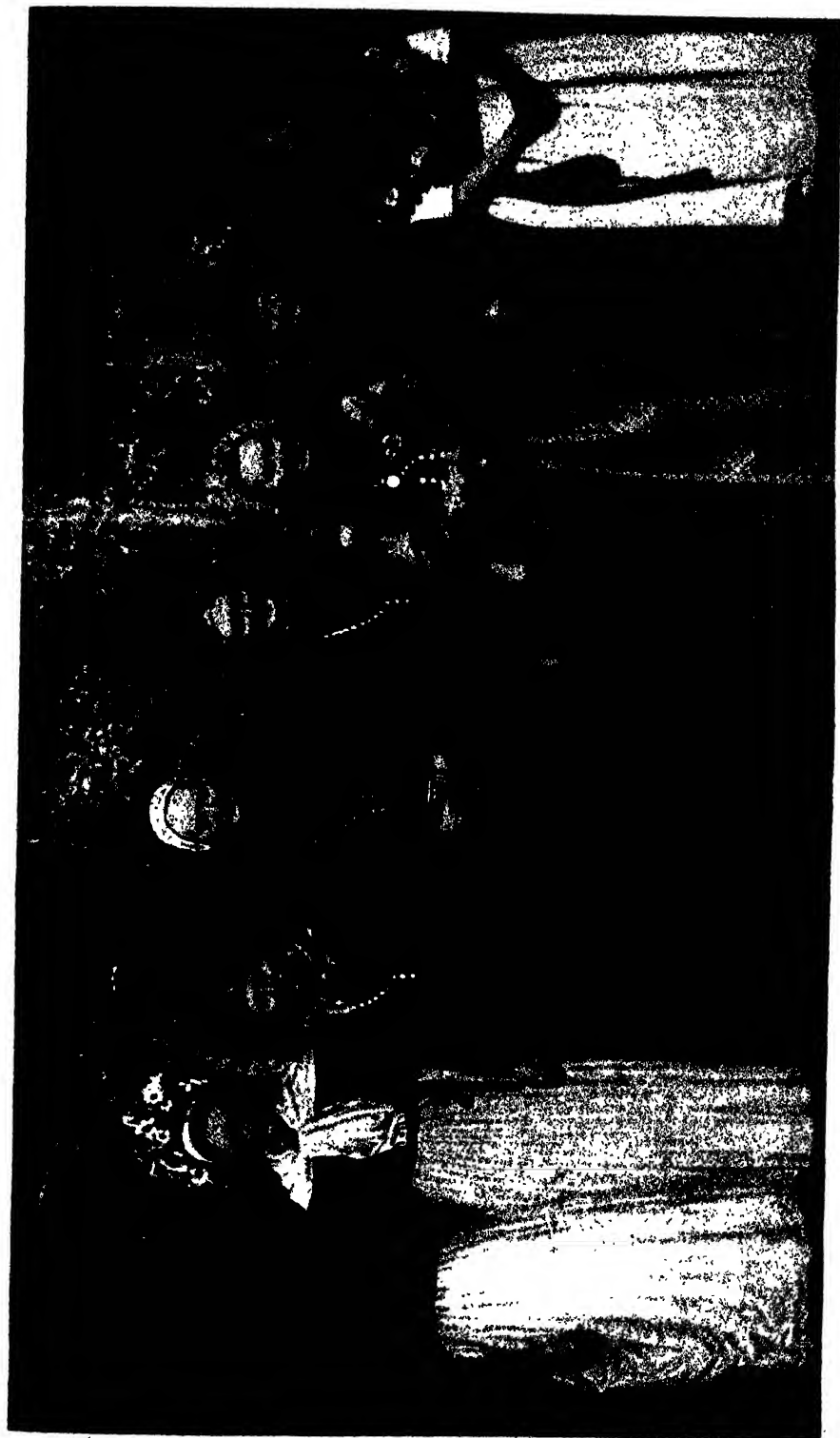
Esbjerg, the one port in the west of Jutland, has grown to a city, because the



Larsen

**DANISH CHILDREN** are happy, healthy little mortals, well cared for, well fed and well brought up. These little maids, flaxen-haired, blue-eyed and rosy, are wearing five forms of the Danish national dress, which is now, unfortunately, not often seen. We cannot tell

from their appearance whether they are the children of well-to-do folk, peasants or artisans, for there are virtually no class distinctions in Denmark and no real poverty. It is quite usual for servants to sit at meals with their masters, to whose guests they are first introduced.



**THE PEASANTS' COSTUMES** are not the same in all parts of Denmark; every district and almost every island has its own characteristic variation, especially in the point of headgear. This group of seven Danish women contains representatives from all parts

Larson

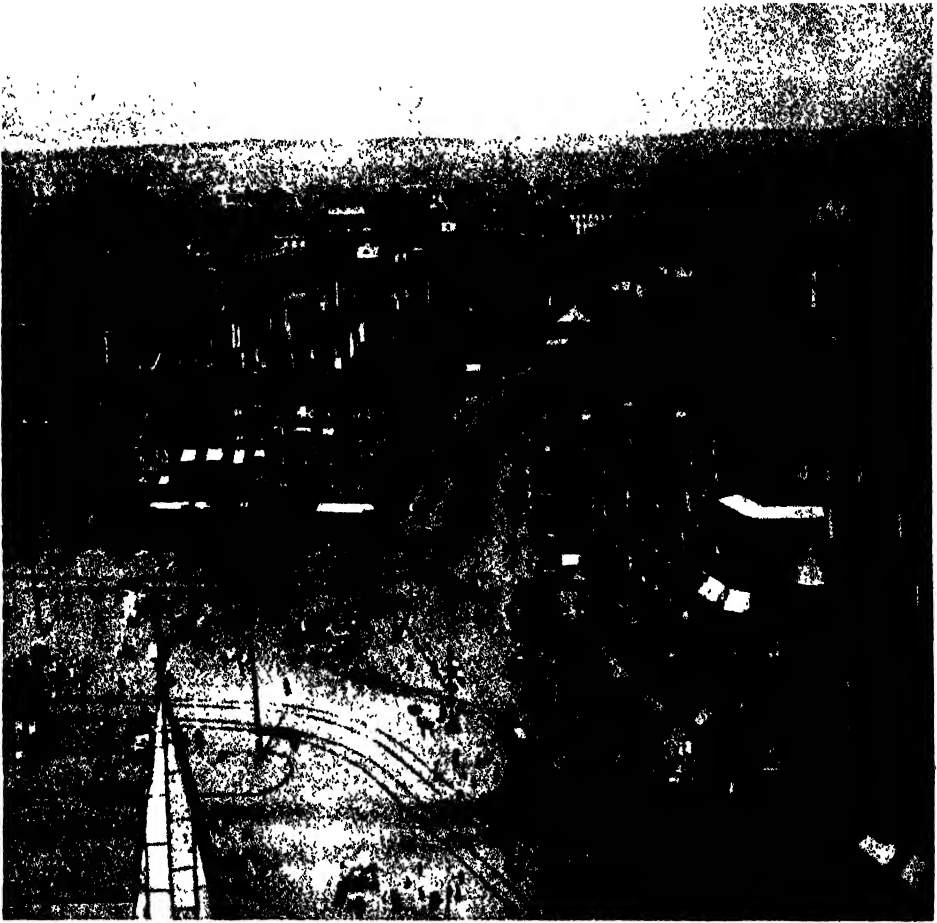
of the little kingdom. The one on the extreme left, for instance, dwells among the sand-dunes on the low coast of Jutland. Like the Saharan negro in page 395, she wears a face cloth and for the same reason. The flower-garlanded girl beside her is a bride from Fanø Island.



L. Agerwood

#### THRONGED MARKET-PLACE OF OLD COPENHAGEN

All is business and bustle in the Højbro Plads of Copenhagen, for the daily fish-market is in full swing and all the thrifty housewives have come to make their purchases. The fish-market is in the old quarter of the town, being near the harbour and very close to the Palace Island, on which the town's fortifications were begun in 1168.



#### GLIMPSE OF DENMARK'S CAPITAL CITY, THE MERCHANTS' HAVEN

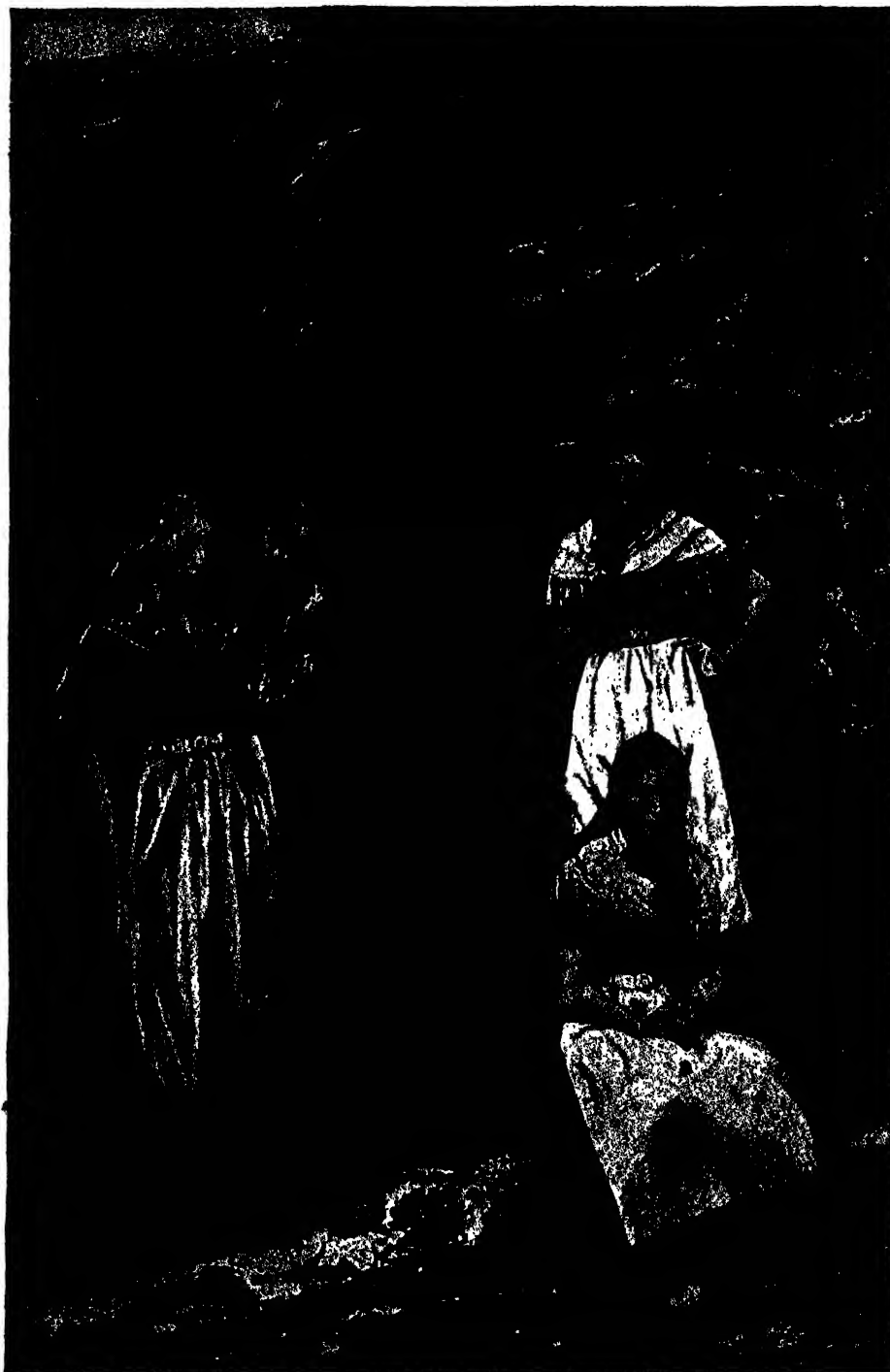
From the tower of Copenhagen's town hall, a splendid modern building, we are looking north-west across the wide square known as the Raadhus Plads. Copenhagen is not only the political and intellectual capital of Denmark, it is also the residence of the King, the chief port and the centre of more than half of the kingdom's trade.

British like eggs and bacon and butter for breakfast. Three or four times a week a steamer loaded with bacon and dairy produce leaves Esbjerg for England. Therefore the Danish farmer frequently eats margarine because it pays him to send his butter away.

The isle of Fanø, just off Esbjerg, is interesting. Its western side during summer time is a fashionable watering-place. Apart from this, Fanø is very backward. The men are fishermen and their wives cultivate the small pieces of land that they have wrested from the greedy sands. The women wear, indoors and outdoors, a coloured handkerchief

which entirely covers their hair and is so tied that the corners stand out something like rabbits' ears. When working in the fields they often wear black masks to protect their faces from sand and wind.

The extreme north of Jutland is a sandy waste, but the eastern portion is much more pleasing. The coast is broken up into fjords; the fields are rich and well cultivated; and towards the south begin the beech woods for which Denmark is famous. It is possible to go by train straight from Esbjerg to Copenhagen, over land and sea, for specially constructed steam ferries carry the train across the Little Belt, which separates Jutland from



Danish Legation

**ON STROMO ISLAND**, the largest of the Faroe group, a Danish possession far out in the North Atlantic, there is this stone memorial to Niels Finsen, the inventor of the Finsen Light, who was a native of the island. The people, who are of Norse descent and speak a language very like the old Norse, still wear a charming, old-fashioned costume.

## THE OLD HOME OF THE SEA-ROVERS

Fünen, and the Great Belt which lies between Fünen and Zealand.

Fünen, beautiful and fertile, is called the Garden of Denmark. Odense, its chief town, is the burial-place of Denmark's patron saint, S. Knud, and the birthplace of Hans Christian Andersen. The son of a poor shoemaker, Andersen used, as a boy, to make and dress puppets for a toy stage of his own, afterwards writing plays for the puppets to perform. When his father died he went to Copenhagen, where he arrived starving and destitute. A hard time followed, but finally, being brought to the notice of the king, he was sent to a school and, later, to the University. After this he started writing plays, and fame and prosperity followed.

### *In the City of Spires and Canals*

Copenhagen, or "Merchants' Haven," is on the east coast of Zealand, on the Sound which separates Denmark from Sweden. Originally a fishing-village, it was fortified and turned into a city by Bishop Absalon in 1167. In the fifteenth century it became the capital, since when it has grown steadily until now it has nearly three-quarters of a million inhabitants.

Often called the "City of Spires," it is certainly a very picturesque city, being built partly on the mainland and partly on the island of Amager. Canals run through many of the streets, and, with their barges and multitudinous boats, add much to the beauty of the place.

In one of the large squares is held the flower market, presided over by Amager peasant women, wearing bulky skirts of blue or green, ample shawls and bonnets with a white kerchief tied over them. The Danes have always loved flowers, and these flower women are the descendants of a colony of Dutch gardeners to whom, centuries ago, a Danish king gave the island of Amager in order that they might grow fruit and flowers for the markets of Copenhagen. This, with the addition of fattening geese for the Christmas market, is still the principal industry of Amager.

Copenhagen has many fine buildings, including several palaces, and, in spite of

the fact that it has suffered severely from fire and siege, many of its historic buildings have been preserved. One of these is "The Round Tower," which was built by Christian IV. to serve as an observatory. It is a massive building, 111 feet high, and is ascended by a spiral staircase, but the ascent is so gradual that a Russian monarch once drove a carriage and pair to the summit. Rosenborg Castle is another of Christian IV.'s buildings.

### *Masterpiece of a Great Sculptor*

Here are kept a silver font, at which the royal babies are christened, and the coronation chairs for the King and Queen. These chairs are guarded by three life-sized silver-gilt lions, which represent the Great Belt, the Little Belt and the Sound. They are used on special occasions, such as royal funerals, solemn audiences, etc. The cathedral is noted mainly for a priceless group of statuary---life-size figures of Christ and the Twelve Apostles---which is the masterpiece of the Danish artist Thorwaldsen, who, from being the son of a poor woodcarver, became one of the most famous sculptors of modern times.

Copenhagen is a city where everyone lives in flats. The rooms here, and indeed in the country cottages too, open out from one another, and in place of an open coal fire closed-in stoves of china or iron are used for heating purposes. The dining-room receives particular attention, for the Danes, whose women-folk are excellent cooks, are very hospitable. Guests on rising from table say, "Thank you for food" to their hostess, who replies, "May it agree with you."

### *Schools for Old and Young*

The Danes consider it very important that everyone should have a good education; even the grown-up peasants on the farms are able to attend adult schools at some time in their lives. Boys and girls acquire an excellent knowledge of the history and literature of other countries, besides being well versed in their own. Notwithstanding this amount of learning, the little people and the big people, too,





galloway

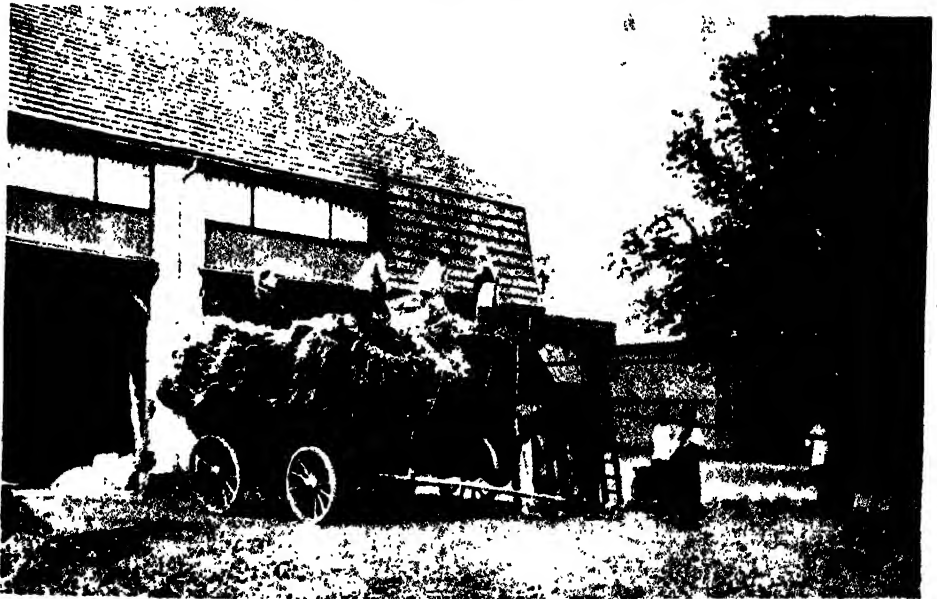
#### HUGE MARKET IN COPENHAGEN TO WHICH THE FARMERS BRING THEIR PRODUCE

Though Denmark is a very small country, the produce of its dairy-farms is far in excess of its own needs, and so it is able to export enormous quantities of butter, eggs and bacon to all parts of the world, and this despite the fact that the soil is somewhat poor.

In this vast open space are crowded scores of wagons and carts, in which the farmers of the surrounding country districts have brought their excellent home-grown produce to the spacious vegetable market of Denmark's capital. Apparently there is no lack of customers.



**WINDMILLS' GREAT REVOLVING SAILS ARE COMMON IN SLESVIG**  
 The province of Slesvig, which until 1920 was part of Germany's Schleswig-Holstein, is very like the neighbouring Netherlands in many ways, especially on the west coast. There the marshy land lies so low that it has to be protected from the sea by dykes, and almost every farm needs a windmill to keep the ground drained and productive.



**THRESHER IN THE YARD OF AN UP-TO-DATE DANISH FARM**  
 Thanks in great part to the windmills, West Slesvig produces heavy crops of cereals and hay. That the very latest methods of farming are employed we can see by this photograph of a mechanical threshing-machine. The Danes are very skilful farmers, and agriculturists come to this small land from all over the world to learn their methods.



E. N. A.

# LANE THAT WINDS PAST MANY A PLEASANT VILLAGE AND PROSPEROUS FARM OF ZEALAND

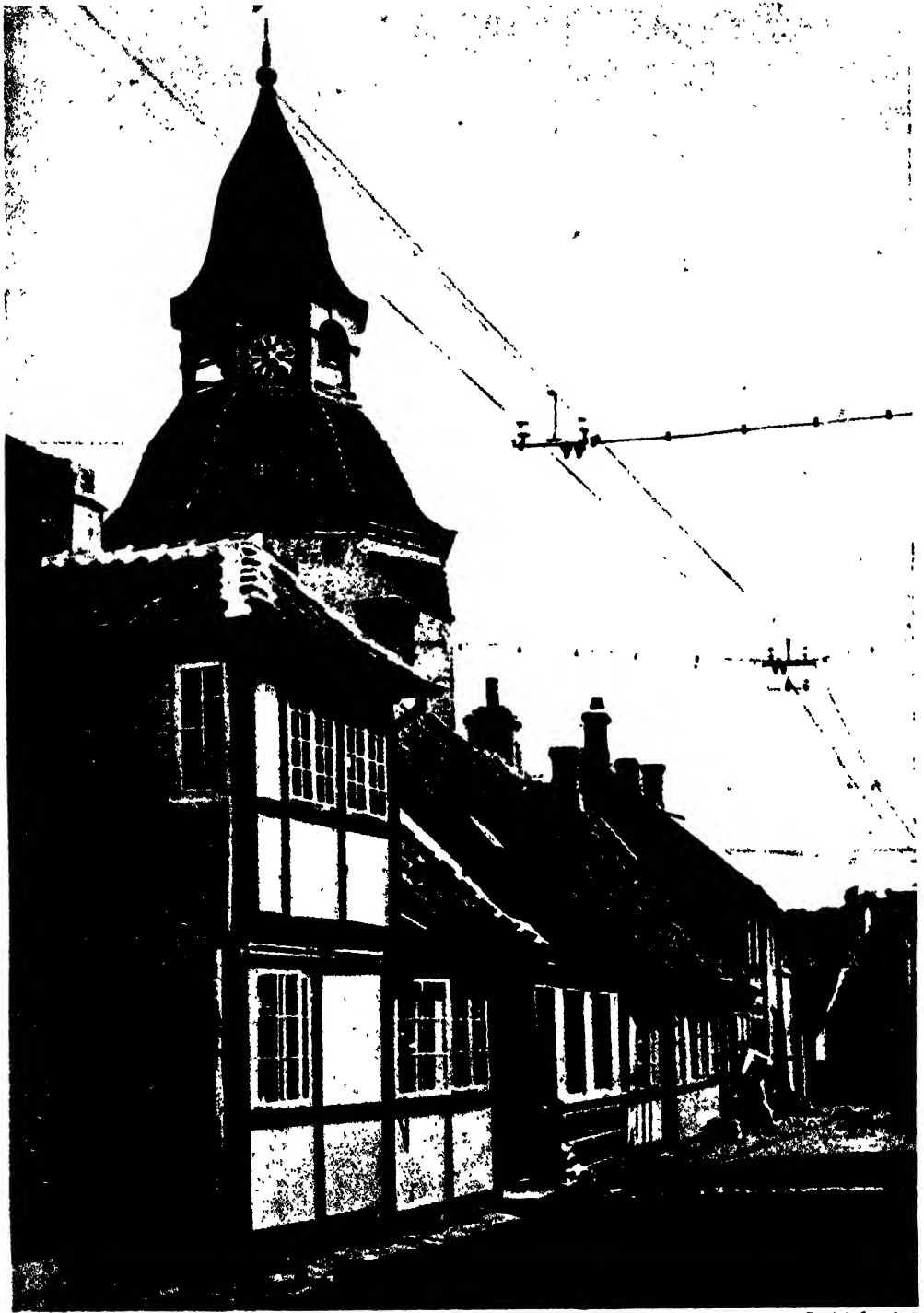
Here we get a glimpse of the charming rural scenery that is to be enjoyed only ten miles from Denmark's capital. The white road with its wide, low hedgerow of flowers and shrubs and lush grasses will lead us, beneath the branches of many a fine tree, from the trim cottages of Sollerod, which we view here, to those of Skoven; and all along the way we shall see evidences of Danish industry and farming skill. Zealand, the most important of the islands of Denmark, is fertile, as this photograph suggests, and its surface, though certainly low, is by no means flat.



Denmark Legation

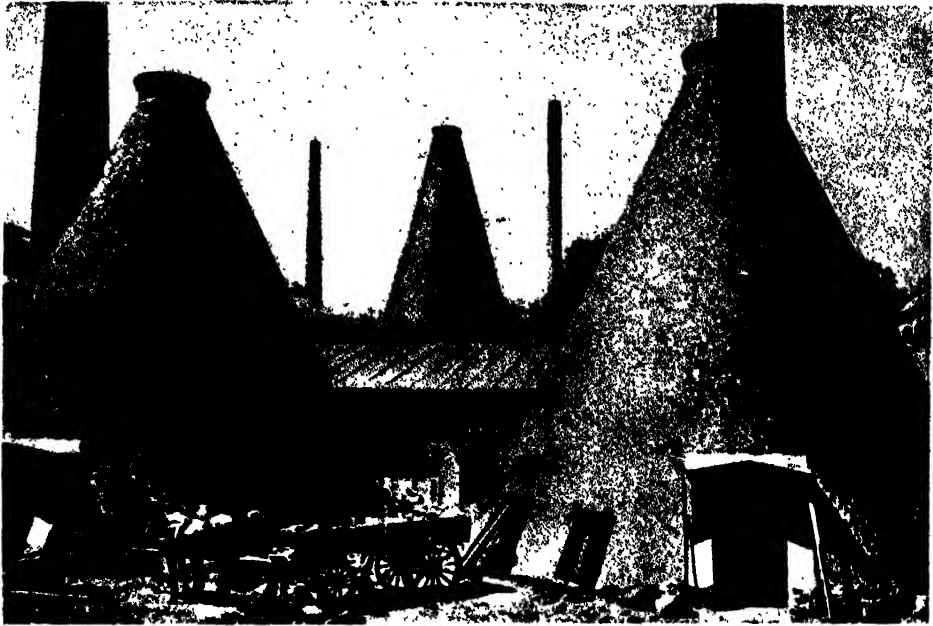
**ESROM-SO, ONE OF THE MANY CHARMING LAKES THAT BEAUTIFY THE GREEN FACE OF ZEALAND**  
Denmark being for the most part low-lying and level, we shall not see many scenes of grandeur and wild beauty. That does not mean, however, that the countryside is unattractive: on the contrary, it has a gentle and placid loveliness all its own, as witness this delightful glimpse

of Esrom-Sø in Zealand, a lake that lies just inland from Elsinore, where Shakespeare laid the scene of Hamlet. We shall see flowers everywhere in Denmark, even in the towns, for almost every house has either well-tended window-boxes or vases of flowers just inside the casements.



Danish Legation

**BELFRY OVERLOOKING A QUIET STREET IN THE PORT OF FAABORG**  
Here we get an idea of the prettiness and charm of the Danish villages and little towns—the steep, tiled roofs, the white and timbered walls and the cobbled streets. This is part of Faaborg, a small seaport on the south of Fünen Island, the second largest of the Danish isles. At Odense, about nine miles away, Hans Christian Andersen was born.



Galloway

#### KILNS IN WHICH THE WORLD-FAMED COPENHAGEN WARE IS FIRED

Among Danish manufactures the making of porcelain certainly takes first place, for the Royal Porcelain Works at Copenhagen turn out pieces that are almost unrivalled in grace of outline and delicacy of design and colouring. These are some of the kilns in which the ware is fired, or baked, after it has left the potter's wheel.

find plenty of time for merry-making. On fine summer evenings the outdoor cafés of Copenhagen are crowded, and so is the Langelinie, the promenade laid out on the old ramparts overlooking the Sound.

Sunday is largely given up to enjoyment. Family parties set out from the capital for a day's excursion to the neighbouring beech woods, or go by boat to some pretty picnic spot on the Sound, or they may stay at home and go to "Tivoli," the town's chief pleasure resort. Here, amid flowers and fountains, entertainments are provided to suit all tastes, ranging from classical concerts to puppet-shows and pantomimes, acrobatic and juggling performances.

Christmas Eve is a festival for which even the poorest have a Christmas-tree and roast goose. At dusk the tree is lighted up and the presents are distributed, the evening ending with a dance. Christmas Day is quiet, but on S. Stephen's Day, the English Boxing Day, the merry-making is again in full swing. New Year's Eve is usually celebrated with a dance, supper and fireworks. On Midsummer Eve here, as in

Finland, fires are lighted all over the country, and crowds gather to watch the bonfires, whilst water-carnivals are held on many of the fjords.

The Monday before Lent is a school holiday. Children rise before cockcrow and, armed with toy sticks, proceed to rout out their elders. Any adult found asleep has to pay forfeit. Later on in the day a peculiar game is played with paper balls hung from the ceiling, each containing a toy cat. The victor is the child who, without using his hands and simply by nibbling a hole in the paper, first "lets the cat out of the bag."

Another school holiday is "Children's Day." This comes in May, and little ones dressed in the old national costumes collect money for children's homes, hospitals and general welfare. This day is a lively one in Copenhagen, for carnival reigns supreme. The boats on the canals are decorated; the streets are filled with gaily-decked horses and vehicles; and flower-girls and clowns are everywhere. All are anxious to sell something to passers-by for the benefit of poor children.



E.S.A

#### SHIPPING AT THE QUAYSIDE OF HISTORIC SONDERBORG, THE PORT OF ALSEN ISLAND

The island of Alsen, off the east coast of Slesvig, is in some places only four hundred yards from the mainland. At one of these points the fortified port of Sonderborg was built, and a bridge of boats was constructed to unite it to the mainland. When Denmark and Prussia went to war in 1864, the Germans took Alsen Island and the Danes retired across the bridge and then set fire to it and cut its moorings. Sonderborg then became German; but in 1920 it was restored to Denmark. The bridge across the channel is still a bridge of boats.



Underwood

#### FOREST OF MASTS IN THE FISHING HARBOUR OF ESBJERG

Esbjerg, on Jutland, is now the principal port on the west coast of Denmark, though sixty years ago it was only a fishing village. Its fisheries are still important but now take second place, for through this state-owned port, with its excellent modern harbour, pass vast quantities of butter and bacon and eggs, mainly bound for England and Germany.



## THE OLD HOME OF THE SEA-ROVERS

When a Danish girl marries, her parents provide the entire home. The bride wears myrtle, not orange blossom; the friends give presents for the new home; and the bridegroom gives the bride jewelry. A wedding ring is not used, but at the betrothal the young people give each other rings which they wear then and after marriage on the third finger of their right hands.

Copenhagen is Denmark's one big city, but there are many other interesting places. Some twenty miles away lies Roskilde, the old capital, whose cathedral is used, like our Westminster Abbey, at the coronation and the funerals of the sovereigns.

Another charming place is Helsingør, which is better known to English people as Elsinore, where Shakespeare laid the scene of "Hamlet." Bornholm, the island

away in the Baltic, is noted for its four fortress-like, round churches, made of granite, which formerly served as refuges when pirates attacked the island. From this island comes the fine clay which is used to make the delicate Danish porcelain.

The Farøe, or Sheep, Islands, which are part of the Danish kingdom, are half-way between Iceland and Norway. They have no trees, but an abundance of grass which supports numbers of sheep. The inhabitants are employed mainly in fishing and whaling. Greenland is the only other outlying possession now belonging to Denmark, for Iceland is virtually independent.

Such is the kingdom of Denmark, the land from which came Queen Alexandra. If it has not the magnificence of some of its great neighbours, at least it has secured prosperity and enjoyment.



**HOW DANISH FARM-HANDS WENT TO WORK MANY YEARS AGO**

These Danish maidens and men have put on the clothes that their grandparents wore and are holding the instruments that their forebears used to till the fields and cut and turn the hay. Denmark is now very scientific and up-to-date in all matters relating to agriculture, so that such quaint implements are only cherished as curiosities.

# From Cape Town to the Zambezi

## PEOPLE OF SOUTH AFRICA'S CITIES, VELD AND DESERTS

Zulus, Boers and the boundless veld are the three things of which we are most likely to think when our thoughts turn to South Africa. The Zulus, under their great leader Chaka, dominated this part of the African continent in the early part of the 19th century; the Dutch were the first settlers, and much of the agricultural prosperity of South Africa is due to their skilful farming, "boer" being the Dutch word for farmer, or peasant. The veld is the open grasslands over which are scattered thousands of prosperous farms. But we shall also visit fine cities, gold and diamond mines, vast orchards and sugar-cane plantations, and primitive peoples such as the Bushmen and the Herreros of the great expanses of the South-West Africa Protectorate.

**T**HE Union of South Africa is divided into four provinces—Cape of Good Hope, Natal, Transvaal and Orange Free State. The total area of the Union is about 480,000 square miles, and the population is nearly 7,000,000, of whom more than 5,000,000 are members of coloured races. The Cape of Good Hope was discovered by the Portuguese navigator Bartholomew Diaz in 1486, but the first attempt to colonize this region was made by the Dutch in 1652.

The Cape became a British colony in 1806, but up to 1820 the majority of the white population was of Dutch descent. During 1835-38 many of the Dutch farmers, or Boers, dissatisfied with the British administration, trekked north and eventually created the two Dutch republics of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State. Gold-mining began in the Transvaal in 1882, and the discovery of gold brought a great increase of prosperity to South Africa. This prosperity received a severe setback, however, on the outbreak of the South African War in 1899.

### *War Wounds Healed by the Union*

Later, strenuous efforts were made to develop the land more fully and to unite the different elements in the population. These efforts were crowned with success in 1910, when the Union of South Africa was formed. Since the Great War the region that was formerly German South-West Africa has also been administered by the Union government under a mandate from the League of Nations. Southern Rhodesia, that part of Rhodesia situated

between the Transvaal and the River Zambezi, is also dealt with in this chapter.

We will start our tour of South Africa from Cape Town, which is at the southernmost end of the African continent. It lies on Table Bay beneath the shadow of Table Mountain, part of which is, as its name suggests, flat-topped, like a table, and part of which looks, in the distance, like a lion's head.

### *Busy Cape Town and the Silent Karroo*

Cape Town is the oldest settlement in South Africa and an important port of call. In its streets we shall see not only British people and Boers, with their large, wideawake hats, but Kaffirs—the natives of the colony—and coolies from India and Malaya. Native boys and girls, dressed in all sorts of gaudy costumes, sell heather in the streets, for the heather that grows near Cape Town is famous for its beauty and variety of colour.

Travelling northwards from Cape Town, we pass through a region of rugged, barren mountains and fertile, well-watered valleys, in which the earliest European settlers—the Dutch and the French Huguenots—made their homes. This land is very beautiful and fertile and produces fruit in abundance, particularly grapes. Much of the fruit that we eat in Great Britain during the winter is grown in this part of South Africa.

North of this again we reach the great tableland of the Karroo, a vast plateau, broken up by small hills called "kopjes." It is sparsely covered with small bushes of a dull olive-green, which are known as



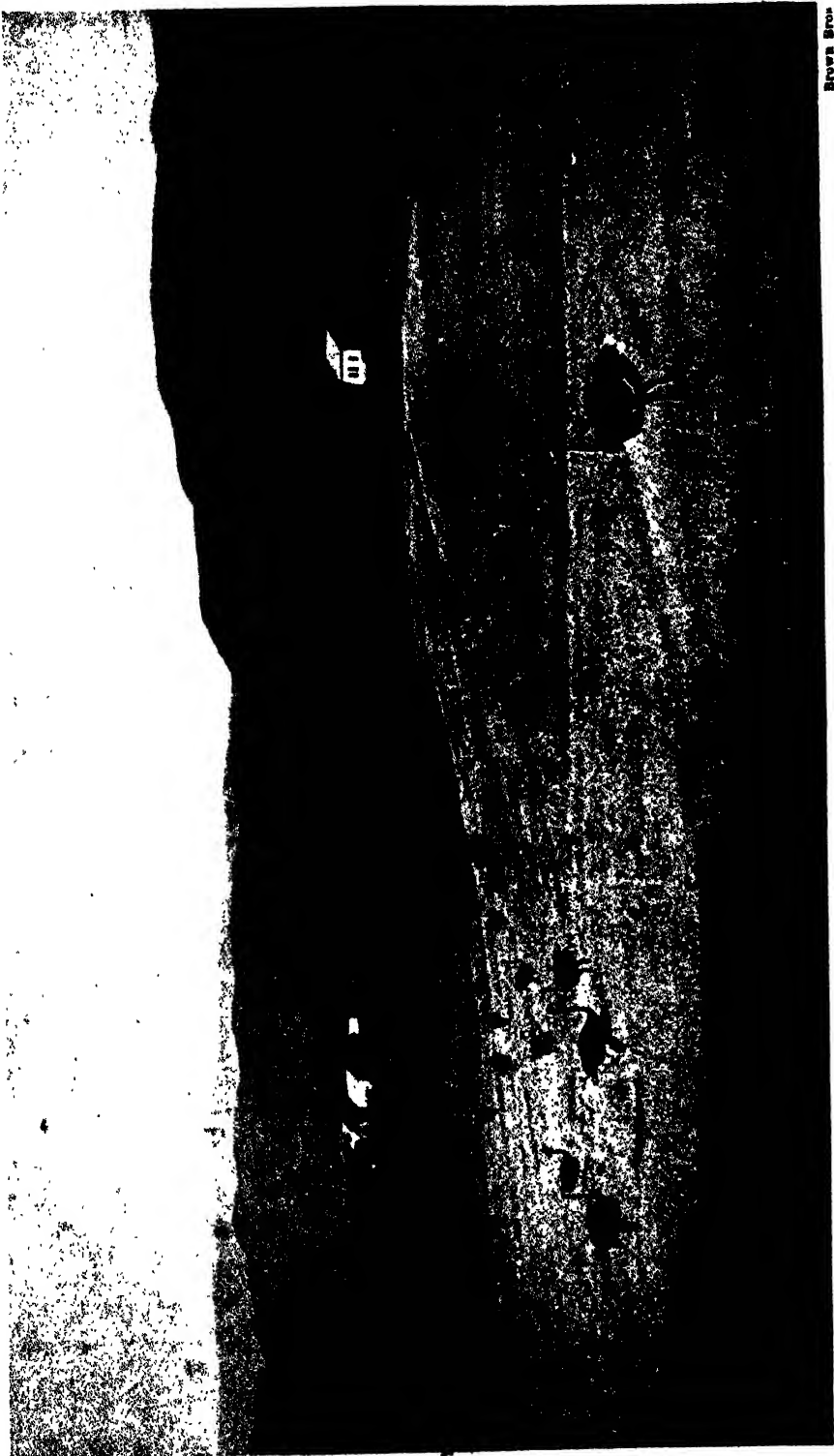
**LOOKING DOWN UPON THE MARKET AND OVER CAPE TOWN TO THE CLOUD-CAPPED DEVIL'S PEAK**

In 1652, the Dutch built upon the shores of Table Bay the first settlement in South Africa. This became Cape Town, and it was so widely used as a port of call on the voyage to the East that it gained the nickname of the "Tavern of the Indian Ocean." It is now a widespread to the east : the Lion's Head and the Lion's Rump lie on the west.



South African Style.

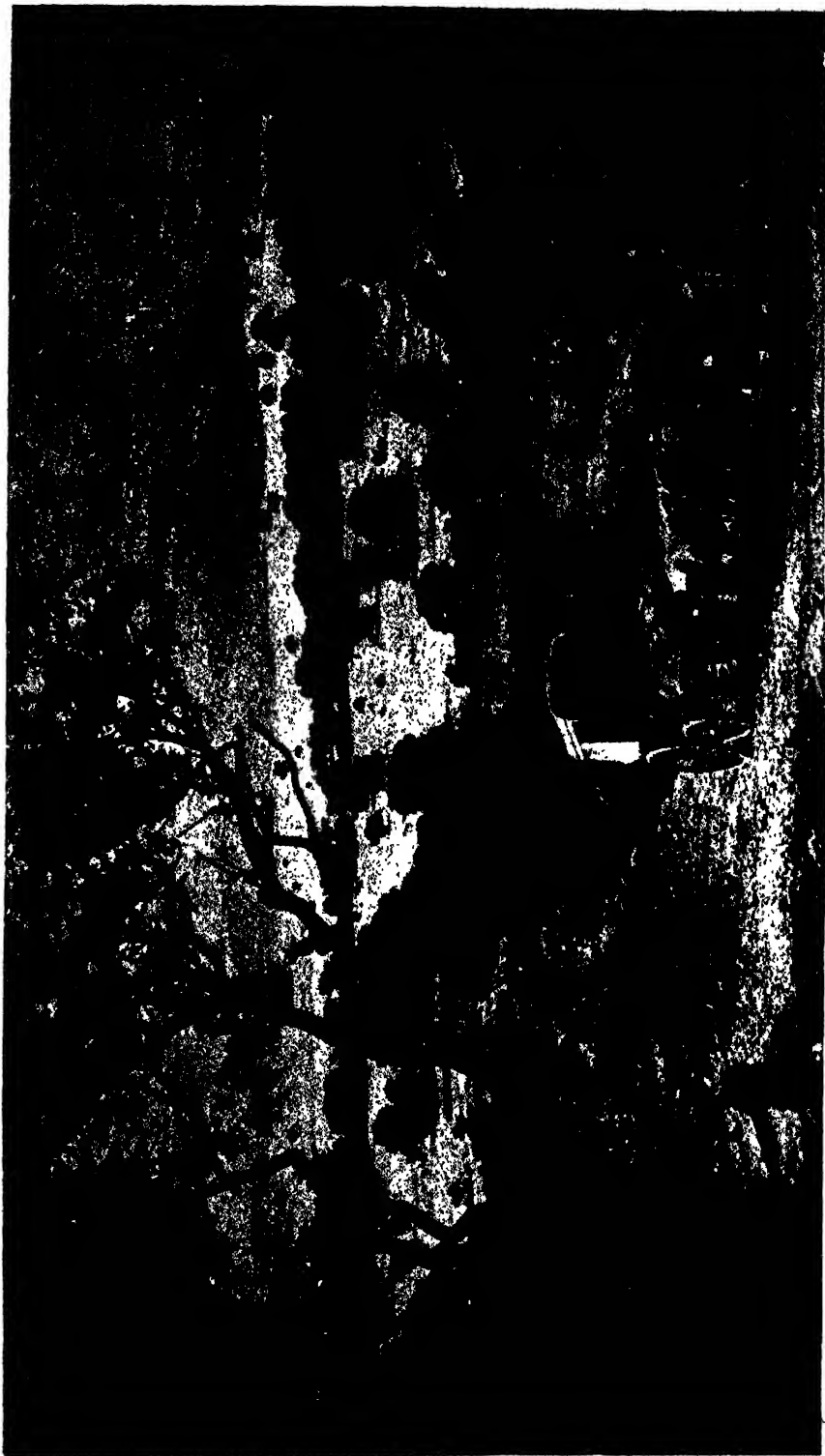
**FORDING THE BERG RIVER, WHICH HAS ONE OF THE LOVELIEST VALLEYS IN LOVELY CAPE PROVINCE**  
We cannot travel far in the Cape of Good Hope Province without overlooked on one side by the peaks of the Drakenstein range and on the other by the Paarl Mountains. Much of the best South African being struck by the great natural beauty and variety of the landscape. Here, thirty-six miles from Cape Town, we see the Berg River, where, wine is produced in the upper valley of the Berg, the steep lower slopes of the rugged mountains being clad with fruitful vineyards.



Brown Bros.

# ON A SOUTH AFRICAN FARM WHERE THE "CHICKENS" GROW EIGHT FEET HIGH

More ostriches are bred in the Cape of Good Hope than in any other part of South Africa, and there, especially in the valleys of the Breede River and its tributaries, are many thriving ostrich farms. This one is at Montagu, a village near the pass of Cogman's Kloof. The huge birds are kept in enclosures—those of the adults being about ten acres in extent, those of the chicks one hundred acres. We can tell the sex of these ostriches at a glance, for the males are always black with white tail and wing plumes, and the females are a uniform grey.



**PASSING THROUGH THE WOODED GRASSLANDS OF THE DE KAAP VALLEY ON THE ROAD TO BARBERTON**  
The township of Barberton, in the eastern Transvaal, is situated on high ground and is ringed around with spurs of the great Drakensberg range; and so, from which ever side we may approach it, there are hills to climb. That is why this carrier, though he has a team of six ponies and mules to draw his light cart, is letting them rest awhile. Notice the extreme length of his whip. Barberton is the centre of a gold-mining district and sprang up as if by magic during the gold-rush of 1886. It is prettily situated in the midst of a beautiful countryside.



E. N. A.

# GOVERNMENT BUILDINGS AT PRETORIA WHICH OCCUPY ONE OF THE FINEST SITES POSSIBLE

Pretoria, which in 1860, five years after its foundation, became the capital of the Transvaal, is now the administrative capital of the Union of South Africa. It is a very fine city, containing probably more notable buildings than any other place of its size in the world, and many of its streets have been planted with avenues of willow, palm, plane, oak or jacaranda trees. Of all its splendid buildings, this, the Union Government building is considered the finest. It stands on the flank of a hill, the city lying spread out below.

## FROM CAPE TOWN TO THE ZAMBEZI

Karoo bush. The air is clear, and we can consequently see very far; indeed, rocks and big stones lying on hills several miles away stand out so boldly that we can almost count them. Occasionally we pass farms nestling among the hills and surrounded by small gardens and orchards, and here and there we cross a stream.

Most of the streams, however, dry up during the hot season, and then water must be obtained from springs or by artificial means. In the early summer, if there has been a good rainfall, the Karroo becomes a wonderful flower garden, and it is possible to gather as many as sixty varieties of flowers; but this period does not last long. At the end of about two months the flowers are dead and the Karroo is again a desolate waste.

The Karroo is inhabited mostly by British and Boer farmers, whose homes are often from twenty to fifty miles apart. The native inhabitants are Kaffirs, Hottentots, Bushmen and other tribes.

All this time we have been travelling through Cape of Good Hope province, but when we pass over the Orange river we cross into the Orange Free State. Here commences the highest and largest South African plateau, which extends across the Orange Free State, Bechuanaland and into the Transvaal, which adjoins Southern Rhodesia.

### *World's Richest Gold Field*

West of Bechuanaland is the Kalahari Desert, which was once the home of vast herds of game, but is now a useless waste. The Kalahari stretches into the South-West Africa Protectorate, a desolate region rich in minerals, lying between Angola and Cape of Good Hope province. In the east of South Africa is a great range of lofty mountains, the Drakensberg Mountains, and between them and the coast is the province of Natal.

Kimberley and Johannesburg are the two principal cities in South Africa from the point of view of wealth and industry. Kimberley is noted for its diamonds, and Johannesburg lies in the richest gold belt in the world. In the gold-mines,

shafts several thousand feet deep have been sunk in the earth, and galleries driven out in all directions at the bottom in the search for gold, of which there seems to be a never-ending supply.

In 1835-38, as has been already stated, the Boers began to leave their homes in Cape Colony to find and settle in a land where they could live as they wished. To reach the Transvaal, where they founded a separate republic, these emigrants had to pass through the country of the Zulus, a warlike people who had conquered a large part of South Africa and possessed a vast army of well-trained warriors.

### *Boers Fight with the Zulus*

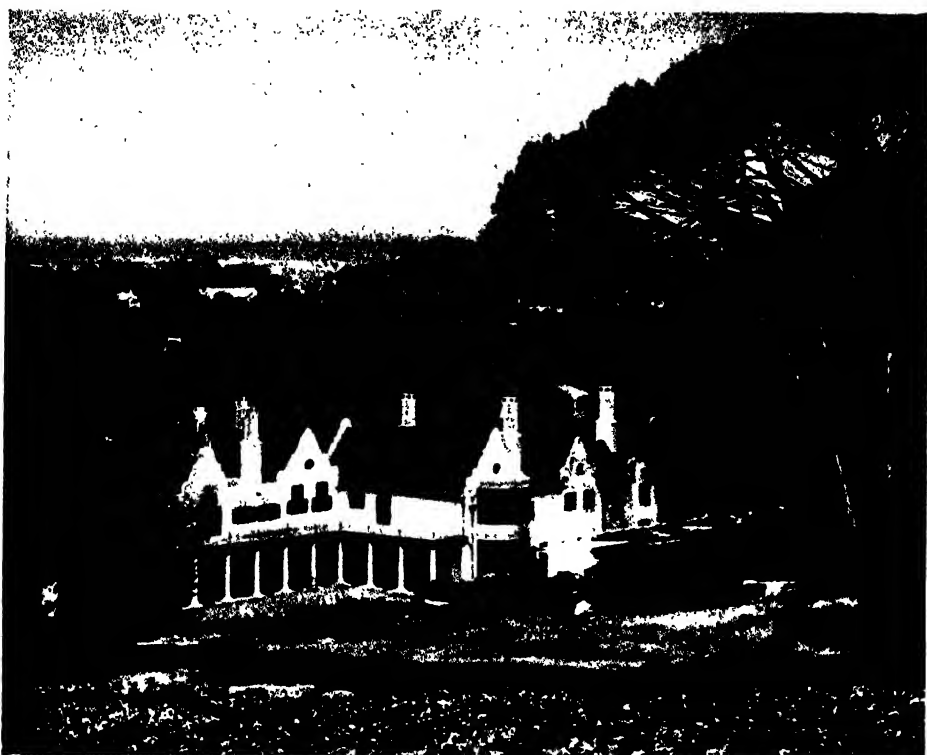
One morning in the summer of 1836 it was reported that the Zulus were advancing to attack the emigrants, so they formed their wagons in a square and piled branches between the wheels in order to prevent the natives from squeezing through. Then, with the women and children to load the rifles and to prepare the ammunition, they waited for the army to attack. This it very soon did, opening out to right and left in the shape of two horns in order to encircle the wagons.

The Zulus came on in thousands, seizing the wagons and trying to get them apart, ripping up the canvas covers with their broad-bladed spears, and yelling their fierce war-cries. But the Boer men and women fought with great determination and at last beat off the enemy, who, however, took away all their sheep and cattle. They would have starved but for the arrival of fresh parties who joined them in their trek northwards.

### *Harvest Time Among the Matabele*

The Matabele, who are a branch of the Zulu race, are found in Southern Rhodesia and are among the best known of the South African tribes. They are tall, fine-looking people and live in round-shaped huts, with doors only some two feet in height and about the same in width. Their diet consists of meat, maize meal, milk and a form of native beer which they





Brown Bros

# **PRESIDENT'S RESIDENCE THAT WAS ONCE ONLY A BARN**

This handsome building, so beautifully situated among the trees on the slope of a hill, is Groote Schuur—Great Barn—the old Dutch home of Cecil Rhodes at Rondebosch. It is now, as he willed it, the official residence of the President of the Union when he is at Cape Town, for it is only five miles from that city.



South African Govt.

# **HOW MAILS ARE CARRIED ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE KALAHARI**

This is the post office of Mariental, in what was German South-West Africa. From the fact that camels are the mail-carriers we know it must be in desert country; indeed, the great Kalahari Desert stretches eastward for many, many miles. The coastal strip of South-West Africa is also barren, but the central highlands are more valuable.



**FRAMED VIEW OF THE CAPITAL OF FAIR, FRUITFUL NATAL**

From the tower that surmounts the town-hall we look down upon Pietermaritzburg, and see the straight line of Church Street stretching away towards the surrounding hills. Pietermaritzburg is the capital of Natal, but it is far from being the most important town. There it must give pride of place to Durban, on the Indian Ocean.



**BOER HOUSEHOLD ON TREK: HOW A "REMOVAL" IS CARRIED OUT OVER THE SOUTH AFRICAN VELD**  
Seven yoke of bullocks seem a large number to draw one wagon, but track, it does not seem any too many. The farmer to whom this wagon belongs stands in the background, watching while it fords a narrow stream and ready with the long goad he carries over his shoulder to urge on any bullock that seems inclined to shirk a fair share of the labour.



Nicholls

**LIKE HIS FATHER, THE BOER BOY RIDES AND CARRIES A GUN**

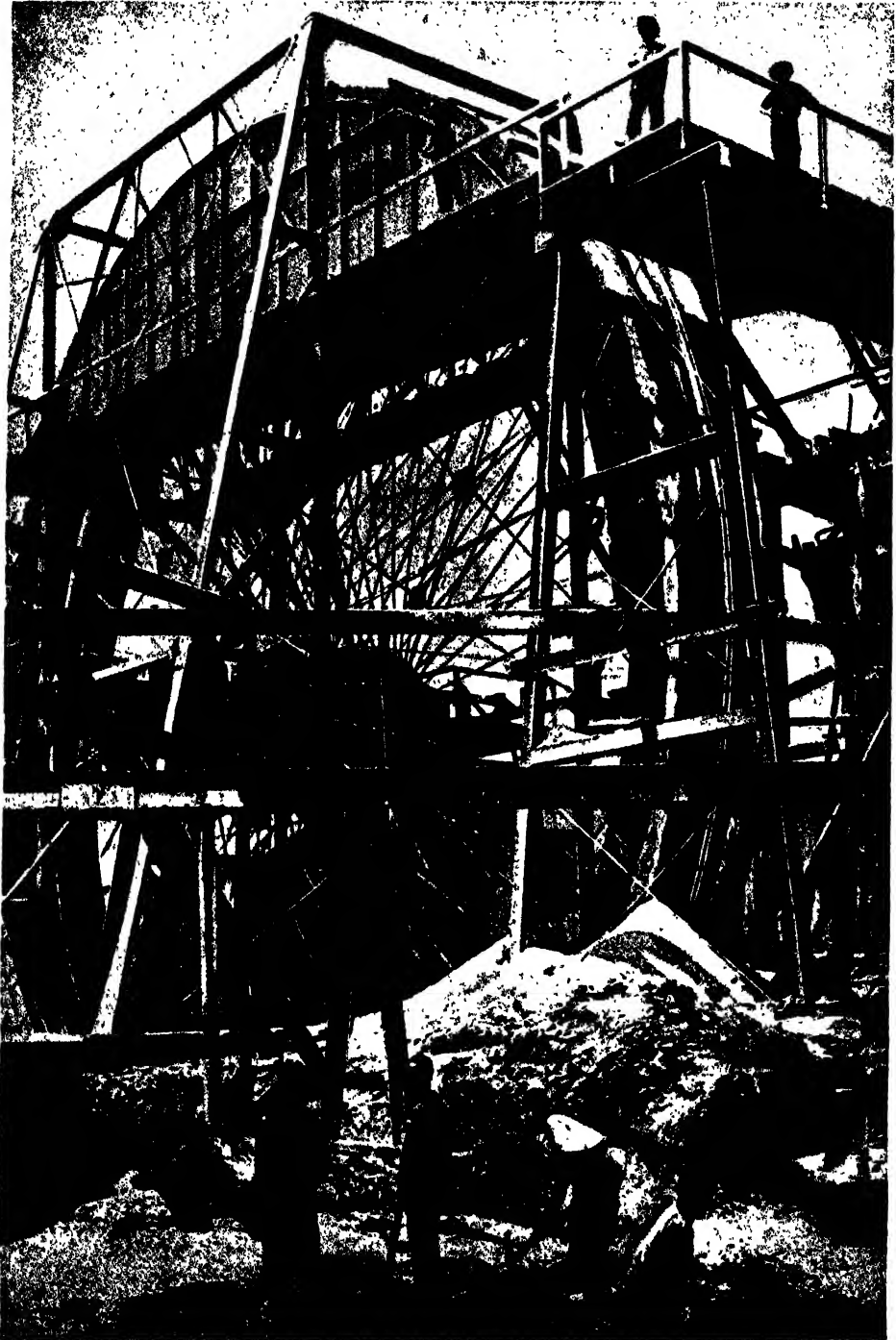
Formerly the boy in a Dutch Afrikander, or Boer, family would be sent out early in the morning with only one cartridge and would be expected to bring back game for the table. That shows what a high value was set upon marksmanship. The Boers are the descendants of the early Dutch colonists.

drink in large quantities. They have several festivals during the year, the chief one being at harvest time.

On the great day, when the harvest has been a good one, all collect in a vast square in the village of the tribal chief. There may be as many as two or three thousand warriors formed in a semi-circle, eight and nine deep, each man with his assagai, or spear, and shield. They then begin to

chant a song, keeping time with their feet ; occasionally they beat with their assagais on their ox-hide shields, making a noise like thunder.

Then a man who has performed some great deed will spring out from among the warriors and will execute a dance, thrusting with his assagai and otherwise showing how he would dispose of his enemies. Nearly all the warriors wear ostrich feathers



E. N. A.

**"GREAT WHEEL" THAT IS USED ON A GOLD MINE IN THE TRANSVAAL**

There are two very valuable minerals for which South Africa is renowned—one of these is gold, the other diamonds. The Witwatersrand, or the "Rand," is the most famous gold field. It is in the Transvaal, just west of Johannesburg. Here we see a "tailings wheel," which removes the refuse from which the ore has been extracted.



### LOOKING OVER THE HOUSE-TOPS OF JOHANNESBURG

Johannesburg did not exist before 1886, and the land was considered so useless that whole farms were sold for about as much money as would buy a team of oxen. Then gold was found near by. As a consequence two building plots were sold ten years later for £22,000, and the city is now the largest in all Africa south of Cairo.

stuck in their hair and have coats of the skins of different animals adorned with the tails of wild cats.

The Bechuanas are another of the native races of South Africa and live in much the same way as the Matabele. They have the curious custom of adopting some animal as a sort of tribal mascot. Sometimes it is a crocodile or it may be an antelope, a monkey or an elephant. Their dress is usually a cloak made from skins, and they are fond of ornaments in the shape of bracelets and anklets of beads, metal and the teeth of wild animals. For weapons they have assagais, small daggers and a club called a knobkerry, which is often beautifully carved.

The Bechuanas also are fond of dancing, and when several thousand of them perform together the scene is really splendid. Their marriage customs are somewhat similar to those of other South African tribes. The wife is acquired by purchase, her value varying according to her looks and her reputation as a housekeeper.

Rhodesia is named after Cecil Rhodes, who did so much for South Africa; it was also the land of Livingstone. We have pictured the country that he

described, the waterfalls, the herds of elephants, the rhinoceros and hippopotami in the rivers, and the lions lurking in the jungle. If we go to Rhodesia to-day, however, we shall not find all of which we have dreamt. The elephants have mostly disappeared, though lions are still to be found away back in the bush, for civilization is gradually changing things. It is a lofty tableland, with a semi-tropical climate and beautiful scenery, and is rich in minerals, especially gold. On the Zambezi River, which flows through Rhodesia, are the magnificent Victoria Falls, which have been described in the chapter "The Wonder of the Waterfall."

South-west of Rhodesia lies the Kalahari Desert, where there is little rain and springs of water are few and far between. The Kalahari is not like the usual desert, for it has small trees and bushes, and occasional herds of antelope are encountered. Its inhabitants are a dwarf race, known as Bushmen, and Hottentots. Their language is one of clicks, that are made by peculiar movements of the tongue inside the mouth, and each click has a certain meaning.

They wander from place to place without any settled habitation, sleeping under

South Africa Rlys.

# WHAT ONE OF THE FAMOUS DIAMOND MINES AT KIMBERLEY LOOKS LIKE ABOVE GROUND

Johannesburg owes its existence to gold; Kimberley, in Griqualand West, £25,000. Needless to say, diggers quickly arrived in great numbers, and soon four valuable mines were discovered—all within an area of 3½ square miles. Some of them are very deep. Here we see the winding plant that brings to the surface the "blue ground" in which the gems are embedded.



South African Govt.

**LITTLE BLACK BOYS HELPING AT THE SORTING TABLES OF A SOUTH AFRICAN DIAMOND MINE**  
Although the Kimberley mines are the ones about which we most commonly hear, the Premier Mine, near Pretoria, is the largest of all. The "Cullinan," the biggest white diamond known, which weighs 1 1/2 lbs., was found here. The gems are found in a hard rock which is known as blue ground. This is blasted and brought to the surface in buckets, then it is spread out on dumping grounds, where it is left for some time—but carefully guarded, we may be sure—so that it may break up under the action of wind and sun. Then the diamonds are found in the crumbled rock.



## FROM CAPE TOWN TO THE ZAMBEZI



**ZULU KRAAL SITUATED IN THE HILLS BEHIND THE COASTAL PLAINS OF NATAL**  
 Zululand is situated in the province of Natal, and is inhabited chiefly by a people of Bantu stock, who at one time were the numbers of cattle, sheep and goats. At night the animals are driven into an enclosure near the kraal, or group of houses.

rocks or in the shelter of trees and bushes, with a rough roof made from brushwood. Even in the old days they had no flocks or herds and lived from hand to mouth, existing on the game of the country, which they shot with their bows and arrows, the bows being made from the branches of trees and the strings from the sinews of wild animals. For warfare they used arrows that were poisoned by being dipped in juice obtained from a plant or from a certain caterpillar. They still follow their old form of life, and when brought into touch with civilization they often pine away and die.

The Bushmen are especially interesting because their ancestors painted pictures of animals on rocks and in caves. These pictures are really amazing, considering they were done by primitive men. They are finished with an accuracy that we cannot surpass to-day, and are still in a wonderful state of preservation. The Bushmen once occupied all South Africa from the Cape to the Zambezi, but they have been gradually driven before other and more powerful tribes, until now they inhabit only the Kalahari, Bechuanaland and South-West Africa.

Living side by side with Nature, they are wonderfully active and notice everything that is going on around them. They have a highly-developed sense of direction, never being lost and even being able to find their way about on the darkest night. Though very small, they are great eaters; one man, it is said, will eat half a sheep at a sitting, and for him to dispose of forty to fifty bananas at a single meal is nothing uncommon.

The Bushmen's homes are simple affairs. As they are constantly on the move, their household goods are reduced to a minimum and consist of a few earthenware pots, spears and clubs for hunting and for use in warfare, ostrich eggs to carry water, tortoise-shells for holding food when in camp, and a few skins of wild animals for blankets or to spread upon the floors of their brushwood huts.

They are excellent hunters; once an animal is wounded they follow it up until



**FORBIDDING RAMPART OF THE DRAKENSBURG MOUNTAINS ON THE WESTERN BORDER OF NATAL**  
Along the western frontier of Natal runs a range of mountains, the Drakensberg, which terminates suddenly in vast chasms and walls of rock. One of the peaks, the Giant's Castle, is 11,000 feet in height, and several others rise to over 7,000 feet. Natal occupies only one thirteenth of the territory of the Union of South Africa, but it contains a greater variety of scenery than any of the other provinces, and might be termed the garden of that portion of Africa lying south of the Zambezi. The province supplies the whole of South Africa with sugar.



Nichols

**TWO STICKS INSTEAD OF ASSAGAIS ARE CARRIED BY THIS ZULU**  
 Descendants of a race of warriors who were the overlords of the greater part of south-eastern Africa, the Zulus still retain their pride. If this powerfully-built man were armed with assagais and had the ring of a proven warrior upon his head, he would resemble exactly the Zulus of the nineteenth century, who formed Chaka's dreaded regiments.



Niabolla

#### SEVEN YOUNG ZULUS BEFORE THEIR HOME IN A KRAAL

In South Africa the native inhabitants are increasing in numbers, which is unusual when primitive people come into contact with modern civilization. The children who are brought up in the kraals do not have to wear clothes like their brothers and sisters living in the large towns, nor do they have to go to the schools provided by the state.

it is exhausted. Their powers of endurance are equal to those of the wild beasts, and they will run down a wounded deer even on the hottest day, keeping their quarry constantly on the move and allowing it no rest until it drops. A party of Bushmen once pursued a giraffe they had wounded for a distance of more than forty miles, and then, having finally killed it, they went back the same distance to bring up their families to indulge in the feast.

The Bushmen are interesting people to study, and their knowledge of the habits of animals is probably unsurpassed. Nothing escapes them, and they seem to know exactly what an animal is going

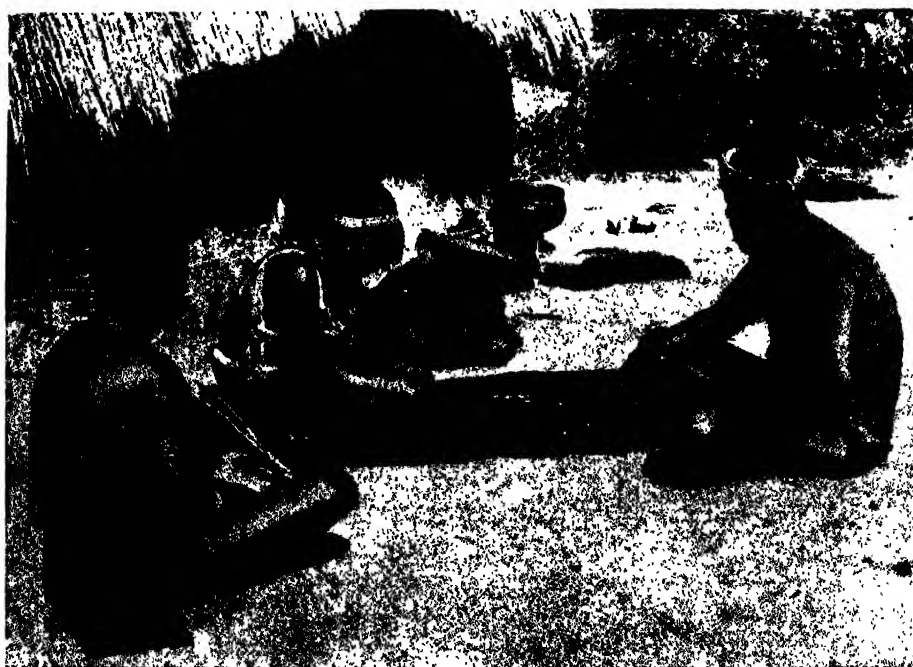
to do. They will watch a flight of bees high up in the skies which is practically invisible to a European. They will follow it until they reach the tree where the bees have their nests and then will steal the honey.

The Bushmen have many quaint beliefs. They say that when one of their number dies his spirit goes on a long journey until it arrives at a place where others have gone before, and that when they meet they share the hunting-grounds together. To them spirits are everywhere; the wind, the dust, storms, lightning and all things in Nature are associated with spirits and are regarded with a considerable amount of fear.



#### TWO WORKERS ARE SUFFICIENT TO BUILD A ZULU HOME

Somewhat resembling a beehive in shape, the Zulu huts are made by fixing flexible branches firmly in the ground and bending them over to form hoops. These are interlaced with other branches, and the whole structure is thatched. By the man on the ground is the door, which is so low that people can only pass through on hands and knees.



#### ZULU DOCTOR PRESCRIBING FOR HER SIMPLE PATIENTS

At one time the Zulu witch-doctors were very powerful and had considerable influence over the chiefs. They used to "smell out" criminals by means of "magic," but this custom was suppressed by the British. Now they are consulted by the people for more harmless purposes and prescribe treatment for both man and beast.



South African Geyt.

**LOYAL CITIZENS WHO WERE ONCE THE WHITE MAN'S ENEMIES**

Both the Boers and the British had to fight the Zulus, and it is only within comparatively recent times that they have settled down as peaceful citizens. The man is ready to perform the war-dance and is holding a knoberry, or club, in his right hand. We have read about the elaborate manner in which the Zulu women do their hair in page 2303

## FROM CAPE TOWN TO THE ZAMBEZI

They also believe that men and women, in another existence, can change themselves into animals, such as a leopard or a monkey. They regard the clouds and such natural phenomena as living things, but they do not worship either the sun or the moon. They remark, however, that the sun retires to bed each night and gets up in the morning like an ordinary human being.

### *Huge Hats of the Herrero Women*

South-West Africa, which was German territory until the end of the Great War, is inhabited by the Herreros, a tribe whose dress is especially remarkable. The women wear huge caps, made of skins, which terminate in three points like horns, and from each of which hangs an ornament. The weight of this head-dress is often very great, yet, despite the heat and the discomfort, no Herrero woman would dream of appearing without her enormous hat. In addition to this she has heavy metal ornaments hanging down the back and sides, and her arms are covered with bracelets or what appears to be a piece of metal piping.

The customs of the Herreros are often primitive and cruel; for instance, those who are suffering from some disease which is believed to be incurable are left in a hut in the jungle, until death or some wild animal makes an end of them. Old people are also treated in this way.

### *Hero of a Famous Duel*

In Natal are two very interesting native tribes, the Zulus and the Swazis, whose manners and customs are somewhat similar. Before the Zulu War in 1879 this tribe was well organized into regiments and constantly engaged in wars and warlike preparations. They lived in large villages of huts, as they do now, and waged war on all the neighbouring tribes, establishing such a reputation for ferocity that no other tribes could oppose them.

When a Zulu army returned from any expedition, the men were paraded before the chief, who directed them to bring out any who had shown fright in warfare.

These unfortunates were instantly killed as an example to the others. Much of the influence that we afterwards acquired over the Zulus was due to a British subject, Colonel Johann Colenbrander, who, with Cecil Rhodes, was a pioneer of South Africa and lived for several years among them.

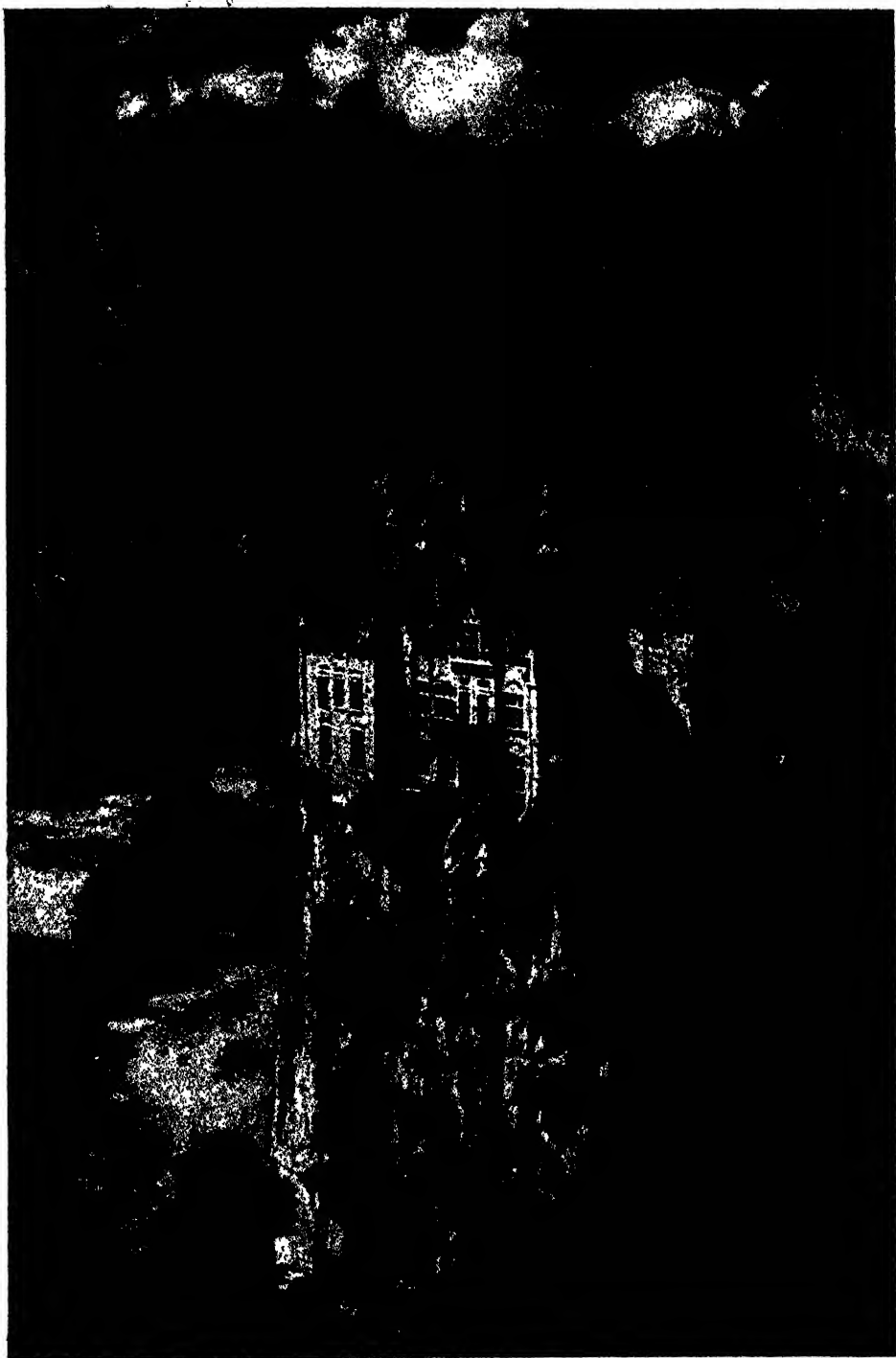
He is said to be the only white man who has ever killed a Zulu warrior in single combat. The great duel took place on uneven ground, and just at the beginning of it the white man's weapon was rendered useless by a blow from the Zulu's battle-axe. The latter also carried an assagai. But the white man closed with him and after a desperate struggle actually succeeded in lifting the Zulu in the air, working his spear round behind him and impaling him on the weapon.

### *Plantation Coolies from India*

Many of the native inhabitants of South Africa are employed as servants or farm-labourers or in the gold and diamond mines and factories. They regard this work as being absolutely temporary, and when they have earned sufficient money to buy a wife or some land they return to their homes.

In the districts where sugar-cane and tea are grown there are thousands of Indian coolies who work on the plantations. It is estimated that there are about 150,000 of these people in South Africa, and they enjoy certain privileges which are denied the native races.

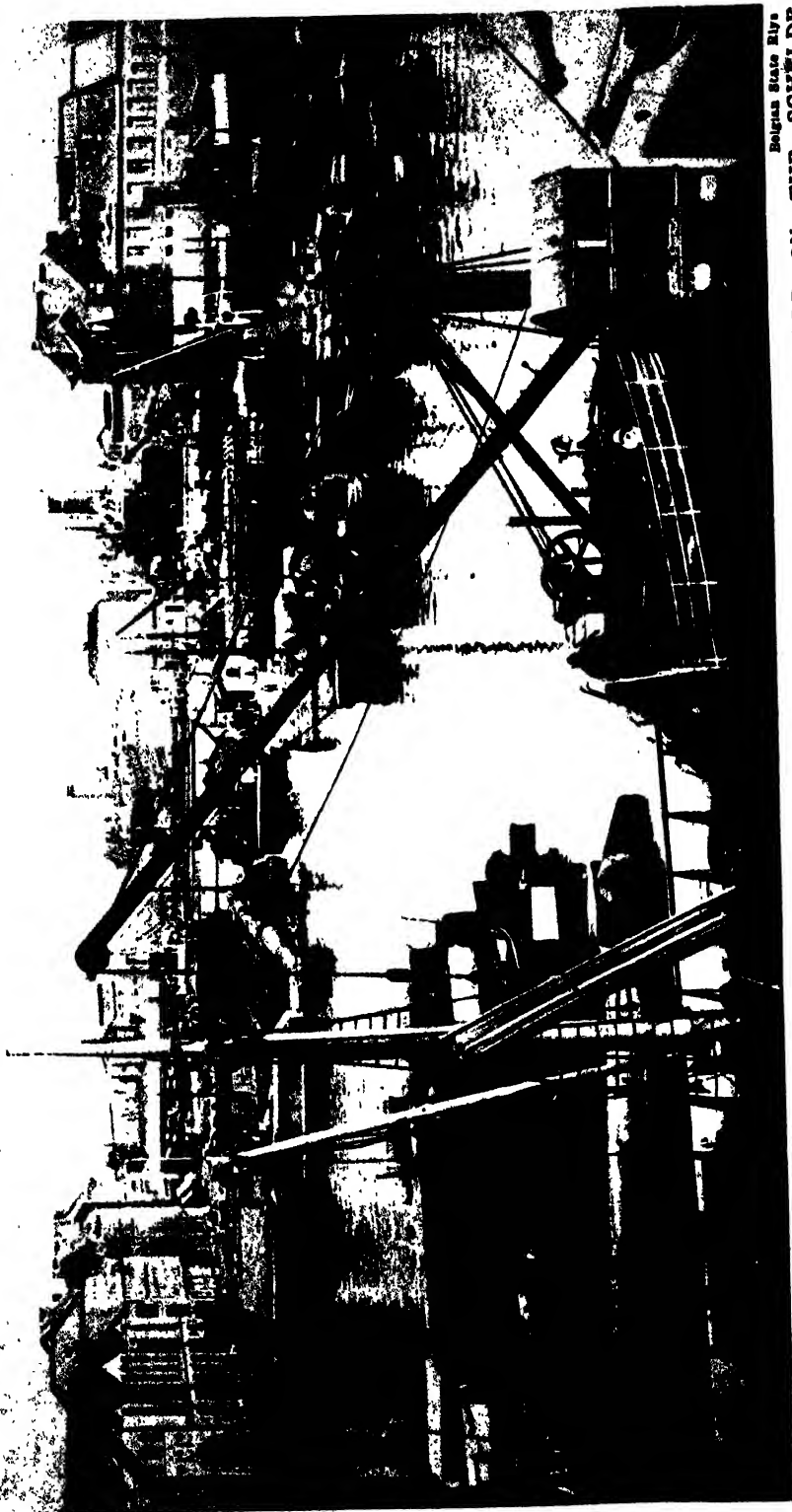
South Africa is surrounded by a rim of coastal mountains, and along the narrow coastal strip are situated many of the most important cities, such as Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, East London and Durban. In the interior we shall find large modern towns like Johannesburg, Kimberley, Bloemfontein and Pietermaritzburg, which are very much like the cities of other civilized lands, with wide streets, fine shops and hotels and busy factories. South Africa is a land of splendid cities as well as of far-stretching veld, and of civilized people as well as warlike savages.



K. N. A.

**THE FOREST OF THE ARDENNES**, the Belgian Highlands, has many beauties to charm the eye and the imagination. This lovely spot is in the valley of the River Lesse, five miles from Dinant. A castle was built upon this rock in the thirteenth century, but it was destroyed in the sixteenth, and in 1581 this, the Château de Walzin, was erected.





Belgian State Rive

**WHERE CANAL-BOATS ARE UNLOADED IN THE MAGNIFICENT HARBOUR OF ANTWERP ON THE SCHELDE**  
Antwerp, fifty-five miles from the mouth of the River Schelde, is not only town in the continent of Europe. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that it is one of the most interesting towns in Belgium, with its beautiful old buildings and its works of art, and its enormous docks, where huge Atlantic steamers may be seen alongside the quays. and in the sixteenth century it was, for a time, the most wealthy

# Fleming and Walloon

## LITTLE BELGIUM'S TWO STURDY RACES

The historic and beautiful places in the land of the Belgians are well known to the reading and travelling public of the British Isles, but less well known are its inhabitants, who are of two distinct races—the Flemings and the Walloons—speaking totally different languages, Flemish and French. Physically and mentally, the members of these two races have nothing in common, and yet the Belgian nation is a very united one, as was proved by its heroic struggles during the Great War and by its rapid industrial recovery after 1918. Belgium is one of the most densely populated areas in the world, and its inhabitants are thrifty and hardworking. In this chapter we shall visit such charming medieval cities as Bruges and Ghent, as well as the squalid mining districts of Hainault—the Belgian “Black Country.”

**T**HE little country of Belgium is probably, next to France, the best known European country to the English people. This is due partly to the fact that it is so near to Britain and that steamers and railways enable us to reach it very easily, and partly to its many wonderful and beautiful medieval cities which attract tourists from across the North Sea.

Although British people may know the towns and buildings of Belgium very well, they do not understand or get to know the Belgians as a people. This is because, like the English, the Belgians do not make friends very easily; they are a quiet and reserved race. Before a Belgian will tell you about himself with freedom, it is necessary to win his confidence and to appeal to his heart, and that is not easy when one is only staying a short time in the country.

It is because of their reserved natures that the Belgians are very often misunderstood. Until the Great War they were treated by other nations with a certain amount of disdain. The War brought a great change, for it was then that the Belgians showed themselves to be a nation of heroes.

### *Teuton and Gaul in Belgium*

The Belgian nation is made up of two distinct races, the Flemings and the Walloons. The Flemings are very like the Dutch, and belong to the same Teutonic stock as the Anglo-Saxons. The Walloons, on the other hand, are much more like their neighbours, the French.

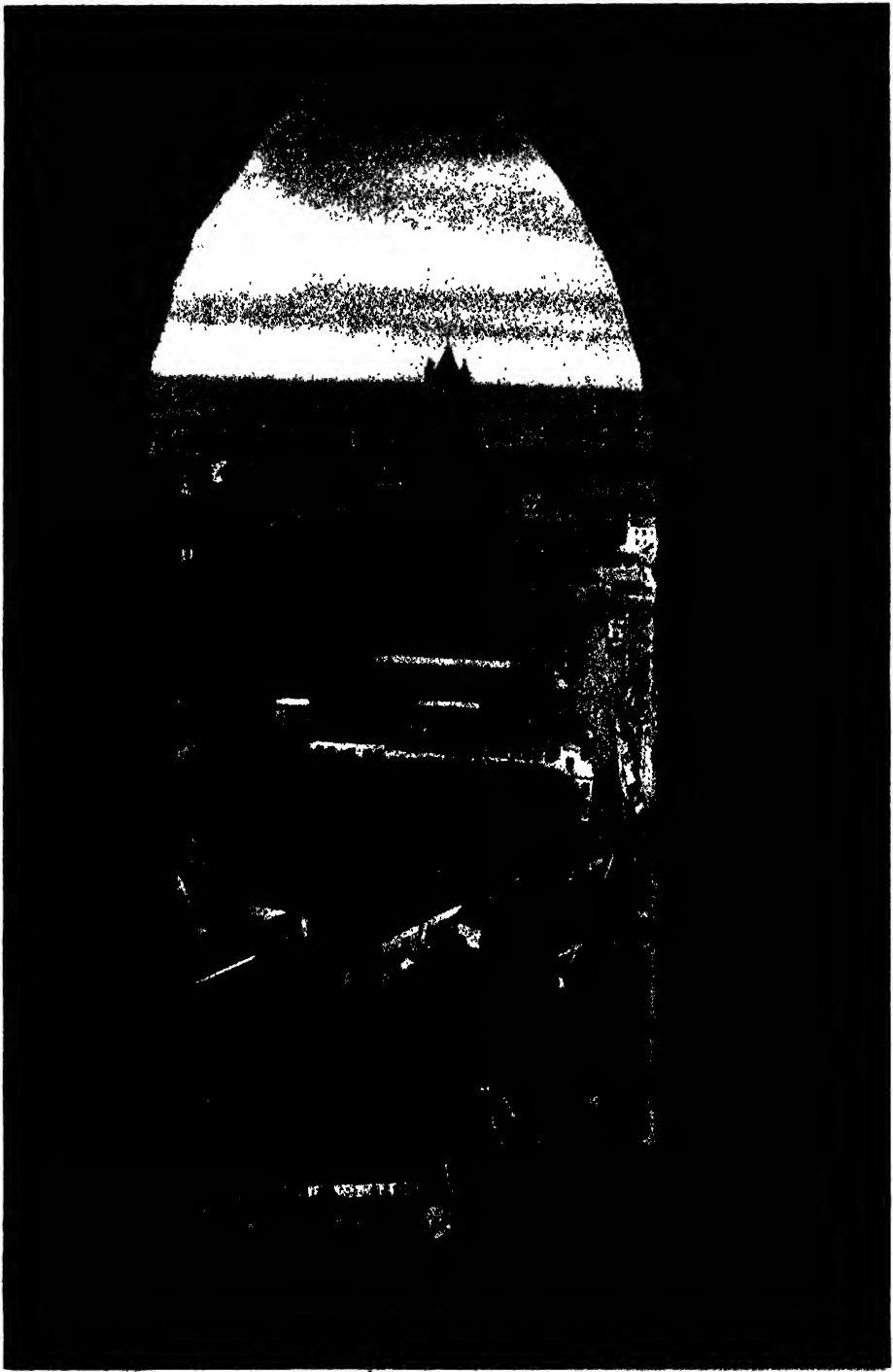
The Flemings are fair and rosy-faced and inclined to be a little fat; but the Walloons are dark and pale and of finer physique. Although they are, perhaps, not so hard-working, they are more clever.

### *Long Hours of Toil*

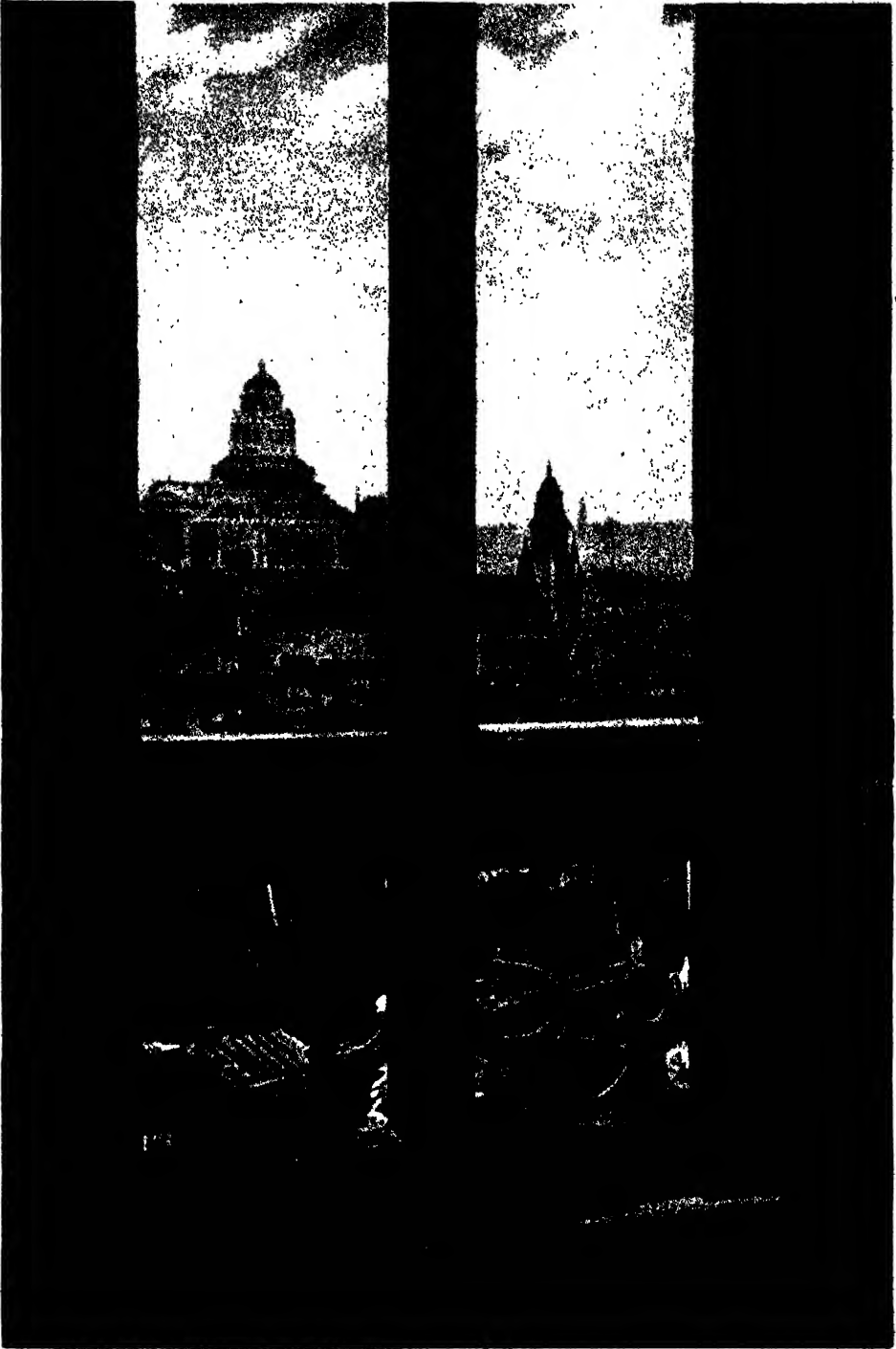
Both the Walloons and the Flemings, however, are much the same in general character, because for nearly five hundred years they have been united and have never fought with one another. They both have the same religious faith, being Roman Catholics. Strangely enough, however, they speak entirely different languages, one being very similar to the French language, from which it is derived, and the other being more like the language of the Germans.

The Belgian peasants are very hard-working and lead simple, healthy lives. They are very seldom ill, and we may see peasants of a great age still working and taking a prominent place in the life of their village. When in the fields the men wear heavy, wooden shoes, linen blouses and caps with shiny peaks, and the women are usually clad in old and shapeless garments and have shawls or handkerchiefs tied over their heads.

They work from daybreak to sunset and have few pleasures, though on Sunday they put on their best clothes and, after a simple but good dinner of rabbit, fish or boiled bacon, with plenty of home-grown vegetables and salad, they go out and amuse themselves. They love to sit in a café or in the public gardens, where there is generally a band playing.



**FROM THE BELFRY** of Bruges, which houses a fine carillon of forty-seven bells, we look down over a jumble of narrow, pointed roofs to the twelfth century cathedral of S. Saviour. Bruges is an almost perfect example of a prosperous medieval town. In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries not only trade but art prospered exceedingly.



McLach

**THE LAW COURTS OF BRUSSELS** occupy a stupendous building that, standing on high ground, dominates the city. It is quite modern, having been begun in 1866, and has an area greater than that of S. Peter's at Rome. We are looking at it from the lofty and lovely tower of the town-hall. The church is that of Notre Dame de la Chapelle.



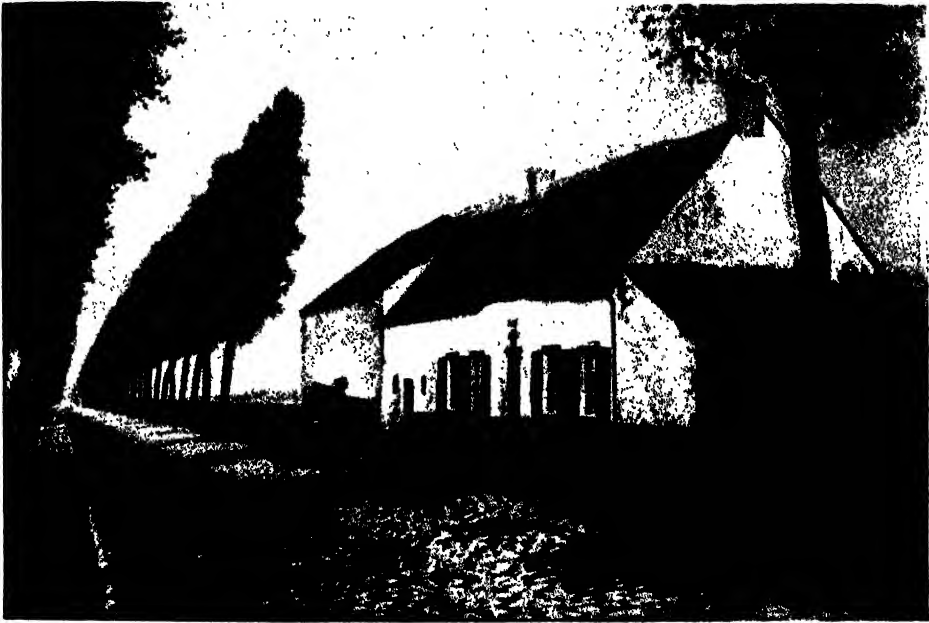
**A PROMENADE ALONG THE DIGUE, THE SEA-FRONT OF OSTEND** Nicholls

Ostend is second only to Antwerp in its importance as a seaport, and it takes first place as a fishing harbour and as a seaside resort. During the season thousands of visitors come here to enjoy the bathing and the wide stretches of sand. The town was founded in the eleventh century and was joined to Bruges by canal in the thirteenth.



**FLEMISH VILLAGERS HOLDING A LACE-MAKING "BEE"** E. N. A.

Lace-making has long been among the principal home industries of Belgium, and in many of the villages and small towns we shall see women grouped together at their cottage doors deftly moving the pins and bobbins on their "pillows." The lace they make is very delicate and beautiful, and good pieces are of considerable value.



B. N. A

#### LITTLE BELGIAN TAVERN THAT HAS A NICHE IN HISTORY

Within I.a Belle Alliance, this low, white-walled house beside a straight, cobbled, tree-lined road, there is a room that was occupied first by Napoleon, then by Blücher and thirdly by Wellington before the Battle of Waterloo. Not far away, also, the two generals, Wellington and Blücher, first met after the battle that they had won.

Except at the popular summer resorts, there are few such public entertainments in Belgium as we have in England, but as the people go to bed at a very early hour they do not feel the need for cinemas or theatres. The chief joy of the Belgian is to sit at his favourite little table in a café and talk and drink his light beer.

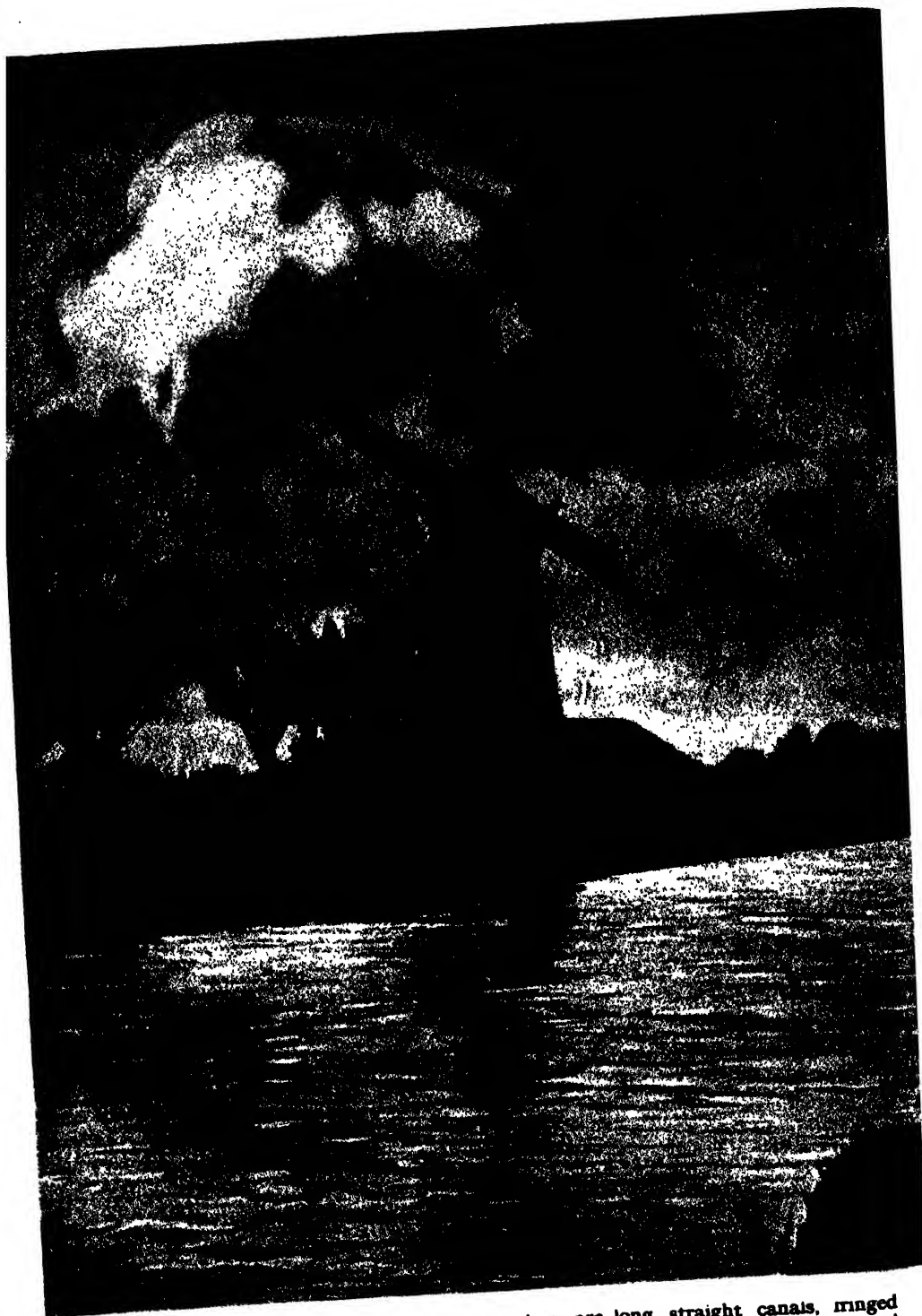
The Belgians have one sport which is always of great interest to visitors—archery. The Flemings used to be famous for their skill with bow and arrow. This skill still exists, and many shooting matches are held by the various little clubs. The people make their own bows and arrows, and no trouble is spared to make them accurate and strong. The target is generally a model pigeon, made of worsted, which is fixed to a very tall pole.

Besides being a rich agricultural district, the Walloon, or southern, part of Belgium, is very rich in coal, which is the most valuable product of the country. Here the conditions under which the miners are forced to live are very bad, their houses often being little better than hovels. They are not at all well treated by the mine-

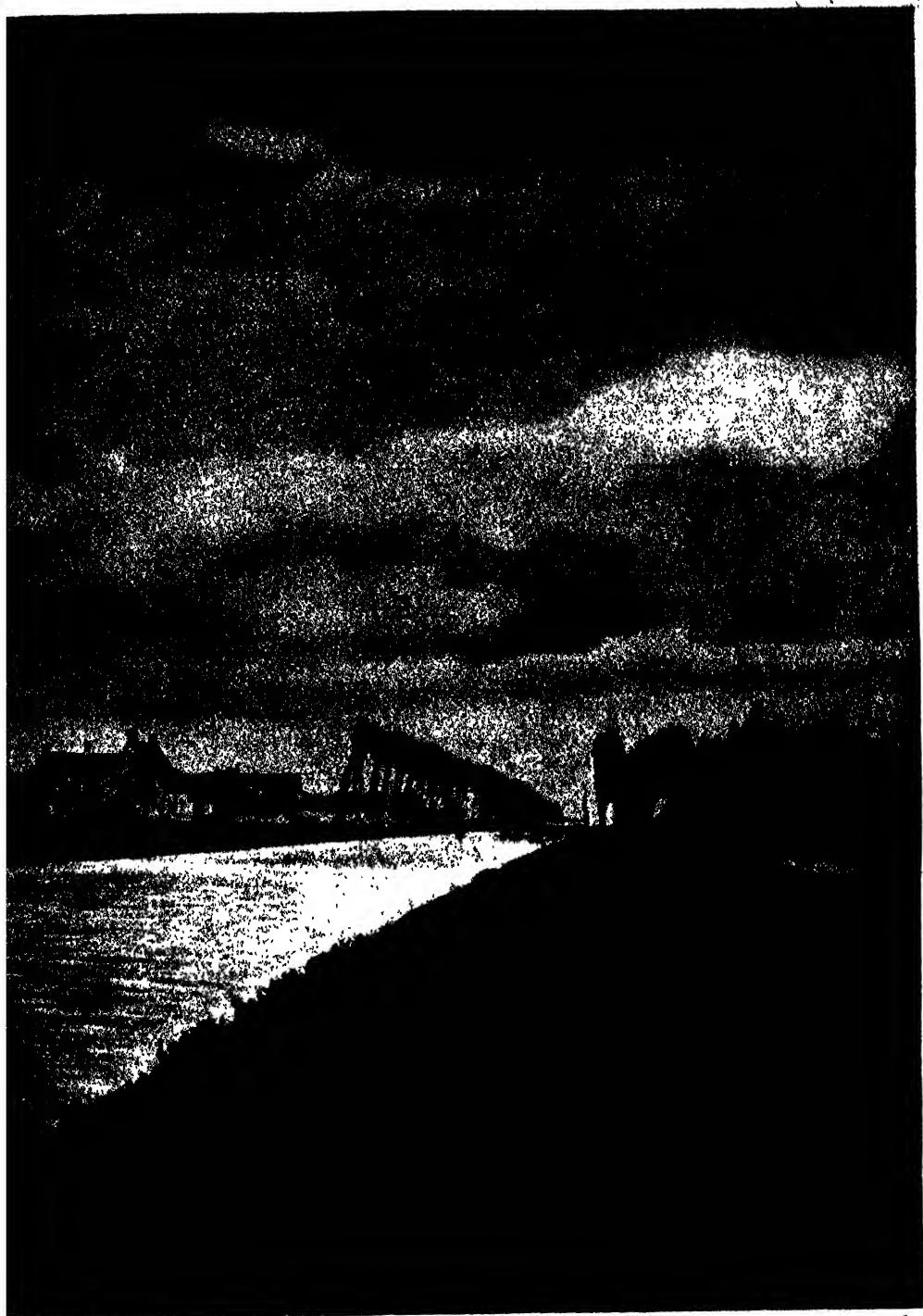
owners, and for a wage of about a pound a week the men have to work very long hours in an unhealthy atmosphere. Women also work in these mines, and even children go down into the pits after their twelfth year, which is very bad for their health and for the future of the nation.

Geographically, as well as racially, Belgium is divided into two sections. The flat country of the north and the hill country of the south are separated by the River Meuse. The river system also shares this peculiarity, for the two chief rivers flowing through Belgium, the Schelde and the Meuse, differ greatly. The sluggish Schelde may be described as the river of the lowland, while the swift-flowing Meuse, which breaks its way through the ranges of the beautiful Ardennes, may be called the river of French Belgium. Most of the famous towns of Belgium are situated on the banks of one of these two rivers.

Ghent is situated at the junction of the Schelde and Lys and is the capital of East Flanders. It is the centre of the important cotton and linen industries of Belgium. In the eighteenth century, Ghent was one



IN THE LOW COUNTRY of north Flanders there are long, straight canals, ringed with trim poplars and overlooked here and there by sturdy windmills. This is the canal that runs from Bruges to Damme and thence to Sluis. Sleepy little Damme used once to be the seaport of the wealthy town of Bruges, and was then an important place.



It stood at that time upon a river, the Zwyn. But early in the fifteenth century the waterway began to be filled up with silt and sand, and that sounded the death-knell to the prosperity of Damme and Sluis, and even of opulent Bruges. By 1872 the river was entirely dried up, and now these three towns are only connected with the sea by canal.





E. N. A.

**TAPERING TOWER AND FINE FACADE OF THE PRIDE OF BRUSSELS**  
 The noblest building in Brussels—some say in the Netherlands—is its town-hall, which stands on the south-west side of the market-place. It was begun in 1402, and its graceful, open spire was finished in 1454. Upon the summit is an unusual weather-vane—a gigantic gilded statue of S. Michael, brandishing a sword. To the right of the photograph we see some of the old guild houses, which are shown in colour in page 2460.



Nirbolla

#### BEAUTIFUL CORNER OF THE ONE-TIME CAPITAL OF FLANDERS

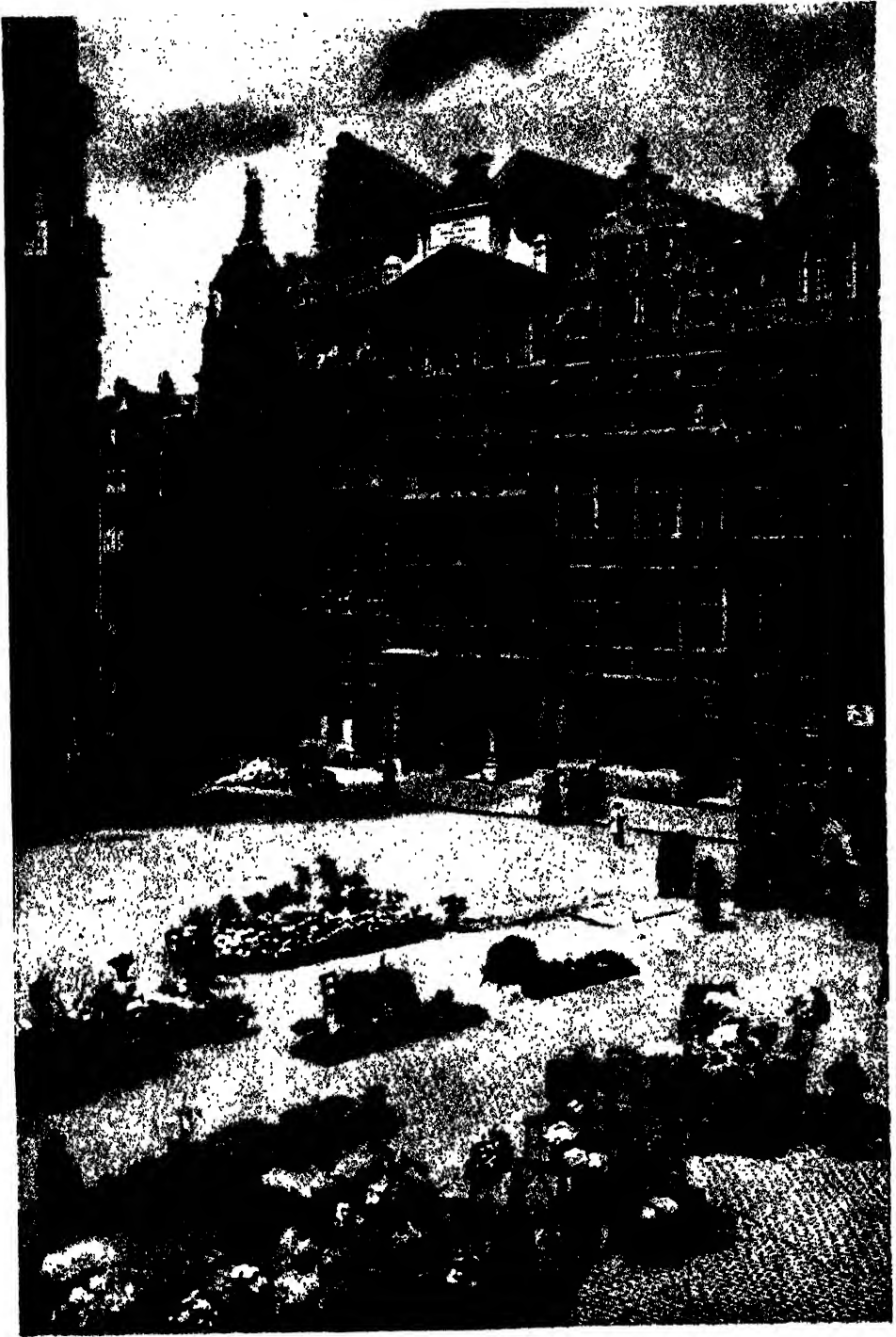
These quaint houses, rising from the water and overlooked by a graceful belfry, are in Bruges, which is said to have been a city as long ago as the seventh century. The son-in-law of our King Alfred, Baldwin II., Count of Flanders, fortified it and made it his home, and in the twelfth century it was the capital of Flanders.

of the wealthiest and most important cities in all Europe, and it still has many memorials of its past greatness. Everyone goes to see the famous old belfry which has stood there since the twelfth century, and its forty-four bells have rung out on many great historical occasions. Ghent also has a beautiful cathedral and fine Law Courts which are almost surrounded by water.

Brussels, which is by far the largest town in Belgium, is situated in the centre of the kingdom, on the River Senne. Unlike most of the other Belgian towns, it does not contain many relics of the past. It is the capital and the centre of modern Belgium, and is a beautiful city, with fine streets and avenues.

Painters love the old cities and towns of Belgium, for in them is still preserved the spirit of medieval Europe. Of these fine old towns, Bruges, which is called the "Venice of the North" on account of its many waterways, is undoubtedly the most picturesque and interesting. At one time it was the great commercial and artistic centre of northern Europe, and here great scholars and fine painters were encouraged to make their homes. Vessels of all countries unloaded their rich and varied cargoes here, and often as many as one hundred and fifty stately vessels entered the dock in one day.

Every year thousands of visitors come to visit wonderful Bruges to admire its



McLaren

**ROUND THE GRAND' PLACE**, the beautiful market-square of Brussels, are many delightful old buildings—the Guild Houses of the ancient corporations. On the left is a corner of the town-hall; next come the Mercers' Hall, the Skippers' Hall, with its gable like a ship's stern, and the Halls of the Archers, Coopers and Grease-makers.



**GOTHIC ARCHITECTURE** is seen at its finest in some of the old towns of Belgium. In the very centre of Louvain, a thousand-year-old town that is almost round and is encircled by walls, is this graceful building—the town-hall—which happily escaped damage during the Great War, though the town itself suffered terribly.

McLaren



McLach

#### NAMUR'S FAMOUS CITADEL FROM THE TOWPATH BY THE MEUSE

Though Namur dates from Roman times and a Roman fort once stood where is now this citadel, it has not many old buildings. This is because it occupies an important position on the Rivers Meuse and Sambre, and has been besieged many times. Part of this fine nine-arched bridge was blown up in 1914 to delay the German advance.

striking architecture and priceless art treasures. In its quaint old streets peasants may be seen sitting at their doors making beautiful and valuable lace, for lace-making is one of the industries for which the city is famed.

If we are at Bruges for the first Monday after May 2nd, we shall be able to see the celebrated yearly procession called the procession of the "Holy Blood." This magnificent religious ceremony always attracts large numbers of pilgrims and sightseers to the ancient Flemish city. The object of the ceremony is to honour the Relic of the Precious Blood which our Lord shed at Calvary.

The relic was given in 1148 to the Count of Flanders by his brother-in-law, Baldwin III., King of Jerusalem. The procession depicts episodes in the lives of great saints and scenes from the Old

and New Testaments, then come the relic and clergy, followed by bishops and civic authorities in gorgeous robes. Some idea of the magnificence of the spectacle may be gathered from the fact that the procession lasts at least two hours and a half, and the gorgeous costumes and banners are of immense value.

Belgium is full of beautiful pictures and works of art, but many of the marvellous art treasures and stately buildings were destroyed by the Germans in the Great War, which nearly caused the complete destruction of this gallant little nation

Belgium was occupied for four long years by its German conquerors. This caused hundreds of thousands of refugees to take refuge in England soon after the outbreak of hostilities. The mines and factories were blown up and the valuable machinery sent to Germany, so that after the War

## FLEMING AND WALLOON

everyone had to work very hard in order to regain the lost prosperity. The Belgians have shown the world what hard and determined workers they are, for the recovery of their country has been astonishingly rapid.

Belgium, unfortunately for its inhabitants, has frequently been the battlefield of Europe, and has, therefore, been nicknamed "The Cockpit of Europe." It has been laid waste many times, but the Belgians have never been daunted and have rebuilt over the old ruins.

The first sight of Belgium that the British visitor obtains is a long expanse of yellow sand, with low dunes at the back like baby mountains. There are no cliffs or rocks or even shingle; there are no trees, just bare sand, with moss and rushes on the higher ground. In winter this sand blows along the coast with great violence.

The industrious Belgians have fortified their low coast against the onslaughts of the sea by means of ramparts of brick and stone, which are called "digues de mer." A "digue," no matter how thick, will not last if it rests on sand alone, so a thick bed of green branches is laid down as a foundation. The finest and longest digue is that which extends from Ostend for about nine miles.

Ostend is one of the finest European summer resorts and is filled with holiday-makers of all nationalities, luxurious hotels and casinos catering for the visitors. English is understood in all the shops and hotels, which shows how popular the town is with the British. All along the magnificent Digue are cafés and splendid hotels, and the bright sunshades and bathing costumes on the sands make

the everyday scene look like that at a fair or carnival.

Some of the villages of Belgium are worth visiting. There is one called Coxyde, which lies among the dunes not far from the sea. The peasants here live by fishing but in a very curious way, for they do it on horseback. It is strange to see the peasants, with baskets and nets fastened to long poles, riding about in the water catching fish. In an earlier chapter, "Food from the Waters," we read about other people who fish on horseback.

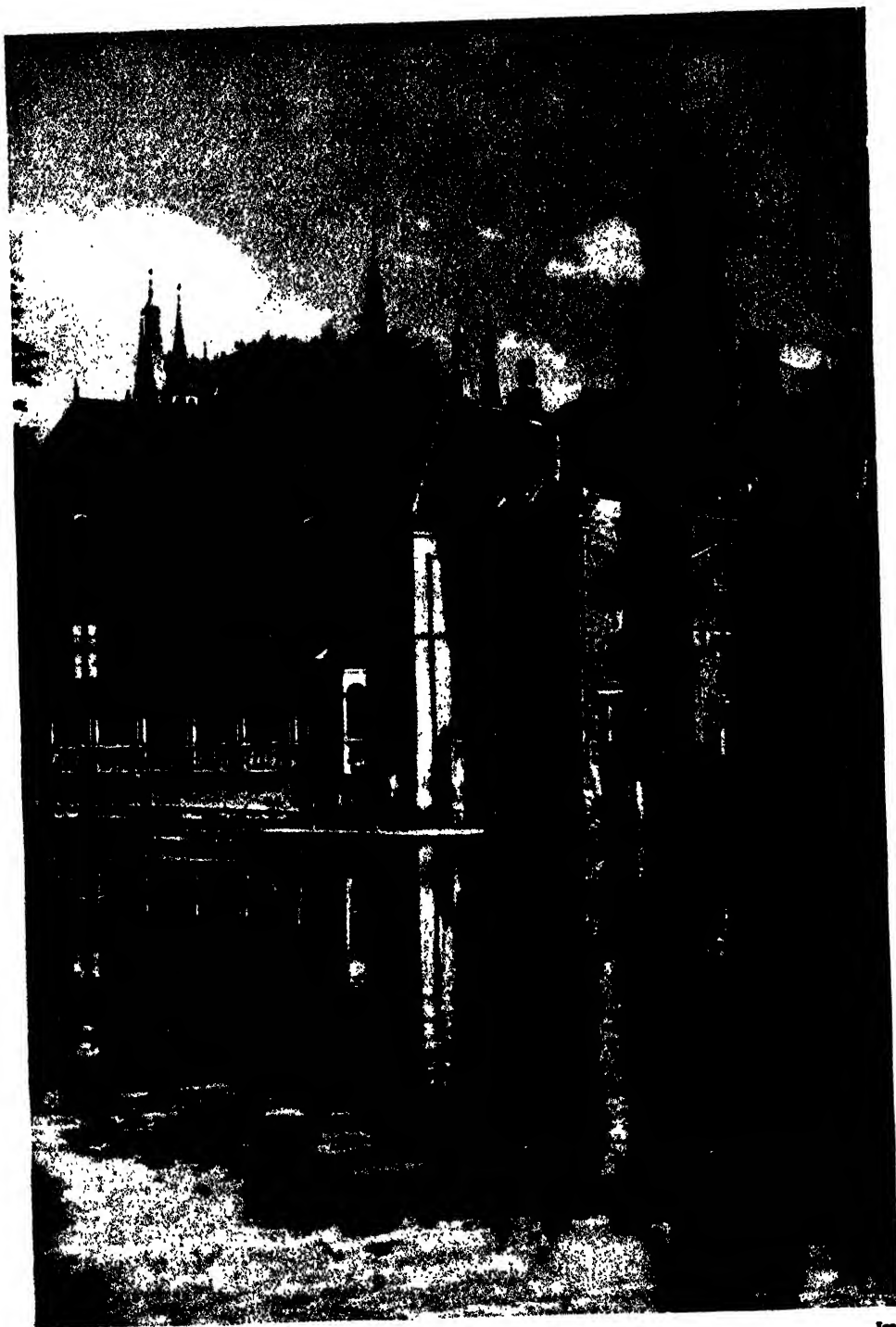
The farm labourers and fishermen in Flanders live very simply; their food



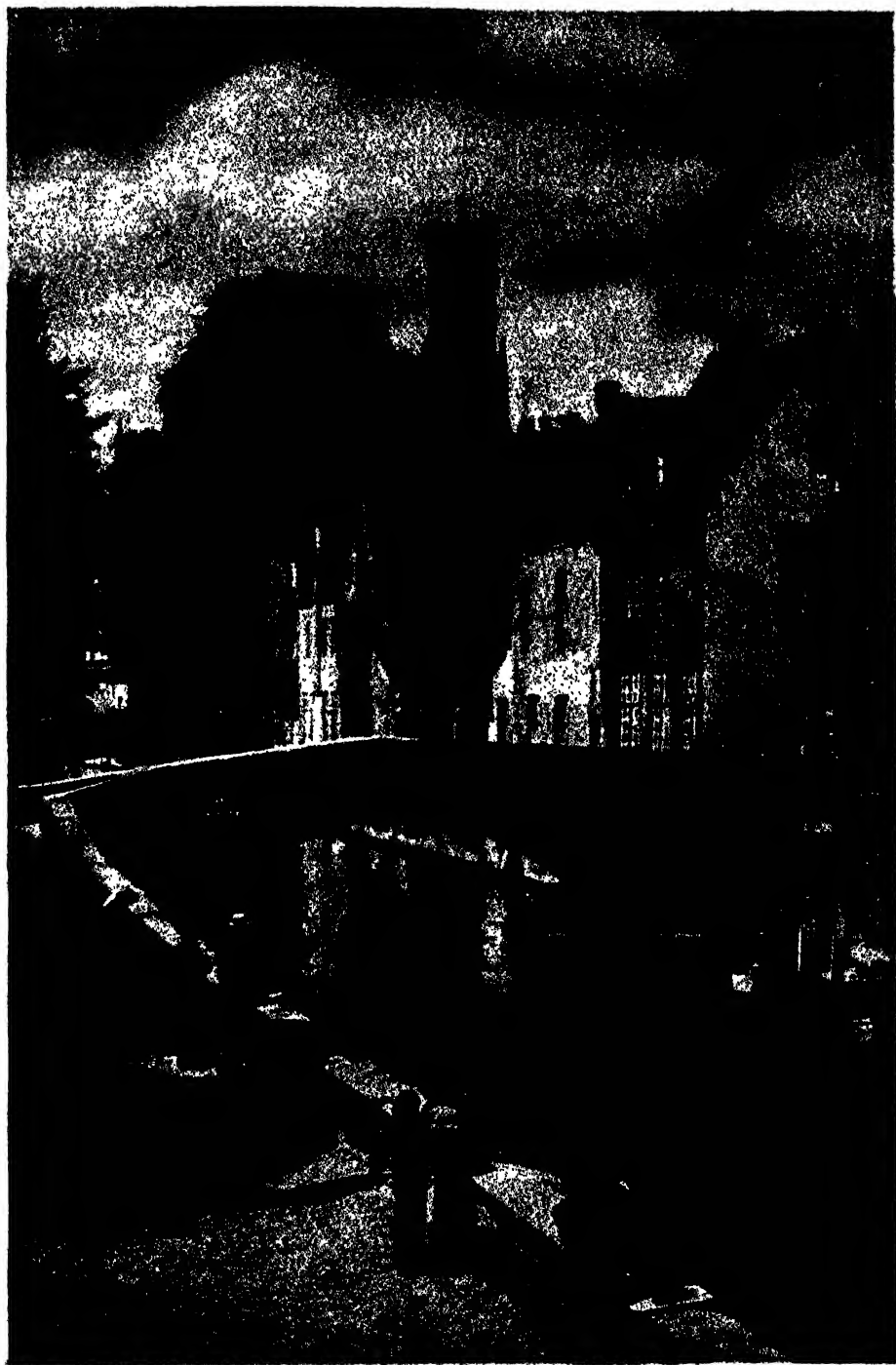
R. N. A.

### FLEMISH MILKMAID ON HER ROUNDS

In most Belgian towns milk is distributed from house to house by women clad in cap and shawl, who go on their rounds with big metal vessels or with little carts drawn by dogs, like the one shown in page 544.



**THE WATERWAYS OF BRUGES** are like mirrors, reflecting most delightfully the old houses that frame them. We are standing on the Quai du Rosaire, almost in the centre of the town, to get this view, and over the house-tops we see the spires and turrets of the town-hall. Bruges is in west Belgium, not far from the Dutch frontier.



Michèle

**"A CITY OF BRIDGES"**—that is Bruges, for it has at least fifty of them; its very name—in Flemish Brugge—means bridges. This is the Pont du Cheval, or Bridge of the Horse, seen from the Quai Vert. Over the houses and trees towers the famous belfry. The waterway is no canal, but the little River Reye, that winds across the town.





Onslow

**FRENCH-SPEAKING WOMAN OF BELGIUM**

The Belgian people are of two races, the Flemings, allied to the Dutch, and the Walloons, allied to the French. This is a Walloon woman. She has put her baby to sleep in the basket she carries on her back.

is black bread, potatoes and salted pork or fish. Many boys and girls never have anything else all the year round but black bread and potatoes, and have never tasted butter in their lives.

Travelling in Belgium is cheap and easy, and the best way to see the country is to journey on a barge along the many canals that are to be found in the land. The Belgians keep their canals in good

order and use them as much as possible in order to save money. All day long the barges move slowly along the canals, pulled by a funny little steam tug or by horses; often, also, as shown in page 425, we may see a team of men, women and even children toiling along the towpath, dragging these heavily-laden vessels.

The Belgians are very fond of children and spoil them, for they accompany their elders everywhere. Belgian parents usually prefer girl babies, because it costs so much to educate a boy, and also because a father likes to buy his son's exemption from compulsory military service if he can do so.

When a baby is born the parents send a present of sugared almonds to all their friends, the box being tied up with blue ribbon if it is a boy and with pink ribbon if it is a girl. When a child is christened the godfather gives the mother and godmother a pair of gloves, and there are many other curious customs connected with the christening. In Belgium, most little girls, and some boys, too, are called Marie, in honour of the Virgin Mary. Sometimes little girls are dressed only in blue and white until they are seven years old, this also being in

honour of the Virgin Mary.

Belgian children do not have any nursery life, because their parents usually cannot afford to keep a nurse, so they are brought up with their parents and are spoiled and petted in order to keep them quiet. In England every boy and girl must go to school, or else the parents are punished; but in Belgium, children need not go to school if their parents do not

## FLEMING AND WALLOON

wish it, and many do not go because education is very expensive.

Belgian children look forward to New Year's Day, Christmas and other feast days with great eagerness, for then they have very good fun. They have a custom at Christmas which is rather quaint. If a child has been very good all the year he finds a rich cake under his pillow, which is supposed to have been put there by the Archangel Gabriel and to have been made in Heaven. It is called "engels kock."

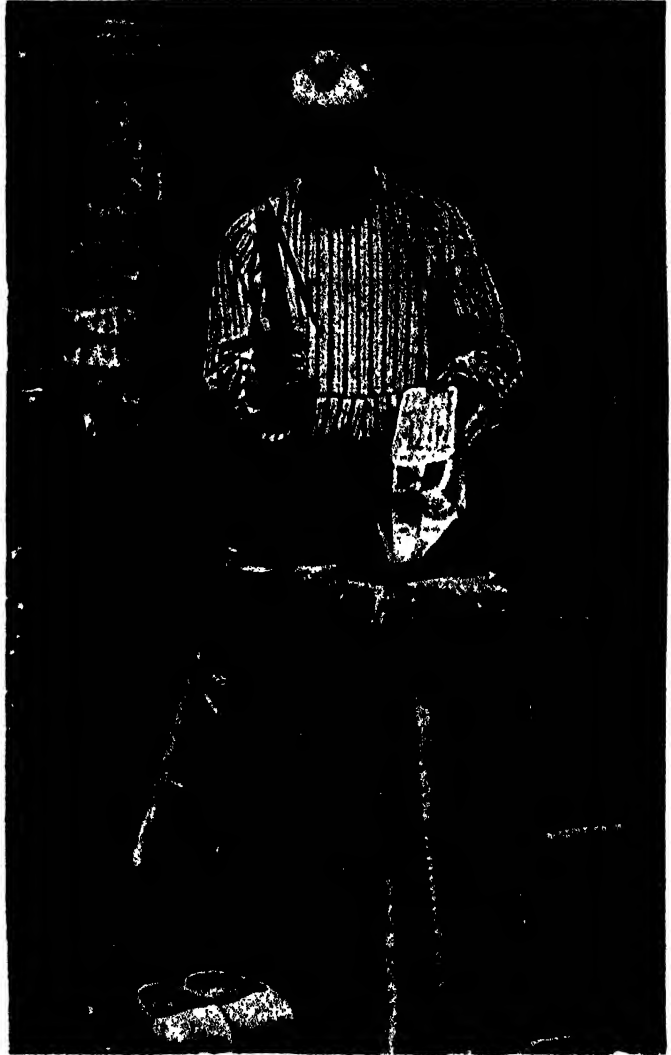
New Year's Day is a great festival in Belgium. Everyone must call on everyone else, so that the door-bell is ringing all day long. In addition to these friendly calls, anyone who has performed the slightest service for a householder during the year comes to beg for a Christmas-box. This money, unfortunately, is generally spent in cheap beer, which leads to quarrels.

December 21st corresponds to the English All Fools' Day, and if the children can, on one pretext or another, get their parents to leave the house, they lock them out until they promise to give them a present. This is great fun for the children, who always hope that their mother has forgotten what day it is. Then they say: "Someone wants to speak to you in the garden, mother," and when mother comes back from a fruitless quest the door is locked, and chuckles from within remind her that it is S. Thomas' Day, and she must pay forfeit.

On November 11th comes S. Martin's Day, when the

children must stand against the wall with their eyes shut. When they turn round the floor is strewn with nuts and sweets, which are supposed to have been sent by S. Martin as a gift for good boys and girls. There are many such quaint customs, which are, of course, a source of delight to the children.

Hard-working and courageous, the Belgians are slowly making their country one of the most prosperous in Europe.



**FLEMISH SHOEMAKER HARD AT WORK**

Like the Dutch folk (page 684) and the Bretons (page 1250), the working people of Belgium very often wear "sabots," or shoes of beech wood, the making of which is a widespread and ancient home industry



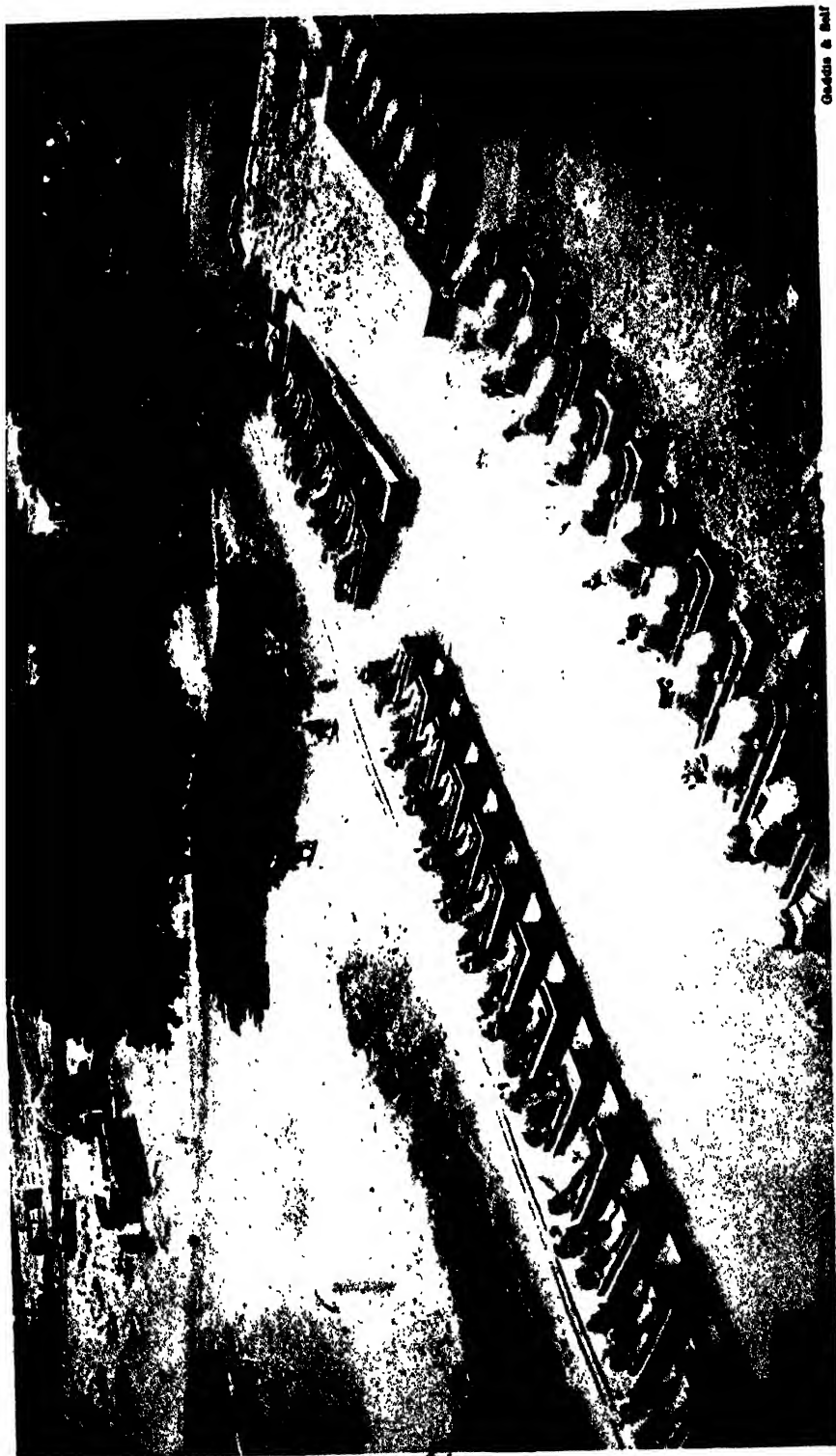
Smith, Brussels

**THE BEGUINAGE STE. ELIZABETH**, which is in the south-west of Bruges, is surrounded by a moat, and all the houses, which are low and whitewashed, face towards an elm-shaded courtyard. It was founded in the thirteenth century and has a fine church that dates from 1605. The inhabitants of this little settlement are Béguines, pious women who devote their lives to charity. They are not nuns and take no vows. These sisterhoods were founded in the 12th century and once thrived all over France, Germany and the Netherlands



**BETWEEN CLIFF AND RIVER**, the town of Dinant stretches for nearly a mile. It stands on the bank of the River Meuse, 170 miles south of Namur, and is a tourist centre in the lovely, wooded, hilly part of eastern Belgium which is known as the Ardennes. Before

the Great War it was a very picturesque old town, but less than a month after the war started it was wantonly burnt by the invading Germans, only 112 houses remaining. It has now been rebuilt, but the old church still lacks its spire. Upon the cliff-top is a citadel.



Geddes & Self

#### ROWS OF SPHINXES THAT LINE THE APPROACH TO THE GREAT TEMPLE OF AMMON AT KARNAK

In page 1882 we read about the great ruined temples at Karnak, in Egypt. Here we see one of the avenues of sphinxes that lead to them. It is two hundred feet long and once led to the riverside; the Nile now flows, however, some distance away, for it has changed its course. The Egyptian sphinx is a crouching lion, usually with the head of a man. These have rams' heads, because they line the approach to the Temple of Ammon, a great god who in primitive times was worshipped in the form of a ram. Some sphinxes have hawk's heads.

# The Sphinx and the Pyramid

## TWO MIGHTY MONUMENTS OF BYGONE AGES

In an earlier chapter we have read of the marvels of ancient Egypt with the exception of two that are perhaps the most fascinating—the Great Pyramid and the Sphinx. The oldest example of a sphinx is the Great Sphinx at Gizeh, which is 187 feet long. But the sphinx was not peculiar to Egypt, for, as we shall read in this chapter, there were also Greek and Assyrian sphinxes, which, however, differed greatly from those of Egypt. The pyramids also are not confined to Egypt, for gigantic monuments of this type are to be found in the Sudan, Algeria and even in Mexico. The largest of these monumental structures is the Great Pyramid of Gizeh, which is the sole survivor of the "Seven Wonders of the World."

FROM the Nile at Gizeh we may see, dark against the cloudless sky of Egypt, three immense tombs, like shapely mountain peaks built in the desert by man. If we approach them, we find nearby a huge, battered monster of stone. It is to this group of remains that we usually refer when we speak of the Pyramids and the Sphinx. But there are other pyramids and other sphinxes which, though perhaps less famous, are not less interesting; and these are to be found not only in Egypt, but also in lands thousands of miles across the seas.

"Sphinx" is a Greek word and means the "throttler." It was used to designate a terrible being which had, so it was said, the head of a woman, the body of a lioness and wings. According to the ancient legend, she originally lived in Africa, but was sent by the gods to Thebes, in Greece, to punish the sins of a Theban ruler. Taking a rock near the city for her abode, she asked every passer-by a riddle. "What walks on four legs in the morning," she would demand, "on two at noon, and on three in the evening?"

### *Solving the Riddle of the Sphinx*

All who could not guess were strangled by her; and everybody failed until Oedipus came. He was able to tell the Sphinx that the answer was, "A man"; because, as a baby, he crawls on hands and knees, in the prime of life he walks confidently upright, and when old age makes him feeble he can only progress with the help of a stick or crutch. Since her riddle had been solved, the Sphinx threw herself from her rock and was killed.

Thus we see that the Greeks believed their Sphinx to be an evil monster, preying upon mankind. When they came to Egypt and there saw huge carved figures that were half-beast and half-human, they called these sphinxes, too. But although it was at one time thought by the Egyptians that sphinxes roamed the deserts, they were more generally accepted as symbols of the grandeur and power of the Pharaohs—their most notable characteristic being their superhuman dignity. Their bodies, being those of lions, represent might and nobility, and their heads are usually portraits of ancient kings.

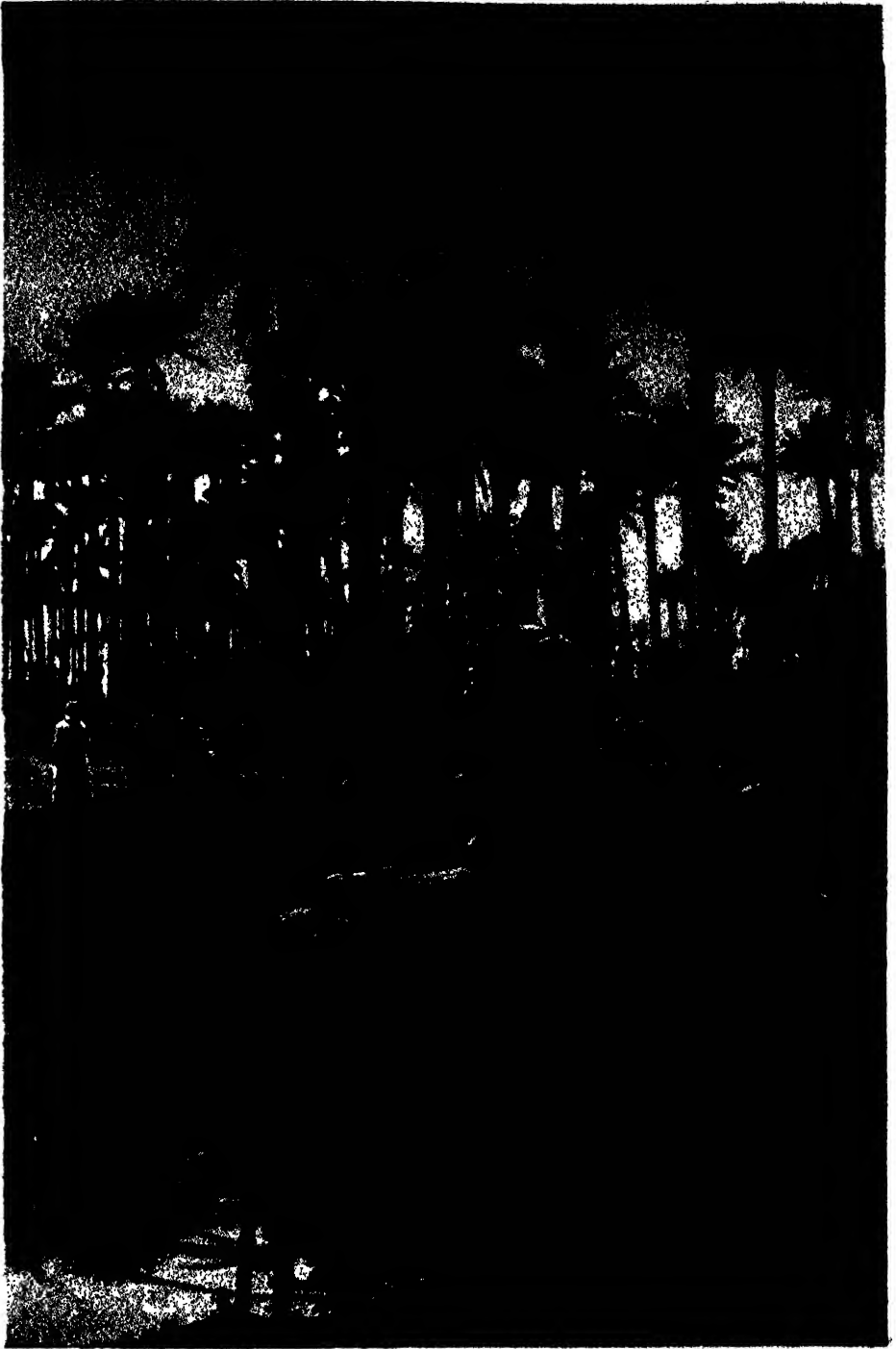
### *Sphinxes of Egypt and of Greece*

In almost every respect, therefore, the sphinxes of Egypt differ from that of Greece. They are invariably male, while it was female; they are majestic creatures, while it was ghoulish; nor were they ever believed to work evil. Sometimes, instead of having a man's head, they had that of a ram, as at Karnak, or of a hawk. To the Egyptian this did not detract from their dignity, for a ram was emblematic of the great god Ammon, and a hawk was symbolical of the king as a warrior.

It might be asked here: What is a "sphinx," since it had all these forms? It is not merely a monster with a body that is partly beast and partly man. A mermaid is not a sphinx, for example; nor are the winged bulls with the heads of bearded men that we find in Mesopotamia; nor is the Hindu god Ganesha, who is represented as having a man's body but an elephant's head. We may take it as definite that true sphinxes have



**THE GREAT SPHINX** at Gizeh is the oldest and most famous of all sphinxes. E. N. A. It is so old that no one quite knows when it was carved, or which Pharaoh the huge head represents. It is thought to be most probably a portrait of King Khafra, or Chephren, who built the Second Pyramid, seen on the right. He lived about 5,000 years ago.



**AN ALABASTER SPHINX**, almost perfectly preserved, was discovered in 1912 on the site of ancient Memphis. It was probably carved about 1240 B.C. in the reign of Rameses II. The sphinxes were given their name by the Greeks, quite incorrectly as it happens, for the Greek sphinx is a demon, not, like the Egyptian, an emblem of majesty.





British Museum

#### THE GREEK SPHINX HAS WINGS AND WOMAN'S HEAD

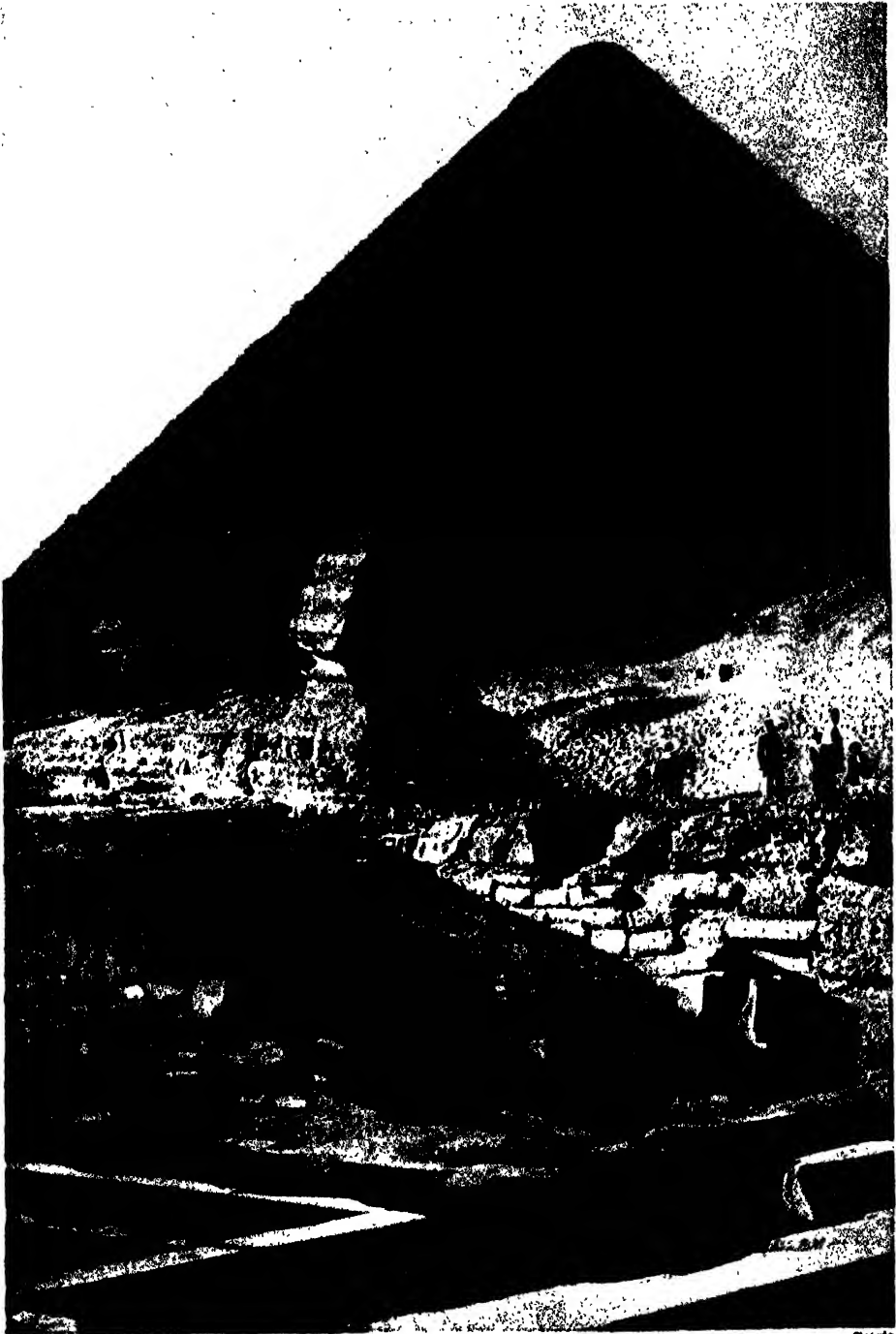
The Egyptian sphinx is always male and wingless; the Greek sphinx is female, winged, with the body of a lion. According to an old Greek legend, she asked the Thebans a riddle, strangling all who could not solve it. When Oedipus gave the correct answer she killed herself by falling from a rock.

a lion's or a lioness's body and a head which is either a portrait or symbol of a human being or god. Whatever other characteristics they may have are purely incidental. So we would not admit the kneeling rams found in Egypt as sphinxes, although in appearance they closely resemble them.

The great sphinx at Gizeh, which has been mentioned already, is the most celebrated of its kind. For centuries it

has been considered a thing of awful mystery. Indeed, it was once thought, quite wrongly, to be an idol of such importance that some Arabs deliberately disfigured it. But in spite of their fanatical efforts at destruction and of the ravages of time, the sphinx is still beautiful, and its size makes it extremely impressive.

At Karnak we may see long avenues lined with sphinxes. Some, as we have already said, have the heads of rams;

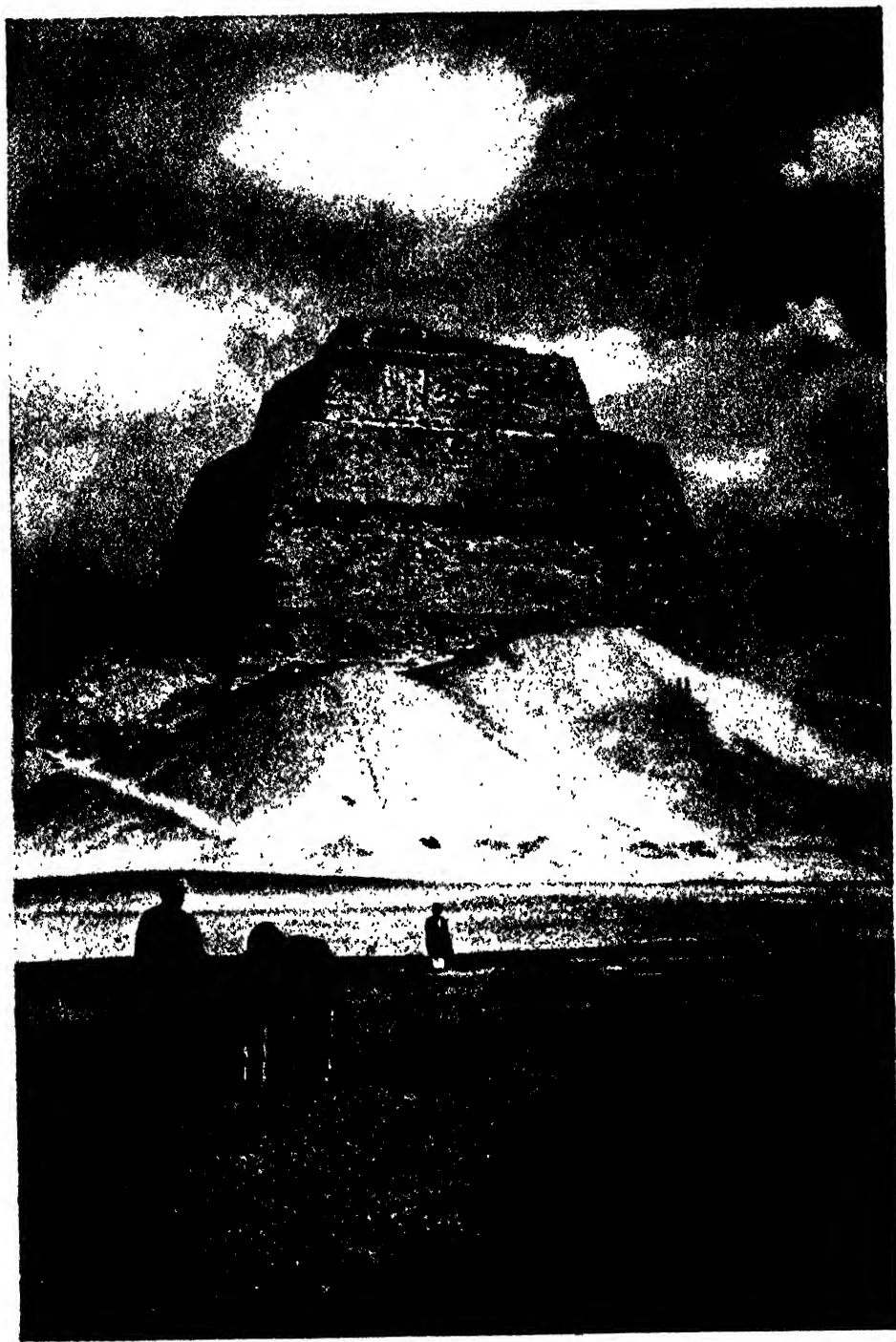


Petrie

**GREAT SPHINX AND GREAT PYRAMID: TWO WONDERS OF THE WORLD**

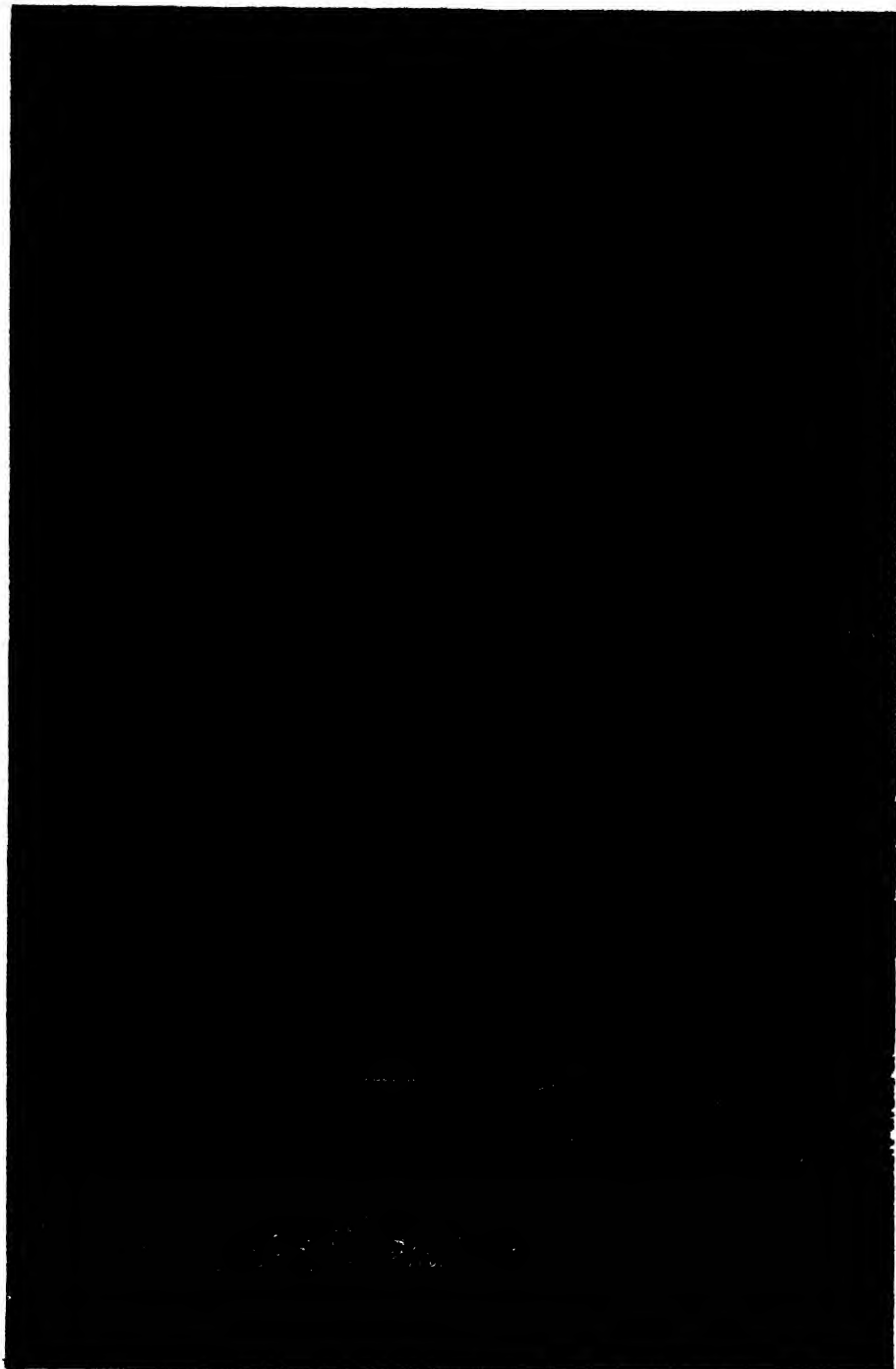
The Sphinx, here seen across the entrance temple to the Second Pyramid, is cracked and damaged and half buried in sand. In 1925 its neck was strengthened, some of the cracks were filled up, and the sand was cleared away so that its great paws were visible.

This excavating has been done before, but the shifting sand always comes back.



Mr Flinders Petrie

**AT MEDUM**, on the desert's edge, forty miles south of Cairo, is the queerly shaped pyramid of King Sneferu. It rises in three tiers from a mound that is really another tier covered with debris. King Sneferu built for himself another pyramid at Dashur, but it was probably in the one we see here that he was buried.



**THE GREAT PYRAMID** was built as the tomb of one of the greatest of the Pharaohs, Khufu or Cheops. Dimly, in the side nearest to us, we can see the opening that leads into the small chambers within. The Great Pyramid is always an impressive sight, whether seen by moonlight or by daylight, at dawn or, as here, at sunset.

McLach

## THE SPHINX AND THE PYRAMID



**SMALL, FLAT-TOPPED PYRAMIDS THAT MARK THE BURIAL-GROUND OF EGYPT'S ETHIOPIAN IMITATORS**  
That the ancient Egyptians had their imitators we can see from this town that was once the capital of Ethiopia. It is in the Sudan photograph of a burial ground in ruined Meroe, an ancient Nubian and contains about 200 small pyramids, dating from about 150 B.C.

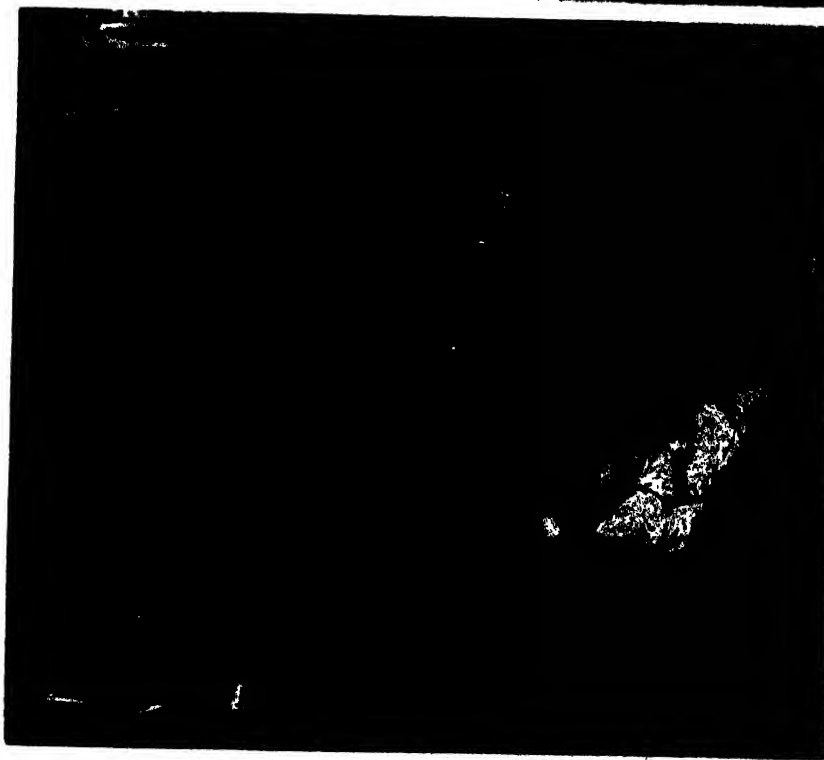
others are like representations in miniature of the sphinx at Gizeh. All are wonderfully wrought. Splendid indeed must have been the effect when the rows were complete and the shapely figures were yet unspoilt by weather and hard treatment. One of the most beautiful sphinxes ever discovered is that which stands on the site of the old city of Memphis. It is of alabaster and is extraordinarily well preserved, so that we may study the grace of its lines and the serene and kingly expression on its face.

The ancient Assyrians also had sphinxes, but, like the Greeks, represented them as having wings and considered them to be demons. Although they have lions' bodies, these creatures are far from being noble or stately. Their faces are incredibly foolish, for they have great, staring eyes and are usually smirking. Those of the Hittites, who lived in Asia Minor, are more ferocious in appearance, but are stiff and conventional. Some have two heads: and they resemble an ordinary lion to which a human head has been given in addition to its own.

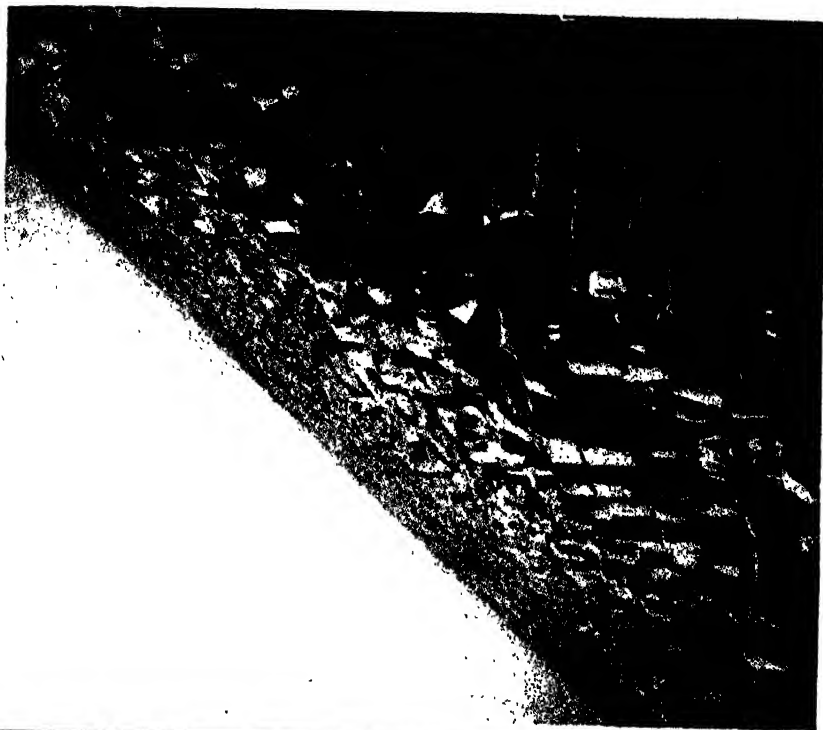
In Central America, among the carvings of the ancient Maya peoples, are some monsters that certainly seem to be sphinxes. We see, therefore, in how many different lands the conception of this strange type of imaginary creature met with acceptance.

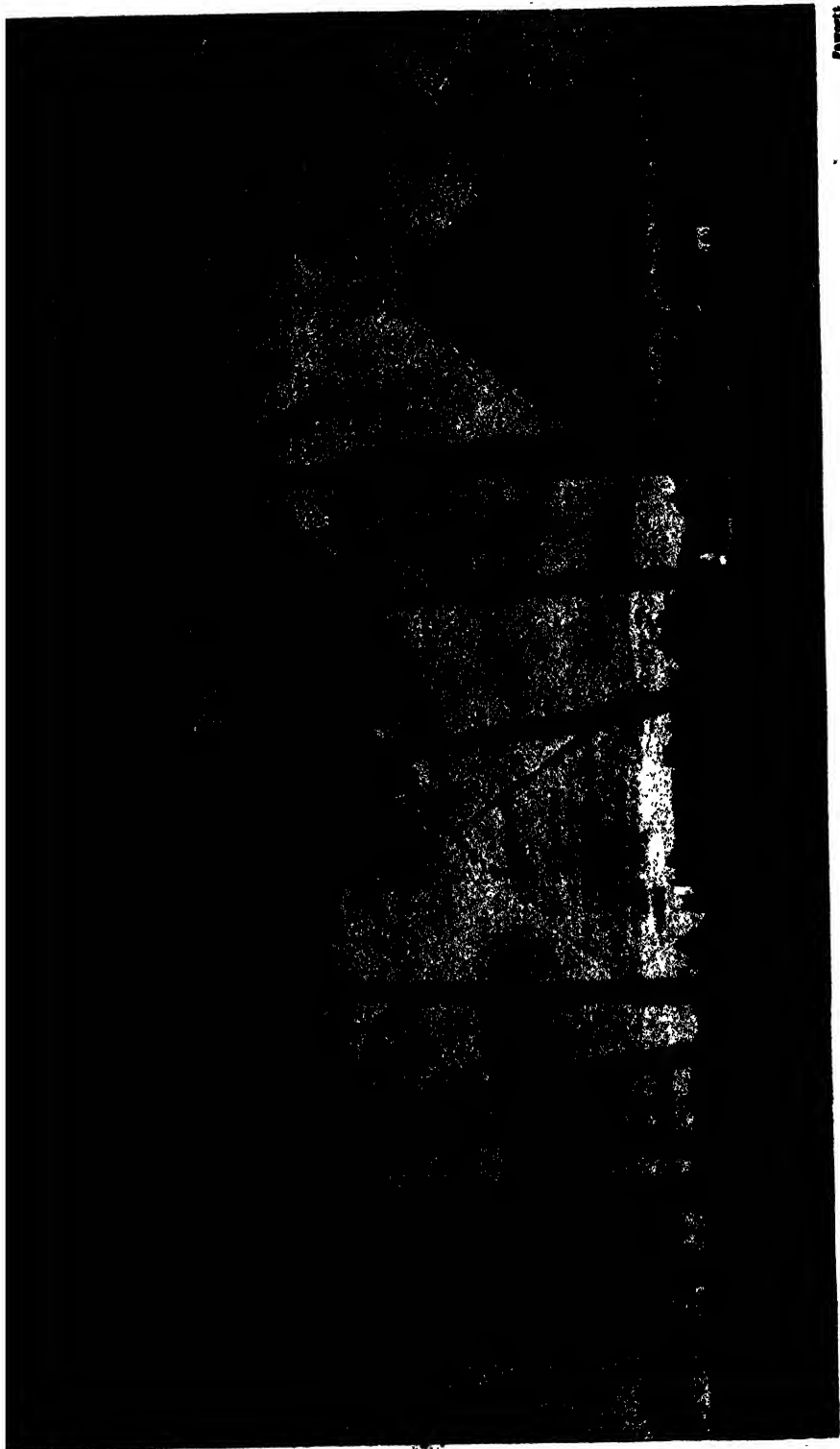
Let us now turn to the Pyramids. Pyramids were usually erected to glorify the dead. They form elaborate monuments built over burial places which were, in the majority of cases, deep in the earth beneath them. It is interesting to note that a kind of pyramid is not uncommon even in Britain. This is the tumulus—a mound of earth laboriously heaped over a grave or a collection of graves.

The Egyptian pyramids, however, are the most famous; they were the tombs of kings and sometimes of queens and other important persons. Most have the perfect, symmetrical form of those at Gizeh. In others we see a series of great "steps" ascending to the summit. This type is constructed of several lofty tiers of



**WHAT THE GREAT PYRAMID OF KHUFU AT GIZEH IS LIKE FROM WITHIN AND WITHOUT**  
 The Great Pyramid has not only a subterranean burial-chamber beneath it, but has also two chambers within its heart, all three being reached from the same entrance. The left-hand photograph was taken within the lofty part of the passage—the Grand Gallery—that leads to the uppermost, or King's, chamber. No remains of the king were found there. In the right-hand photograph we see the huge blocks of stone of which the structure was built. The outer casing of stone has been removed and, so people say, was used to build Cairo.





**THE PYRAMIDS OF GIZEH,** it has long been thought, were built by thousands of wretched slaves, who were driven to perform a stupendous task by their tyrannical rulers. It is now considered more likely that the Pharaohs who ordered their erection were conferring

a great benefit upon their subjects. The three months of the year during which the Nile was in flood were a time of great hardship, for no agricultural work could be done. So then the peasants were set to work upon the pyramids, being fed and housed at the king's expense.

Reverett

## THE SPHINX AND THE PYRAMID

masonry, each of which is smaller than the one immediately below it. The most interesting example is the pyramid of King Zeser at Sakkara, which is especially worthy of note, because it is probably the earliest that still survives. It is almost six thousand years old. Another very ancient tomb, the pyramid of Sneferu at Medum, which we see in page 2476, is constructed on a somewhat similar plan.

The pyramids were usually of stone, though a few built of bricks are still to be seen. These are generally of comparatively recent date and, like that at Dashur, are in a ruinous condition. The sizes of the pyramids vary; there are examples small enough to be almost insignificant, and there are immense structures like those at Gizeh.

Everybody has heard of these three wonderful monuments, and an infinite variety of fantastic theories as to their purpose has been advanced. Actually, however, the smallest is the burial place of King Menkaura, the medium-sized one that of King Khafra and the largest that of King Khufu. The smallest is also the most modern, but it is nearly five thousand years old.

### *Within the Great Pyramid*

Let us visit the pyramid of Khufu—the Great Pyramid, as it is called to distinguish it from its neighbours. Although from a distance its sides appear even and unbroken, when we approach it we see that it is composed of vast blocks of stone, most of them being higher than a man and some weighing many tons. Originally, it had a facing of limestone, which gave it a beautifully smooth surface, but this has long since disappeared. Each of its sides measures about 755 feet 8 inches, and its height is almost 475 feet. But these bare measurements give little idea of its majesty—it is one of the most magnificent tombs in the world.

Now, as has been stated, the burial chamber was usually underground, beneath the pyramid. There is such an apartment below the Great Pyramid, but it is unfinished, and the real burial place is

within the colossal mass of masonry. If we enter the passage which opens upon the north face of the pyramid, we ascend for some distance before we come to the Grand Gallery, from which, turning southwards, we can reach the so-called Queen's chamber. If, instead, we continue to climb, however, we reach an antechamber and then the King's chamber.

### *Pyramids of the New World*

In it is a huge, empty sarcophagus, carved from a solid block of granite. Indeed, one of the few disappointing features of the Great Pyramid is the fact that it contains so little. But, then, it was early entered by tomb robbers. The King's chamber is ventilated by channels leading to the open air.

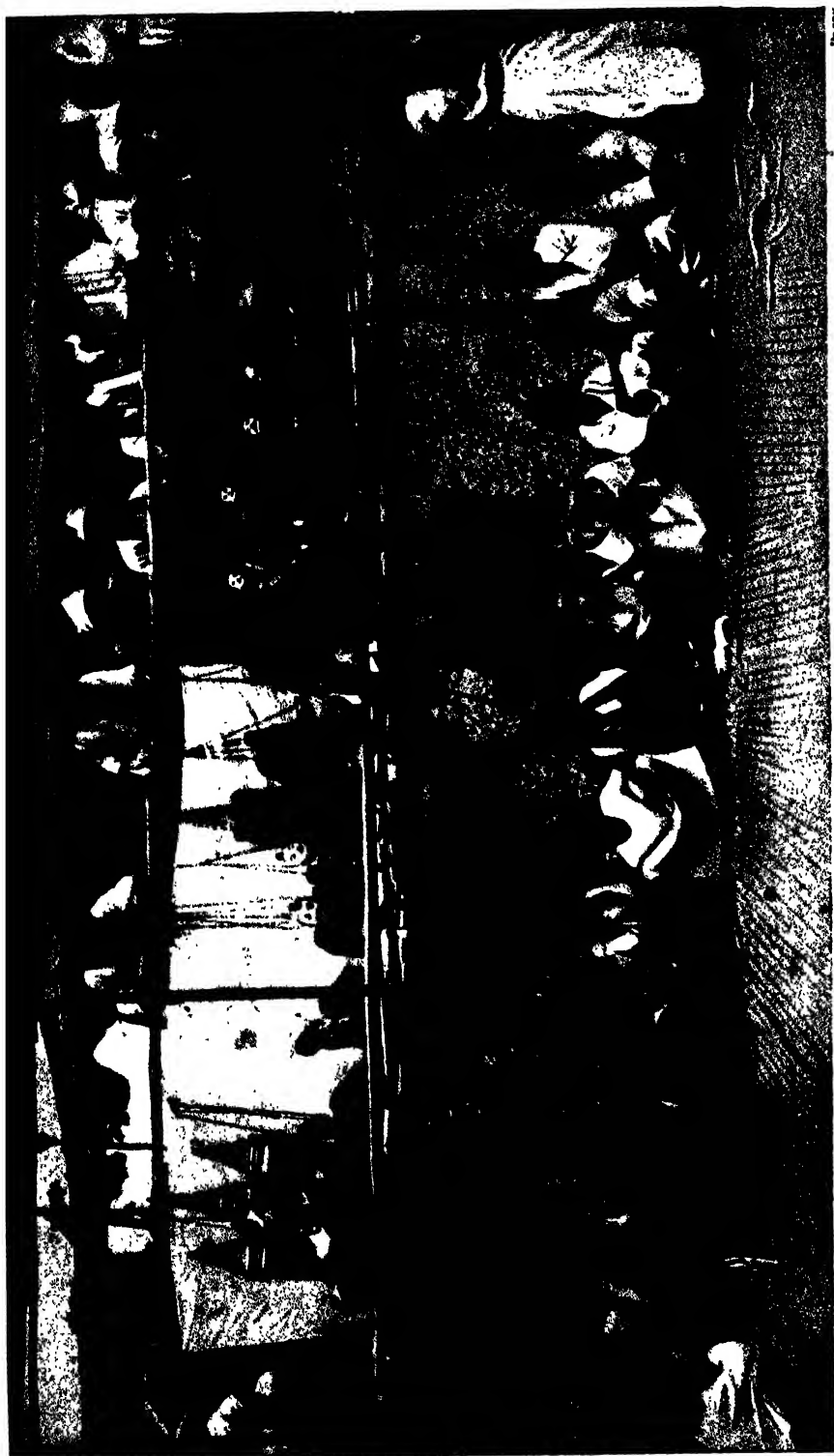
Other ancient peoples must have been profoundly impressed with the desirability of pyramids as tombs. In the Sudan, as we show in page 2478, small varieties are found, while in Algeria there are large tombs which have obviously been evolved from Egyptian pyramids.

In America there are also many pyramids, but these were constructed for entirely different purposes. The Mayas set temples upon them, and thus gave an appearance of importance and stateliness to their religious buildings. In Mexico there is one massive structure, the Pyramid of the Sun at San Juan Teotihuacan, that almost equals those of Egypt in size. It is built of adobe and is faced with stone and stucco. There are also many that are smaller, but very elaborately finished. All are more squat than the Egyptian pyramids and have steps leading to their summits.

### *Scenes of Human Sacrifice*

Many of these Mexican pyramids were put to a sinister use, for on them victims were offered to the bloodthirsty gods of the Aztecs. To the accompaniment of the banging of gongs and the cries of priests, human beings were often sacrificed, and these rites were witnessed by the Spanish adventurer Cortés and his followers in the sixteenth century.





Perry

#### BURMESE AT A VERY POPULAR FORM OF ENTERTAINMENT: A MARIONETTE SHOW.

Puppet shows, or "yokthe pwés," to give them their Burmese name, being defrayed by the giver of the entertainment. The puppets may be seen in all the large towns on moonlight nights. The performance takes place in the open air and lasts all night—sometimes the people who speak the dialogue and sing being concealed by a backcloth. These marionette plays are usually extremely well done.

# In India's Largest Province

## BURMA AND ITS PEOPLE OF HILL AND VALLEY

Though Burma forms a part of the Indian Empire, we shall discover in this chapter that it bears no resemblance to that wonderful land, with which we dealt in three earlier chapters. The light-hearted, indolent, but charming Burmese people are very different from the reserved, hard-working folk of India proper, and in looks they resemble the people of Indo-China and Siam. In the mountainous region of the Shan States live many interesting tribes, with different customs and languages. Anybody who has visited Burma always speaks of the fascination exercised by the Burmese and their land, so that I am fortunate in being able to print this chapter from one who has lived among these people.

**B**URMA is the richest and largest province in the Indian Empire. It is bounded on the west by the Bay of Bengal, on the north-west and north by Assam and Tibet, and on the east by China, Indo-China and Siam; Malaya forms the southern boundary. Ranges of hills running north and south make travelling very slow and wearisome in the eastern portion of the country. A traveller who wishes to cross these hills must descend into deep valleys and then ascend 4,000 feet or more, the performance being repeated many times during the day's journey.

Burma proper—the valley and delta of the Irawadi river—is, by comparison, reasonably flat. It is bisected by the Irawadi, which is navigable for about 900 miles by medium-sized steamers. The Irawadi has an average breadth of about a mile and a half, but when it overflows its banks at the rainy season, it becomes ten miles wide at certain points.

### *Burma's Main Highway*

Up and down this great highway passes a large portion of the commerce of the country, notwithstanding that a railway runs more or less parallel to it for a considerable distance. The wealth of Burma—oil, rice, indigo, ground nuts, amber, jade, rubies and teak—comes down the Irawadi; and up it go manufactured goods, foodstuffs, milled rice and many other necessities of life for the people of the country and the European inhabitants. There is local trade in silk, "ngapi," or pickled fish, and "let-pet," or pickled tea, as well as many other

things which are not produced in sufficiently large quantities to be exported.

The only towns of any importance are Rangoon, Moulmein and Mandalay. The first is situated in the delta of the Irawadi and is the capital and chief port; the second lies across the Gulf of Martaban and was the first British capital; and the third is the old capital of Upper Burma. In Rangoon, natives of India, Chinese, Malays and Europeans jostle one another. It is a busy place, and is a religious centre because it contains the famous Shwe Dagon pagoda.

### *Thrifless Men and Capable Women*

The Burmese are light-hearted, rather indolent people. In the country districts the houses are built of bamboo, palm leaves providing thatch for the roofs and matting for the walls. Rice flourishes in the fields, and Nature provides many delicious fruits; therefore there is little need for the people to work.

Wealth comes as often by a lucky speculation as by work, so the average Burman thinks. When he does become wealthy, he may spend his money on jewelry for his wife and daughters, give feasts to his neighbours or build a rest-house or pagoda, thus acquiring merit for a future existence. He would never think of saving his wealth as an inheritance for his children.

But what has been said of the average man does not apply to the women, who are exceptionally capable and energetic. It has been stated that the Burmese women have all the power of beauty without being beautiful, and this is true. But



**PADAUNG WOMEN CLOSELY MUFFLED AGAINST THE COLD**

Coils of brass are the chief articles of adornment among the Padaung women, who wear the most extraordinary collars. They start with one ring when they are very young, and add to these as they grow older, until the wider ones rest upon their shoulders. The Padaungs inhabit part of the plateau between the Salween and Sittang Rivers.



#### **TURBANED MAN AND WOMEN FROM THE CHINESE FRONTIER**

In many ways these Lihshaw people resemble the folk from the Chinese province of Yun-nan. The women are clad in dark blue dresses trimmed with red and cloth leggings. Bands of silver encircle their necks. The Lihshaws live in villages very high up in the mountains, and their chief occupation is the growing of opium.

with all their charm and grace, every Burmese woman is a born shopkeeper. Every girl wants to manage a stall in the bazaar, whether her father be rich or poor. Once she has gained her desire, she will sit there above huge baskets containing different sorts of grain or in the midst of coloured silks, smoking a cheroot as long as a school ruler. This business capacity of the women is the more wonderful in that, until recent years, there was no education provided for the girls. Boys, however, have always been educated in some fashion.

In the old days the only schools were those maintained by the monks, some of

whom still teach little boys. In most of the out-of-the-way villages there may be a "pongyi kyaung," or monks' house, and the drone of voices coming from it will lead us to the school-room, where a dozen or so little, beady-eyed boys lie flat on their stomachs with wooden slates before them, shouting out the letters of the Burmese alphabet.

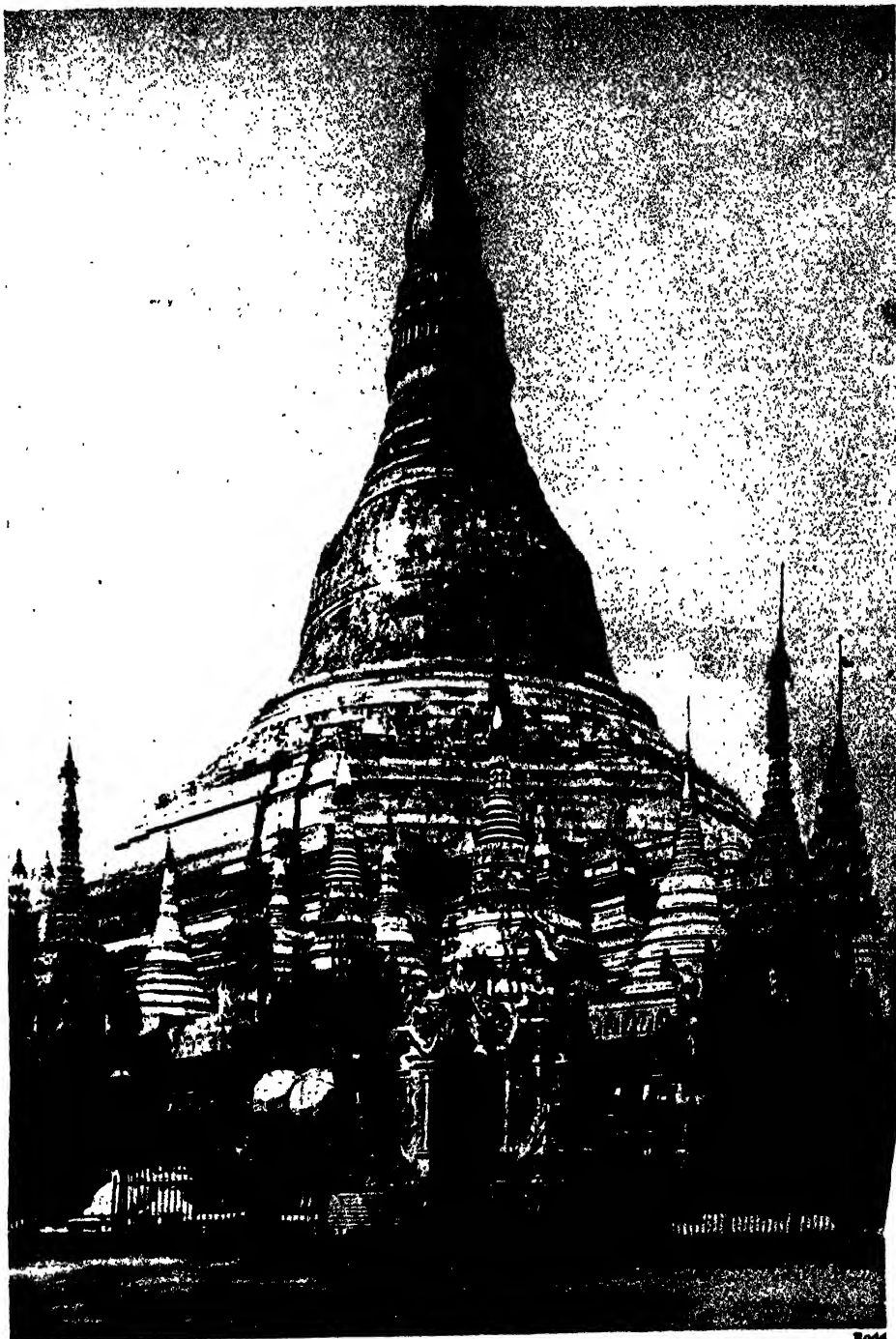
Each little figure has some sort of a cloth wound round it and probably a short jacket too. Every head is closely shaven save where one tuft of hair rises like a bunch of carrot tops from the centre of the poll. Very little, however, is learnt at these schools beyond reading and



Reahby

#### QUEEN'S GOLDEN MONASTERY IN MANDALAY, ONCE THE CAPITAL OF UPPER BURMA

Mandalay is a river port situated on the Irawadi and has a population of 138,000. There are many splendid monasteries and pagodas in and about the city, one of the finest being the Queen's Golden Monastery. It is built of teak and is profusely decorated with carvings and heavily gilded. The monastery was built by Supayah Lat, the queen of King Theebaw, who was captured by the British in 1885. Monasteries are to be found near most Burmese villages and, like this one, they usually have several roofs, though never more than one storey.



**GOLDEN SHWE DAGON PAGODA IN THE CITY OF RANGOON**

The Shwe Dagon pagoda is the finest and most sacred place of worship in Burma, and to it come Buddhist pilgrims from all over the country and from many foreign lands as well. The pagoda is 370 feet high, and the lower portions are covered with plates of pure gold, the rest of it being gilded. According to tradition, it was founded in 585 B.C., and it has remained almost unaltered during the last four centuries.



Party

**TOWING THE ROYAL BARGE BEARING THE IMAGES OF BUDDHA ROUND LAKE INLE AT YAWNGHWE**  
Every year a Water Festival is held at Yawnghwe, the capital of the Shan State of that name. Two golden images of Buddha, sheltered by a gilded, seven-storey spire, are put aboard the ruling chief's state barge and towed round Lake Inle. Several canoes tow the barge, and to the rear, drive the long, heavy paddle through the water. The Inthas are strange watermen, for they work the paddles with their legs. They stand on one leg and twist the other round the paddle, lean forward and, with a kick to the rear, drive the long, heavy paddle through the water.



#### BURMESE DANCING-GIRLS REHEARSING UNDER THE WATCHFUL EYE OF THEIR MASTER

The performances of dancing-girls are very popular among the arms, heads and bodies are the chief mediums of expression in their Burmese. As we can see from this photograph, the dancers are usually dances, which seem rather monotonous to European spectators. grouped in rows and their movements are very restricted, for their These girls are wearing the customary dress of the Burmese woman, tight clothes prevent them from dancing as we understand it. Hands, which is very different from the costume worn by the Shan women.



## IN INDIA'S LARGEST PROVINCE



### BURMESE MEN WEAR SKIRTS

Skirt-like lower garments are worn by both men and women in Burma, but turbans are favoured by the men only. The men are rather lazy and leave the work to the women.

writing, for, as a Burmese boy once said, "Pongyi schools for pleasant, English schools for get-on."

In the English schools the boys not only learn from books, but they learn how to sit on chairs, a thing which is not natural to them, and even, in extreme cases, to wear European, leather shoes. There are English girls' schools too, and the girls, who until recently picked up what knowledge they could from their brothers and even then could beat them almost every time at arithmetic, now have the same advantages as the boys.

In Burma every name has a special meaning, and some of them are very quaint. A boy, for instance, may be Mr. Grandfather Elephant or Mr. Crooked and even Mr. Like-his-Father; and a girl may be called Miss Dog's Bone, Miss Naughty, Miss Rabbit or Miss Affection. A custom, however, decrees that the children must have names beginning with the initial letter of the day on which they were born, and thus everyone knows on what day a child was born. This rule is considered important, because boys and girls born on certain days may only



Stevens

### LITTLE GIRL'S LARGE CHEROOT

Cheroots are dearer than sweets to this Burmese princess, especially when rolled in betel bark. Burmese children smoke almost as soon as they can walk.



#### AKHA GIRLS GAILY DRESSED IN READINESS FOR A DANCE

In the most easterly portions of the Shan States live the Akhas, and here we see two of the women dressed in their best clothes. Their coats and short skirts have been dyed with indigo and have scarlet trimming. Upon their black hair rest silver head-dresses, and numerous silver and gold necklaces are suspended from their necks.

marry those born on other days, quite irrespective of any relationship.

The days of the week are each connected with a particular animal, and the children are supposed to have some connection with the animal of their birthday. Monday is represented by a tiger, Tuesday by a lion, Wednesday by an elephant, Thursday by a rat, Friday by a guinea-pig, Saturday

by a dragon and Sunday by a fabulous creature, half bird and half beast.

When a girl reaches the age of eleven or thereabouts her ears are pierced with great ceremony. All the friends of the family are invited to a feast by the customary method of sending round packets of pickled tea. The little girl is the centre of interest for that day, for afterwards she is supposed

## IN INDIA'S LARGEST PROVINCE

to be grown up. The corresponding ordeal for the boy is much more painful, for he is tattooed. All the Burmese have their legs tattooed from knee to thigh in such a way that, from a short distance, it looks as if they were wearing dark-blue, skin-tight breeches. The process is so agonising that only a little can be done at a time, and a boy has to show his manhood by bravely enduring the pain. Anyone who shirked the operation would be branded a coward.

Every boy also has to go into a monastery for some time before he can assume the status of a man. He puts on a yellow robe like those worn by the monks, and conforms to the rules of the monastery while he is there. This does not mean that he will become a monk, though many do so. There are thousands of monks in Burma, and they live the laziest existence possible, being kept by the community.

Men and women dress so much alike that at first it is difficult to distinguish between them. Both wear cotton or silk skirts and little white jackets, but the men's skirts for ordinary wear are shorter and more sack-like. Their skirts, or "putsos," for gala days are very fine, being made of many yards of the richest silk. The women's gala dress, which reaches down to the ground, is tightly girt about the body. It is not secured by pins, buttons or tapes, and yet every sort of work is done in it without it becoming disarranged.

The great distinction in the dress of the two sexes is that the men are never seen without their head-dresses, or "gaung-baungs," while the women wear nothing on their heads, their glossy black hair being coiled round on top, with an orchid or some other blossom hanging down over the right ear. The men wear their hair



Praying

### BURMESE WOMEN AT PRAYER IN THE CAVES NEAR MOULMEIN

About nine miles from Moulmein, a seaport situated near the mouth of the Salween River, are the "farm" caves, at the sides of which are platforms upon which are seated figures of Buddha. In the Kawgan caves, thousands are to be seen, and there is a huge stalagmite completely covered with Buddhas and surmounted by a pagoda.



#### THATCHED HOUSES OF NAINSAN, CAPITAL OF A SHAN STATE

Houses in the Shan villages are built of bamboo and thatched with elephant grass. The small villages are sometimes enclosed by a bamboo palisade, which keeps the cattle out by day and in at night. The Shan States are divided into two sections—the Northern and the Southern—and have a population of about 1,400,000.

long also, but a Burman with a beard is unknown, and very few of them have even a moustache.

The best way to see the Burmese in their fine clothes is to go up to one of the great pagodas on a festival day, for then the men, women and children gather together and give themselves up to a day of devotion and merry-making.

The chief place of worship is the great "Shwe Dagon," the Golden Pagoda, of Rangoon, which is known all over the world. It stands on raised ground, and long flights of steps lead up to it on four sides. At the foot of the steps are two enormous white beasts, with glistening red eyes and mouths.

Placed at the sides of the steps are stalls with wax tapers, lotus, frangipani and jasmine, gold leaf and sweetmeats. These are bought by the people flocking to the

shrines. Each flight leads up to a platform, 900 feet square, from the centre of which rises the great, golden spire of the pagoda. At the top, higher up than the cross of S. Paul's Cathedral, is a gilded cage set with jewels and hung with bells.

All around the base and at the edges of the platform are wonderful shrines. Some of them are decorated with beautiful teak-wood carvings—which are done very skilfully by the Burmese—and others are covered with a mosaic of bits of coloured glass, which glitters in the sun; others still are gilded all over. There are posts with streamers and the sacred goose on the top, there are almost life-size, carved elephants, and there are bells which swing between two posts. As a Burman passes one of these bells, he will pick up a deer's horn from the pavement and strike a note to let the good spirits know he is there.

## IN INDIA'S LARGEST PROVINCE

The whole scene is gay beyond description. Here a fortune-teller cries out continually that he will tell your fortune by a cast of the dice; there, in the dim shadows before a gleaming alabaster or brass figure of the Buddha, are wax tapers stuck on the ground, and piles of flowers, and before them men and women crouch devoutly.

### *Free Theatrical Entertainments*

Only two meals a day are eaten by the people of Burma, except by the monks, who may not eat after midday. Boiled rice is put on a large platter, from which all help themselves, and little saucers of such condiments as curry, onions or chillies are served with it. The Burmese eat with their fingers. They roll a ball of rice neatly between finger and thumb, take a little condiment and then place the morsel in the mouth. When everyone has finished, each goes in turn to the water-butt by the door to drink.

One of the most popular forms of entertainment is the plays, or "pwès." These take place anywhere, without a proper theatre and, as often as not, out of doors. They are free, for they are given by some wealthy man for the entertainment of his friends and of anyone else who cares to come. They are very long, sometimes lasting more than one day, and the spectators come and go as they please. The plays are usually legendary tales about princes and princesses.

### *People of the Hills*

The actors wear old-fashioned, court costumes and make long speeches, but there is always a clown to relieve the tedium and, judging by the laughter, he is usually really funny. Sometimes performances are given by marionettes cleverly worked by strings.

The people of the hill country are quite distinct from the Burmese. The Shans, a fair, sturdy race, are the largest tribe, but the Karens, who are divided into Red and White Karens, are nearly as numerous. There are also many other tribes, of which the best known are the Padaungs and

Palaungs, the Akha, Lihsaw, Lahu and, in the north, the Kachins. Many of the Kachins live in districts which lie beyond the jurisdiction of the government, and they have so-called slaves, who are really domestic servants and are quite well treated by their masters.

The hill country, which lies between Burma proper and China and in which are the Shan States, has recently been given back to the tribal chiefs, who rule independently within their own states.

Of all the odd customs observed by these hill races, none is more strange than that of the Padaung women wearing many rings about their necks. When a Padaung girl reaches the age of seven her neck is encircled by a brass coil, which is extended from time to time.

### *Strange Neck-Stretching Custom*

These coils are never removed, and as the girl grows older her neck is stretched by the rings, until it resembles that of a hen. The more rings a Padaung woman carries, the more fashionable she is. The limit is somewhere about seven and twenty! In addition, brass coils are worn on arms and legs. This custom is common to many of the hill tribes, though sometimes rattan rings replace the brass ones, as among the White Karens.

The costumes of these races are usually very effective. They weave and dye their own cloth and, though the stitching is sometimes coarsely done, the general effect is surprisingly good. Reds and blues, and trimming of white strips or of seeds stitched on to the garment, are enhanced by much silver ornamentation. The Burmese wear gold ornaments when they are grown up, considering silver fit merely for children; but the hill peoples wear strange adornments made from the silver found in the hills.

All the peoples of Burma are very superstitious and believe in good and bad spirits. Much of their lives is passed in endeavouring to propitiate the bad spirits, and in most of the villages in the hill country may be found tall spirit-posts, at which sacrifices are frequently made.

# Where the Negro Rules

## HAITI AND LIBERIA: TWO BLACK REPUBLICS

In the Caribbean Sea and occupying the western part of the island of Haiti, or San Domingo, is the republic of Haiti. The Caribs, the original inhabitants of the land, called it "Haiti," a word meaning "mountainous," and this title is very fitting. The forests, gorges and mountains of the interior are little known, for few white men have explored this mysterious land. Across the Atlantic, on the west coast of Africa, is the republic of Liberia, which is ruled by the descendants of slaves who were given their freedom by the Americans and were brought back to the land of their forefathers. As we shall read in this chapter, the history of these republics shows that as yet the negro races are not fitted for national independence—indeed, Haiti has become virtually a protectorate of the United States.

[AITI, that mysterious West Indian island where black rules white, lies in the Caribbean Sea, between the islands of Porto Rico and Cuba. It was discovered in 1492 by Christopher Columbus, who called it Hispaniola, or Hispaniola. The original inhabitants, the Caribs, who were always fighting among themselves, were soon exterminated by the cruel Spaniards, so that the latter were forced to import African negroes to work on their plantations. In 1630 French buccaneers seized upon Haiti, and later it became a prosperous French colony. Its coffee plantations were famous, and the planters wealthy.

But Haiti's prosperity was built on the sufferings of the over-worked slaves, and when rumours of the French Revolution reached the island, the blacks and other coloured elements of the population rebelled. Inflamed by their sufferings and by the propaganda of a black, secret society, "Les Amis des Noirs"—"The Friends of

the Negroes"—the slaves fought bravely, were everywhere victorious. After fierce fighting, the French were finally driven from the island in 1804.

Haiti has always been a land of unrest and misrule. One of its early emperors, Christophe, who reigned in 1811, was a savage rascal quite indifferent to human life or suffering. At Cap Haitien, on the north coast, there stands his fortress-palace of La Ferrière, which was raised by slave labour. Taking a typically Oriental precaution, Christophe slew the architect when the building was completed, lest he should divulge the secrets of the hidden passages and vaults that he had designed. La Ferrière is now a deserted ruin.

Haitian rulers and politicians have usually had short but exciting careers, and many presidents of recent years have suffered imprisonment or sudden death. In 1915, President Guillaume was chased from his palace by a howling mob of revolutionists and, having taken refuge



E. N. A.

### SIMPLE LAUNDRY IN HAITI

Like women of her colour in many other parts of the world, the Haitian woman only requires running water and two flat stones, and she will set up a laundry.



E. N. A.

#### ARCH ERECTED IN PORT AU PRINCE TO GENERAL HIPPOLITE

General Hippolite was the president of the republic from 1890-96, and this hideous arch was raised to his memory. It is the entrance to the chief market, though buyers and sellers overflow into the neighbouring streets. The noise is almost deafening and the smell is appalling. Port au Prince is the capital of the republic.

in the French Consulate, he was dragged outside and shot in front of the building.

To avoid French intervention and to maintain order, the United States landed a small force of marines; but the traditional hatred of the white man, dating from the days of slavery, flamed out in futile rebellion under a negro called Charlemagne Peralte. After a short period of guerilla

warfare, he was shot and his bandits fled into the hills.

Haiti is now awakening from a century of slumber. The Americans, who have established what is almost a protectorate over the island, have built three hundred miles of good roads; the schools, which are chiefly in the hands of Catholic missions, are helping to form a new and



**CROWDED SQUARE BEFORE THE CATHEDRAL IN PORT AU PRINCE**  
Port au Prince is a dirty, hot town with a population of about 100,000, the majority being pure-blooded negroes. The cathedral is one of the few substantial-looking buildings in the place, even the president's palace being built of wood. In olden days, swaggering pirates of the Spanish Main and buccaneers from the Tortugas came hither.





B. N. A.

#### CRUDE DECORATIONS OF A VOODOO TEMPLE IN HAITI

Nominally the Haitians are Roman Catholics, but actually many of them are Voodoo worshippers. This form of serpent-worship was brought from West Africa by slaves, who were imported first by the Spanish and then by the French. The priests and priestesses are as influential as the African witch-doctors.

more enlightened generation of Haitians ; and trade is experiencing a revival.

The capital is Port au Prince, a spacious town where the houses, though surrounded by mango and orange trees and palms, bear a resemblance to those of old France. The café is a national institution, and Creole, a debased form of French, is heard everywhere. Port au Prince possesses two

markets where every form of produce, especially fruit, is exposed for sale.

The Haitians who live in the hills of the interior are a lazy, happy people, who delight in the dreamy life. The tropical sun saps their energy, and for food there is always an abundance of fruit. They live in thatched huts, do no work worth mentioning and are as ignorant as people

## WHERE THE NEGRO RULES

can possibly be. Cock-fighting is their great sport, and every man has his trained birds, which, contrary to modern practice, fight without steel spurs.

Another very popular amusement is a primitive form of dancing, which is like that practised in the African jungle. The menacing throb of drums is heard throughout Haiti, and it is not uncommon, when travelling, to come on a solitary negro swaying and posturing among the trees.

The state religion of Haiti is Roman Catholicism; the actual worship is Voodooism. This cult is a form of serpent-worship and was brought by the slaves from West Africa; its dreadful rites include the offering of human sacrifices. The priests, or papaloids, of this religion are usually professional poisoners and are very influential persons. The priestesses are known as "mamalois."



**YOUNG HAITI'S SMILE**

Children in Haiti have a very happy time, for the people, like most negro races, are very fond of their offspring.



**ON THE ROAD TO MARKET IN THE HAITIAN REPUBLIC**

In the interior of the republic we may see ruined plantations that were the chief source of the island's wealth when it was a French possession. Now the people unskillfully till their little plots of land and bring the scanty produce into the market towns. On the left is a policeman carrying a stout stick in his hand.

## WHERE THE NEGRO RULES

Voodooism is a religion of fear, and its votaries believe that it is only possible to gain the favour of imaginary spirits by sacrificing something to which they themselves are very attached. Thus, in these savage rites, frenzied parents, maddened by the throbbing of the goat-skin drums, will even sacrifice their children, though this fearful practice is, happily, becoming less common.

The papalois will rid a revengeful negro of his enemy for a small sum. The only remedy for the victim is to seek another papaloi and buy an antidote. If he neglect to do this he will certainly die, for modern science is powerless against the age-old poisons of the papalois, who carefully guard the methods of preparation.

Haitian presidents have taken part in the mysterious rites of the Green Serpent, though few white people have ever witnessed them. Indeed, a white man's life would not be safe amongst the maddened worshippers, who do not like white people at the best of times. It rests with the Americans whether Voodooism shall remain. The priests are the enemies of progress and the associates of bandits, to whom they give a pretended immunity from death in battle. Let us hope that the representatives of the greatest republic will stamp out the degrading and immoral practice of Voodooism, which is a blot upon the little "black" republic.

Liberia, the other "black" republic, also has its origins in slavery, but whereas the Haitians freed themselves, the Liberians had their freedom given to them. Towards the end of the eighteenth century the tide of public opinion had turned

against slavery, and in America, where there were thousands of black plantation hands and domestic slaves, a society was formed to make reparation for the injuries done by white men to the negroes.

This society's object was the repatriation of the slaves, and in 1822 a shipload of Christian negroes embarked for the west coast of Africa. On arrival a bargain was made with some chiefs, who for six muskets, a barrel of powder, twelve knives, four umbrellas and such goods, sold the colonists a length of coast line, 130 miles long and 40 miles wide. This territory was to be held by the newcomers for ever.

Soon, seeing they had made a poor bargain, the natives decided to expel the colonists and war broke out. However, the ex-slaves, armed with muskets and a few cannons, held out till the arrival of more colonists and munitions of war. By 1838 the little colony was making good progress; the slave trade had diminished; and schools and churches had arisen. In recent years, however, Liberia has failed to justify its happy inauguration, and its financial, social and commercial conditions are inferior to those of any British African possession.

The Republic of Liberia lies between Sierra Leone and the French Ivory Coast. It is a land of dense tropical forests, in which an eternal twilight reigns. The huge tree-trunks are swathed in vines and creepers, and the rivers and creeks are lined with dismal mangroves—an evergreen tree with grey, gnarled roots that writhe fantastically into the river ooze. There are also high plateaux and prairie lands sparsely dotted with trees.

Few people have penetrated into the interior of the



E. N. A.

### A HAITIAN GENERAL

At one time there were as many swaggering generals in the Haitian Army as there were privates.

## WHERE THE NEGRO RULES

republic. Even around Monrovia, the capital town, there are few roads, and as these approach the bush they degenerate into jungle tracks. Many of the tribes have a hearty dislike of roads, for experience has taught them that good roads mean a frequent appearance of the tax collector, backed up by a company of the Liberian Frontier Force, as Liberia's black army is called.

The Liberians—that is, the negroes of American descent—form but a small part of the population and live only along the coast. Indeed, it is unsafe for them to go inland without an escort, as many of the inland tribes hate them as interlopers. The American-Liberians number about 25,000, while the natives are estimated to be well over 1,000,000.

These latter are composed of many tribes, such as the Krus, the Mpeses and the Mandingos. Let us take the Krus first. These people live all along the Liberian coast and also in Sierra Leone. For centuries they have hired themselves out as sailors to European ships till now they are almost indispensable. Physically they are a fine, sturdy race, though often repulsively ugly, and they have a fondness for swathing their brawny limbs in cast-off European garments. The Krus are Christians and speak English. They are an intelligent race and frequently become lawyers and ministers.

Very different from the Krus are the Mandingos, who live on the inland plateau. They have Arab blood in their veins and, in contrast to the Krus, they dress picturesquely in flowing white robes and heelless slippers. They are Mahomedans and



B. N. A.

### WEIRD COSTUME OF A LIBERIAN "WIZARD"

Among the savage tribes who inhabit the forests of Liberia, the witch-doctors are very powerful men. This man evidently thinks spectacles add to his dignity, while his drawn sword will discourage anyone from laughing at him.

successful missionaries of their faith, and in this work they have done much towards civilizing the degraded and cannibalistic tribes of Liberia.

In the remote depths of Liberia, cannibalism exists, and the Mas tribes, who occupy the Grand Bassa country, were, until recently, openly cannibalistic. Though they have now abandoned their degraded practices, most of the older people have devoured the flesh of captives of war.



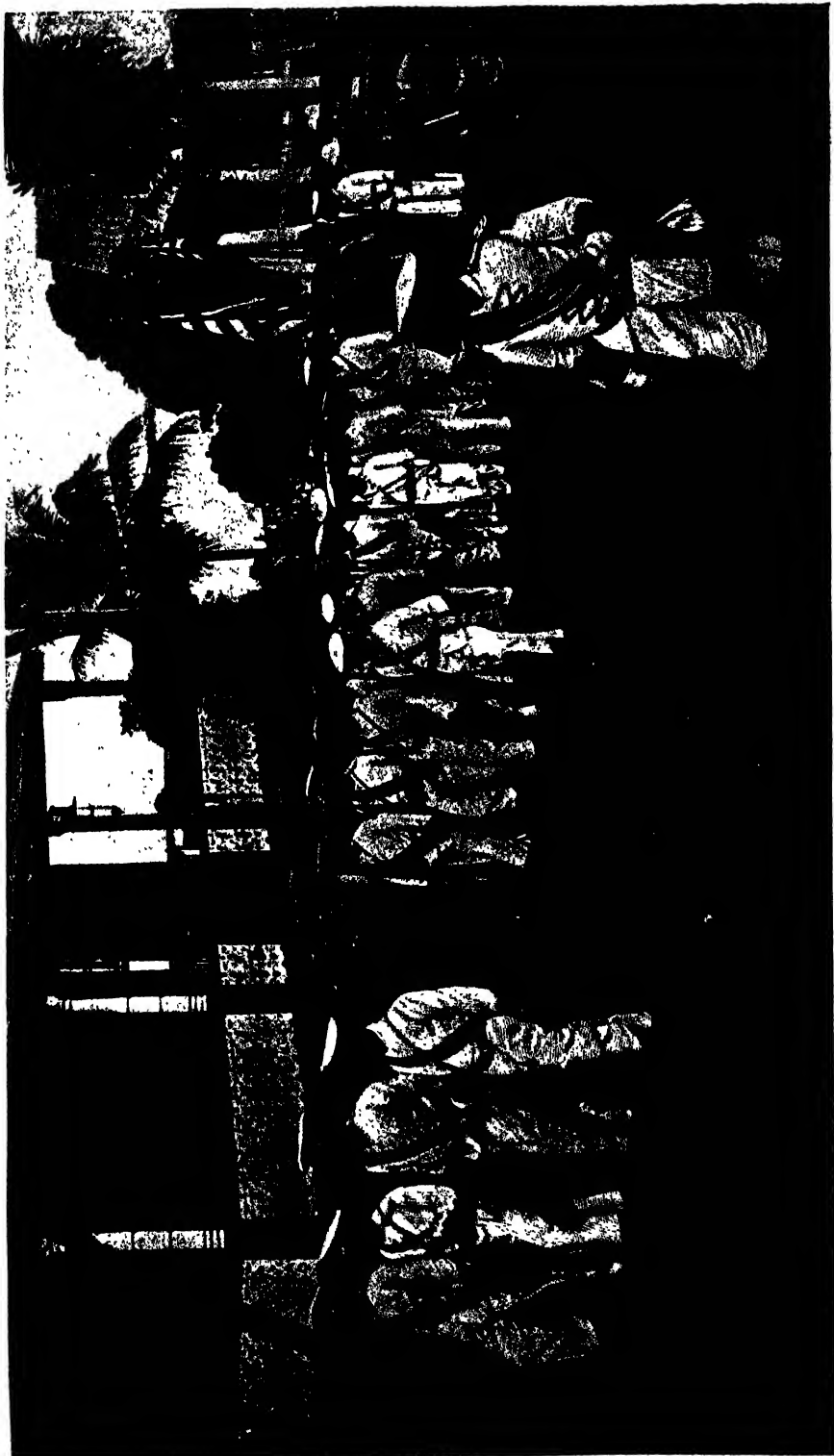
E. N. A.

#### DUET UPON BALAFONS BEING PLAYED BY MEMBERS OF A VILLAGE BAND IN LIBERIA

Two men are seated before strange-looking instruments which the natives of Liberia call balafons. The keys are made of hard wood and beneath them are several gourds which act as sound-boxes. Similar instruments are used in other parts of Africa and in Central America, as we read in the chapter, "Music-Makers, Savage and Civilized." The Kru and the educated Liberians are fond of wearing European clothes; but the Mahomedan natives, many of whom have Arab blood in their veins, wear long, flowing garments.



**DANCERS IN STRANGE COSTUMES PERFORMING TO THE ACCOMPANIMENT OF A CRUDE ORCHESTRA**  
Much of Liberia is almost unknown territory, and the tribes of the interior remain virtually untouched by civilization. A trader has probably passed through this village and left behind him the articles of European clothing that are seen being worn by some of the dancers and members of the audience. The largest native tribe is the Mpepe, who are a race of hunters. The Mpepe women make a fine cloth on their hand-loom from the cotton which they pick from wild plants. These people, the most prosperous of the natives, are determined slave-traders.



E. N. A.

#### KEEPERS OF THE PEACE AMONG THE UNRULY TRIBES OF LIBERIA'S WILD INTERIOR

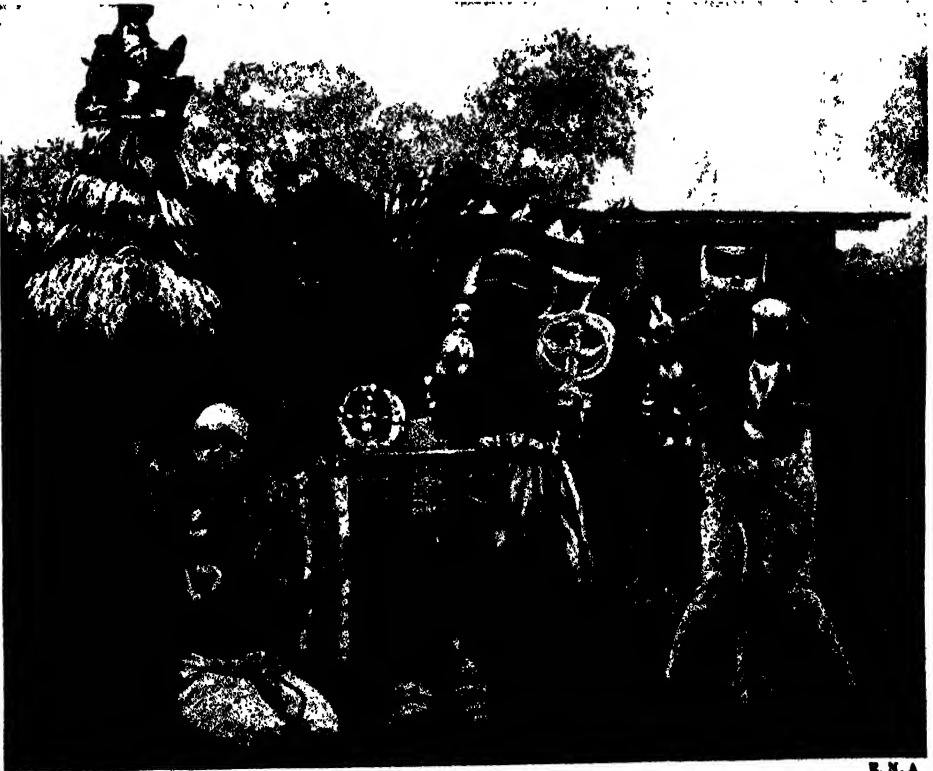
Many of the tribes inhabiting the little-known interior of Liberia have negroes who have served in the United States Army. There is also scant respect for law and order and still believe that might is right, a militia, but as the members are armed with a variety of weapons. To keep the peace among these people the Liberian Government and are quite undisciplined, its military value is almost negligible. The uniforms of the militia are almost as varied as their weapons. raised a frontier force. This body of men is officered mainly by

## WHERE THE NEGRO RULES

The most powerful tribe is the Mpesse. They are hunters and warriors and, contrary to the usual native mode of waging war, they disdain ambushes, but charge straight at their foes in mass formation. They use bows and arrows for hunting, but fight only with long knives. They are a musical race and, besides the inevitable tom-tom or drum, they play the harp and the flute. They are also expert in various crafts and show considerable taste in decorating their products.

The natives, as a whole, exhibit a regrettable hostility towards their Liberio-American overlords, and much desultory warfare has occurred in recent years. In 1915 the Krus broke out in a rebellion which cost many lives before the Liberian Frontier Force, led by negro officers borrowed from the United States army, defeated the insurgents.

Monrovia, the capital of Liberia, is built on the shores of a lagoon. It is not a healthy town for white men and there is a scarcity of fresh food. The unhealthy climate makes even trivial wounds and scratches very dangerous, and malaria is prevalent. Monrovia possesses some fine buildings, but, generally speaking, it is a town of contrasts, for quite well-built houses are often scrappily finished off with galvanised iron streaked with rust. The houses are often built with balconies and piazzas similar to those attached to homes in the southern states of America, and the gardens are gay with scarlet hibiscus blooms. Monrovia is the seat of the Liberian Government, and has a population of about 6,000. It is divided into five long streets, which rise one above the other and run parallel to the waterfront.



**HIDEOUS MASKS WORN BY DEVIL-DANCERS IN LIBERIA**

Performers of dances of a semi-religious character wear horrible masks representing fantastic human faces. The dancers very often belong to one of the many secret societies that exist among the West African negroes. They dance usually in a clearing in the depths of the forest, and only perform before members of the society.



## WHERE THE NEGRO RULES



E. N. A.

### TWO SMART CITIZENS OF LIBERIA

Lengths of cotton cloth form the clothing of these two men, who are wearing battered hats which do not improve their appearance. Outside the coastal strip most of the people are uneducated.

On one side of Monrovia is a large colony of Krus, living in palm-thatched huts. There the Krus, or Kruboyes, as they are called, live during the short intervals between their voyages.

Recently a rich American rubber company acquired a huge tract of land in Liberia and is planting millions of rubber trees. Such an undertaking cannot but have a good effect on the financial condition of the country, and Liberia, already modelled politically on the United States of America, should derive further benefit from acquaintance with the enterprise of modern American commerce.

Liberia joined the Allies in the Great War and so rid itself of a German domination that had lasted many years. Most of the trade had been controlled by the Germans, who had established a wireless station at Monrovia and had begun the construction of railways—the only ones in the country—at the capital and Boporra, in the county of Montserrado.

This republic, which was established in 1847, may not as yet have advanced very far along the road to civilization, but its people have overcome many difficulties, and its continued existence is a proof of its vitality. Haiti is in an even more backward state, as we have read, and has lost a large measure of its independence, so that Liberia is undoubtedly the foremost negro republic.



E. N. A.

### A LADY OF MONROVIA

In Monrovia, the capital of the republic, the people usually dress in European style, though their taste, as we can see, is often very bad.

# The World's Greatest Republic

## LANDS AND PEOPLES OF THE UNITED STATES

In earlier chapters we have read about New York, America's largest city, and about the Hawaiian Islands, Alaska and the Philippines—territories governed by the United States. Here we are to learn something of the peoples of many races who are helping to form that great nation—for the peoples of the United States are not yet welded into a definite race. The inhabitants of the United States have only existed as a nation for about 150 years, but already they are one of the most powerful peoples, besides being the wealthiest. The United States is a land of amazing contrasts—its cities are more modern and more elaborately equipped than those of Europe, but in some of the rural districts conditions are terribly primitive. It is a young, partially-developed land, unhampered by traditions, and its workers are ambitious and progressive, like the farmers about whom we have read in the chapter "How Man Grows His Food," so that this great republic has a future that would appear to be even brighter than its glorious past.

**"THE** Melting-pot of the World"—that is a term which has been applied to the United States of America. For into this vast and fruitful land men and women of all races have poured, seeking the wealth and experience which are not to be found in older, more fully developed countries. In this country they have mingled together in play and work until the Americans—as the people of the United States are generally termed—have come to be one of the foremost of the nations. Courageous pioneers were those men and women, whose children, born under the star-spangled banner, are now recognized as American citizens, whatever their ancestry and whatever language their parents may speak.

Between the Canadian frontier and the Gulf of Mexico and in the outlying regions of Alaska, the islands of Hawaii and the Philippines, representatives of nearly every nationality live and work in climates varying from Arctic cold to tropical heat. Almost every treasure that the earth yields is to be won from the soil.

### *Why "Indians" Live in America*

Only just over four hundred years ago, Christopher Columbus landed on the coast of North America, thinking he had reached the eastern shores of India, and hoisted the Spanish flag because, although he himself was not Spanish, but Genoese, it was the Queen of Spain who had made his historic expedition possible.

He had not reached India, as we know, yet on account of his mistake the name of "Indian" has ever since been applied to the aborigines of America. Those stalwart, copper-skinned tribes little guessed that the landing of the white men marked the beginning of the end of their wild life. We do not know for how many centuries they had hunted the buffalo across the prairies and dwelt in their wigwams, tepees or quaint settlements, carrying out their tribal laws and making war on each other, undisturbed by the rest of a world of which they had no knowledge.

### *A Young but Mighty Nation*

Then came the white men, who, dazzled by visions of seemingly unlimited and unexplored space, returned to the Old World, telling breathless stories that set their kinsmen afire with dreams of wealth and glorious enterprise.

A little over four hundred years ago, there was not a single township, not even a homestead, upon all the thousands of square miles of the present United States; the ground had never been turned by a plough; the great rocks, hiding untold riches, had never resounded to the clang of the pick; and over it all the Indians roved freely. Yet America is now a white man's country and one of the chief in commerce, despite the fact that its resources have been scarcely touched.

Eager adventurers, anxious to acquire land, which in the small, densely populated countries of Europe has, as a rule,



**FARMER'S STURDY FAMILY GATHERED FOR THE EVENING MEAL**

In the states of the Middle West, agriculture is the main industry, and it is possible to drive for miles over vast cultivated plains. Here we see a farmer with his family, two of whom are wearing the overall suits so popular among workers in America. He may not be rich, but there is always an abundance of good food.



**ONE WAY OF SLEEPING DURING A HEAT WAVE IN CHICAGO**

Many parts of the United States have very hot summers and bitterly cold winters. In Chicago the temperature during a heat wave may equal that of a town in the Punjab, and in the winter it is as cold as parts of Siberia. This woman has made her bed on her doorstep, hoping to obtain a little relief from the intense heat.



Brown Bros

#### AGED COUPLE OF VIRGINIA PREPARING APPLES FOR DRYING

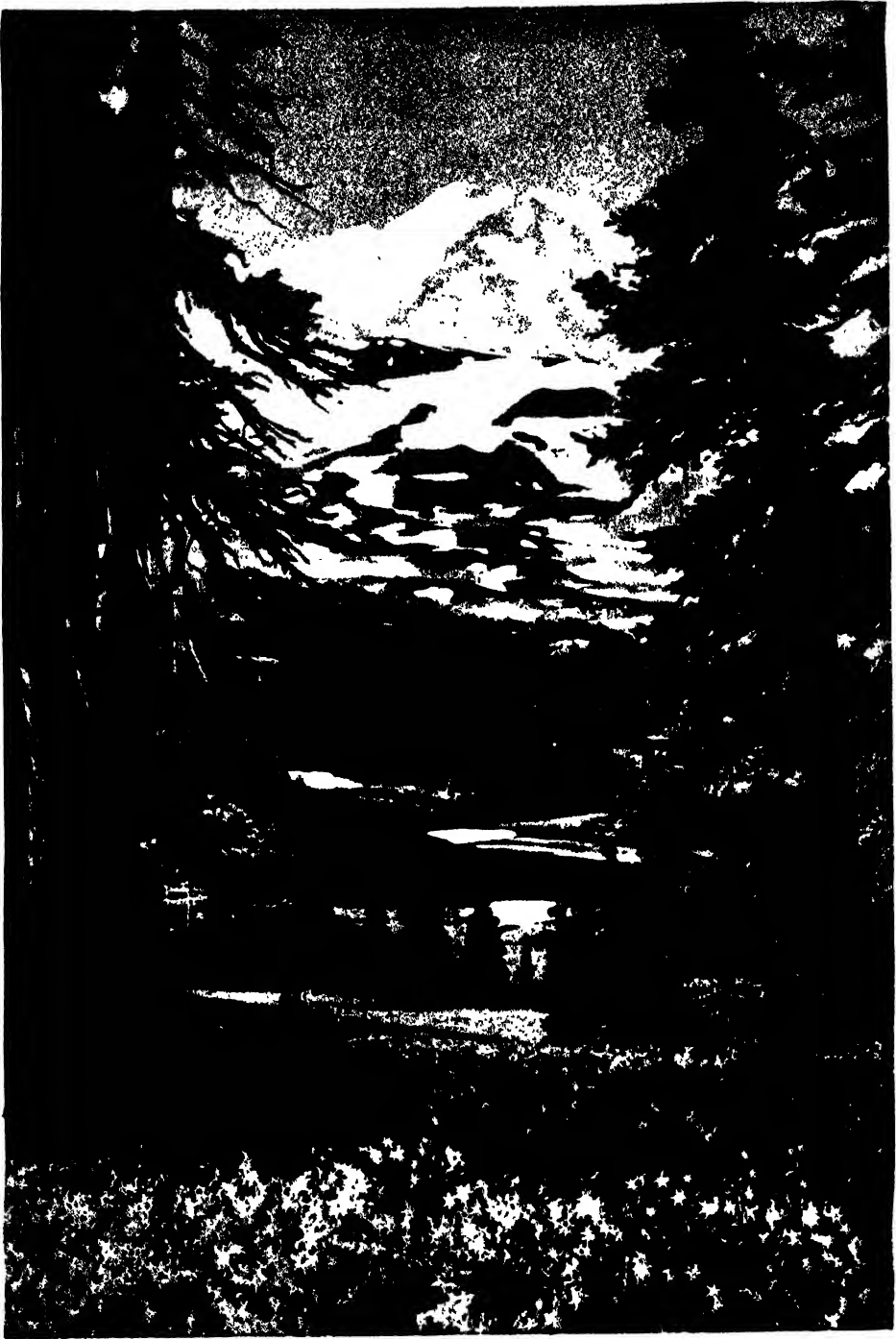
Beside the man is a bowl of apples that he has still to peel before his wife can slice and string them. They are then placed near the hearth to dry. When treated in this manner the apples will keep for a long time, though they lose their flavour to a certain extent. Fruit-growing is a profitable industry in many districts of the United States.

remained for generations in the possession of a few private owners, have continued throughout four centuries to arrive in ever-increasing numbers. They have sought work and wealth on the vast plains, in the mines and forests or, within the last fifty years, in the rapidly growing cities.

The discovery of gold or a distribution of hitherto unclaimed land would give fresh impetus to the flow of immigrants. Towns came into existence in a few days, to develop afterwards, perhaps, into stately cities or, if the population declined, to fall into decay. Railways were laid; and men of all nations, their families with them, flocked here from the four corners of the earth. Many people rapidly made gigantic fortunes; the less fortunate, who found no gold or whose farms or plantations failed, went back home or remained and were obliged to take employment where they could find it.

In some cases these people of alien nations have formed colonies in the midst of cities or in rural districts, and still speak their own mother-tongue, eat their own kinds of food, publish their own newspapers and maintain their national costumes and customs. But as English is taught in the schools, the children soon learn the language of their adopted country, and those who have left their native land when very young or who are born in the States rapidly become more or less Americanized.

The language of America might easily have been the language of the earlier settlers, Spanish or French, if, in the seventeenth century, that gallant little band of Puritans, who were persecuted in England for their religious views, had not fared forth to found in the New World a settlement based on the strict, simple beliefs which they held so dear.



**BEAUTIFUL RAINIER NATIONAL PARK IN WASHINGTON STATE**

Rainier National Park is situated about one hundred miles south of Seattle. It contains many woods and lakes, and in spring certain parts are carpeted with wild flowers. In the park is Mount Tacoma, or Rainier, which is 14,363 feet in height. This isolated mountain is a quiescent volcano and has two craters which still give off sulphurous fumes.



**EL CAPITAN TOWERING HIGH ABOVE THE YOSEMITE VALLEY**

On the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, in California, is a cañon enclosed by enormous walls of rock. This is the Yosemite Valley, through which flows the River Merced. The cliff known as El Capitan rises to a height of 3,300 feet above the gorge, but it is not by any means the highest part of the walls.

## THE WORLD'S GREATEST REPUBLIC

The thirteen states along the north-east coast are the oldest of all. Here it was that the Pilgrim Fathers cast anchor in 1620, spreading to the west as their numbers multiplied. Here it was they began to farm lands that had never been farmed before, securing a hazardous living amid the dangers of unfamiliar wild beasts, insect plagues and unknown poisonous reptiles and plants. They also had to face the antagonism of the Redskins, who, it must be admitted, had grounds for resenting the invasion of the white men, for were they not striving to oust them from their land and keep it for themselves?

Hostilities continued for many years; but as more and more Europeans came, driving before them the Sioux and the Iroquois, the Apaches and Pueblos and other Indian tribes, it was at last made

evident that the white men were the conquerors. The Redskins finally submitted, with none too good a grace, to live in reservations—tracts of land set apart for their occupation—the principal ones being in Arizona, South Dakota, Montana and Oklahoma.

Long before this, however, that small band of Puritans had formed a bit of England in the north-east corner of the land. This district continued to be a colony of Great Britain for one hundred and sixty-three years, and then its inhabitants, angered by taxation which they considered to be unjust, broke away and, after prolonged and bitter warfare, became independent, giving their country the name of the United States of America.

By this time people of other nationalities had made settlements in different parts



Brown Bros

### HOMELY NEGRO "MAMMY" OF THE SOUTHERN STATES

There are about 12,000,000 coloured people in the United States and they present a grave problem to the governors of this vast country. In the south especially they are treated as people of an inferior race, yet during the Great War 360,000 black soldiers served in the U.S. army, and 240,000 of these came from the southern states.



Brown Bros.

#### HARVEST TIME ON A TOBACCO PLANTATION IN VIRGINIA

In some of the more northerly of the southern states the cultivation of tobacco is the principal industry, and Virginia tobacco is well known all over the world. Workers are here seen gathering the mature leaves, which will be sent to the drying-houses. The United States produces more than half of the world's tobacco supply.

of the land. The Spaniards had missionary stations in Arizona, partly civilizing the Indians there, and the French had taken possession of Louisiana. These and other southern states still retain signs of Spanish and French influence in the language, houses, habits and manners of their people.

Germans, Norwegians, Swedes, Finns, Irish, Italians and other Europeans, including English not necessarily of the Quaker faith, had braved the long sea voyage, lured by the report that land was to be had for the taking. One luckless day, however, a Dutch vessel sailed up the River James in Virginia with nineteen wretched African negroes on board to be sold into slavery—thus beginning slavery in America, an evil that led to much quarrelling and bloodshed and was only abolished two and a half centuries later after a bitter and prolonged civil war.

The United States was formed and recognized as an independent nation in 1783. From that time it has developed quickly. The original thirteen states which were England's colonies have grown into forty-eight states, one federal district and two territories, the whole spreading over the entire length and breadth of North America, south of Canada, and embracing the snowy wastes of Alaska in the extreme north-west and the Hawaiian Islands in the Pacific.

Roughly speaking, we might divide the states into four sections, taking the busy city of Chicago as the centre—as indeed it is the centre of the extensive railway system and of certain rivers and canals which are used commercially. North of Chicago the main occupation is mining; southward lie most of the vast wheat fields and cotton and tobacco plantations; in the east are the chief manufacturing





Brown Rev.

#### NEGRO MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN PICKING COTTON ON A SOUTHERN PLANTATION

In the southern states most of the negroes are employed on the cotton a day. North and South Carolina have produced more than 1,400,000 plantations, upon which almost all the work has to be done by hand. bales of cotton in one year, and Texas produces millions : these figures The picking is a very tedious operation and lasts for about a hundred show the importance of the cotton industry in the United States. days. Each labourer can usually manage to pick one hundred pounds Aeroplanes are sometimes used to spray the plants with insecticides.

## THE WORLD'S GREATEST REPUBLIC

cities; and in the west the stock farms, or cattle ranches, and timber regions.

Agriculture is still the most important industry of all; and the American farmers, ambitious and enterprising, are ready to test the newest machinery and most up-to-date inventions in order to bring their farming to a high level of efficiency, as we have read in the chapter "How Man Grows His Food."

The older cities of New England, such as Boston, where the descendants of the Pilgrim Fathers still predominate in numbers over the rest of the community, are looked upon as the seats of culture, but commerce is taking a big hold on them. Farming and stock-breeding, which began in the north-east, have for the greater part drifted toward the west and the south-west.

The farmers, hearing tales of spacious lands and goaded on by an ambitious restlessness inherited from their forefathers, carried their pioneering from state to state, regardless of earthquakes, cyclones, raging blizzards, scorching heat and terrible insect pests which sometimes ruined an entire harvest.

### *Fate of the Red Natives*

They erected their wooden shanties and worked the land for a few years; then they started off again, crossing flat prairies, fertile valleys, arid plains and lofty mountains, until the shimmering blue of the Pacific Ocean put an end to their wanderings. The westward movement still continues, though less hurriedly, and tends to diminish as the land becomes more difficult to obtain.

The real natives of America, the Red Indians, are to-day perhaps the least important of its inhabitants. Schools have been instituted in the reservations and the Indians are taught useful crafts, but they rarely take kindly to civilization. A short time ago it was reported that they were becoming extinct, but a recent census showed their numbers to be on the increase. There are, however, not nearly so many of them as there are of the freed negroes and their descendants, who

flourish in the south, where, as slaves on the cotton, sugar-cane and tobacco plantations, they were always more numerous than in the north.

Now some of them rent cotton plantations of their own, especially in Georgia, where nearly half the population is black. The southern states are chiefly devoted to cotton-growing, sixty per cent of the cotton of the world coming from America; but fruit-growing is also a profitable industry. Unfortunately in many of the states the negroes are very backward in education. Some are quite well educated, however, and a university has been established for coloured students.

### *World's Second Largest City*

In England, which is so small that it is virtually dominated by its capital, we can neither conceive the magnitude of the farms of the United States, nor how numerous and how influential are its many cities. A city is the hub of its particular district, and so, according to the commercial pursuits surrounding them, there are industrial cities, mining cities and business cities, as well as towns of every size and description.

One of the most beautiful cities is Washington, the seat of government, and the largest is, of course, New York. After London, it is the largest city in the world, and here the majority of the millionaires and big financiers reside. While life on some of the remote farms and ranches may be very primitive indeed, the cities and towns are really more up-to-date than are those of Europe.

### *Where the Nations Meet and Separate*

In New York, as in the majority of American cities, we may meet the nations of the world—Greeks, Russians, Hebrews, etc.—each forming a separate community. There is a section of New York called Little Italy; another is called Chinatown; and yet another part is reserved for negroes. The different races live apart, much as if they were in their own countries.

Pennsylvania, a territory which was granted to William Penn by Charles II.,

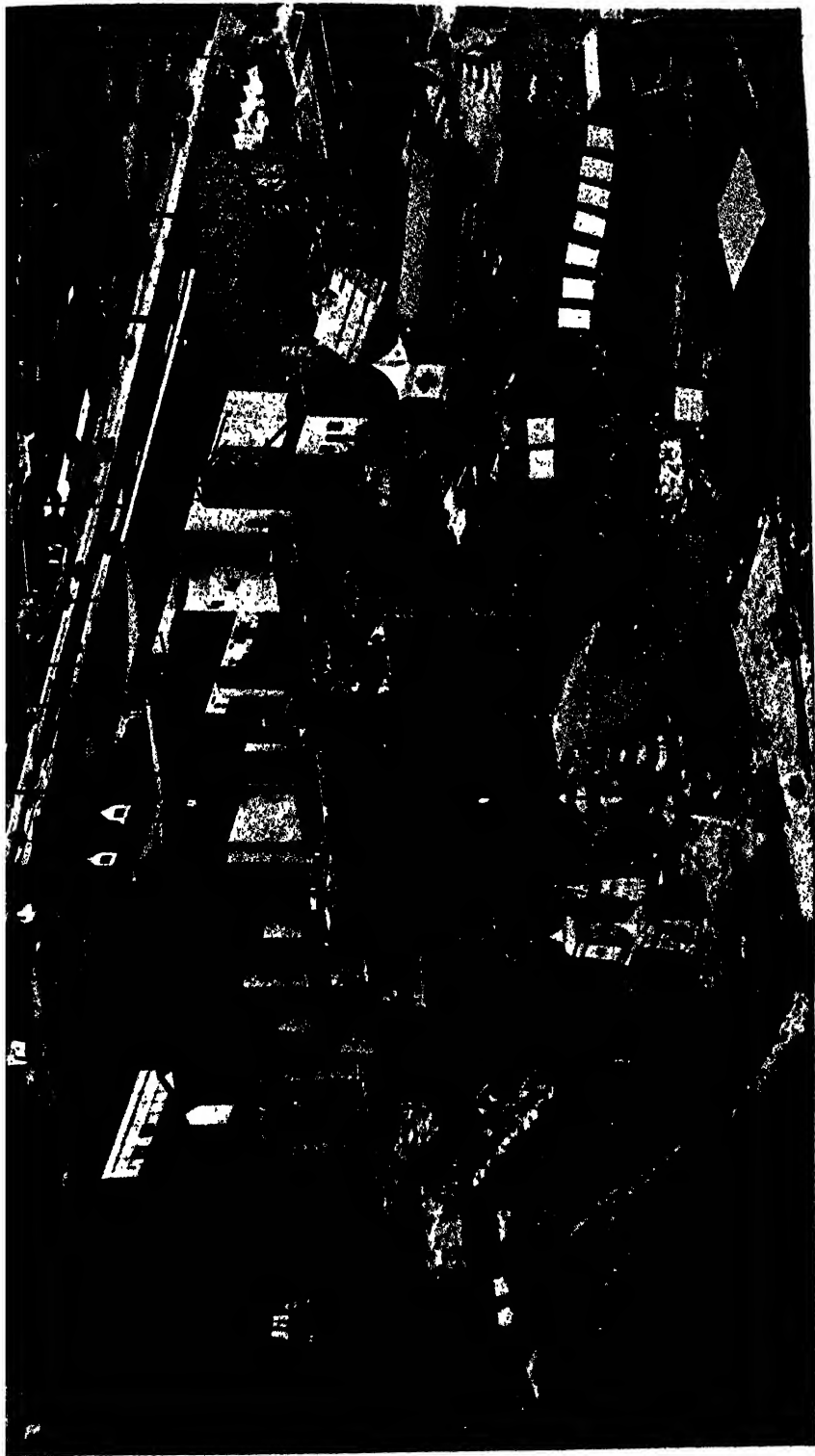


Underwood

#### COWBOYS BRANDING A YOUNG STEER ON A RANCH IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

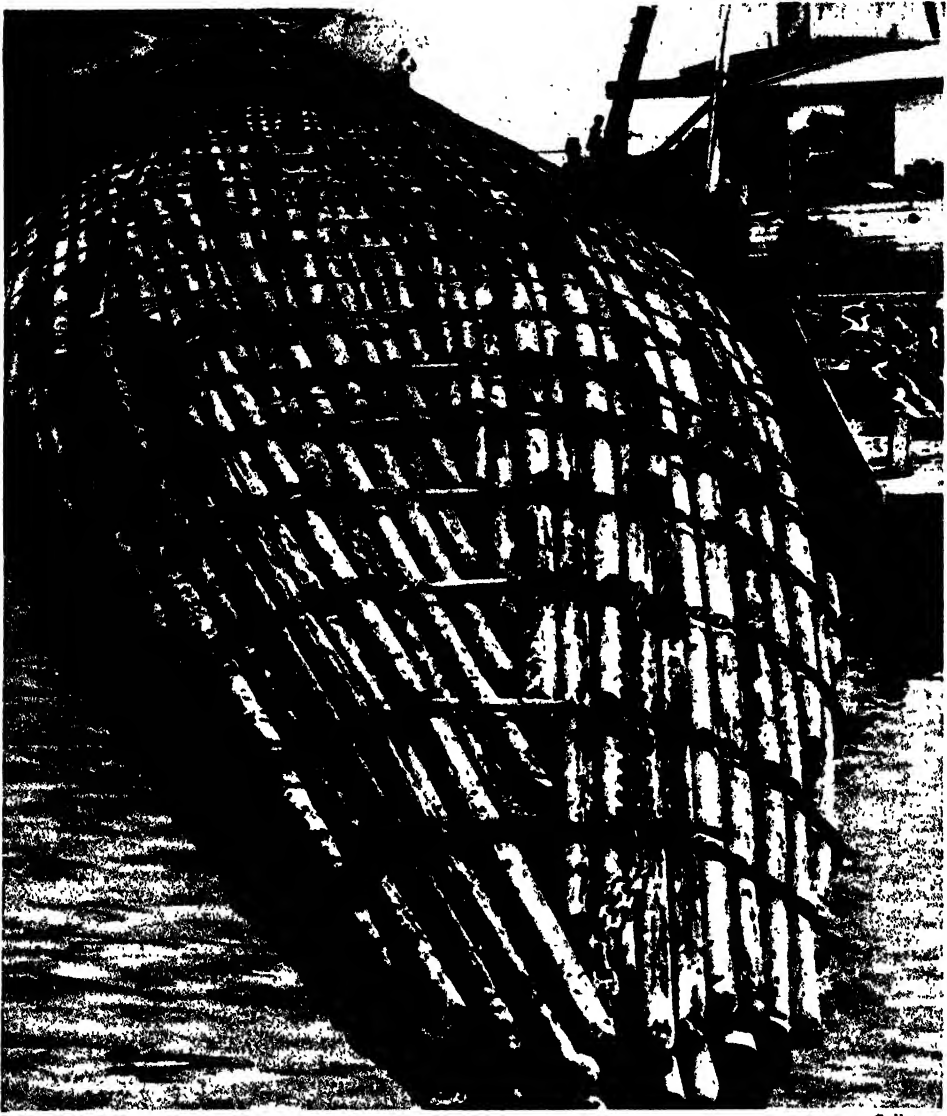
When the young cattle on a ranch are ready for branding, parties of cowboys, by skilful riding, separate them from the other animals of the vast herds. As the frightened beast dashes across the plain a cowboy will lasso it round the neck, bringing it to the ground. Another

rope quickly imprisons its wildly kicking legs, then the branding-iron is applied, burning its owner's brand, or mark, upon the hide. The picturesque cowboy of fiction has almost disappeared, as we can see here, but there are still huge ranches in the south-western states.



#### NOTTINGHAM CASTLE RECONSTRUCTED IN A FILM STUDIO AT HOLLYWOOD, LOS ANGELES

Hollywood, a district in Los Angeles, California, is the centre of the lived, so the story goes, in "Merrie Sherwoode" early in the thirteenth century, but he lived once again in semi-tropical California in the film industry in the United States. In this photograph we see a portion of Nottingham Castle that was used in a film of which Robin Hood, the romantic outlaw of English legend, was the hero. He California the work can be carried on under the best conditions.



**HUGE RAFT OF LOGS ON THE COLUMBIA RIVER, OREGON**

In the three states of Washington, Oregon and Idaho are situated valuable timber regions. This enormous raft is formed of timber cut from the forests bordering the Columbia River, and is on its way down-stream to Portland, the commercial centre of the state. Thousands of feet of very strong chain have been used to secure this timber

is rich in minerals, and its mines have attracted a multitude of people, especially Irish, Hungarians and Italians.

In some of the mining towns of America we encounter great poverty. The miners' families dwell in log cabins that are dumped haphazard beside mud-paved streets or among tree-stumps that are the only remains of enormous forests—forests that have been destroyed in the

making of the mines. The mines themselves are huge pits, which measure, maybe, half a mile across and are so deep that engines crawling up their flanks look no larger than beetles.

Big districts in Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio and Illinois have for the last half century been given up to coal mining and to the manufacture of steel. The towns, made dirty by constant clouds of smoke,

## THE WORLD'S GREATEST REPUBLIC

swarm with workpeople, most of whom come from Central Europe, Russia and the Baltic and the Balkan states.

In brick courtyards, Croatian and Slovak women sit at their doors weaving gaily-coloured rugs and singing the native songs of the lands from which they emigrated, hoping to reap fortunes in this new country of the west. While they sing, little Slovak children, with flaxen hair and blue eyes, play with little gypsy or Magyar children. In a collection of wooden huts near the high wall that surrounds a mill, a colony of Serbians will perhaps be found keeping up their national traditions and their numerous feast-days and holidays.

Many well-to-do people have moved out of the cities, and their red-brick houses are now occupied by Polish families, a family living in each room. In the old Dutch towns of Pennsylvania, negroes employed

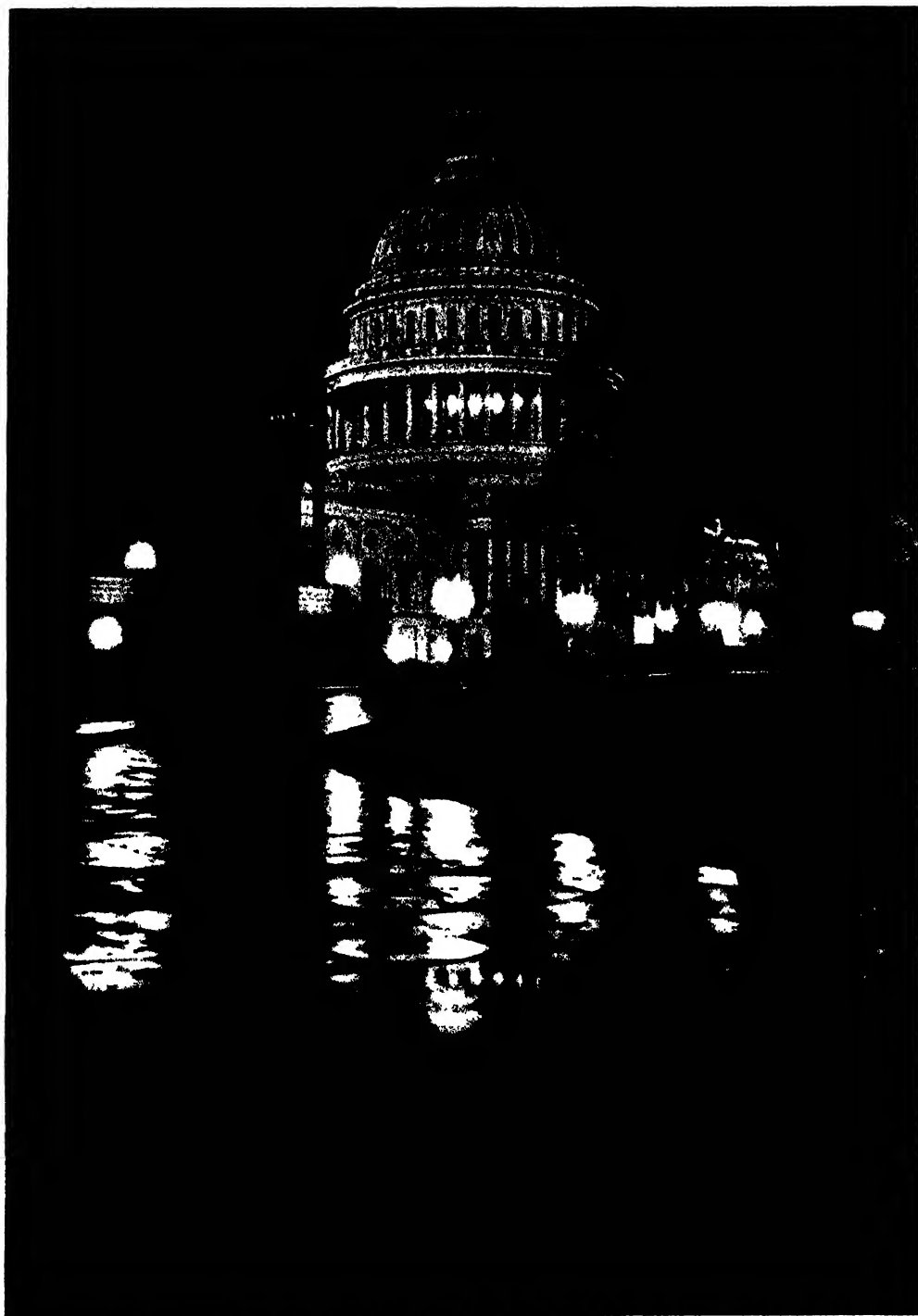
in the mills herded together in beautiful, dilapidated houses which once belonged to sea-captains, long since dead. Among this crowd of foreigners, Americans of the old stock hold their own. They are used to the immigrants with their broken English and shattered hopes, and refer to their alien workmates as "hunkies." Not all who go to America can become multi-millionaires.

It is a relief to turn from the noisy, toiling cities to the immense forests, where the lumber-men, particularly in the northern and central states, are usually typically American. In the east grow ordinary European trees, but in the west are other varieties which have a high commercial value. Enormous quantities of timber are often conveyed from place to place by being chained together to form rafts, which are floated down the rivers. The big rivers of America are very wide and sometimes very swift, and it is an impressive sight

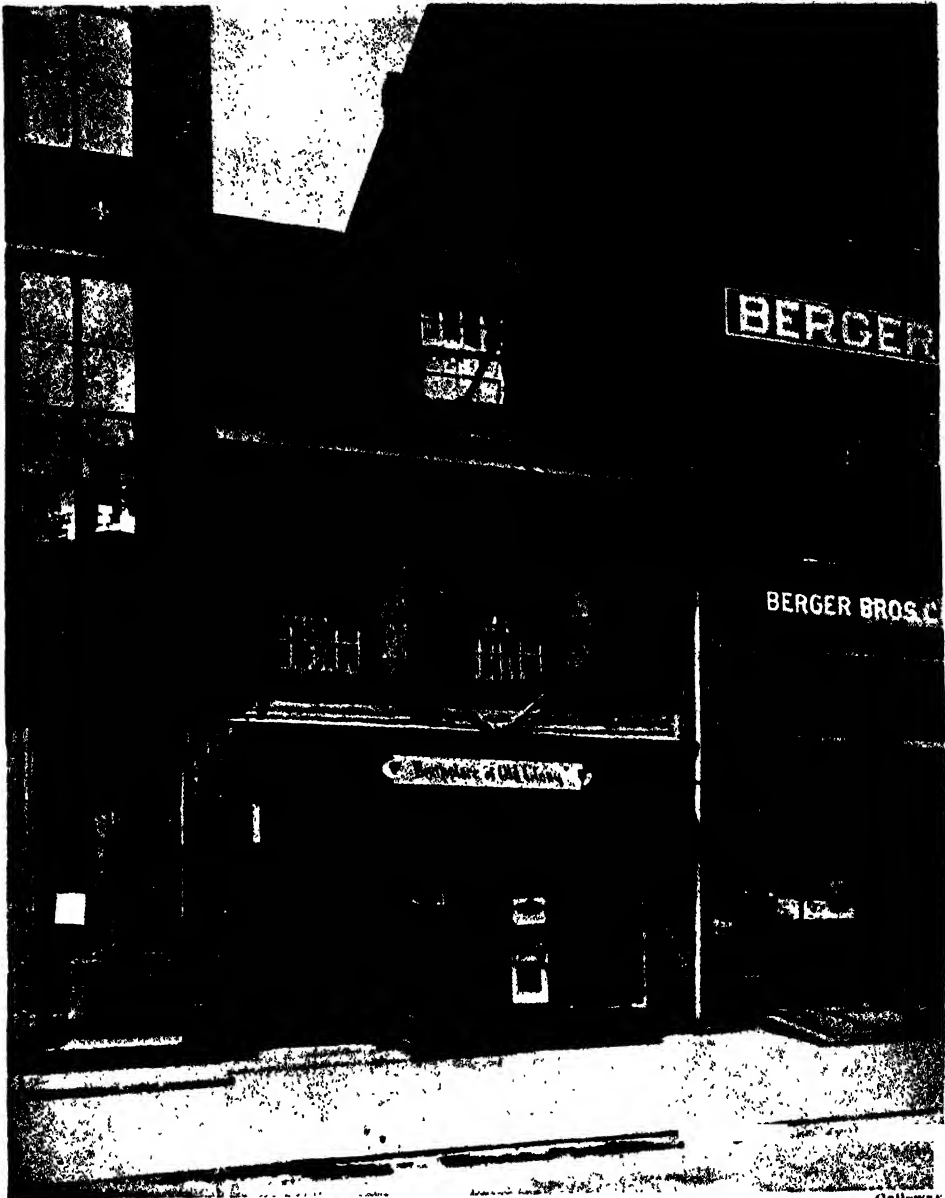


**UNLOADING ORE FROM STEAMERS AT BUFFALO, NEW YORK STATE**

Buffalo City is situated at the eastern end of Lake Erie and is one of the chief industrial centres of the United States. Here we see a steamer laden with ore being unloaded by means of machinery. This type of steamer, which has the smoke-stack and deck-houses at the stern, is in general use on the Great Lakes.



**THE CAPITOL AT WASHINGTON, CAPITAL OF THE UNITED STATES**  
Washington does not belong to any one of the forty-eight states, but is referred to as Washington D.C., the two letters signifying District of Columbia. The Capitol is a magnificent building; in it sit the Senate and the House of Representatives, which are the governing bodies of the United States. It is built of sandstone painted white, the wings being of white marble. It is shown here illuminated by searchlights.



**HOUSE IN PHILADELPHIA WHERE "OLD GLORY" WAS FIRST MADE**  
 At No. 239, Arch Street, Philadelphia, Betsy Ross made the first flag of the United States, which is sometimes referred to as "Old Glory" or the "Stars and Stripes." George Washington and a committee of Congress originated the design in 1777. Philadelphia was founded by William Penn, after whom Pennsylvania was named.

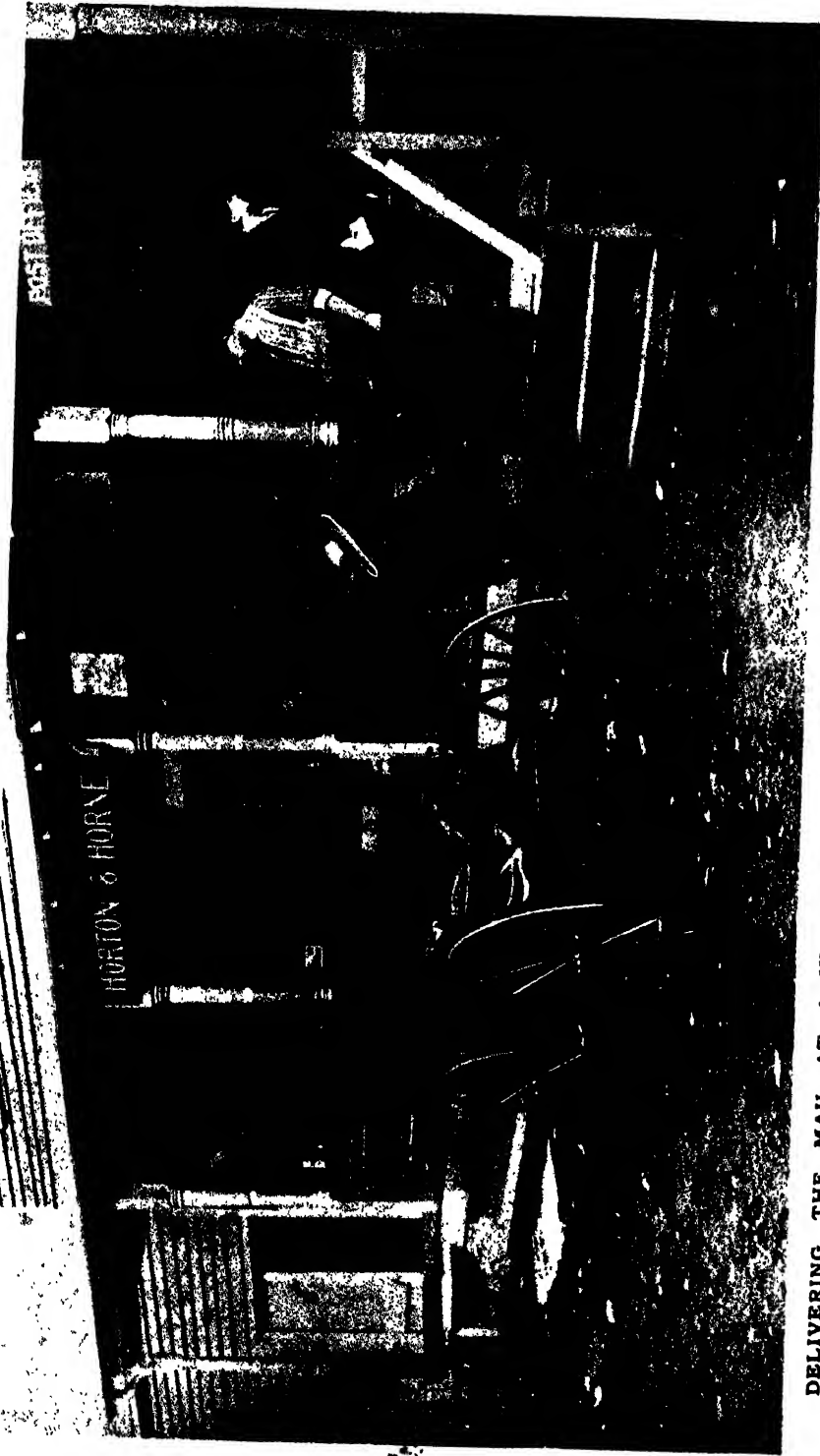
to see thousands of logs being borne along by the current and tipped over roaring falls, the intrepid lumber-men, when they can do so without too much risk, standing on the logs as if they were giant rafts.

A very important feature of American life is the stock-farm. In more unsettled days the cattle were kept in a half wild

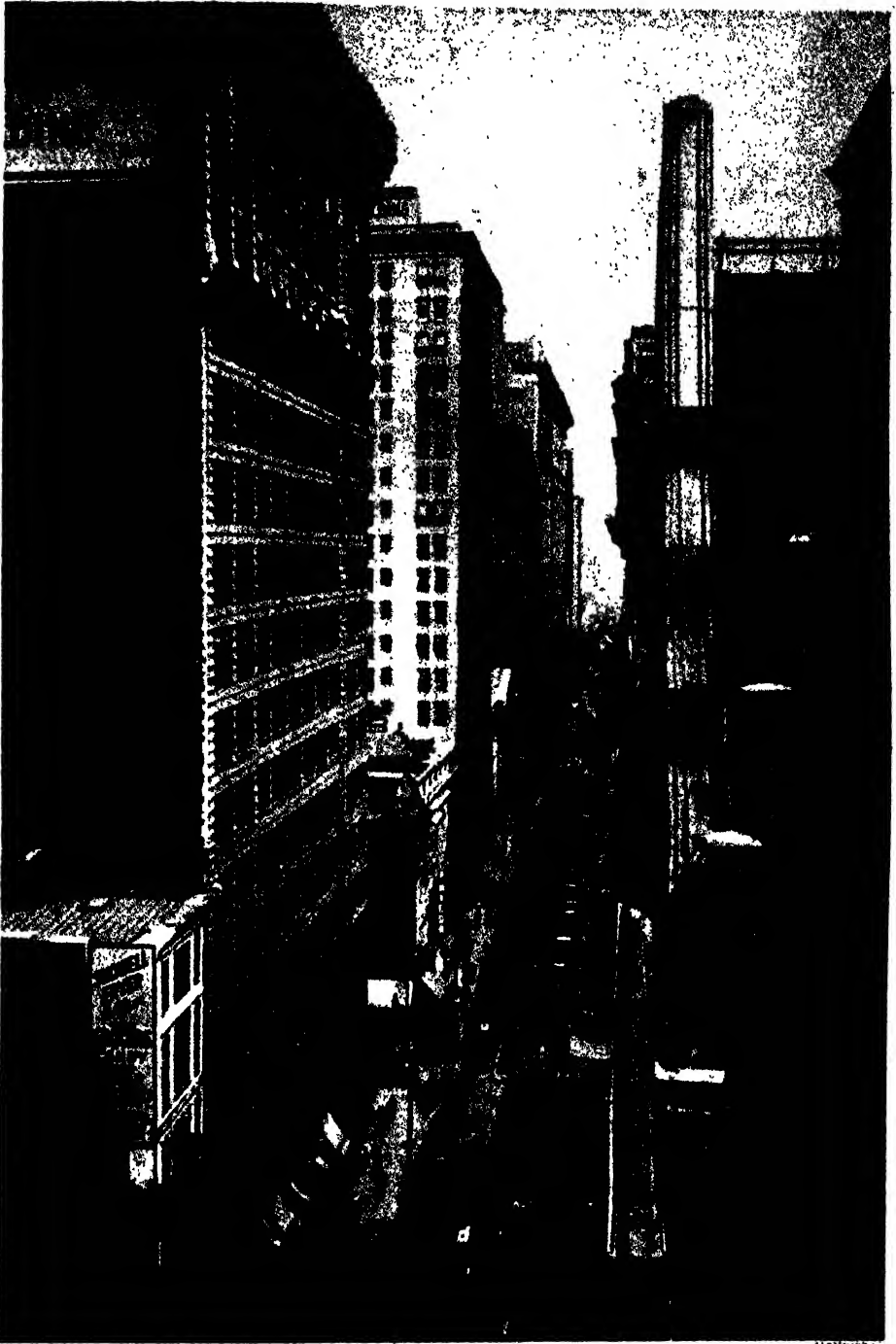
condition, being rounded up periodically for stock-taking or branding, or in order that the full-grown ones might be sent to market.

The life of the cowboy, being spent mostly in the saddle, was free and open and full of excitement. Cinemas and Wild-West stories have made us familiar





**DELIVERING THE MAIL AT A VILLAGE POST OFFICE IN AN UNPROGRESSIVE PART OF AMERICA**  
In the rural districts of the United States it is not unusual to find, as activity that is usually associated with America. Motor-cars are far in many English villages, that the village post office forms part of a more numerous in the United States than in Great Britain, but shop. The little townships of the remote districts have changed but in this village the postman still drives round in an old-fashioned little in the past twenty-five years, and there is no sign of the feverish buggy—probably because some of the roads are too rough for cars.



**GIGANTIC BUILDINGS LINING CHESTNUT STREET, PHILADELPHIA**  
Skyscrapers are not peculiar to New York and may be seen in most of the cities of North America. Chestnut Street looks a narrow thoroughfare for the second port and third largest city of the United States, yet it is one of the main streets, and contains many splendid shops. The city was once governed by Quakers—for William Penn, its founder, belonged to that sect—and is still sometimes referred to as the Quaker City.

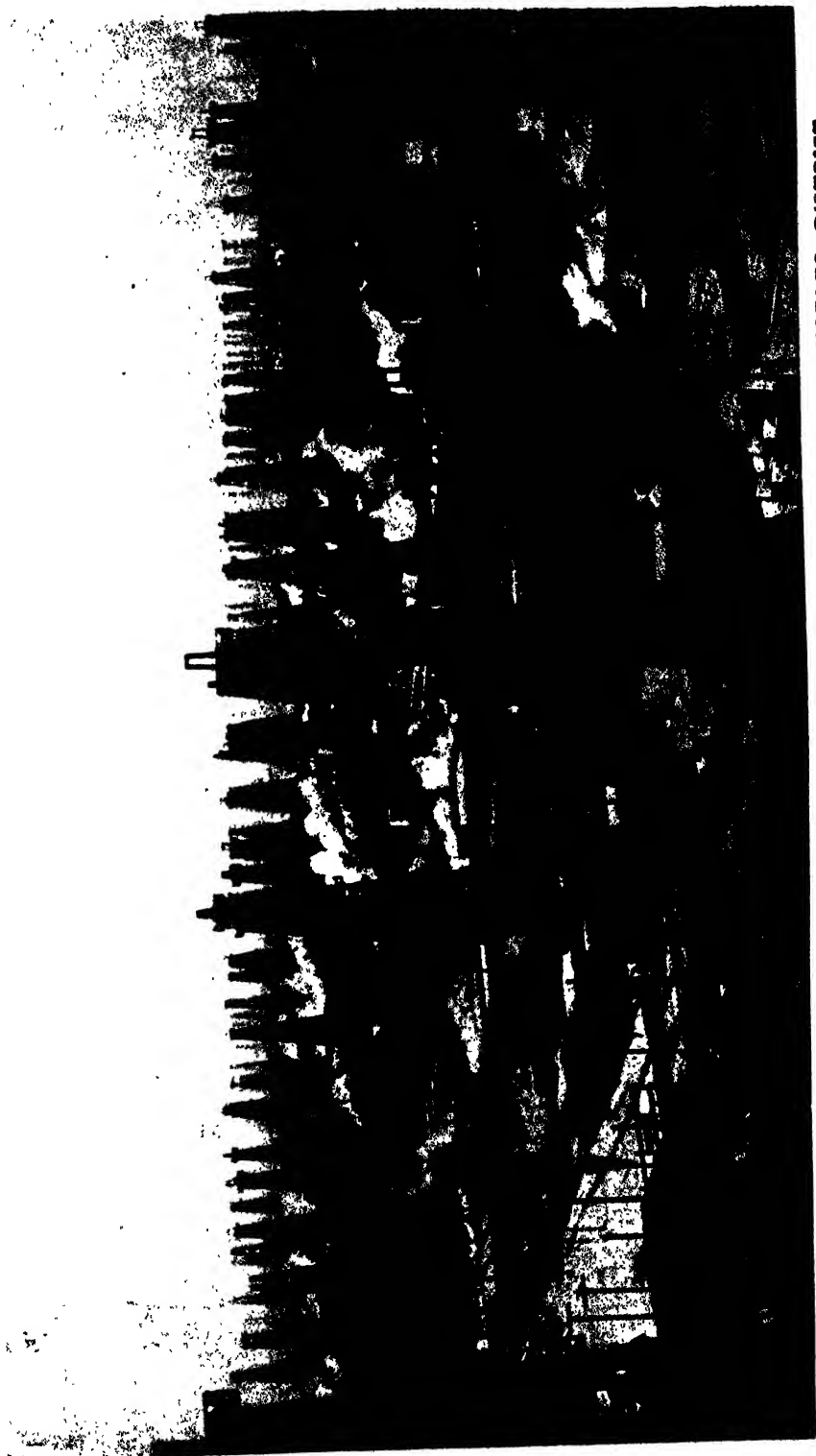


Galliers

#### WHARVES AND STEEL MILLS AT CLEVELAND. THE LARGEST CITY OF OHIO

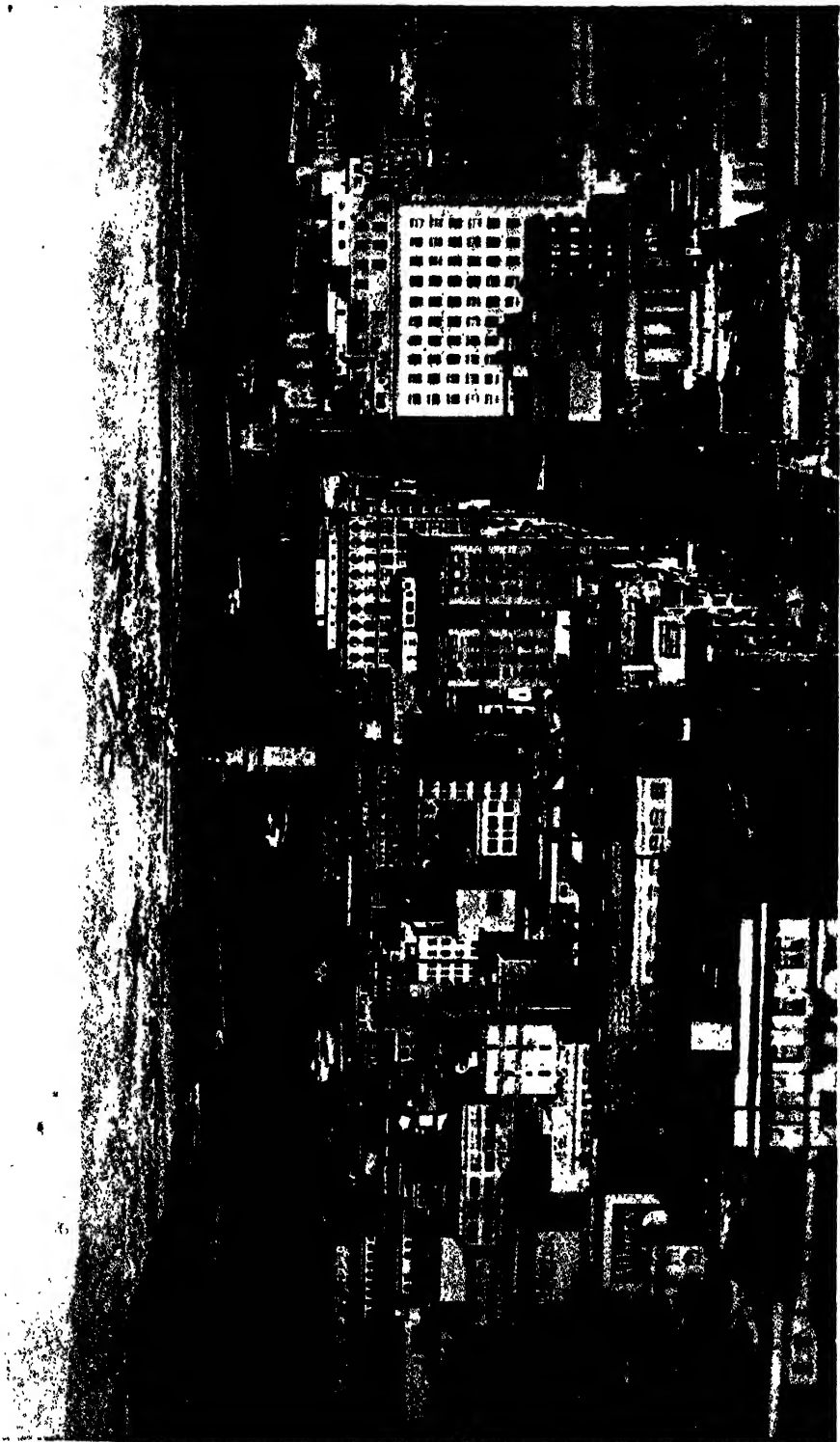
Cleveland is situated on the southern shore of Lake Erie, at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. It is one of the principal ports of the Great Lakes and is the chief industrial centre of Ohio. The tall chimneys that we see here belong to some of the many steel mills that have made

Cleveland so prosperous. Notwithstanding its industrial activity, Cleveland has received the name of the "Forest City," from its tree-lined streets. A very large number of the inhabitants are foreign-born, and in some districts very few people can speak English fluently.



#### HUNDREDS OF DERRICKS ERECTED UPON AN OIL-FIELD IN THE LOS ANGELES DISTRICT

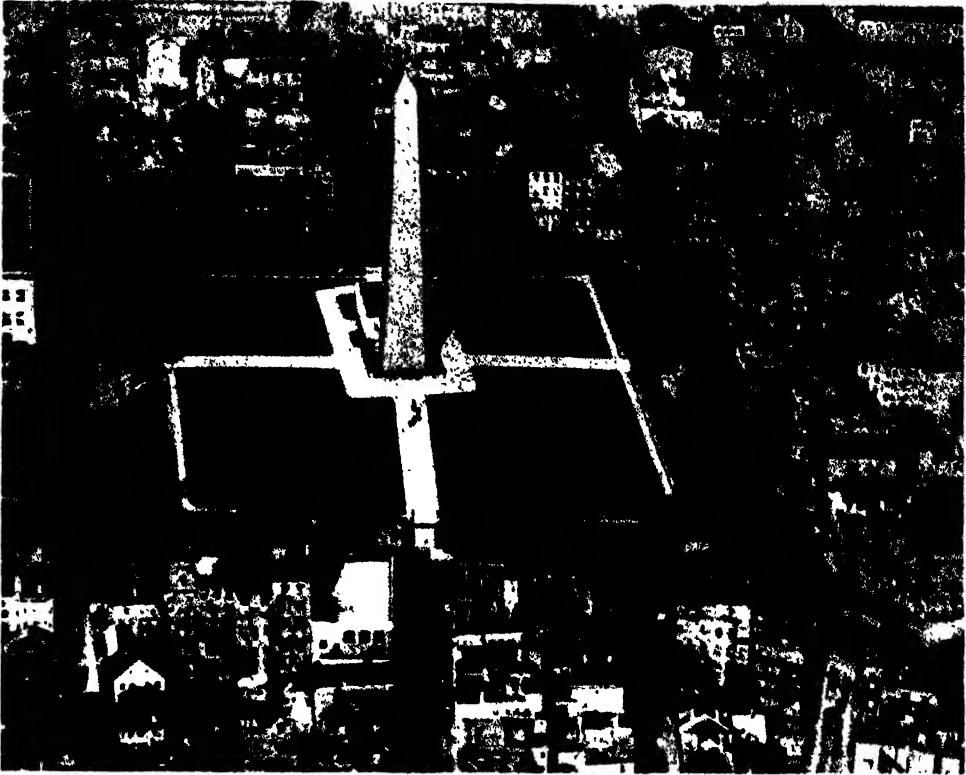
California is generally associated with fruit-growing, but it possesses many other sources of wealth. It is one of the most important oil-producing regions in the United States, and the oil-fields in the neighborhood of Los Angeles produce about three-quarters of California's total output. Each of the derricks houses a drill which bores into the earth until oil is reached; then a tube, through which the oil is pumped, replaces the drill. Railway systems, storage tanks, offices and refineries have all been established upon the scene of the operations.



Gateway

**SAN FRANCISCO BESIDE ITS BAY, WITH THE SUBURBS ON THE OPPOSITE SHORE**

San Francisco is new even for an American city, because in 1906 it was almost destroyed by an earthquake, which was followed by a disastrous fire. On the ashes of old San Francisco rose a finer city, which has become the gateway of the United States to the Orient. It is a beautiful and a rich city, and owes its existence to the discovery of gold in California. Its principal industry is ship-building, but it has also many factories. San Francisco has many foreign sections, and its Chinatown forms an oriental city nearly a mile square.



Keystone View Co

**LOOKING DOWN ON THE BUNKER HILL MONUMENT AND CHARLESTOWN** Charlestown, on the Charles River, forms a part of Boston, the seaport capital of Massachusetts. In Monument Square is a great granite obelisk, two hundred and twenty feet high, which marks the site of the battle of Bunker Hill. This was the first important engagement in the American War of Independence. Boston is noted as a seat of learning.

with their exploits. But the settling of the land has rather changed the character of the cowboy. Men working on the stock-farms, it is to be feared, have lost much of the glamour associated with their predecessors, though their work is none the less arduous.

Meat-canning is becoming a more and more prominent business in America, and an enormous home and export trade is maintained. Chicago has the world's largest live-stock market, covering an area of four hundred acres. The breeding of pigs, sheep and horses also gives employment to thousands of men, many of whom are of foreign extraction.

Many of the Pennsylvanian farmers are the descendants of German settlers, and speak a patois known as "Pennsylvanian Dutch," which contains some curious, ancient German words. There are two million people round Philadelphia and New

York who speak this patois. And just as these people have influenced Pennsylvania, so, though to a lesser extent, the Spanish have left their mark on California. San Francisco, the great port of the Pacific, was originally a Spanish settlement and it contains many reminders of its founders. Nowadays negroes, Indians, Chinese and Japanese, as well as Americans and Europeans, throng the streets, and the Chinese have their own Chinatown, as in New York.

All kinds of minerals are found in California; all kinds of fruits, some semi-tropical, are grown there and fruit-canning has become a very important business. Consequently, San Francisco has a large export trade, and ships sail from it to every part of the globe. It is a fine city, beautifully situated upon a bay that is connected with the Pacific through a strait—the famous Golden Gate.

## THE WORLD'S GREATEST REPUBLIC

Although, owing to immense distances, some of the rural population remains comparatively uncultured, it is the ambition of the United States to provide a thorough scientific education for all its people. Its educational system is one of its greatest triumphs. Schools are free, and boys and girls are taught together—little Finnish, Italian, Greek, Swedish and American children sitting side by side, learning to be the citizens of the future. Every facility is given them to have the most complete tuition possible, no matter how poor their parents may be. The universities are not reserved only for the rich.

In the more remote parts, the worth of a man is still estimated by what he does, not by what he has, and no one is despised for performing labour, however menial; it is only the idler who is despised. In the cities, however, it is to be regretted that this sane and wholesome outlook is in danger of giving way to more artificial standards.

If America remain true to the ideals that form the basis of its constitution,

it is assured of a glorious future. Unhindered by traditions, possessing almost every species of wealth\* and beauty that the rest of the world possesses—mountains, forests, fertile plains, miles of grazing land, magnificent lakes, which, with the canal system, take one-third of its shipping trade, great rivers and natural parks, an almost inexhaustible supply of valuable minerals, industries that are expanding every year, a combination of the mental and physical energy of all the nations—thus endowed, it stands on the very threshold of its history, young, eager and vigorous among the olden empires.

With its sons and daughters, gathered from every land, becoming one people under laws that seek to establish liberty and equality, and its vast resources as yet barely discovered, this colossal New World, that all the nations of the Old World have been building, is already starting to share with Great Britain the task of spreading to the furthestmost limits of the earth the blessings of peace and prosperity.



**YORKTOWN, VIRGINIA, WHERE A BRITISH ARMY SURRENDERED** E. N. A.

Yorktown is situated on the York River, about sixty-five miles south-east of Richmond, and here a British army under Lord Cornwallis surrendered in 1781, during the American War of Independence. The remains of the British entrenchments may still be seen, and a monument commemorates the surrender. The town has an old-fashioned appearance.

# In the Holy Land To-day

## ITS SACRED PLACES AND MEDLEY OF RACES

Palestine is the "Holy Land" of Christian, Jew and Mahomedan, and this fact has made it the scene of almost constant warfare or religious strife. Acre, the last stronghold of the Crusaders, fell to the Saracens in 1291, and Palestine was under Mahomedan rule until 1917, but now it is administered by Great Britain under a mandate from the League of Nations. In our chapter, "The World's Most Scattered Race," we have read how the Jews were driven from the homeland, and though every effort is being made to induce them to return to their "Promised Land," they are still in the minority there, Mahomedans forming the bulk of the population.

**B**ETWEEN the lofty mountains of Lebanon on the north and Egypt on the south, between the Mediterranean on the west and the River Jordan and the Dead Sea on the east, lies the hilly country of Palestine proper, the territory of Transjordania lying, as its name implies, beyond the Dead Sea and the River Jordan. Only a little larger than Wales, Palestine is the most famous land on earth. This fertile land was once the connecting link between the great nations of the ancient world—a highway across which their armies marched and fought. Obligated to side with one or the other, the people of Palestine were continually being despoiled by the combatants. Their homes were often destroyed, and they themselves were killed or made captive.

### "Holy Land" of Three Faiths

When the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and the Jews were dispersed, the great nations of the ancient world were no longer vigorous fighting peoples. But another trouble was to arise for Palestine, for the interests of three of the great religions of the world became centred there. The Jews regarded Palestine as theirs by right—their "Promised Land"—the Christians regarded as holy the ground whereon the Founder of Christianity lived and taught and died; the Mahomedans, revering the Jewish patriarchs almost as much as did the Jews themselves, considered that they had a right to the land they had conquered. Thus, Jew, Mahomedan and Christian fought each other, and the Christians fought among themselves, for the holy places of Palestine.

Many Christian churches arose in the land after the emperor, Constantine the Great, early in the fourth century, made Christianity the state religion of the Roman Empire; but in the seventh century Palestine was overrun by the Mahomedan Arabs. At first the Christians met with kindly treatment, but there came a time when the churches were turned into mosques and the Christians were persecuted, especially those bands of pilgrims who have journeyed to Palestine throughout the ages.

### *Crusaders of the Twentieth Century*

These persecutions led to the Crusades, and for a time Palestine was under Christian rule, a Christian king reigning in Jerusalem. Huge churches and castles were built; but the new kingdom did not last long. Gradually the Saracens, or Arabs, won back the land, until, in 1291, Acre, the last Christian stronghold, fell into their hands. Three centuries later Palestine passed to the Turks, in whose possession it remained until December 9th, 1917, when the Mayor of Jerusalem surrendered the city to Lord Allenby. Two days later the general entered the city at the head of his victorious troops. Since that date the administration of the country has been in the hands of Great Britain, acting under the mandate of the League of Nations.

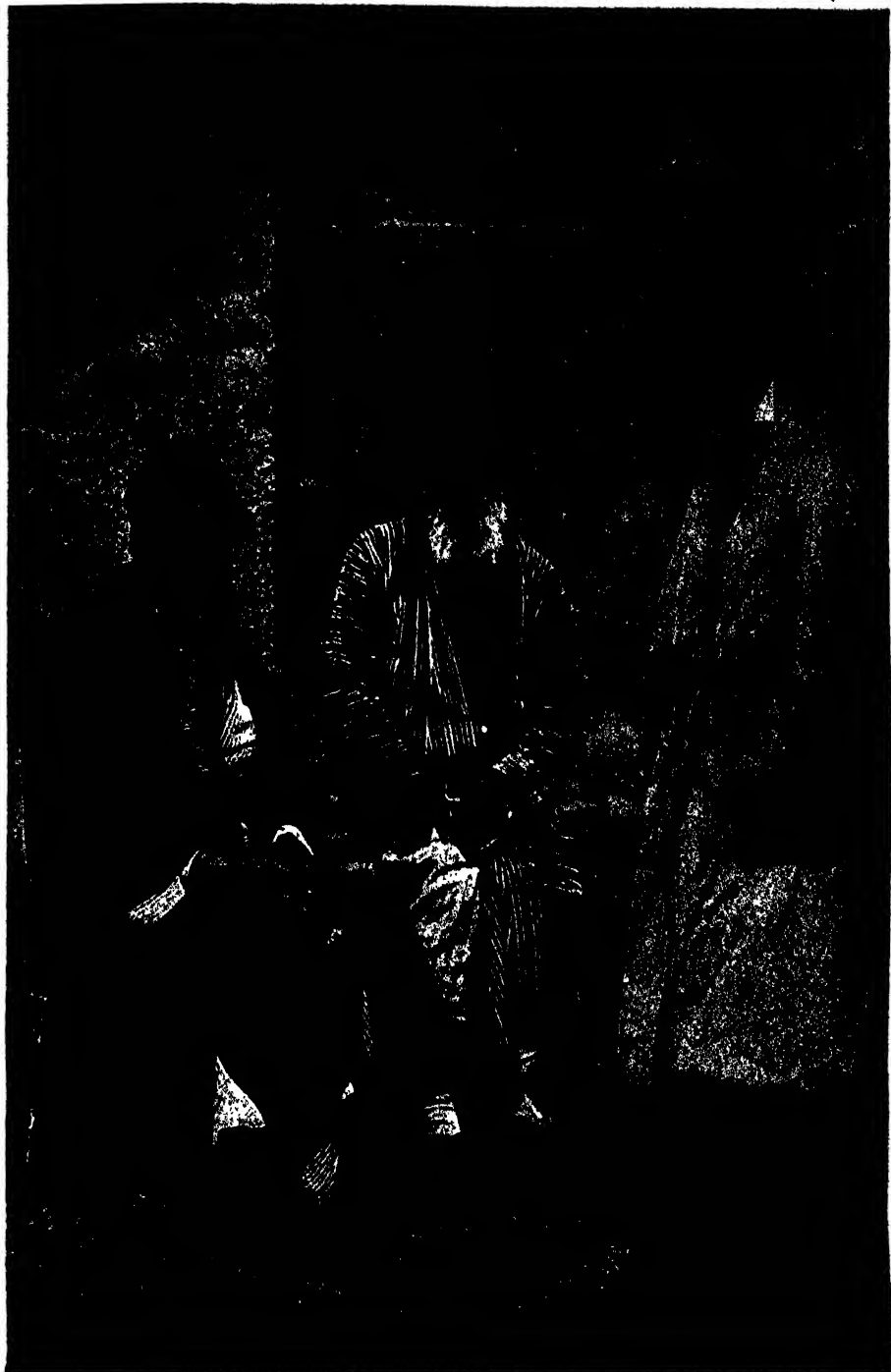
Of the three-quarters of a million inhabitants, four-fifths are Mahomedans, the remainder being mostly Jews and Christians. There are three official languages—English, Arabic and Hebrew. More than half the natives are peasants who cultivate the soil, and these, whether they be Christian or Mahomedan, speak Arabic.



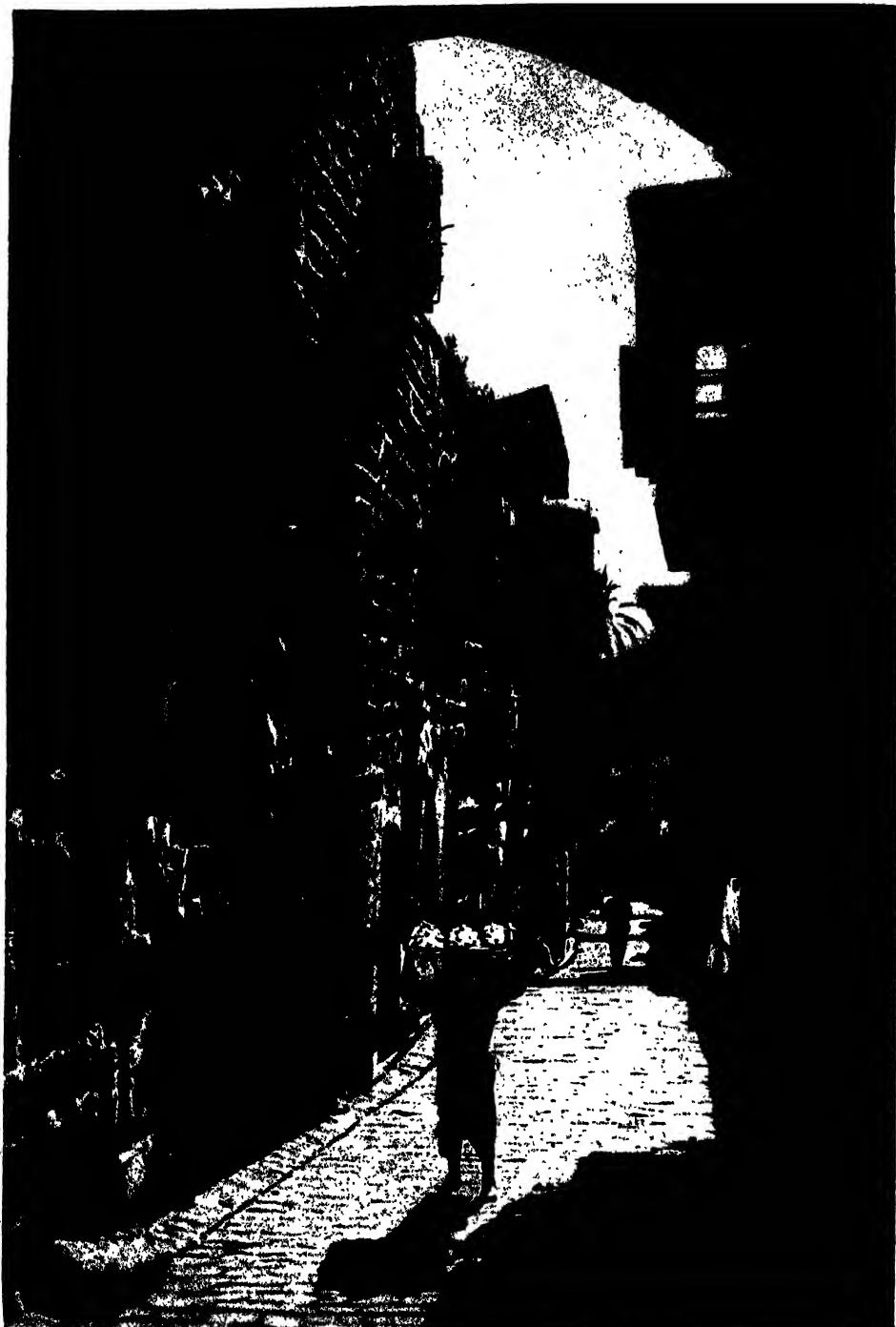


McLeish

**NEAR THE JAFFA GATE**, the western portal of Jerusalem, two Moslem natives are loitering to watch the bustling crowd of travellers, pilgrims and traders that always gathers round this spot. Four-fifths of Palestine's 700,000 inhabitants are Mahomedans, but in Jerusalem itself, the Holy City of both Christian and Jew, they are in the minority.



**THESE THREE OLD JEWS**, who are taking their leisure beneath the ramparts of Jerusalem, have seen the population of that city change considerably since they were young. The Jews in Palestine are of two classes, those whose families have lived there for many generations and immigrant Jews; the latter are now far the more numerous.



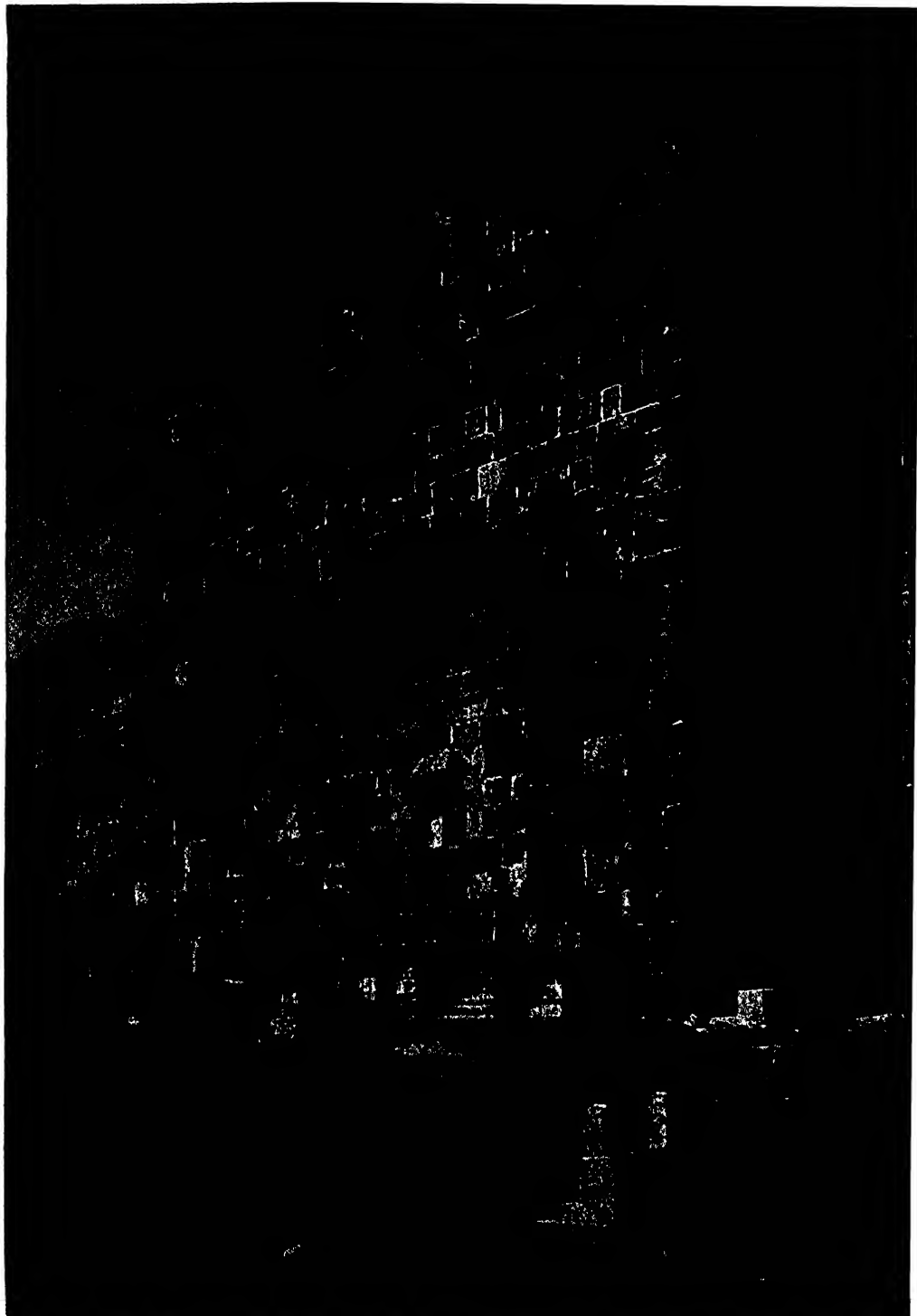
Korschfeld

#### LOOKING ALONG A JERUSALEM STREET OF HALLOWED MEMORY

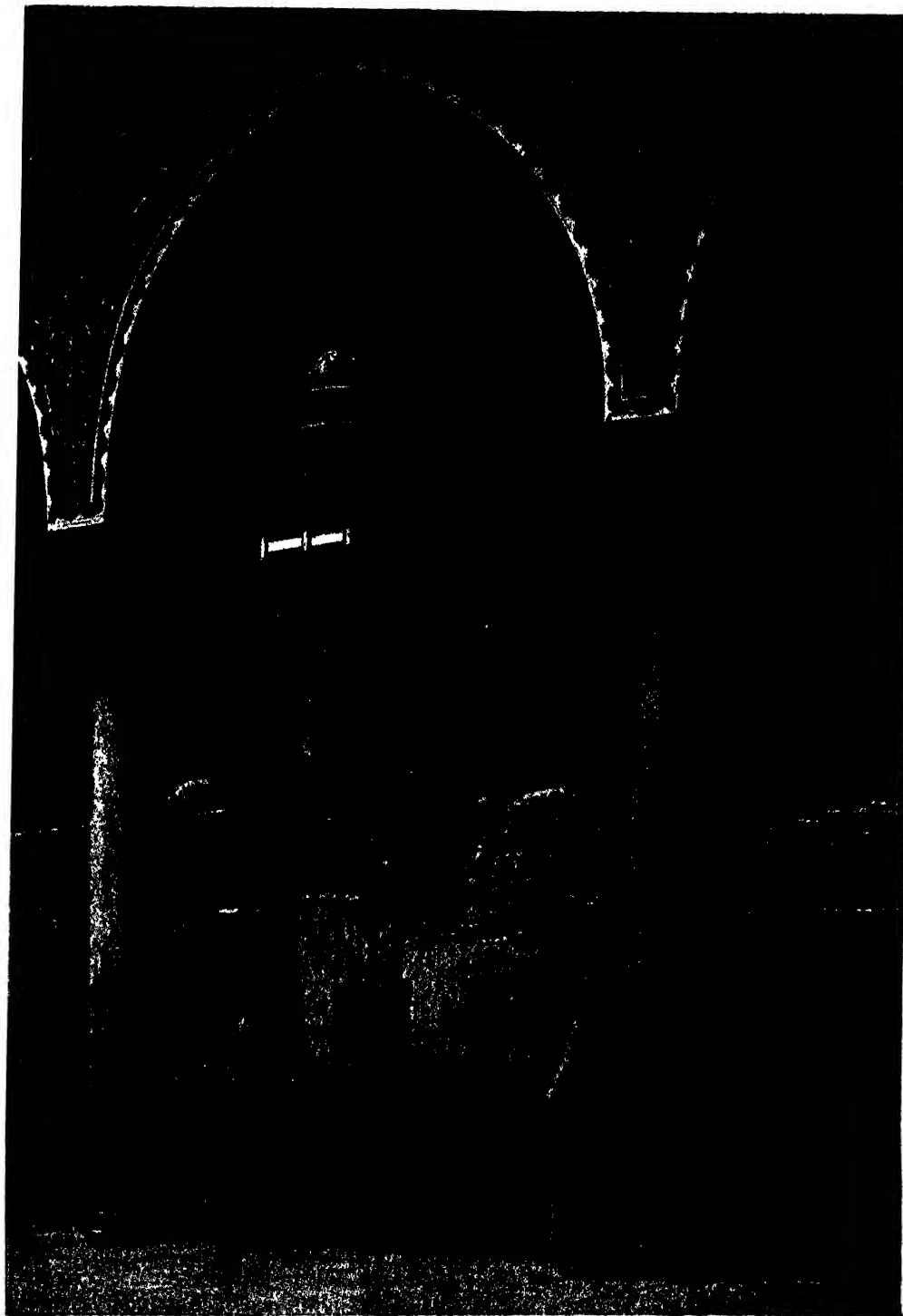
This narrow, cobble way, looking so quiet and restful in the morning sunlight, is called the Via Dolorosa, the Street of Pain, for it is said to be the one along which Jesus Christ bore the cross. This cannot, unfortunately, be definitely proven, for, though the fourteen Stations of the Cross are marked by tablets on the walls, it is known that the sites of these stations have often been changed. Near this arch is the sixth station, where, it is said, occurred the miracle of S. Veronica's handkerchief.



**CUSTOMERS AT A STREET RESTAURANT IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM**  
As in most Eastern countries, we may see restaurants set up in the thoroughfares of the Holy City. On the box that serves as a table are many skewers upon which are tasty morsels of roasted meat; to the right is a pile of flat loaves of bread. Customers can also take a puff or two at a nargileh, or water-pipe. Dust, heat, strange smells and myriads of flies have no effect upon the appetites of the patrons of these restaurants, who are used to eating under such conditions.



**AT THE GOLDEN GATE**, or Bab ed-Dahiriya, in Jerusalem, a Mahomedan cemetery comes right up to the walls which enclose the Haram el-Sherif, the reputed site of the Great Temple of Solomon. The gate is now built up, having been closed by the Arabs.



**THE KUBBET ES-SAKHRA**, or the Dome of the Rock, which was built by the Arabs in the seventh century, is commonly but incorrectly referred to as the Mosque of Omar. Here we are looking over Jerusalem from one of its western stairways.



Underwood

### SOLEMN YOUNG BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM OF PALESTINE

Parents arrange the marriages of their children in Palestine, and often the bride and bridegroom are quite young. A dowry must be provided for the girl, but this is not always necessary if she be beautiful. The bridegroom is holding a scimitar as a token that he has the right to expect and exact obedience from his wife.

In the valleys, their simple houses are built of mud, with a timber roof covered with well-trodden earth. In the hill-villages, the houses are often of stone. As a rule the roofs are flat, and on them grain is dried, olives are ripened and fuel is stored. Here on summer evenings the family sits and smokes.

An upper chamber, which serves as a sleeping apartment, is frequently built on the roof. Inside, the house usually contains but one large living-room, a part of the floor of which is raised. A few pots and pans, large clay bins to store the

year's harvest of figs, lentils and wheat, jars for holding water and oil and honey, and a mill to grind the corn make up the furniture. The bedding is rolled up by day and put into a recess. The lower portion of the room is reserved for the animals, who feed from a trough which is hollowed out of the raised portion of the floor.

From May to October almost no rain falls, and by the end of that time the land is parched and dried; then comes torrential rain, after which cultivation begins. In the hill-country, the slopes are often

## IN THE HOLY LAND TO-DAY

laid out in terraces like huge steps, with a wall at the edge of each. Often these terraces are planted with vines at the edge, so that the grapes may hang over the hot wall to ripen, and mulberry, olive or fig trees are planted behind them.

While the men are busy in the cornfields and vineyards, the women grind corn for bread, fetch water or wash clothes in a stream. Towards evening the children may be seen going to the bakeries with

pieces of broken pottery to beg a few hot embers with which to cook the evening meal. This usually consists of lentils, rice or wheat, with vegetables and perhaps a little meat. The food is served in one large dish, from which the whole family eats, using fingers and small, flat pieces of bread, instead of forks and spoons.

For the first forty days of its life a baby in Palestine is wrapped in "swaddling clothes"—strips of calico with which it is

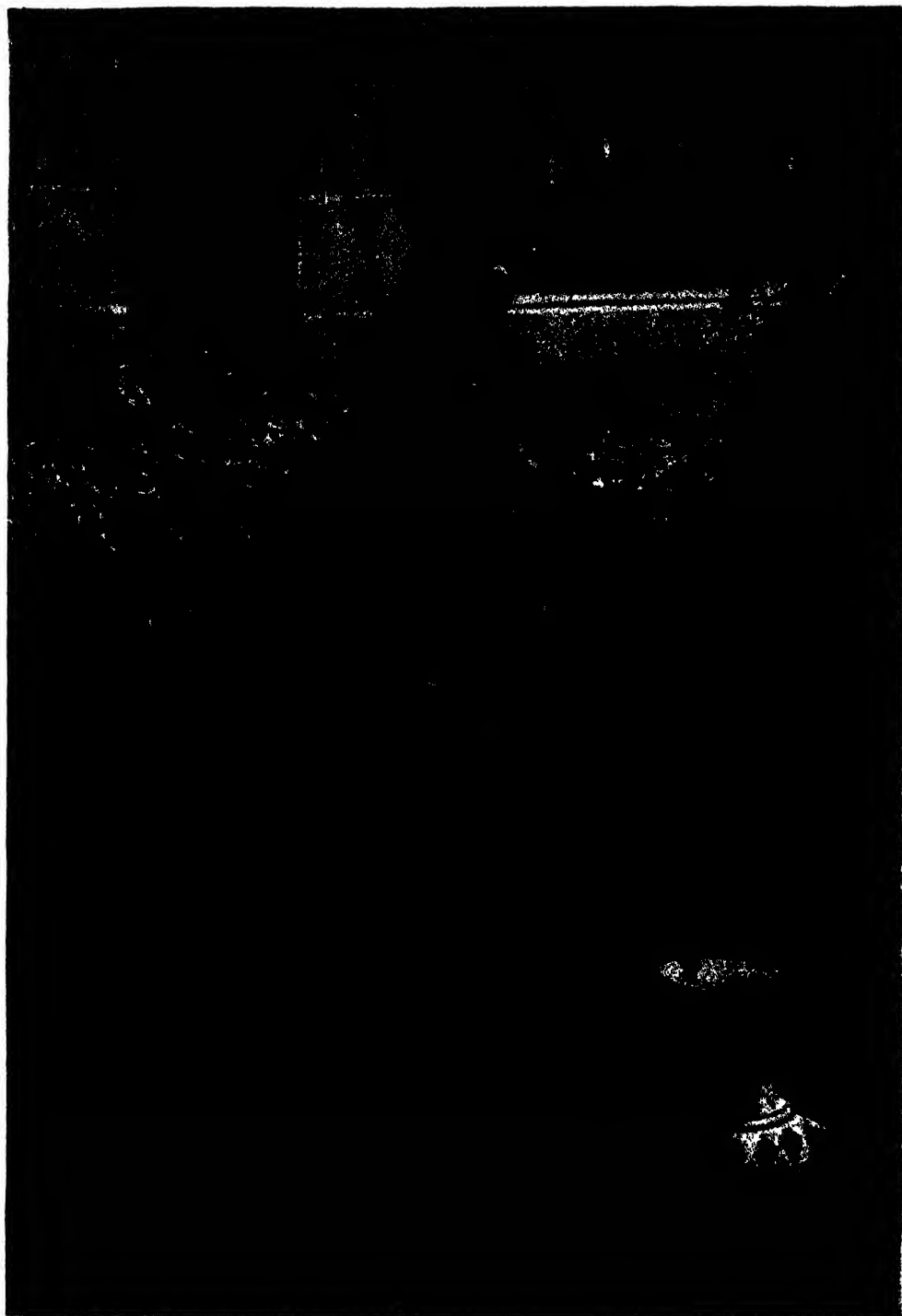


McLain

### CHEERFUL YOUNG PEOPLE FROM THE TENTS OF THE BEDUINS

Arabs form a large proportion of the varied population of Palestine, but not all of them are wanderers over the face of the desert, for there are many Arab villages in the country. The Beduins, the nomadic Arabs, were a source of annoyance to the inhabitants when the Turks were in Palestine, as they raided villages and attacked small caravans.





E. N. A.

**IN BETHLEHEM**, the birthplace of Christ and of King David, the girls carry their jars of water balanced upon their heads, as is the custom among many Eastern races. The head-dress of this girl is decorated with coins, in the manner described in page 1236. Her head-shawl and gown are embellished with embroidery that she has worked herself.



**MARRIED WOMEN** of Bethlehem wear a white veil draped over a tarboosh, or fez. Rows of coins ornament the hat, and from it are suspended silver chains. It is customary for a married woman to pull the veil over the tarboosh and also to secure it under the chin when they go out of doors. A short jacket is also worn by married women.



**COMFORTLESS HOME OF A POOR BUT LARGE MAHOMEDAN FAMILY IN PALESTINE**

A crazy roof, roughly covered with dry grass, protects this portion of the home, which serves as a living-room and a bed-room. Against the wall is a wooden bedstead, upon which are piled various odds and ends, and before the woman seated on the ground is a small, stone hand-mill for grinding grain. The man is wearing the traditional head-dress of the Arab. The new Jewish quarters in the cities are very clean, and in them we shall find none of the squalor of the crowded native districts; but conditions everywhere are gradually improving.

## IN THE HOLY LAND TO-DAY

bound like a mummy. While small, the baby is carried in a bag on its mother's back, and we may see women walking to market with baskets of garden produce on their heads and their babies upon their backs. When the baby is older he rides astride his mother's hip or shoulder.

Until a century ago there were few Jews in Palestine, but since then efforts have been made to induce them to return to the home of their forefathers, and to-day there are big Jewish colonies springing up in the land. One of the biggest of these is at Tel Aviv, outside Jaffa, where many factories are working, electricity being supplied by a power station erected in 1923.

Jerusalem is a city set on a hill. Its name is supposed to mean "vision," or "abode of peace," but it has known less of peace than has almost any other city on earth. It has been destroyed and rebuilt again and again, the foundations of one city being set on top of another, so that to see the real Via Dolorosa of Christ's time it is necessary to go down into a cellar where, thirty feet below the present road, lie the old Roman pavements.

### *The Site of the Holy of Holies*

Since the British occupation the streets of Jerusalem have been kept clean; flowers have been planted in the waste places; the walls have been repaired; and within the walls the city has been provided with a proper water-supply. Apart from this, Jerusalem has changed but little. Its streets are filled with a bewildering mass of humanity—Greek priests in black robes and tall hats, peasant women in cotton draperies, dark-eyed, stately Arabs in flowing robes, Jews in gabardines with a curl hanging down each side of the face, Mahomedan ladies in silken garments and semi-transparent veils and European tourists in sun-helmets.

The south-eastern quarter of the city is the place where once rose the magnificent Jewish Temple, with its Holy of Holies, and which, to the Jews, is the most sacred spot on earth. On this site the Saracens raised a beautiful round building, the Dome of the Rock. Under the dome is

a bare rock, the summit of Mt. Moriah, where, it is said, Mahomet came to pray, declaring that one prayer here was worth a thousand elsewhere. The Crusaders who turned this building into a church mistook it for the Temple of Solomon. It is from this fact that the Order of Knights Templars gets its name, and the shape of the building supplied the round form for the Temple church in London.

### *Where No Jew Will Enter*

To-day this Dome of the Rock and other Mahomedan buildings stand in a beautiful courtyard adorned with fountains and praying-places. The Mahomedans call the whole of this area Haram el-Sherif and regard it as a holy place, second only in importance to Mecca; no infidel may enter without a permit. No Jew will ever enter it, lest by accident he might tread on the spot where once was the Holy of Holies.

A portion of the wall of the Haram el-Sherif is believed to be part of the ancient Temple wall. It is called "The Wailing Place of the Jews." Here every Friday afternoon the Jews assemble, press their foreheads against the stone blocks and chant their lamentations for the departed glories of their nation (see page 1606).

The Christian quarter of the city lies to the north-west, and here stands the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, which is a mass of buildings covering the traditional sites of the crucifixion and burial of Christ. Here, in a large round building known as the Rotunda, is a small chapel containing the sepulchre. This chapel belongs to the Greek Church, as does the large church adjoining, but Syrians, Copts and other Christian communities have each their own chapel under its roof.

### *Christian and Moslem Festivals*

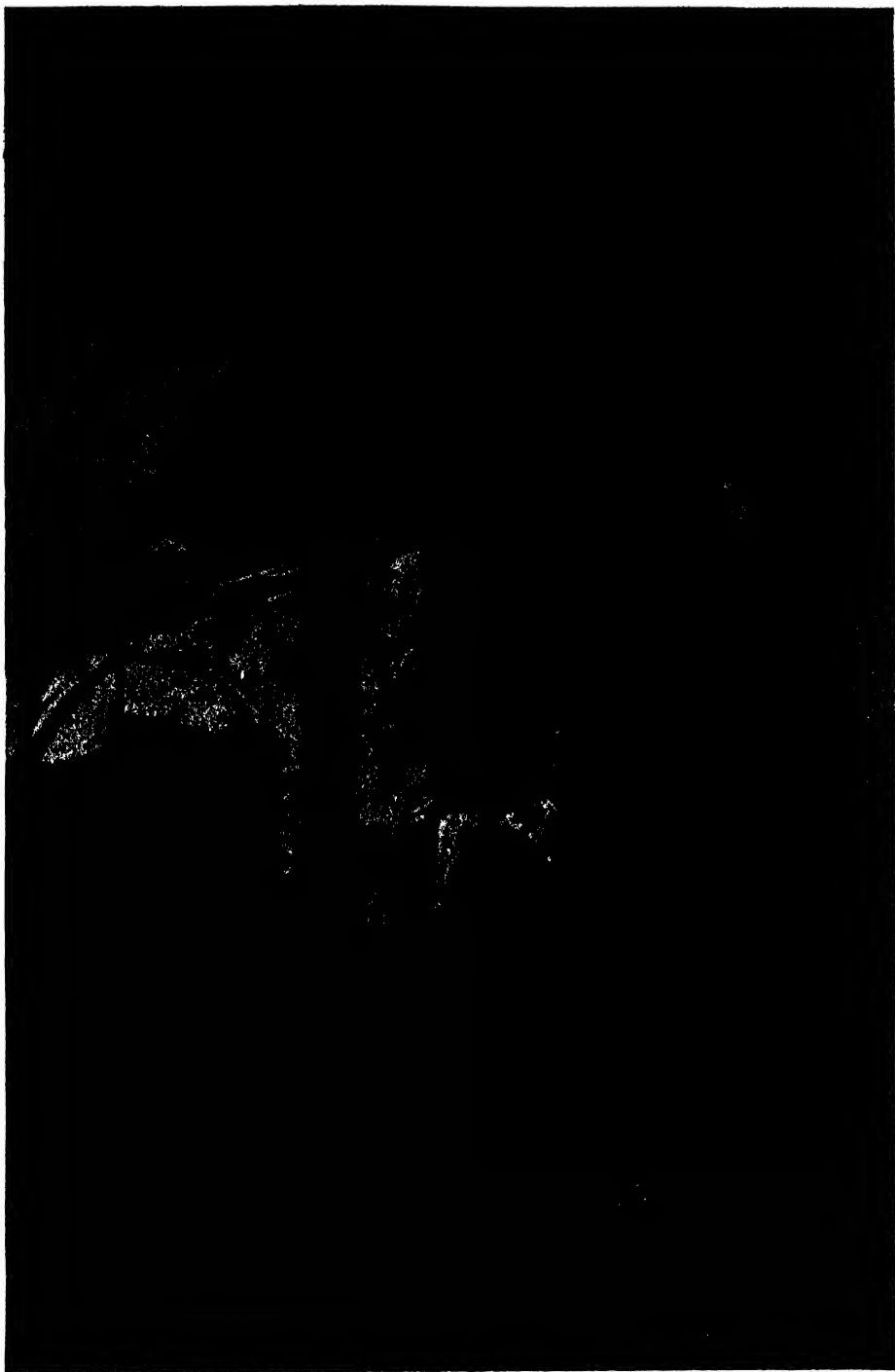
Here, on the eve of the Greek Easter Sunday, is held the Festival of the Holy Fire. Every part of the buildings and their precincts is thronged with people, all holding bundles of candles. Presently the Greek Patriarch enters at the head of a procession. He then goes into the



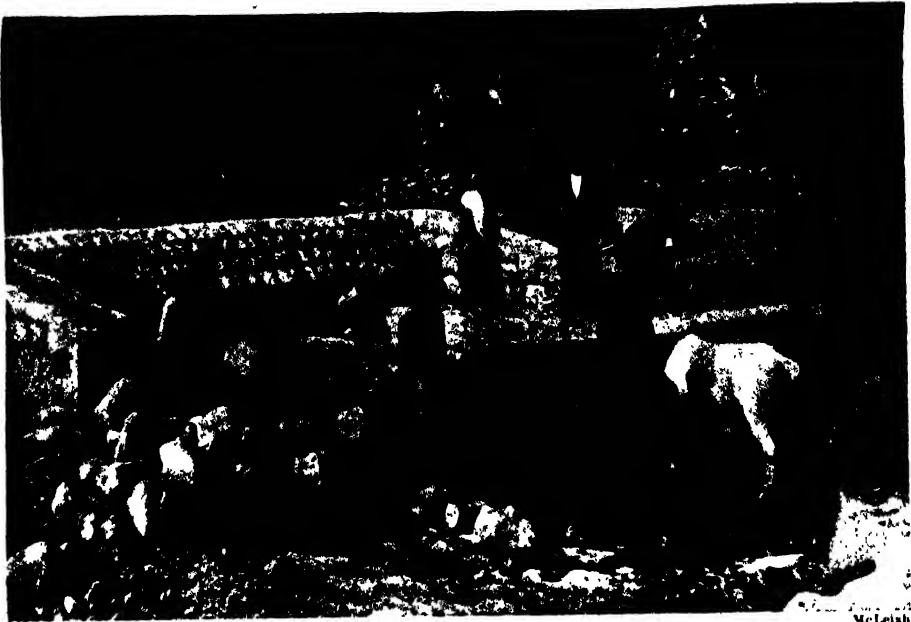
OSLOW

**IN TRANSJORDANIA**, that region, lying east of the Dead Sea and the River Jordan, which is bounded by the Syrian desert, we may often see a shepherd leading his flock of sheep and black goats. Parts of Transjordan, such as the arid plateau of Moab, are absolutely

desolate. The climate of Palestine proper is a healthy one, but here the heat is almost unbearable during the summer months. In the right foreground we can see a cart with solid wooden wheels, which, as we can see in page 1688, is very like those used by the Portuguese.



**IN ACRE** is this mosque, built by a Turk named Jezzar Pasha, who brought columns for its ornamentation from the ruins at Caesarea. Caesarea was the capital of Roman Palestine, but is now only a small village. Acre is a seaport situated on a promontory at the base of Mount Carmel, and is known as the "Key of Palestine."



**VILLAGERS DRAWING WATER FROM THE WELL IN CANA OF GALILEE**  
 Kefr Kenna is, according to tradition, the Cana of the Bible, where Christ wrought His first miracle—the water being made into wine. Another hamlet, Kana el Jelil, also claims to represent the ancient village. This photograph was taken in the evening, when the men water their animals and the women replenish their household supplies.



**CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY IN THE VILLAGE OF BETHLEHEM**  
 The Church of the Nativity is perhaps the oldest church in the world and was built over the grotto which is believed to be the site of Christ's birth. The modern name of the village is Beit Lahm, and it is five miles south-west of Jerusalem. Most of the inhabitants are Christians, but many Beduins come hither on market-day.

## IN THE HOLY LAND TO-DAY

chapel of the Sepulchre, where, so it is claimed, a fire, sent direct from heaven, appears on the altar. The fire is passed out through two openings in the wall of an ante-chamber and instantly there is a mad rush, everyone wishing to light his candles at the sacred fire. Lights are passed from hand to hand, and outside horsemen are waiting to snatch the sacred flame and carry it to Bethlehem and Nazareth and other places, to kindle the lights on the altars of the Greek churches for another year.

At about the same time of the year takes place the Mahomedan festival of Neby Musa, "Tomb of Moses." The festivities start with the assembling of pilgrims at Jerusalem. Through the Jaffa Gate come the men of Hebron, carrying variously coloured flags embroidered with texts from the Koran, each flagstaff being hung with handkerchiefs given by women to be placed on Musa's shrine to ensure a blessing. The pilgrims come singing and shouting, sometimes holding hands and dancing along in a circle, while in the centre others play on cymbals and drums. Last of all comes the Green Banner of Hebron, which is guarded by wiry swordsmen.

### *Samaritans of Nablus*

Meanwhile, through the Damascus Gate, a similar procession is arriving from Nablus. Pilgrims go by, representatives of each village bearing their own banner, but all assemble in the Haram el-Sherif for an opening service. Next day a vast procession leaves the city, carrying a holy banner from Jerusalem to the hill-top on which stands the shrine of Neby Musa.

Hebron and Nablus are almost entirely Mahomedan, but in Nablus there lives a tiny community, the Samaritans, which claims descent from the remnant of the Ten Tribes left behind at the time of the Captivity. They regard only the Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua as sacred. At the time of the Passover the whole community climbs Mt. Gerizim, where tents are pitched, and at sunset lambs are slaughtered. Part of the flesh is burnt as a

sacrifice, the rest being put in ovens. Three hours later the people stand and eat the Passover feast of roasted lambs, unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

### *Making Use of the Dead Sea*

The Jordan is Palestine's only river of note. Rising at the foot of Mt. Hermon, it flows through the Sea of Galilee and then, winding and twisting its way through a deep valley, sinks lower and lower till it flows into the Dead Sea nearly thirteen hundred feet below sea-level. The valley is extremely hot and the course of the river is marked by a green ribbon of almost tropical vegetation. To the Jordan come hosts of pilgrims, mostly Russian peasants, to fill their flasks and bathe in the stream wrapped in a cotton sheet. This they afterwards take home and put away for use as their burial garment.

The Dead Sea is a deep lake, but it is so salt that no fish can live in it and no green thing can grow on its banks. Among the many enterprises inaugurated since the British occupation is one to utilize the waters of Jordan for generating electric power, and a further scheme is in contemplation by which the hitherto useless Dead Sea shall be exploited for its salts, of which it is said to contain thirty thousand million tons. In south Palestine, especially around the southern end of the Dead Sea, oil is known to exist, and, it is thought, might be worked profitably.

### *The Land Beyond the Jordān*

The district east of the river, known as Transjordan, has been put under a native prince, the Emir Abdulla, who rules under the direction of the British High Commissioner for Palestine. Transjordan is the home of the Beduins, many of whom are becoming more civilized, for lately the Government has tried sending among them a few teachers who travel with the tribe and give the children some measure of education. At Amman, the capital of Transjordan, is an aerodrome with a fleet of aeroplanes, for this is the starting point for the airway to Bagdad.





Meleth

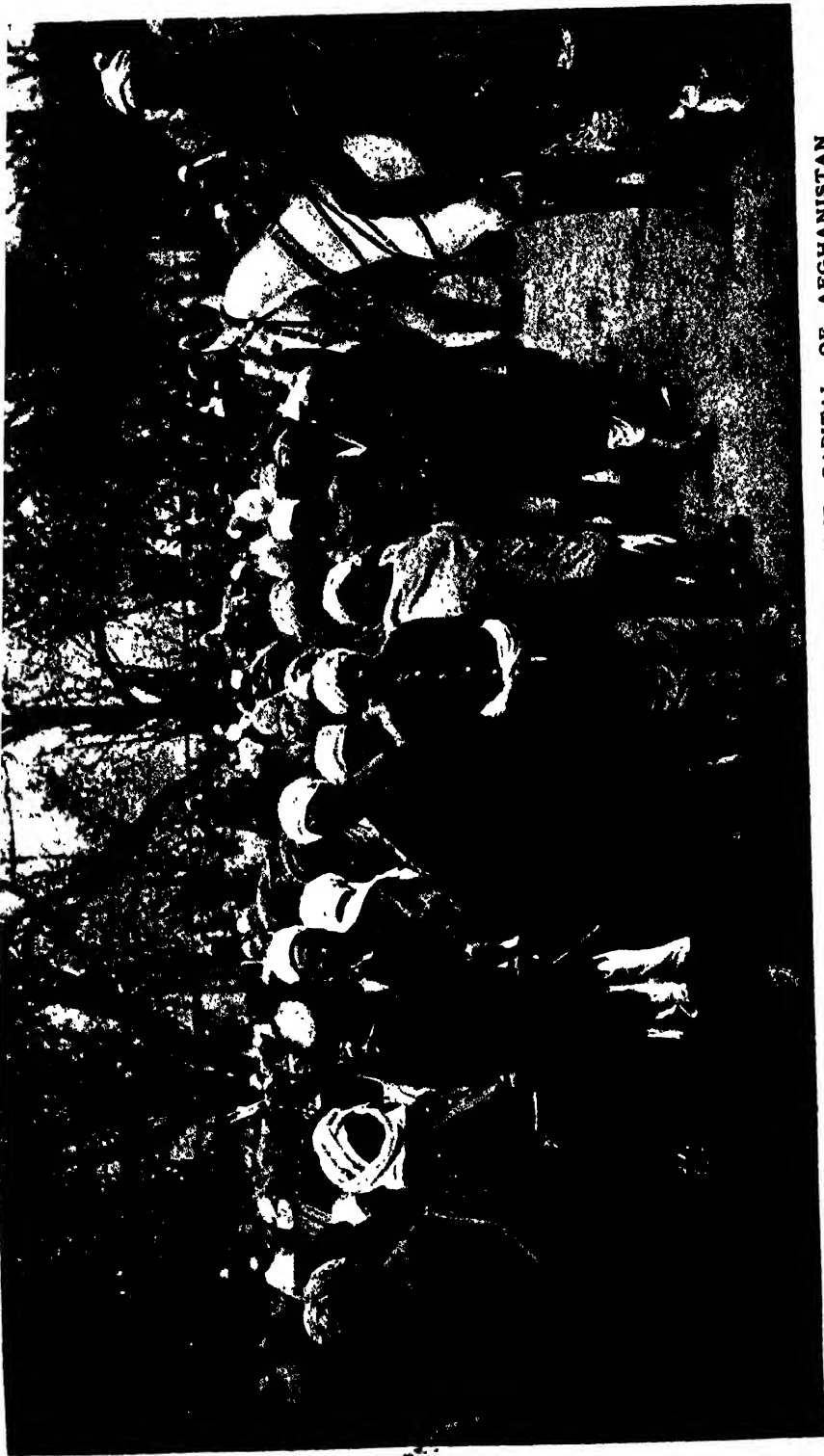
**ACROSS THE SEA OF GALILEE** glides this boat with a bright blue sail, its progress being assisted by the crew bending to their blue-and-white oars. Formerly the sea, which is thirteen miles long, was crowded with shipping, for on its shore were several important

cities; of these only Tiberias remains to-day, so that usually only a few fishing-boats are now to be seen upon its surface. The Lake of Tiberias is another name for this sheet of water, which, being surrounded by very steep hills, is often swept by sudden and very violent storms.



**BY THIS ANCIENT BRIDGE** Roman legions crossed the River Jordan in the days of long ago. This bridge spans the river at a point about seven miles south of the Sea of Galilee, and was constructed by the engineers of Rome, but the exact date of its

erection is not known. To the south of this ancient structure is the modern railway bridge, sixty-five yards in length, over which pass trains from Haifa, a port on the Bay of Acre, to El Hamme, a town in southern Syria. The Romans invaded Palestine in 64 B.C.



#### MOTLEY CROWD GATHERED IN A STREET OF KABUL, THE CAPITAL OF AFGHANISTAN

Kabul is situated on the Kabul River and is the meeting-place of several important caravan routes. Most of the streets are very narrow and ill-kept, and none of the buildings, except the Ameer's palace, is imposing. In this photograph we can see the costume worn by the lower classes, and we shall notice that there are no women visible. As it is a Mahomedan country, women are seldom to be seen except in the country districts, where they work in the fields. The magnificent horse seen on the right probably belongs to a noble.

# The Afghans at Home

## A NATION OF HIGHLAND WARRIORS

Beyond the rugged mountains that bound India on the west from Chitral to Baluchistan lies the Mahomedan state of Afghanistan. In this mountainous land dwell many wild tribes, to whom we usually refer as the "Afghans." The tribes, however, differ greatly from one another, though all Afghans are born fighters, intensely independent and, with the exception of the pagan Kafirs, fanatical Mahomedans. Though wireless and aeroplanes are used in Afghanistan, there are no railways. The Amcer, the ruler, has many motor-cars, but there are very few roads, only ancient caravan routes. This land is virtually closed to foreigners, and some parts are almost unexplored.

**A**FGHANISTAN is the most important Mahomedan state in the Middle East; it has an area of about 255,000 square miles, and a population of nearly eight millions. The boundaries are Baluchistan on the south, Persia on the west, Turkistan on the north and the North-West Frontier Province of India on the east.

Afghanistan is mainly mountainous, the country rising gradually from the stony deserts of Baluchistan in the south, until in the north it climbs to the "Roof of the World," as represented by the Hindu Kush, a continuation of the Himalayan system.

In the summer the heat is very great, the temperature sometimes being as high as 120 degrees Fahrenheit, but in the winter snow lies thick upon the ground and the cold is intense. An icy wind blows down from the snow-covered mountains and whistles through the narrow valleys, making life miserable for the inhabitants.

### *Land of Few Roads*

Except for the military road through the Khyber Pass between Peshawar and Kabul, the traveller must follow the valleys and go over the passes, as the only roads, except for a few rough tracks, are those made by Nature. Many regions have been unexplored by Europeans since Alexander the Great marched through the country in 329 B.C. on his way to India. Travelling is rarely undertaken save in huge camel caravans, as the roads or their substitutes are very unsafe.

The Afghans have been very skilful in irrigating the narrow valleys, especially

in the north, where the villages are half hidden in spring by the blossoms of the beautiful orchards. The vineyards of the country are famous throughout Asia, and the valley of Herat is as noted for its melons as is the town for its carpets. From Kandahar great caravans take fruit down to Quetta, the military station in Baluchistan guarding the Bolan Pass. All European fruits are grown, besides mangoes and pomegranates. Two harvests are gathered in the south and east. The spring crop consists of wheat, barley and lentils, and the autumn harvest produces rice, millet, tobacco and maize.

### *A Nation of Many Tribes*

Afghanistan is comparatively rich in minerals, among which are gold, silver, copper, coal, iron and lead; but no organized attempt has been made to develop these resources.

Armed caravans take cattle, horses, fruit, silk, drugs and the wool and skins of the fat-tailed sheep to Peshawar, Lahore, Quetta and Bokhara. They bring back cotton goods, indigo, tea and sugar, if they have not been plundered on the way by fierce hillmen or a rival caravan.

The inhabitants of Afghanistan are known to us as "Afghans," a name derived from a Persian word meaning "highlander"; but the people do not call themselves Afghans. The nation is made up of many tribes, who speak either Persian or Pushtu, a Persian language to which a number of words from other languages has been added.

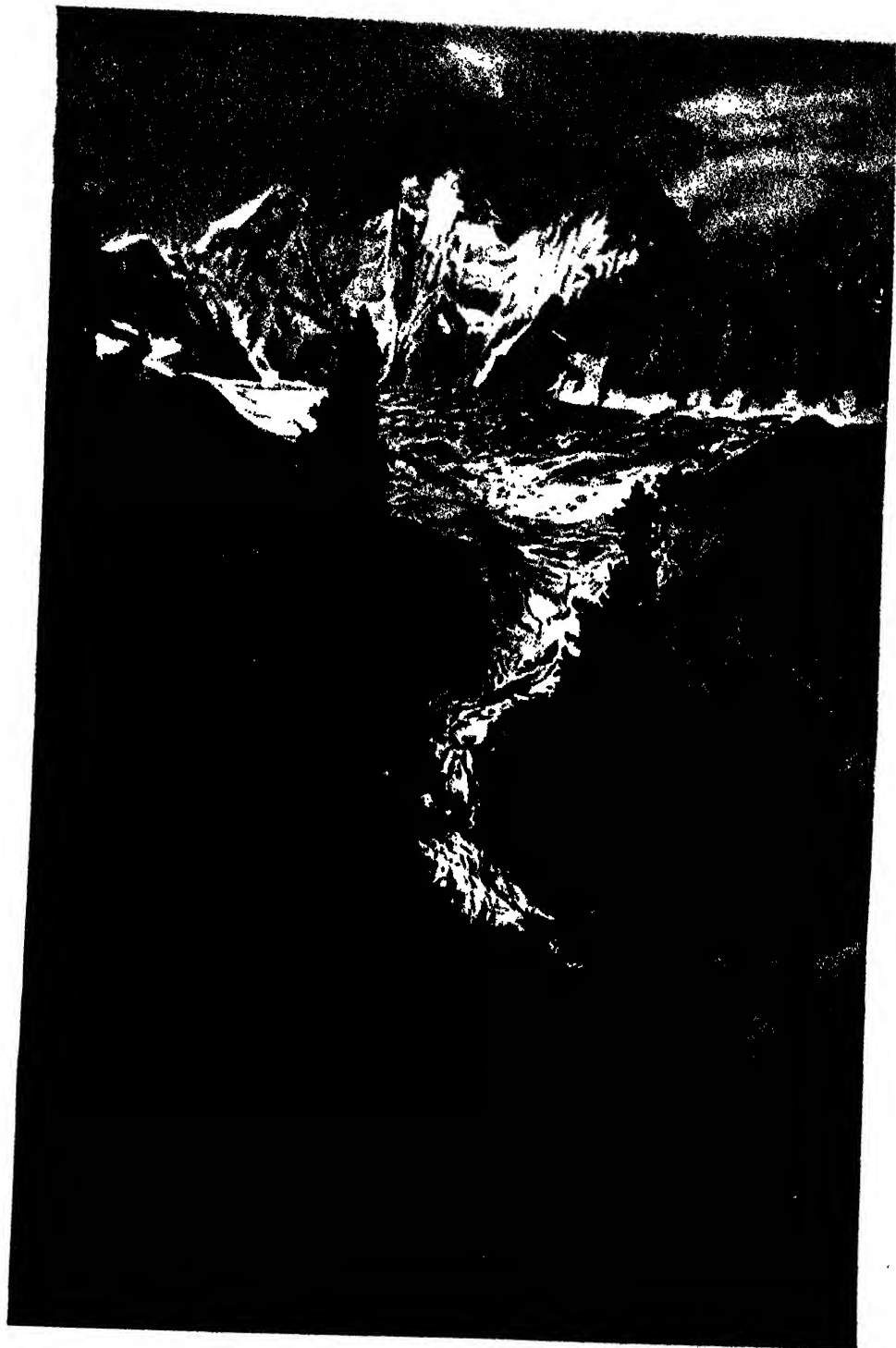
The most important tribes are the Durani, a people of Persian origin, who



Edwards

Pass, the former being the more important. There are no railways and very few roads, so that travelling is a very difficult undertaking, and is made more so by the fierce Afghan tribesmen, who always welcome the opportunity of looting an ill-protected caravan.

**OVER THE HINDU KUSH**, high passes lead from Afghanistan to the British territory of Chitral ; but only a few daring traders or political refugees use these perilous routes. The two main gateways into Afghanistan from the east are the Khyber Pass and the Bolan



**PINE WOODS** cover the lower slopes of many of the mountains in Afghanistan, and in some parts wild gooseberries, hawthorns and roses are met with at altitudes of from 5,000 to 9,000 feet. In this photograph we can see one of the enormous glaciers that are to be found in the mountainous wilderness on the Chitral border. Edwards



Crawford

#### **TWO STURDY AFGHAN GUARDS ON THE ROAD TO JALALABAD**

The British military road through the Khyber Pass has been continued by the Afghans, though somewhat roughly, to Jalalabad and Kabul. This road is very closely guarded by the Afghan officials, as unauthorised foreigners are not allowed to enter Afghanistan. These two men are wearing nondescript uniforms, which shows that they are not members of the regular army, for it has modern equipment. The discipline, however, is rather lax in some of the regiments, though punishments are very severe.



Holmes & Co., Peshawar

#### **YOUNG MOUNTAINEERS WHO RESPECT NEITHER LAW NOR ORDER**

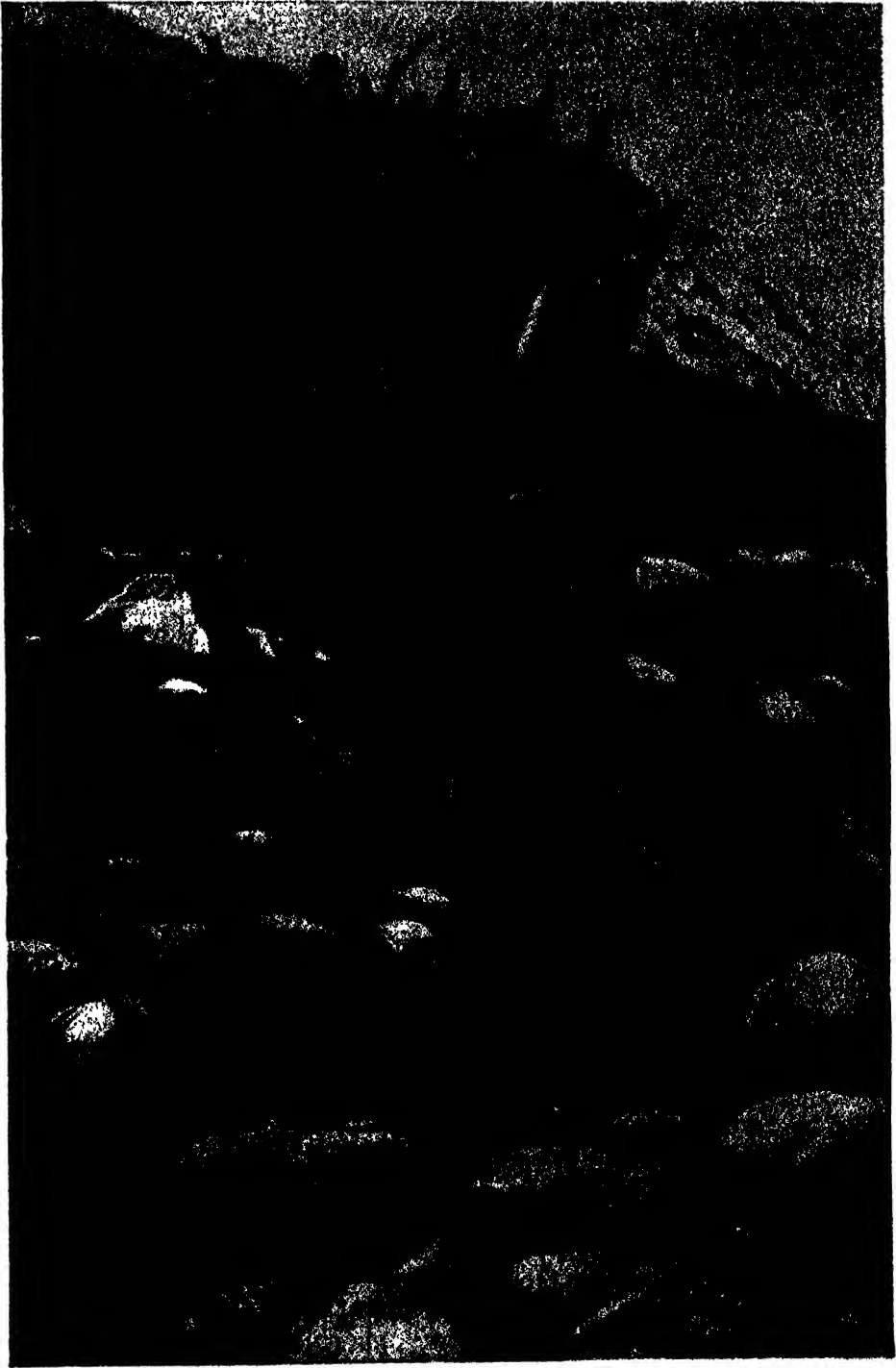
Many different tribes are included in the Afghan nation, and the Ameer has a great deal of trouble in keeping his more turbulent subjects in order. The wild mountaineers have respect only for force, and have a very unpleasant and summary way of dealing with officials who venture into their mountain homes without the protection of a regiment or two. All of them, except the pagan Kafirs, are fanatical Mahomedans, born fighters and expert thieves, and are very contemptuous of town-dwelling Afghans.



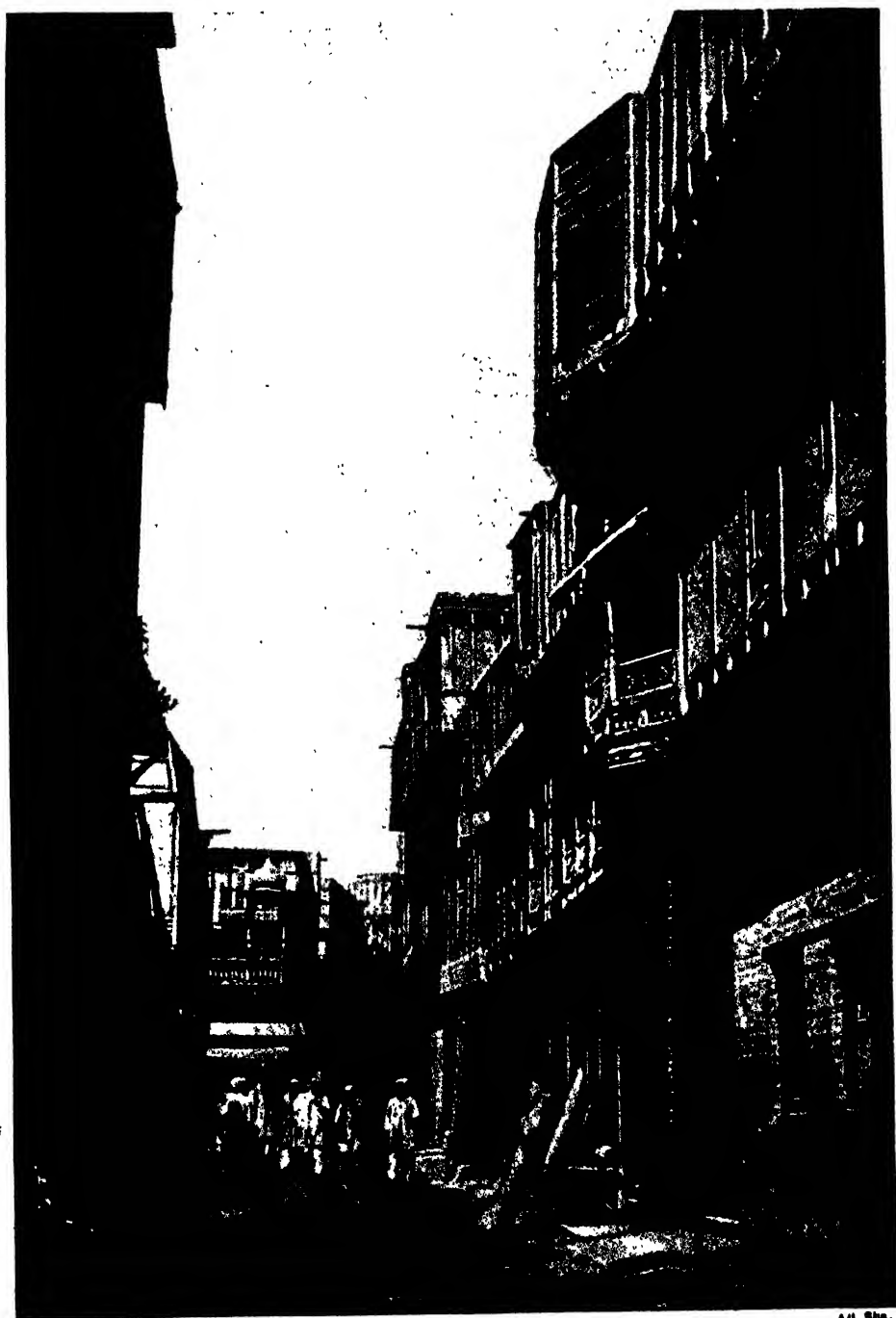


**FRUIT FROM KANDAHAR** is sent all over Afghanistan and even to the bazaars of Quetta, Baluchistan. The soil of Afghanistan is fertile but the rainfall is scanty, so that irrigation is necessary in most parts. Each of these men wears a turban, the appearance of

which is somewhat rope-like, wound round a skull-cap, or "kulla." This is the fashion among the tribes of the Indian frontier and of Afghanistan. The fruit exposed for sale includes grapes, pomegranates, sugar melons and dates. The dates, however, come from Mesopotamia.



**AFGHAN WOMEN** have to work very hard, so that they lose their good looks at an early age. One of the hardest tasks that falls to the lot of a poor woman is that of collecting wood. Many miles of rough ground must have been covered by this woman before she gathered the huge load that she bears upon her back.



Ad Sha.

### NARROW THOROUGHFARE IN THE ANCIENT CITY OF HERAT

Founded by Alexander the Great, Herat is one of the most important places in Afghanistan. It is the capital of the province of Herat and is situated in a beautiful and fertile district about sixty miles from the Persian frontier. Most of the buildings are constructed of mud-bricks and wood, and the streets are very narrow.



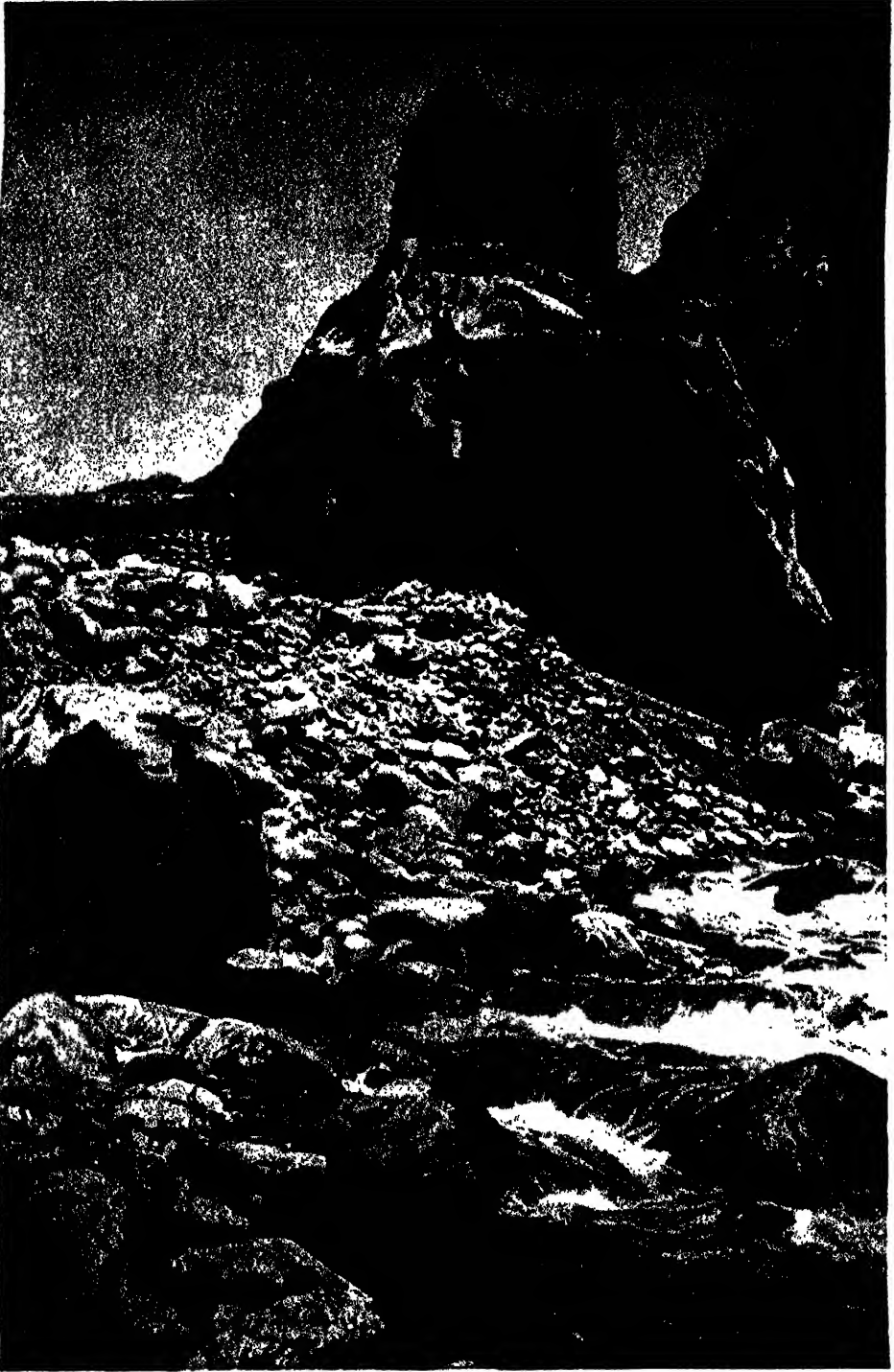
#### SKILFUL METAL WORKERS IN THE BAZAAR AT KANDAHAR

Kandahar is situated about one hundred and thirty miles north-west of Quetta, and is the most important city in southern Afghanistan. The Afghan despises shopkeeping, preferring to cultivate the land that he owns; thus nearly all the merchants and craftsmen are foreigners from India or Persia, and the industries are few.

have ruled Afghanistan since 1747; the Ghilzais, a race famous for their swordsmanship, who occupy the land between Kabul and Kandahar; the Hazaras, the descendants of Tartars who came from Mongolia and who are more trustworthy than the other Afghans, some of them being enlisted into the Indian Army as sappers; the Turkish Tajiks and Uzbeks of Afghan Turkistan, the former sometimes being employed as domestic servants and in other subordinate positions; the Aimaks, also of Turkish extraction, who are found on the plains of the Oxus; and the strange Kafirs of Kafiristan in the Hindu Kush. The

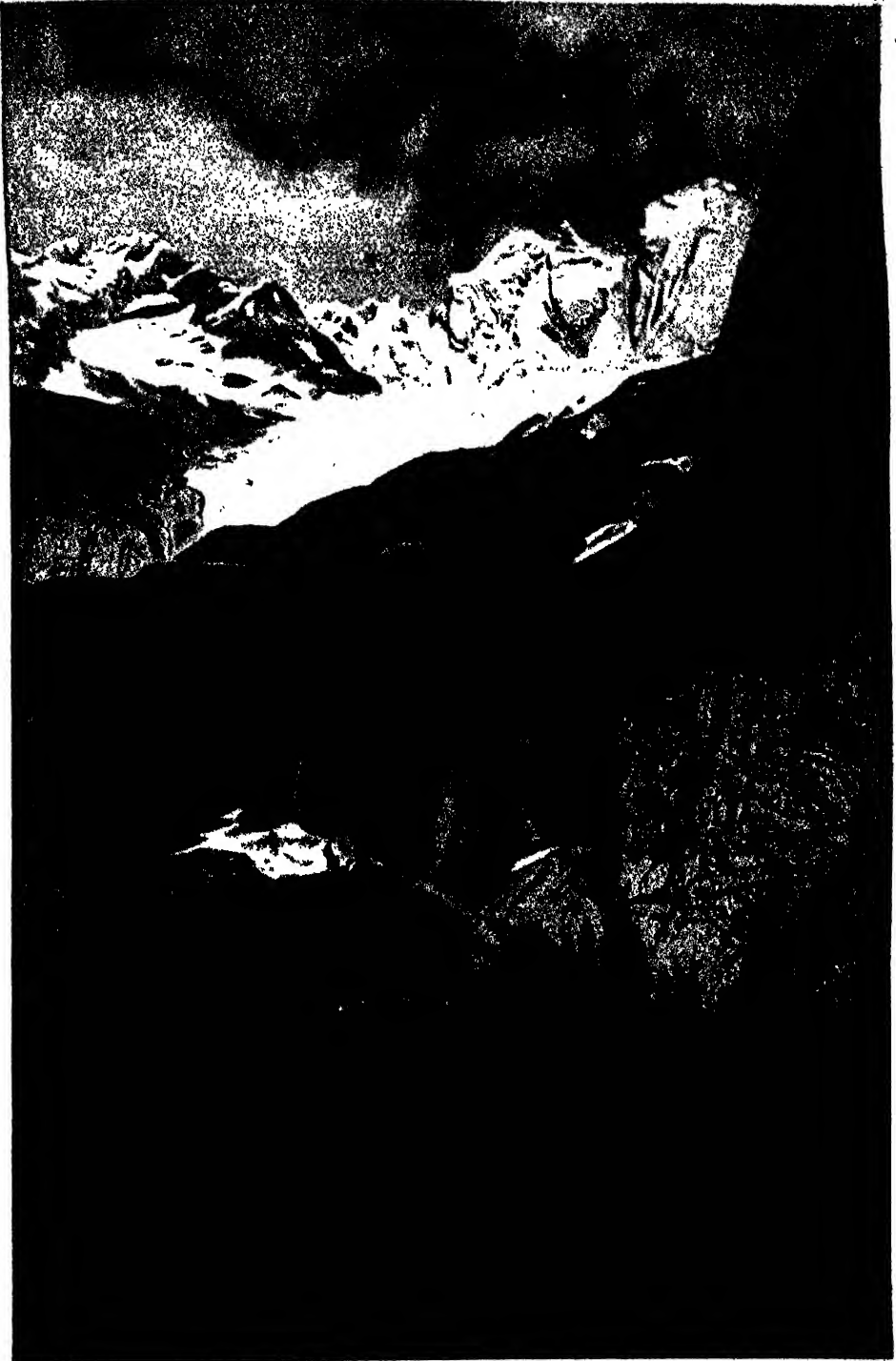
Kahrs are the descendants of the people who claimed to be compatriots of the Greeks and who gave Alexander and his army a right royal welcome.

All these tribes, except the Kafirs, who are ancestor-worshippers, are Mahomedans and have in common certain customs, such as blood feuds and reprisals; but they hate and distrust one another, only combining against a common foe. Though the Ameer, or king, has absolute power, his word is law only where it is supported by the bayonets of his soldiers, and the local government is really in the hands of the tribal chiefs, who do very much as they please.



**STONE WATCH TOWERS**, perched high upon almost inaccessible crags, guard the passes leading into Afghanistan, and many of the villages are similarly protected. Blood feuds are carried on all over the country, and the fierce mountaineers raid the more peaceable villagers of the plains. Every man has to protect his property as best he may.

Edwardes



**IN MOUNTAINOUS KAFIRISTAN** live the pagan Kafirs, about whom very little is known. The Afghans leave them to do very much as they please in their rugged land, but it has been more or less established that they are descendants of the people who claimed kinship with the Greeks, when they marched through the country to invade India.

## THE AFGHANS AT HOME

As a race the Afghans are tall and well-built, with somewhat hooked noses and a warlike bearing. If they were not so dirty, they would be a fair-complexioned people, but usually their faces are begrimed with dirt and their long black hair is unpleasantly greasy. It is said that an Afghan is washed twice—at birth and just before burial.

### *Where Thieving is No Crime*

They are impulsive and treacherous. Their religion teaches them the sacred duty of hospitality to the guest who has eaten with them. This teaching may ensure the guest's safety while he remains among them, but it does not prevent his hosts from helping others to rob him when he continues his journey. The art of thieving has been brought to the highest pitch of perfection, and an expert can steal a blanket from under a sleeping man without awakening him. Thieving is not regarded as being shameful. The shame is in being found out.

A story is told of a householder who was roused in the night by the sound of pieces of dirt falling from the mud wall of his house. He got up quietly and found the point at which the thieves were boring the hole. Presently a hand was thrust through the opening. He seized hold of it and shouted for help. A tug-of-war followed, but he managed to retain his hold, and answering cries from the neighbouring huts showed that the village was aroused. Continuing to pull, he suddenly staggered backwards, still clutching the hand. Rather than be caught in the act, the thief or his accomplice had severed the hand at the wrist.

### *Masters of Guerilla Warfare*

The Afghans are born fighters, and have no equals at guerilla warfare, except the tribes of the Indian border, who claim to be Afghans but are really of a much older origin. In a country where every man carries his life in his hands naturally everyone is a soldier, though discipline, even in the regular army, is extremely bad, according to Western standards.

The national costume consists of baggy, dirty-white, pyjama-like trousers, a shirt worn outside them and a waistcoat, often elaborately embroidered, over which is sometimes worn a voluminous cloak. On the head is a "kullah," or skull-cap, around which is wound a turban, the ends falling down the back. The poor wear nothing on their feet or sometimes grass sandals, but the wealthier classes affect richly worked leather slippers, and some even have patent-leather shoes.

Outside the towns, such as Kabul, Kandahar, Herat and Ghazni, the Afghans live in fortified villages, with the local "khan's," or chief's, house, which usually has a high tower at one corner, as the citadel and rallying-point. The ordinary home is a single storey structure, built of mud bricks, with a flat roof on which the family sleeps during the summer. The windows are without glass and have thick wooden shutters. The door is of rough timber and is secured at night by a heavy beam thrust through staples. No carpets cover the mud floor, and a string bed or two and a pestle and mortar for grinding grain comprise the furniture. The kitchen is outdoors in a walled courtyard at the back and consists of a mud oven, a pot for boiling meat and a sheet of iron on which the thin cakes of bread are baked.

### *Why Boys are Highly Prized*

Like nearly all Eastern races, the Afghans are kind to their children, of whom the boys are the more prized by the parents. Perhaps this is only natural in a land where every man is wanted for raiding or for protection against raiders, and where the son must carry on the blood feuds of the father. As soon as they are old enough the boys are taught to bear arms, while the girls, who are married very young, help the mothers in the home. Though elementary education is compulsory and colleges have been founded at Kabul, the only education received by a large majority of the boys is instruction in the Koran from the village "mullah," or priest. The girls are not considered to be worth educating.

# General Index

## & Guide to Pronunciation

*Note.*—This General Index is designed to give direct reference to every place and fact of importance contained in the pages of the work, as well as to all illustrations. Certain general headings, such as Dancing, Food, Games, etc., bring together scattered references and illustrations to subjects whose principal treatment is found in special chapters in this work. References in italic type thus; **Constantinople**, 1613, indicate an illustration.

After every name the pronunciation of which may present difficulty a simple phonetic key is given. The word is broken up into syllables as sounded, with an accent after the syllable upon which

emphasis is laid in speaking. All simple vowel sounds are marked short or long, thus:

*a*, as in "take"; *ā*, as in "bad"  
*e*, as in "seen"; *ē*, as in "left"  
*i*, as in "rise"; *ī*, as in "sin"  
*o*, as in "so"; *ō*, as in "bog"  
*u*, as in "tune"; *ū*, as in "uncle"

Other vowel sounds are given phonetically, some of which are seen in the following example: **Lillookalani** (*lī-lō-oo-lā-kā-hā-nē*).

In the pronunciation of geographical names of many countries difference of opinion and acute controversy sometimes arise. In this Guide, the best available authorities have been consulted.

### A

**Aalesund** (*aw'il-sound*), Norway, 156  
**Aar** (*ar*), river, Switzerland, 2123  
**Abbas I.**, shah of Persia, 1284  
**Abbanayah** (*ab-d-sī-yah*), Cairo, 233  
**Abd-el-Krim**, leader of Rifis, 1553  
**Abdulla**, emir of Transjordan, 2545  
**Aberdeen**, Wales, 2214  
**Aberdeen**, 1024  
**Aberdare**, Welsh name of Swansea, 2206  
**Abingdon**, 1103  
**Abisko**, Sweden, 939  
**Abo** (*ō-bō*), Finland, 2129, 2142  
**Abosiyah** (*ab-ōō-sē-ah*), Arabian tribesmen, 1613  
**Abonye**, sword-dancing, 1027  
**Abraham**, Heights of, Quebec, 2215  
**Abuzzi** (*ah-brooz'ē*), Italy, 1761  
 —girl, 1749  
**Abzilon**, founded Copenhagen, 2417  
**Abu-Simbel** (*ah'boo-sim-bēl*), statue of Ramesses II., 1877  
**Abyssinia**, "Fuzzy-Wuzzy" woman, 2299  
 —home of donkey, 508  
 —lion-hunter with cubs, 1210  
 —musicians, 2010  
**Acastenango** (*ah-kah-tā-nahng'gō*), 1259  
**Acra**, Gold Coast, 401  
**Achihal** (*ach-a-bah'l*), garden of, 695  
**Achill Is.** (*āh'il*), peasants, 786-7  
**Achinese** (*ah-in-ēs*), 1811, 1823  
**Achray** (*ahk'h-rā*), Loch, Scotland, 1012  
**Adi Castello** (*ah-chē' hds-tēl'ō*), boats at, 1527  
**Acra**, mosque, 2541  
**Acrobata**, China, 523, 2034  
**Acrocorinth**, 1084  
**Acropolis**, Athens, 2377, 2379, 2380, 2384-5, 2386, 2388, 2392  
**Actor**, Chinese, 505, 2044  
 —Siamese, 1953  
**Adaja** (*ah-dah'hah*), river, Spain, 1868  
**Adamawa** (*ah'dā-mah'wā*), well at Banyo, 1764  
**Adam Klem**, column at, 1187  
**Adam's Bridge**, Falk Strait, 456, 1441  
**Adam's Peak**, footprint of Buddha, 462, 482  
**Adamson's Peak**, Tasmania, 1655  
**Adams**, 1641  
**Aden**, cisterns near, 1625  
 —thrashing near, 993  
**Admiralty Arch**, London, 977  
**Admiralty Islands**, 161  
 —dug-out canoe, 110  
**Adriatic Sea** (*ād-rē-dī'th*), Dalmatian coast, 2166, 2174, 2175, 2178  
 —Ragusa on, 1869  
 —Trieste on, 1737  
 —tunny-fishing in, 909  
**Agaña Archipelago** (*ā-jē'ān*), 1087  
**Agonias** (*ā-hā-lē-pl-ās*), temple of, 1103  
**Ahtas** (*ā-ā'ts*), Philippine tribe, 734  
**Afghanistan**, 2548-60  
 —donkey caravan, 1683  
 —shepherds, 1902  
 —transport, 1679  
**Aghana**, Australia, 1679, 1686

**Aghans**—cont.  
 —caravan in Bolan Pass, 2032  
 —Indian bazaar, 1162  
 —South Waziristan, 1680  
**Adam Kara Hissar** (*ah-jē-oom' kah-rah his-sar'*), 2287  
**Africa**, British, 382-415, 2427-48  
 —Central, musicians, 2003  
 —Congo, 1764-1779  
 —elephants, 765, 766, 767  
 —human portage, 404, 1682, 1682  
 —mission school, 2  
 —once joined to Madagascar, 843  
 —once joined to Spain, 827  
 —Victoria Falls, 152, 153  
**Agna** (*ah'grā*), castle of Akbar, 882  
 —palace of Shah Jehan, 883  
 —Taj Mahal, 884, 891  
**Agram**, market, 2164  
**Argentina**, 990-1008  
 —Afghanistan, 2549  
 —Algeria, 2328  
 —Argentina, 1434  
 —Australia, 1634  
 —Austria, 2320  
 —Bhutan, 205  
 —Borneo, 2305  
 —Bulgaria, 1664  
 —Canada, 2222  
 —Ceylon, 460  
 —Congo, 1771  
 —Cyprus, 2254  
 —Denmark, 2429, 2426  
 —England, 38, 1112, 1120, 1123  
 —Estonia, 1844  
 —France, 1386  
 —Germany, 1969  
 —Grand Canavir, 954  
 —Greece, 1086, 1087, 1093  
 —Hawallian Is., 1065  
 —Hungary, 1334, 1339  
 —Ireland, 785  
 —Italy, 1740, 1761  
 —Jamaica, 278, 279  
 —Japan, 1305, 1320  
 —Java, 1806, 1808, 1830  
 —Korea, 1849  
 —Lebanon, 345, 349, 353, 355, 358  
 —Luxemburg, 1516  
 —Madagascar, 834-5, 837  
 —Manchuria, 504  
 —Mesopotamia, 581  
 —Morocco, 1542  
 —New Zealand, 2366, 2374  
 —Palestine, 604, 2536  
 —Persia, 1288  
 —Peru, 93  
 —Philippine Is., 723, 728, 738  
 —Poland, 1489  
 —Portugal, 1695, 1702  
 —Rumania, 1190, 1193, 1199  
 —Scotland, 1037, 1041  
 —Siberia, 2267  
 —Sicily, 1507, 1512, 1525  
 —Sierra Leone, 391  
 —Spain, 797, 831  
 —Sumatra, 1825  
 —Sweden, 958  
 —Syria, 1709  
 —Tierra del Fuego, 2355  
 —Tripoli, 2346

**Agriculture**—cont.  
 —United States, 991, 1004, 2508, 2515  
 —Wales, 2214  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2168, 2170  
**Agua** (*ah'grah*), volcano, Guatemala, 1259  
**Aguarunas** (*ah'grā-roo'nahs*), 102  
**Agua Calientes** (*ah'grahs kah-lē-ēn'tēs*), market-place, 1272  
**Agua Livres** (*ā-grāds līv-rēs*), aqueduct from, 1705  
**Aguineldo** (*ā-gīn-ēl-dē*), Filipino, 734  
**Akasurus** (*ā-kās-ū-s'rus*), 1605  
**Akes**, Breton legend of, 1243  
**Akmadabad** (*ah'mād-ā-bād*), Jama Masjid, 1447  
**Ahmed**, mosque, Constantinople, 376, 377  
**Ahmed Ibn Khaldeon**, mosque, Cairo, 245  
**Ahruno Indians** (*ah-roo-ah'hī*), 1571  
**Ahura Mazda**, god of Parsces, 1470  
**Aigues-Mortes** (*ā-gū-mōrt*), France, 1867  
**Aiguille Verte** (*ā-gū vōrt*), 1102  
**Aimaks**, Afghan people, 2517  
**Ainua**, 1297, 1305, 1321  
 —bowman, 1204  
**Aix-les-Bains** (*ā-lē-bān*), 1400  
**Ajaccio** (*ā-yā-chī'ō*), 2247  
 —liner off, 126  
**Ajodhya** (*ā-jō-dī-yā*), 1456  
**Akabah** (*ah'hah-bah*), Bedulins near, 1630  
**Akbar**, castle of, Agra, 882  
**Akbar the Great**, in Kashmir, 699  
**Akers** (*ahk'ers*), river, Norway, 1588  
**Akbas**, people of Burma, 2491, 2494  
**Akhenaton**, bull Tell-el-Amarna, 1875  
**Aleoutia**, people of Tierra del Fuego, 2354  
**Alaska**, 1140-52  
 —Eskimo house, 850  
 —Eskimo woman fishing, 914  
 —transport, 1682  
 —trout, 909, 913  
**Albatoin** (*ā-lē-tōn*), Granada, 17, 1898  
**Albania**, girl in Macedonia, 2179  
 —police, 547  
**Albert**, Prince of Monaco, 1529  
**Alberia**, bison, 2222  
 —capital, 2226  
 —foothills, 2230  
 —reaping machine, 1008  
 —Red Indians, 18  
**Albert Wynasa**, 406  
**Alcanar** (*ā-lē-ā-thar*), Seville, 796  
**Aldergate**, 950  
**Aldgate**, 950, 1865  
**Alemanni**, German tribe, 1967  
**Alemtoje** (*ah-lēn-tē-jō*), cork, 1702  
**Aleppo** (*ā-lē-pō*), citadel, 1714  
 —dyeing near, 1711  
 —goldsmith, 1710  
**Alexander I.**, of Russia, 2129, 2144  
**Alexander the Great**, Afghanistan, 2549, 2556, 2557  
 — — — — — elephants used against, 756  
 — — — — — Mesopotamia, 580  
 — — — — — Sin-Kiang, 1357  
 — — — — — Syria, 1709  
 — — — — — Turkistan, 178, 198  
**Alexandretta**, Syria, 1709



# Alexandria

# Aran Is.

**Alexandria**, 2240  
—Cleopatra's Needle shipped from, 963  
**Albid** (*ol-furld*), 996, 1344  
—herdsmen, 1333, 1334  
—Little, farming on, 321  
—market-town, 1342  
**Alfred the Great**, carved white horse, 1112  
— — — and University College, Oxford, 1722  
**Al Fustât**, capture of, 227  
— — — founding of, 219  
**Algarve Alps** (*ahlg'gaw*), 2308  
**Algiers** (*di-jér'ed*), 2325, 2328  
—Alders, 2327, 2328  
—Biskra, 2326  
—boys on donkey, 607  
—Constantine, 2091, 2341  
—El Kantara, 2090, 2330  
—hawker, 1137  
—Kahyle girl, 2329  
—Kahyle village, 2330  
—musicians, 2004, 2007  
—negro girls, 2334  
**Algiers**, capital of Algeria, 2328  
—street in old, 2327  
**Algonquin Indians**, language, 23  
**Algonquin National Park**, 2321  
**Alhambra** (*ah-ahm'brd*), 793, 811, 1543  
—Captive's Tower, 822  
—Court of the Lions, 813  
—Gate of Justice, 807  
**Alhondra** (*ah-ahn'drah*), bulls bred near, 1705  
**Ali** (*ah'id*), son-in law of Mahomet, 1617  
—tomb of, Nejed, 584  
**Aliante** (*ah-id-kahn'id*), 822  
**Alkmaar** (*dik-mar*), cheese market, 671, 680  
—dyke, 649  
**Allahabad** (*allid-ha bdd'*), 1456  
**Allahnora**, 2122  
**Allenby**, Lord, entered Jerusalem, 2520  
**All Hallows' Eve**, Irish festival, 792  
**Allier** (*al'id-d*), woman, 1307  
**All Saints**, Oxford, 1720, 1721-2  
**All Souls**, Oxford, 1720-2  
**Almanarja** (*ah'l-mah-nu-ghlow*), 2059  
**Almendares** (*ah-l-mén-dah'sé*), river Cuba, 627  
**Almería** (*ah-l-má-ré'ah*), 827,  
—Moorish remains, 811  
**Alora** (*ah'lor-ah*), orange grading, 820  
**Alpacas**, Peru, 66  
**Alpenhorn**, 2110  
**Alpes - Maritimes** (*dip'mah - ré - lém'*),  
—Pugot-Théniers, 1399, 1401  
**Alphonso the Wise**, beat Moors, 810  
**Alps**, Austria, 2307, 2312, 2315  
—beauty, 2105  
—France, 1386, 1402  
—gorge, 2102  
—road over, 2100  
—Switzerland, 2105, 2110-1, 2113,  
2115, 2120, 2120-2, 2124-5, 2127  
—transport, 1684  
—valley, 2089  
**Alonso** (*ál-sds'*), costume, 1528  
—recovered by French, 1573  
—storks' nest, 1392  
—washerwoman, 1393  
**Alonso-Lorraine**, returned to France, 1968  
**Alon Island** (*ah'id'sd*), 2424  
**Altai** (*ah'id'*), Siberia, 2480  
**Altai Mts.**, Mongolia, 1071  
**Altamira** (*ah-lah-mé'rah*), cave paintings, 2187, 2200  
**Alviela Aguedes**, Portugal, 1703  
**Alwar**, cenotaph, 882  
**Alzette**, river, at Grund, 1528  
**Amager** (*á-mah-gher*), horsemen, 2470  
—market-gardens, 2417  
**Amald** (*ah-mah'id*), drying macaroni, 1763  
**Amara**, metal-workers, 577, 588  
**Amarnath**, cave of, 605  
**Amazon** (*ah-mah'lahn*), oil wells, 1273  
**Amazon**, 1037  
—catamarans, 110  
—forests, 1936, 1944  
—highway, 1944, 2099  
—rubber in basin, 1938-9  
—transport, 1687  
—valley of the, 1944

**Amor**, Afghan ruler, 2557  
**Amor Court**, London, 972  
**Amshotep III.** (*ah-mén-hé'idp*), statue, 1873  
—temple, 1882  
—tomb, 1887  
**America**, gypsies, 1915  
—introduction of sugar-cane, 278  
—Jews, 1609  
**American Indians**, Alaska, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1151  
— — — Argentina, 1431, 1434  
— — — Bolivia, 89-103, 2295  
— — — Brazil, 1941-3, 1944  
— — — Canada, 16-32, 450, 2232  
— — — Chile, 1750, 1577, 1581  
— — — Colombia, 1571  
— — — Cuba, 628  
— — — Ecuador, 1348, 1570, 1574, 1575  
— — — Guatemala, 1269  
— — — Guiana, 983, 985-7, 988, 989  
— — — Mexico, 1202  
— — — Newfoundland, 564  
— — — Paraguay, 897, 901, 1207  
— — — Patagonia, 2347, 2348, 2350-1, 2358  
— — — Peru, 89-103, 1576, 1577  
— — — Tierra del Fuego, 1347, 2349, 2354, 2358  
— — — United States, 16-32, 289-310, 2507, 2512, 2515  
— — — Uruguay, 1433, 1434, 1438  
— — — West Indies, 1922  
**Americans**, Cuba, 633  
—Haiti, 2106  
—Liberia, 2505  
—Persia, 1296  
—West Indies, 1922  
**Amman**, aerodrome, 2344  
**Ammon**, temple of, 1882, 1893, 1894, 2470, 2471  
**Amritsar** (*ah-m-rít'ser*), Golden Temple, 1451  
**Amr Mosque**, Cairo, 225  
**Amstel**, river, Amsterdam, 652  
**Amsterdam**, 656  
—draw bridge, 651  
—harbour, 652  
—house building, 650  
—Jewish quarter, 651, 671, 676  
**Amu Daria** (*ah-moo'dar'yah*), river 181, 186  
— — — irrigation system, 717  
**Amundsen**, Roald, 201, 1586  
**Anant Nag** (*ah-dni nahg*), Islamabad, 702  
— — — sacred springs, 699  
**Anatolia** See Turkey  
**Anatoli Hissar**, 380  
**Ancestor-Worship**, Afghanistan, 2537  
— — — Annam, 1415  
— — — China, 522  
— — — Japan, 1301  
— — — Korea, 1858  
**Andalusia** (*ah-dá-loo'sid*), 801, 810, 811, 827  
—lady of, 795  
**Andaman Isles**, shooting fish, 903, 908  
**Andersen**, Hans Christian, 2417  
**Andes** (*ah-dés*), 1569-1584  
—Argentina, 1427, 1434, 1435  
—crossing river, 98  
—pack animals, 1682  
—Patagonia, 2352  
—Peru, 2020  
—railway over, 98  
—river, 158  
—scenery, 92  
—valley, 2103  
**Andorra** (*ah-dor'rd*), 1533  
—presant industries, 1536  
—San Julian, 1540  
—stock-breeding, 156  
—tobacco smuggler, 1534  
**Andriana** (*ah-dri-dá'nd*), woman weaving, 1099  
**Angara** (*ah-já'rah*), Italy, 1757  
**Angerman** (*ah-gér-mahn*), river, 936  
—logging on, 957  
**Angkor Vat**, temple, Cambodia, 1413  
**Angles**, descendants in England, 51  
**Angsey**, 2210, 2210  
**Anglo-Normans**, in Ireland, 777  
— — — in Wales, 2201  
**Anglo-Saxons**, hairdressing, 2300  
**Angola** (*ah-gó'lah*), 1777

**Angola** — *cont.*  
—Bridge of creepers, 1775  
—chief's grave, 1772  
—costumes, 1779  
—message-drum, 1777  
—Portuguese in, 1697, 1777  
**Angoni**, musician, 2002  
**Angora**, capital of Turkey, 366, 2293  
—carriers on road near, 2297  
**Anguilla** (*ahng-gill'id*), 1919  
**Anjou**, Count of, king of Sicily, 1520  
**Ankogel**, mountain, Tyrol, 2315  
**Ankoi**, drums worshipped in, 2008  
**Annam**, 1405-1415  
—fishing, 901, 905  
—Moi house, 863  
—Mois pounding rice, 1799  
—sugar cultivation, 277  
—sugar harvest, 285  
—sugar manufacture, 286-7  
**Annapolis Valley**, Nova Scotia, 2221  
**Anne S.**, de la Palude, 1244  
**Annonzio**, Gabriele d', at Fiume, 1758  
**Anping**, Formosa, 2145  
**Antaisaka**, people of Madagascar, 839  
**Antananarivo** (*ah-n'id-nah'nd-ré'rd*), 842, 844  
**Antarctica**, 200-216  
—Mt. Erebus, 1178  
**Antigua** (*ah-n'id-gwah*), 1919  
—cotton, 1932  
—house, 1928  
—sugar-cane, 282  
**Anti-Lebanon**, mountains, 341  
**Antimerina**, name of Hovas, 833  
**Antioch** (*ah'id-ák*), street, 1715  
**Ant Magio**, of Australian natives, 612  
**Antofagasta** (*ah-id-fá-gás'id*), water supply, 600  
**Antrim**, county of Ulster, 771  
—Giant's Causeway, 785  
**Anwerp**, harbour, 2450  
**Anubis**, temple of, 1894  
**Anupshahr**, pilgrims by Ganges, 1449  
**Anuradhapura** (*ah-nú-rá-dh'poo-rá*), 479  
—image of Buddha, 469  
—temple, 463  
—Thuparama, 464-5  
**Aomori** (*á ó mó-rí*), Japan, 1304  
**Aorangi** (*ah-ó rah'n'ghé*), Mt. N.Z., 2371  
**Aosta** (*ah-ó'tah*), shop, 1747  
**Apache Indians** (*ah-pá'chd*), 295, 304  
**Apennines**, mountains of Italy, 1729  
**Apollo**, Temple of, Corinth, 1084, 1092  
**Appensell**, crossbowman, 2109  
—peasant costume, 2114  
**Arabs**, Turkey, 1683  
—Urgen, 186  
**Arabia**, 1613-1632  
—Beduln, 73  
—camels in Yembo, 1687  
—deserted cities, 2029  
—drawing water, Shagra, 715  
—Great Desert, 2023, 2032  
—oxen threshing, 993  
—Turks in, 2281  
—water-carrier, 81  
**Arabs**, ancestors of Somalis, 403  
—ancestors of Swahilis, 393  
—Bagdad, 2214, 1215, 1217  
—boy in Saharan oasis, 2335  
—boys at school, 10  
—children at fair, 1425  
—hawker, Algeria, 1137  
—Java, 1810  
—Jerusalem, 2534, 2535  
—Lebanon, 349  
—Madagascar, 832  
—man of Bethlehem, 602  
—man climbing date palm, 583  
—man crossing Tigris, 589  
—Mesopotamia, 577, 580, 581-2, 583, 587, 596, 1215  
—musicians, 2015  
—North Africa, 1551, 2295, 2334, 2345-6  
—Palestine, 2529, 2537  
—playing draughts, 1419  
—Sudan, 406  
—Syria, 1727  
—See also Beduins  
**Arabal**, pilgrims on way to, 1623  
**Aran Is.**, boys in petticoats, 791  
— — — fishermen, 780, 784  
— — — seaweed for kelp, 780

## Arapahoe Indians

**Arapahoe Indians** (*d-rp'd-ho*), language, 21  
**Araucan**, Mount, Persia, 1381  
**Araucanians** (*d-our-hd'nd-das*), 1584  
 — woman weaving, 1390  
**Arawalli Mts.**, desert near, 2025  
**Arawaka**, Guiana, 985  
 — West Indies, 1925  
**Araucan**, Basin d' (*bds'nd dar-hd-shon'*), gathering oysters, 1388  
**Areadia** (*ar-hd'dl-d*), Greece, 1100  
**Are de Triomphe** (*arh dd tr'dmf*), de l'Etoile, 1787, 1790  
 — — du Carrousel, 1786  
**Archangel**, Divina near, 2270  
**Archimedeon Screw**, Egypt, 710, 712  
**Aro**, ruined castle, 1731  
**Arocs de la Frontera** (*ar'hd ds lah fron'-la'rd*), 810  
**Arois Land**, transport in, 1682  
**Ardennes**, Belgium, 2455  
 — Chateau de Walzin, 2449  
 — Dinant, 2469  
**Ardennes**, Mount, Athens, 2382, 2390  
**Ard Ri**, ancient Irish title, 709  
**Arden**, Forest of, 1108  
**Areg**, districts of Sahara, 2337  
**Argaeus** (*ar-j'd's*), Mt., cave-dwellings near, 2286  
**Argentina** (*ar-jdn'-nd*), 1427-1440  
 — sheep-rearing, 1403  
 — See also Patagonia  
**Argolis** (*ar-go-lis*), Greece, 1087  
**Argyllshire**, cottage, 1018  
**Ariglo** (*dr-dsh'*), river, cave-paintings near, 2187  
**Arizona** (*dr-rd'snah*), Cañon de Chelly, 2095  
 — Colorado River, 292, 2094, 2103  
 — desert, 2021  
 — Indians, 16, 2512  
 — irrigation, 720  
 — Pueblo Indians, 289, 290  
 — Spaniards, 2513  
 — wind-wagon, 1687  
**Armagh** (*ar'mah*), 779  
**Armagh**, county of Ulster, 771  
**Armenians**, Bagdad, 1215  
 — Egypt, 2242  
 — Indian bazaar, 1162  
 — Rumania, 1193  
 — treatment by Turks, 2291  
 — weaving carpets, 1352  
**Armenians**, 1248  
**Armenoiden** (*dr-né-moy'dén*), fishwife, 670  
**Arnhem**, Netherlands, 649, 673, 678  
**Arno**, river, at Tivoli, 1755  
**Arno**, river, Italy, 1759, 1766  
**Aro Chuka**, Calabar, 404  
**Arona** (*ah-rd'nah*), Italy, 1757  
**Araon Is.**, 1009  
 — red deer, 1047  
**Aras** (*d'rah*), France, 1400  
**Arthur**, King, Breton legend, 1255  
**Aruacs**, Amazonian Indians, 1942  
**Aruats**, Australian tribe, 617, 625  
**American Is.**, 924  
 — seabirds, 932  
**Ashanti** (*ash-ahn'id*), annexation, 391  
 — ex-king, 396  
 — market at Kumasi, 394  
 — mud house, 860  
 — royal musicians, 2008  
 — schoolmaster, 377  
**Ashantis**, people of West Africa, 394, 395  
**Ashurbanipal**, Assyrian King, 2190, 2194  
**Asia**, cradle of human race, 19  
**Asia Minor**, Hittites in, 2108  
**Ashabad** (*ash-kah-bahd'*), Persian cobler, 196  
**Asam** (*dr'sdm*), elephants, 736  
 — Naga village, 1162  
 — Naga warriors, 1163  
 — raja's boatmen of Manipur, 882  
**Asiniboia**, Mt., Canada, 2276  
**Assai** (*ah-s'ei*), S. Francis of, 1759  
**Assat** (*ds-j-oor'*), Egypt, 2240  
**Assam** (*ah-suh'm*), 2240  
 — Bisharin centre, 406, 2244  
 — dam, 704, 2239, 2240  
 — market, 2239  
**Assyrian Empire**, 577, 2194  
 — art in, 2188, 2189, 2190, 2193, 2194, 2194, 2198

**Assyrians**, and the Jews, 1605  
 — Mesopotamian Christians, 588  
 — sphinxes of, 2488  
**Astabad** (*ash-trah-bahd'*), village, 1289  
**Astakhan** (*ash-trah-kahn'*), sold in Bokhara, 189  
**Atacama**, desert, 2025, 2030  
**Atahualpa** (*ah'tah-wah-pah*), 1574  
**Atlaya** (*dt-id-l'd'y*), cave-house, 974  
**Atayala**, people of Formosa, 2146, 2147, 2149, 2150, 2153  
**Athens** (*dih-d'nd*), statue, Athens, 2386, 2389  
 — temple, Athens, 2377, 2386  
**Athens Mts.**, temple, Athens, 2388  
**Athene Pollas**, Greek goddess, 2381  
**Athenians**, Treasury of the, 1102  
**Athens**, 1082, 2377-2392  
 — blessing the waters, 1100  
 — city-state of ancient Greece, 1082  
**Athi Plain**, Kenya, 413  
**Atlian** (*ah-ti-lahn'*), lake and volcano, 1260  
**Atlantic Islands**, 915-92  
 — — See also Cuba, Faroe Is., Haiti, Iceland, Newfoundland, West Indies  
**Atlas Mts.**, 2326, 2330  
 — — camp among, 1554  
 — — Kabyle village, 2330  
 — — pass of El Kantara, 2090, 2332  
**Atmeidan**, Constantinople, 126  
**Attar of Roses**, Bulgaria, 1662, 1674  
**Attica**, 2392  
**Attila**, leader of Huns, 1967  
 — ravaged Italy, 719  
**Auckland**, N.Z., 2310, 2364, 2366  
**Aurelian**, Emp., defeated Zenobia, 1716  
**Aures** (*d-rd'*), mountains, Algeria, 2420  
**Aurlandsfjord** (*our-lahns-fjord*), 1580  
**Aurangzeb** (*or'ang-zé'*), captured Bijapur, 889  
 — Pearl Mosque built for, 1153  
**Australia**, 1631-56  
 — aboriginals, 609-625, 845, 2071  
 — Afghan camels, 1679, 1686  
 — agriculture, 991, 992, 1003, 1005-7  
 — deserts, 2025, 2032  
 — dynamiting fish, 907  
 — gypsies, 1915  
 — irrigation, 719, 720  
 — sheep-farming, 1473, 1494-6  
 — sugar-cane, 288  
 — transport, 1679, 1683, 1686  
**Australian Alps**, 1644  
**Austria**, 2105-24  
 — overlordship of Switzerland, 2105  
 — owned Cattaro, 2174  
 — owned Ragusa, 1809  
 — police, 548  
**Austria-Hungary**, Dual Monarchy, 1325  
 — — partition of Poland, 1473  
**Austrians**, in Italy, 1733, 1737, 1760  
 — in Rumania, 1193  
 — in Sicily, 1521  
**Auvergne Mts.** (*d-vairn'yé*), France, 1394  
**Avalon**, Isle of, 1255  
**Avebury**, megalithic remains, 2191  
**Avignon** (*d-vé-nyon*), France, 1400  
**Avila** (*ah-vé-lah*), Spain, 1805, 1868  
**Avon**, river, 1121  
**Awa**, Loch, Scotland, 2009  
**Awemba**, people of Rhodesia, 415  
**Aya Sophia**, Constantinople, 563, 370, 376  
**Aymaras**, Andean people, 90, 94  
 — with idol, 90  
 — potters, 101  
**Aythia** (*ah-yoot'hé-ah*), 1955  
 — elephant enclosure, 764  
**Azores** (*d-doré*), 915, 1697  
 — lady in riding-dress, 926  
**Aztec**, Mexico, 1258, 1259, 1262  
 — pyramids of, 2481

## Banda Oriental

**Bab**—cont.  
 — Breton, 1857  
 — Bulgarian, 1672  
 — Carib, 986  
 — Chinese, 525, 527  
 — Druse, 343  
 — Egyptian, 216  
 — Eskimo, 2055  
 — Greek, 1686  
 — Gurkha, 7156  
 — Hungarian, 1337  
 — Japanese, 2299, 2304  
 — Kikuyu, 421  
 — Lapp, 954  
 — Palestine, 2537  
 — Persian, 1293  
 — Polish, 1482  
 — Pueblo Indian, 300  
 — Red Indian, 23, 30  
 — Russian, 2262  
 — Sin-Kiang, 1359  
 — Walloon, 2465  
**Babylon**, 2194  
 — Temple of Marduk, 593, 2195  
**Babylonian Empire**, 577, 2194  
 — captivity of Jews, 588  
**Babylonians**, hairdressing, 2295  
 — treatment of Jews, 1605  
**Bah Zuwella**, gate of Cairo, 240  
**Back Bay**, from Malabar Point, 2270  
**Backgammon**, Cairo, 237  
 — Korea, 1421  
 — Lebanon, 340  
**Bacon** (*bah-d'ihah*), sack, 817  
**Badgad**, 1214-12  
 — British improvements, 596  
 — construction, 580, 763  
 — former Turkish province, 577  
 — potter's village near, 1561  
 — Tigris, 584  
 — water-seller, 394  
**Bagrim**, dancers of sultan, 2073  
**Bagrobos**, Philippine tribe, 730, 2012  
**Bahawalpur** (*bd-hah-nd-poor'*), Suttlej at, 1160  
**Bahamas** (*bah-hd'mde*), 1919  
 — sorting sponges in Nassau, 1922  
**Bahia** (*bah-d'ah*), Brazil, 1939  
**Bahr-el-Chassel** (*har-el-gah-sahl'*), 406  
**Baise** (*bd'yé*), Roman bathing resort, 1761  
**Bairn**, played in Pamirs, 298  
 — in Sin-Kiang, 1362  
**Baikal** (*bi-hah'*), lake, Siberia, 2273  
**Baja** (*bd'yó*), girls of, 1340  
**Balah**, lake, at Suzer, 419  
**Balaton** (*bd-ló-fon*), lake, fisherman, 906  
**Balboa** (*bal-bd'*), Panama Canal, 422, 432  
 — ships in dry dock, 421  
**Baldwin II.**, Count of Flanders, 2459  
**Baleares Is.** (*bal-d'rik*), 2247  
 — — lane in Majorca, 2253  
**Balholm**, salmon-fishing, 911  
**Bali** (*bah'id*), 1810  
 — chieftain, 1813  
 — dancing-girl, 1809  
 — high caste woman, 1812  
 — paddy-holder, 1827  
 — temple at Buleleng, 1919  
 — two aristocrats, 1826  
 — two men, 1831  
 — village folk, 1816  
**Balkan Mts.**, 1664  
 — rose gardens, 1674  
 — village, 1666  
**Balliol College** (*bd'il-dh*), Oxford, 1720  
**Balsam**, Hugo de, founded Paterhouse College, Cambridge, 1728  
**Baluchistan** (*bah-looch-is-lahn'*), Brahui child, 894  
 — desert, 2025, 2032  
 — musicians, 2015  
 — nobleman, 891  
 — trade with Afghanistan, 2549  
**Bamboo**, Chinese uses, 515  
 — Philippine uses, 727, 736  
**Bananas**, Canary Islands, 923  
 — Costa Rica, 1272  
 — Cuban varieties, 629, 638  
 — Javanese varieties, 1801  
 — West Indies, 1920, 1920  
**Banet** (*bah-nahf*), Temeswar, 2198  
**Bandar**, lake, Norway, 426  
**Banda Oriental**, Uruguay, 2434

## B

**Basilek** (*bah'i-bh*), bishop, 599  
 — ruins, 341  
**Bas el-Dahiriya**, Jerusalem, 2534  
**Babel**, Tower of, Portuguese spoken at, 1707  
 — — supposed site, 593  
**Bab**, Beduin, 79, 87

**Bandipur** (*bān-dī-poor'*), Srinagar, 693  
**Bandi**, Indian encampment near, 830  
 —moose in National Park, 2232  
 —Mount Assiniboine, 2216  
**Bangkok**, 1951  
 —canals, 416, 1956  
 —harvest festival, 1964  
 —Menam River, 1965  
 —royal palace, 1956  
 —Wat Phra Keo, 1960  
 —Wat Sakhet, 1963  
**Bangor-on-the-Dee**, fishermen, 2212  
**Bangweulu**, lake, canoes on, 412  
**Banjara**, Indian nomads, 1914  
**Bank of England**, London, 967, 971  
**Banks**, The, Newfoundland, 556, 559  
**Bantu**, African language, 393  
 —people of Africa, 403, 415, 1779  
**Banya Bashi**, mosque, Sofia, 1659, 1661  
**Banyo**, Cameroon, well at, 1764  
**Banyville**, Congo, fishing at, 1776  
**Barada**, river, Syria, 341  
**Baran**, river, Burma, 2398  
**Baramula** (*bah-rah-moo'lah*), Kashmir, 640  
**Baranya** (*bā-rān-yā*), wheat harvest, 1310  
**Baras**, people of Madagascar, 837  
**Barbados** (*bar-bā-dōs*), 1917  
 —Bridgetown, 1925  
 —cotton, 1932  
 —negress, 1943  
 —sugar cane, 277, 278, 282, 283  
 —windmills, 286, 285, 1944  
**Barbargia**, Sardinia, people of, 2254  
**Barbary States**, 2325-41, 2345  
 —barber, 2301  
 —sheep, 1498  
 —See also Algeria, Morocco, Tangier, Tunis  
**Barber**, Arab, 1628  
 —Barbary States, 2302  
 —British, 2304  
 —Chinese, 2044  
 —Indian, 2303  
 —Mesopotamian, 584  
 —Siamese, 1955  
**Barbuda** (*bar-boo'dd*), 1919  
**Barcelona**, 825  
 —city police, 545  
 —flats, 849  
 —gongs in street, 828  
**Barima**, river, British Guiana, 987  
**Barisan**, mountains of Sumatra, 1823  
**Barimouth**, on the Mawdchah, 2211  
**Barne Glacier**, Antarctica, 203, 205  
**Baroda**, elephants, 896  
 —fighting elephants, 757, 757  
 —Lakshmi Vilas palace, 869  
**Barotse**, in Rhodesian police, 546  
**Barrier Reef**, coral growths, 1643  
**Barrows**, in England, 1212  
**Barrell**, 1418, 1425  
 —played by Navaho Indians, 303  
 —played in Samoa, 172  
**Basil II**, occupied Bulgaria, 1660  
**Basques**, game of pelota, 1420  
 —performing war-dance, 2080  
 —Spanish, 805, 823, 826, 827  
**Basra** (*bā-sā*), 585, 591  
 —creek near, 599  
 —former Turkish province, 577  
**Bassee-Pyrénées** (*bā-sē-pā-rā-nā'*), 1376, 1382  
**Basilia**, capture of, 1790  
**Basinado**, in Persian school, 1285, 1293  
 —in Turkey, 2280  
**Basaka**, people of Sumatra, 1811, 1815  
**Basaliba** (*bā-sā-lī-bā*), Portugal, 1697  
**Basaranga** (*bā-sā-rā-gā-s*), people of Philippine Is., 735  
 —people of Uganda, 411  
**Basavia** (*bā-sā-vā-d*), 1801, 1808  
 —canal, 430, 432  
 —coolie carrying kapok, 1832  
**Bath**, Finnish, 2135  
 —Maori, 492  
 —Polish, 1491  
 —Turkish, 2294  
**Bathurst**, Gambia, 383  
**Batik** (*bā-tā*), Javanese method of dyeing, 1803, 1810  
**Battas**, people of Sumatra, 1812, 1825  
**Battaram Park**, London, 977  
**Battledore and Shetlereoek**, Japan, 1417

**Battle Harbour**, Labrador, 576  
**Batwas** (*bā-t-wā-s*), Congo pygmies, 1766  
**Bauchi** (*baw'chi*), Nigeria, 401, 544  
**Bavaria**, bride, 1982  
 —costumes, 1974, 1994  
 —Oberammergau, 2321  
 —Rothenburg, 1971  
 —Spalt, 1979  
**Bay of Islands**, Newfoundland, 561  
**Beachy Head**, 1110  
**Beagle Channel**, 2353, 2355  
**Bear**, Canada, 2227  
 —dancing, Manchuria, 530  
 —Punjab, 895  
 —Rumania, 1912  
 —Finland, 2133  
 —gave name to Berne, 2127  
 —killed by mosquitoes, 2070  
 —revered by Navaho Indians, 306  
**Beating the Bounds**, S. Clement Danes, 40  
**Beaumaris**, castle, Wales, 2213  
**Bechuanaland** (*bē-choo-ah'nah-lānd*), 2433  
 —Bushmen, 2442  
**Bechuanas**, people of South Africa, 2439  
**Bedloe Island**, New York harbour, 130  
**Bedrashien** (*bēd-rā-shān'*), Egypt, 2242  
**Bedolina**, 73-87  
 —Arabia, 1613, 1630, 1632  
 —children at Biskra, 2326  
 —Egypt, 2242  
 —girl of Tunis, 2344  
 —Lebanon, 350  
 —man in Mesopotamia, 580  
 —Palestine, 605, 2437  
 —Sahara, 1687, 2010, 2026  
 —shepherds of Palestine, 1503  
 —Syria, 1714  
 —Transjordanian, 2345  
 —Tripoli, 2346  
**Beefsteaks**, 34, 41  
**Beetroot**, source of sugar, 277, 282  
**Beggar**, blind Arab, 74  
 —Bokhara, 187  
 —Breton, 1214  
 —Chinese, 507, 2041  
 —Indian, 1463  
 —Japanese, 1211  
 —Moroccan, 1450  
 —Sicilian, 1513  
 —Spanish custom, 808  
 —Tunisian, 2338  
**Belguigne** (*bē-gē-nā-gē'*), Bruges, 2468  
**Belut** (*bē-roof*), 341  
 —ceremony at, 358  
**Belt Lahm**, Palestine, 2544  
**Beja** (*bē-jā*), Portugal, 1697  
**Beia IV** (*bē-lā*), King of Hungary, 1320  
**Belfast**, 770, 771, 779  
 —bleaching field near, 771  
 —debt to river, 2099  
**Belgium**, 2449-69  
 —canals, 425, 432  
 —police, 544, 554  
 —woman spinning, 1345  
**Belgrade**, Yugo-Slavia, 2170  
**Belize** (*bē-lē-z*), Honduras, 1268  
**Belle Isle Strait**, icebergs, 573  
**Bellum**, Arab boat, 585, 589, 1217  
**Belogradchik**, Bulgarian village, 1671  
**Benares** (*bēn-ah'rēs*), 1456, 1464-5  
 —holly woman, 1466  
 —temple of Durka, 1458  
**Bengal**, cart, 1173  
 —industrial centre, 1171  
 —jungle village, 1158  
 —state elephant, 759  
**Bengal Bay**, of shooting fish, 903, 908  
**Benin** (*bēn-ēn*), 401  
**Benne** (*bēn-ō-ō*), river, 401  
 —fishing, 898  
 —tribe of the, 403  
**Ben Venue** (*bēn-vē-nū'*), 1012, 1029  
**Beothaks** (*bē-ō-thō-aks*), 564  
**Berber**, provinces of Sudan, 405  
**Berbers**, 244, 1546, 1551, 1553  
 —Algeria, 2388, 2334  
 —Canary Is., 925  
 —pedlar, Cairo, 244  
**Berbes** (*bē-r-bēs*), British Guiana, 981  
**Berk-sur-Mer** (*bairk-sūr-mair*), prawn fishers, 904  
**Bere**, castle, Wales, 2213  
 —river, South Africa, 2429

**Bergen**, 1593  
**Bering Sea**, 1142  
**Bering Strait**, Alaska, 1141  
**Berkshire Downs**, 1112  
**Berlin**, 1900  
 —Hauptstrasse, 1987  
 —policeman, 340  
 —Potsdamerplatz, 1980  
 —school, 15  
 —Unter den Linden, 1981  
**Berlioz**, French composer, 2016  
**Bermuda Co.**, colonial islands, 932  
**Bermudas** (*bēr-mā'ddī*), 920-21, 929  
 —road with coral walls, 923  
**Bermudes**, Juan, discovered Bermudas, 932  
**Berne** (*bairn*), 2123, 2127  
**Bernese Oberland**, holiday attractions, 2105  
 —lacemaker, 2108  
 —peasants, 2124  
**Bessarabia**, Rumania, 1193  
**Bethlehem**, Arab on donkey, 602  
 —Church of Nativity, 2444  
 —girl with pitcher, 2538  
 —married woman, 2539  
**Betrothal Customs**, Dutch, 665, 684  
 —Hungarian, 1740  
 —Yugo-Slav, 2168  
**Betalees**, people of Madagascar, 833  
**Bayin** (*bē-yīn*), native hut, 859  
**Bhatraon** (*bāh-gō-n'*), temple, 275  
**Bhil** (*bēh*), huntsman, 1213  
**Bhutan** (*bōo-tān*), 260-271  
**Bhutania**, Indian hill tribe, 1166  
**Blairrath**, France, 1400  
**Big Ben**, London, 961, 964, 966  
**Bigor** (*bē-gor*), monastery, 2182  
**Bijapur** (*bī-jā-poor'*), ruins, 2248  
**Bikaner** (*bīk-d-ner'*), desert, 1160  
**Billinggate**, London, 975, 977, 979  
**Bimbuku**, schoolmaster, 387  
**Bingen**, on the Rhine, 1997  
**Binnenhof**, Dutch Parliament House, 651  
**Bio-Bio** (*bē-bē-bē*), river, Chile, 1581  
**Bisray**, Kitchener memorial, 1041  
**Birthday**, Chinese customs, 527  
 —Greek customs, 1097  
 —Spanish customs, 808  
**Birzebbugia**, Malta, 2248  
**Biscay**, province of Spain, 823  
**Bisharin** (*bīsh-ar-rēn'*), Egypt, 2244  
 —Sudan, 406  
**Bishopsgate**, London, 959, 1861  
**Biskra**, Algerian oasis, 2326, 2330  
 —box-musicians, 2007  
**Bismarck Archipelago**, 161  
**Bison**, 16, 861, 2215, 2222, 2232  
**Bitkow** (*bēf'kow*), oil derricks, 1488, 1490  
**Bitter Lakes**, Egypt, 417, 419  
**Biyyuk Jami**, mosque, Sultani, 381  
**Black Death**, Jews considered responsible, 1608  
**Blackfoot Indians**, 20  
 —girls on horseback, 32  
 —language, 23  
 —Sun Dance, 27  
 —war dance, 31  
**Blackfollows**, 609-625  
 —dances, 2071  
 —houses, 845  
**Black Forest**, 2001  
 —girl of Gutach, 1969  
 —girls of Sankt Georgen, 1997  
 —heckling flax, 1973  
 —houses, 2000, 2001  
 —peasant costume, 1232, 1969, 1997  
**Blackfriars**, London, 961, 975  
 —River, Jamaica, 1918  
**Black Sea**, 365, 1193  
**Blacksmith**, Damascus, 1715  
 —English, 47  
 —Korean, 1850  
**Blagaj** (*blā'ghā*), source of the Buna, 2169  
**Blanc Sablon** (*blān sah-blōn'*), Labrador, 573  
**Blantyre**, capital of Nyasaland, 413  
**Blarney Castle**, 781  
**Blanching**, linen, Czechoslovakia, 332  
 —linen, Ireland, 771  
 —railway to, 2374  
 (*Bloom'fōn-Hā*), 2448

## Blois

**Blois** (*blōsh*), France, 1400  
**Blow-pipe**, 61-72  
 — — Jivaso Indian, 1970  
 — — once used by Malaysians, 837  
**Blucher**, in Belgium, 2455  
**Blue Mosque**, Cairo, 228  
**Blue Mountains**, Australia, 1647, 1647  
 — — Jamaica, 1933  
**Blue Nile**, 2233  
**Boabdil** (*bō-ab'dil*), Moorish king, 797  
**Boak**, 104-127  
 — — Alaskan Indian dug-out, 1147, 1150  
 — — Andaman Is. dug-out, 908  
 — — Arab bellum, 589  
 — — Australian aboriginals', 612  
 — — Bangkok, 1936  
 — — Basra, 591  
 — — bridge of, Mosul, 586  
 — — bridge of, Sondelborg, 2424  
 — — Bures, 2488  
 — — Central African dug-out, 412, 1771  
 — — Ceram outrigger, 1829  
 — — Ceylon, 450, 468  
 — — Chinese, 510, 902  
 — — Chinese house-, 437, 528, 725, 780, 849  
 — — Chinese splnach-gatherers', 526  
 — — Cleveland, Ohio, 25-4  
 — — coffin, Madagascar, 817  
 — — Danish fishing, 2425  
 — — destroyed in Japan, 1105  
 — — Dutch fishing, 664, 668-9  
 — — Egyptian felucca, 220, 243, 1574  
 — — Eskimo, 1152, 2064-5, 2065  
 — — Finnish, 2132, 2133  
 — — Formosan Chinese, 2155  
 — — Great Lakes, 2519  
 — — Greek, 1098, 2370  
 — — Irish coracles, 111, 117  
 — — Irish curragh, 780  
 — — Japanese ferry, 1819  
 — — Kashmir, 692-4, 696-7  
 — — Labrador gashers, 573  
 — — Liffey, Dublin, 771  
 — — liner in Suez Canal, 419  
 — — Malagasy dug-out, 817  
 — — Maori war-canoe, 492  
 — — marble, near Peking, 2040  
 — — Martinique, 1933  
 — — Mekong, 1404  
 — — Menam, 1961, 1963  
 — — Naples, 1730  
 — — North American canoe, 970  
 — — Norwegian, 1589  
 — — Peruvian dug-out, 1678  
 — — Philippine house-, 725  
 — — Portuguese, 1649, 1677, 1703  
 — — seal-hunters' in ice, 559  
 — — Sea of Galilee, 2566  
 — — Siamese house-, 1961, 1963  
 — — Sicilian, 1527  
 — — Solomon Island canoe, 109, 160, 177  
 — — Spanish ferry, 830  
 — — Suttler, 1160  
 — — Swedish, 951  
 — — Thames, London, 976  
 — — Tigris, 116, 584-5, 588, 1214, 1215, 1217  
 — — unloading in Muscat harbour, 1620  
 — — Venetian gondola, 739, 744, 745, 750-1  
 — — Viborg, market, 2131  
 — — Viking, Oslo, 1590  
 — — Welsh coracles, 2212  
**Bodenbach** (*bō'den-bakhk*), Podmokly, 331  
**Bodleian Library**, Oxford, 1720, 1721, 1724  
**Boers** (*bō'ers*), 2427, 2433, 2437  
 — — family on trek, 2436  
 — — trek to Transvaal, 2433  
**Boghas-Koul** (*bō-gās'her-f*), Hittite sculpture, 2198, 2199  
**Bogotá** (*bō-gō'tah*), 1569  
 — — bridge, 1571  
**Bohemia** (*bō'hē-mī-ah*), 311, 331  
 — — costumes, 323, 324  
 — — glass manufacture, 314, 329  
 — — steel manufacture, 328  
**Bohars** (*bōk-kah'rah*), 178, 179, 194  
 — — beggar woman, 187  
 — — market, 189, 190  
 — — students, 180  
 — — tank for water supply, 191  
 — — traders outside college, 188

**Bohars**, district, under Soviet rule, 184  
 — — trade with India, 1680  
 — — wild sheep, 192  
**Boian Pam** (*bō'ian*), 2349, 2350  
 — — caravan, 2032  
**Boias** (*bō'ias*), South American lasso, 1209, 1431, 2347, 2348  
**Bolivia**, 88-101  
 — — boat on Lake Titicaca, 113, 119  
 — — Indian digging, 990  
 — — La Paz, 1580  
 — — ox-drawn plough, 990  
 — — primitive bridge, 1451  
 — — Quichua woman, 2298  
**Bolzano** (*bōl-sah'nd*), acquired by Italy, 2320  
**Boma**, port of the Congo, 1767  
**Bombay**, 1162, 1170, 1171  
 — — sacred cows, 868  
 — — Towers of Silence, 1470  
**Bombay Presidency**, Gersoppa Falls, 155  
 — — Karl caves, 1442, 1444, 1453  
**Bonten**, caves of, 695  
**Bon**, early religion of Tibet, 250  
**Bonaville**, Cape, Newfoundland, 555, 1550  
**Bonni Beach**, Sydney, 1649  
**Bonifacio IX.**, rebuilt Sant' Angelo, 419  
**Bonifacio** (*bō-nē-fah'ah*), Strait of, 2251  
**Bonivard** (*bō-nī-var*), at Chillon, 2122  
**Bona**, on the Rhine, 1997  
**Bongomara**, Australian weapon, 625  
**Bopoma**, Liberia, 2506  
**Bordeaux** (*bōr-dō*), 1392  
**Bordighera** (*bōr-dē-g'rah*), street, 1741  
**Borga** (*bōr-gō*), 2144  
 — — cathedral, 2120  
**Borgo**, San Marino, 1532  
**Borno**, 61-72, 2393-2409  
 — — agriculture, 1000  
 — — fishing, 902  
 — — Kayans wrestling, 1426  
 — — "long house," 842, 843  
 — — woman weaving, 1349  
**Bornholm**, Denmark, 2411, 2426  
**Bornu** (*bōr-noo*), dancing women, 2072-3  
 — — market, 398  
**Boro Budar** (*bō'rō bud'er*), ancient Japanese temple, 1810, 1819  
**Borromeo**, S. Carlo, statue, 1757  
**Borrowsdale**, from Derwentwater, 1119  
**Bośnia** (*bōs'nē-ah*), 2161, 2183  
 — — falls at Jajce, 149  
 — — Narenta Valley, 2176  
 — — Pliva River, 2177, 2180  
 — — Serajevo, 2171  
**Bosporus**, 362, 365, 368, 370, 380  
**Boston**, 2515  
 — — Charlestown, 2527  
**Bosworth**, battle of, 2214  
**Botafogo** (*bō-tah-fō-gō*), bay of, 1948  
**Botany Bay**, 16-1  
**Botania**, Gulf of, 933, 939, 957, 2129, 2135  
**Boten** (*bōt'sēn*), acquired by Italy, 2320  
**Bou-Gornain** (*bōo-gōr-nān*), Tunisian mountain, 2345  
**Bou Jeloud**, palace, Fez, 1550  
**Boulevard** (*bōo'lē-var*), Paris, 1781, 1787  
**Boulogne-sur-Mer** (*bōo-lōn'yē-sūr-mair*), religious festival, 1372  
**Boundary Mounds**, on the Downs, 1128  
**Bowery**, New York, 141  
**Boy Scout**, English, 975  
 — — Indian, 1555  
**Boy's Day**, Japanese festival, 1324  
**Brabant**, people of, 662, 681  
**Braga** (*brak'ga*), Portugal, 1697  
 — — woman of, 1704  
**Brahman** (*brak-gahn'sah*), palace, 1694  
**Brahm**, Hindu deity, 1439  
**Brahma**, Hindu god, 1449  
**Brahmanism**. See Hinduism.  
**Brahmagotra** (*brak-mā-pōo'trā*), ferry, 111  
 — — Tsang-po river, 248  
**Brahma**, Hungarian composer, 1341  
**Brahmā** (*brā-koo'tā*), child, 894  
**Brandenburg** (*brān'dēn-boorg*), carnival, 1988  
**Brandenburg Gate**, Berlin, 1981  
**Brancove College**, Oxford, 1722, 1724  
**Bratislava**, market, 338  
**Brasil**, 1936-1950  
 — — dances of Indians, 2071

## Brussels

— *cont.*  
 — — home of the rubber tree, 1031  
 — — Indian method of hunting, 1035  
 — — pedlar in Rio de Janeiro, 1737  
 — — peopled by Portuguese, 1697  
 — — preparing cassava, 1797  
 — — waterways, 2099  
**Brazzaville**, French Congo, 1770  
**Brea**, pitch lake near, 1021, 1032  
**Breakfast Table**, Newfoundland, 569  
**Breda**, river, South Africa, 2430  
**Brenner Pass**, Austria, 2317  
**Brian Bora**, Irish leader, 769  
**Bride**, Bavarian, 1982  
 — — Buckeburg, 1975  
 — — Druse, 341  
 — — Ethonian, 1233  
 — — Jewish, Tripoli, 1612  
 — — Slavonian, 311  
**Bride and Groom**, Chinese, 324  
 — — — Greek, 2081  
 — — — Hungarian, 1327  
 — — — Kikuyu, 384  
 — — — Korean, 1833  
 — — — Norwegian, 1596  
 — — — Palestine, 2336  
 — — — Swedish, 942  
 — — — Yugo-Slav, 2178  
**Bridgetown**, Barbados, 1925  
**Briens** (*brē'ants*), lake, 1127  
**Brindaban** (*brīn-dā-bān*), 1456  
**Brinjales**, Indian noodle, 1914  
**Briosa** (*brō'sā*), mount, Italy, 1731  
**Brisbane**, Queensland, 1653  
**British**, Borneo, 2393  
 — — Cairo, 210  
 — — captured Jamaica, 1933  
 — — Ceylon, 450  
 — — China, 499  
 — — Cuba, 641  
 — — Dauria, 1539  
 — — Egypt, 2242, 2245  
 — — Mesopotamia, 580, 596, 1220, 1822  
 — — Palcatine, 2520, 2541, 2545  
 — — Patagonia, 1434  
 — — Persia, 1206  
 — — sent help to Austria, 2305  
 — — West Indies, 1022, 1023  
**British Africa**, 382-415  
 — — See also South Africa  
**British Columbia**, 2229  
 — — fruit farm, 2221  
 — — Indians, 23  
 — — lumbering, 2221, 2223  
**British Empire**, education, 15  
**British Guiana**, 981-9  
 — — Kaituma Falls, 159  
 — — shooting fish, 907  
 — — sugar-cane, 281, 282, 283  
**British Museum**, London, 977  
**British West Indies**, 1917, 1919, 1933  
**Britons**, Ancient, art, 2199  
 — — boat, 117  
 — — defence of Thames, 1118  
 — — descendants in England, 51  
 — — hairdressing, 2300  
 — — metal-work, 2196, 2199  
**Brittany**, 1241-57  
 — — megalithic remains, 2191, 2197  
 — — peasant dancers, 2081  
 — — peasant woman spinning, 1317  
 — — tunny-fishing, 912  
**Bro** (*brō'nd*), Czechoslovakia, 315  
**Broads**, The, Norfolk, 1121  
**Broad Street**, Oxford, 1720  
**Broadway**, New York, 129, 130-1, 142  
**Brookwell Park**, London, 977  
**Brook** (*brook*), cleanliness, 673  
 — — houses, 681  
**Broken Hill**, silver mine, 1646  
**Bromo**, volcano, Java, 1181  
**Brooke**, James, rajah of Sarawak, 2399  
**Brooklyn**, New York, 132, 133  
**Broomfield**, Glasgow, 1017, 1020  
**Brogus** (*broosh*), 2449  
**Boguinage Ste. Elizabeth**, 2468  
 — — canal, 2459, 2464  
 — — canal near, 2456-7  
 — — Reye river, 2465  
 — — seen from Belfry, 2458  
**Brogue**, Belgium, 2465  
**Brownish**, spinning-wheel, 1346  
**Brown** (*broo'sah*), Turkey, 2482  
**Brunn**, 2459  
 — — guild houses, 2460

## Brussels

- cont.*  
 —law courts, 2453  
 —town-hall, 2451  
**Brythons**, Celtic tribe, 2201  
**Baberrah**, Mt. Lebanon, 350, 357  
**Blebsburg** (*bes' hē-boorg*), bride, 1975  
 —costumes, 1907  
**Buckingham Palace**, London, 967, 977  
**Buckinghamshire**, orchards, 1121  
**Budapest**, 1341  
 —Fishermen's Bastion, 1329  
 —suspension bridge, 1328  
**Buddha**, Anuradhapura, 469  
**Buddh Gays**, 1461  
 —footprint on Adam's Peak, 462, 482  
 —Kamakura, 1301  
 —Moulmein, 2492  
 —Siamese temple, 1951, 1960  
 —supposed incarnation of Vishnu, 1461  
 —temple containing collar-bone, 464-5  
 —temple containing tooth, 463, 466, 481  
 —Tibetan banner, 250  
**Buddh Gays**, Indian temple, 1461  
**Buddhism**, Annam, 1415  
 —Bhutan, 261  
 —Burma, 2487, 2488, 2492  
 —Cambodia, 1414  
 —Ceylon, 453, 462-6, 469, 481  
 —China, 512, 513, 522  
 —India, 1442, 1461, 1463  
 —Japan, 1300, 1301, 1318  
 —Java, 1810  
 —Kashmir, 701  
 —Korea, 1858, 1861  
 —Mongolia, 1071, 1075  
 —Nepal, 274, 276  
 —Siam, 1951  
 —Siberia, 2273, 2280  
 —Tibet, 246, 247, 258, 262, 1071  
**Buenos Aires** (*bwā'nōs'ārys*), 1427  
 —Avenida de Mayo, 1429  
**Bugis** (*boo'jē*), Celebes, 1814, 1832  
**Bukarest** (*bū'hā-rēs*), 1109  
 —gypsies auctioned, 1912  
 —principal street, 1186  
 —rug sellers, 1138  
**Bukovina** (*bū'hō vō'nā*), 1101  
 —harvest, 1100  
**Bulak** (*boo'lah*), Cairo, 233  
**Buleleng**, Hindu temple near, 1819  
**Bulgaria**, 1657-77  
 —Iker River, 2006-7  
 —peasants dancing the hora, 2084  
 —peasants weaving and spinning, 1353  
 —pedlars' market, Sofia, 1118  
 —Rhodope Mountains, 2104  
 —sheep-rearing, 1304  
**Bulgars**, attacked Ragusa, 1872  
**Bull-egata**, Nicaragua, 1272  
 —Portugal, 1705, 1707  
**Buna** (*boo'nā*), river, source, 2169  
**Bunker Hill**, monument, 2527  
**Bunkaku**, royal band, 2008  
**Burpeland** (*boorg'el-ahnd*), 2320  
**Burial Customs**, ancient Egyptian, 1830, 1881-5, 1887, 1890-2  
 —Angola, 1772  
 —Borneo, 2406  
 —Chinese, 522  
 —Congo, 1775  
 —Druse, 548  
 —Filian, 162  
 —Greek, 1097  
 —Ibibio, 405  
 —Inca, 91  
 —Irish, 792  
 —Malagasy, 837  
 —Mongolian, 1040  
 —Perses, 1470  
 —Red Indian, 27  
**Burials** (*boo'el-ahē*), people of Siberia, 2273  
 —woman of the, 2278  
**Burma**, 2482-2494  
 —elephants dragging logs, 761-3  
 —Mandalay, 1872  
 —men playing chilton, 1420  
 —musical instrument, 2006  
 —Padawng's house, 838  
 —paddy-boat, 113  
 —school, 5  
 —white elephants, 756, 766  
**Burrerang**, silver mines, N.S.W., 1683  
**Bura** (*boo'roo*), Moluccas, 1832  
**Burial Pass**, Kashmir, 693

- Bush**, Australia, 1652  
 —New Zealand, 2372-3  
**Bush House**, London, 2195  
**Bushman**, 2433, 2439  
**Bustao** (*boos-sak'hō*), Portugal, 1607  
**Bustamari** (*boo-sid-nar'h*), oil-field, 1191  
**Bute Town**, Cardiff, 2209  
**Buton Island** (*boo'tōn*), Bights of, 1814  
**Butter-making**, Beduin, 85  
 —Egypt, 2243  
 —Tale of Wight, 57  
**Byzantine Empire**, and Bulgars, 1660  
 —Greece a part, 1082  
 —Turkey a part, 2201  
**Byzantines**, in North Africa, 2325  
**Byzantium** (*bē-sid'n-ām*), 162  
**Byzas**, founder of Constantinople, 365

- Cabot**, John (*ed'bd*), discovered Canada, 2215  
 —discovered Newfoundland, 555  
**Cabral**, Pedro, in Brazil, 1937  
**Cadia** (*ed-dī'*), 870, 827  
 —Phoenician settlement, 793  
**Caesarea**, ancient town of Palestine, 2541  
**Cairo** (*kā'ro*), 216-244  
 —hawker, 1136  
 —materials for building, 2479  
**Calabar**, floods, 404  
 —Ibibio grave, 405  
 —porters, 404  
**Calais**, recaptured by French, 1369  
**Calcutta**, 1162, 1171  
 —temple of Kali, 1459, 1468  
**Caledonian Canal**, 432, 1024  
 —lock, 429  
**California**, 2527  
 —agriculture, 991, 1004  
 —catching squid, 901  
 —Hollywood, 2527  
 —Indians, 16  
 —oilfield, 2525  
 —Yosemite National Park, 150  
 —Yosemite Valley, 2521  
**Callao** (*kahl-yak'hō*), Peru, 102  
**Calton Hill**, Edinburgh, 1016  
**Calzari**, Rumanian dance, 1180, 2085  
**Calvario**, Monte, Fiume, 1758  
**Calvin**, headquarters at Geneva, 2126  
**Cam**, river, Cambridge, 1719, 1726, 1727  
**Cambodia**, 1404-1415  
**Cambridge**, 1719-1738  
**Cambridge Gull**, fishermen, 620, 624  
**Camel**, 81, 1632, 1679, 2139  
 —Arabia, 1623, 1624, 1629, 1631, 1632, 1681  
 —Australia, 1638, 1679, 1686  
 —Barbary States, 2337, 2338, 2336, 2339  
 —Beduin treatment, 80  
 —bred by Aboosyahs, 1613  
 —China, 2048  
 —Egypt, 2235  
 —India, 865, 1155, 1680, 2032  
 —Mesopotamia, 580  
 —Mongolia, 1072, 1074  
 —Palestine, 711  
 —Persia, 2028  
 —Sahara, 75, 82, 83, 1687  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1364  
 —South Africa, 2434  
 —Sudan, 405  
 —Syria, 1709  
 —Tripoli, 2346  
**Camel-litter**, 75, 83, 1631, 2235  
**Cameroon**, 403  
 —children spinning cotton, 1767  
 —king of, 2499  
 —Mount, volcano, 1765  
 —well in, 1764  
**Camões** (*kā-mōish*), Portuguese poet, 1707  
**Camr**, ancient, on Holmbury Hill, 1117  
**Campania** (*kām-pā'n-yā*), 433, 441  
 —boys, 1748  
 —ox-cart, 1732  
**Campbell**, Thomas, at Glasgow University, 1022  
**Campobay**, Bay of (*kām-p'chē*), 1265  
**Campobay**, Formosa, 2145, 2156, 2157, 2160

## Caribbean Sea

- Campidano** (*kām-pī-dah'nō*), Sardinia, 2250  
**Campe**, Uruguay, 1437  
**Canal** (*kā'nā*), well of, Galilee, 2544  
**Canada**, 2215-2232  
 —agriculture, 991, 998, 1002, 1004  
 —canals, 427, 433  
 —canoe in Ontario, 117  
 —Eskimos landing seal, 1222  
 —game of lumber-men, 1417  
 —great-rush to Klondike, 1144, 1148  
 —Great Lake freighters, 125  
 —Indians, 16-32, 850  
 —Niagara Falls, 146  
 —policemen, 538  
 —salmon fisheries, 914  
 —sheep-farming, 1493  
 —Sweden's resemblance to, 933  
 —transport in north, 1682  
 —winter sports, 1426  
**Canadian Mounted Police**, 538, 550  
 —sledge dogs, 1687  
**Canal**, 416-432  
 —Bangkok, 1951  
 —Belgium, 2456-7, 2459, 2464, 2466  
 —Britain, fishing in, 914  
 —China, 528  
 —Copenhagen, 2417  
 —Czechoslovakia, 320  
 —Georgetown, 982  
 —Hamburg, 1985  
 —Irrigation, 706  
 —Netherlands, 649, 656, 659, 674  
 —Rio Cobre, Jamaica, 713  
 —Scotland, 1024  
 —Srinagar, 697  
 —Sweden, 936, 938  
 —Venice, 739, 740, 744, 747, 748, 750-1  
 —United States, 719  
**Canary Islands**, 923, 924  
 —Atalaya, 924  
 —cave-dwellers, 926  
 —costume of rich peasants, 925  
 —Gomera, 924  
 —Grand Canary, 922  
**Canberra** (*kā'n'bā*), 1616  
 —site of, 1644  
**Cannes** (*kān*), France, 1400  
**Cannibals**, Amazonian Indians, 1947  
 —Batak, 1811, 1825  
 —Borneans, 2193  
 —Caribs, 1022  
 —Congo tribes, 1771, 1773  
 —Fijians, 161, 177  
 —Liberians, 2301  
 —Malayans, 177  
 —Maoris, 486  
 —Marquesas Islanders, 169  
 —Nigerians, 401  
 —Solomon Islanders, 166  
**Canon Street Station**, London, 959  
**Canoe**. See Boat  
**Canone** (*kān-nā*), Corfu, 2252  
**Canongate**, Edinburgh, 1014  
**Cantabury**, New Zealand, 2366, 2370  
**Canton**, opened to foreign trade, 499  
 —Shameen canal, 431  
 —street, 519  
**Cape Breton Is.**, discovery, 555  
**Cape Coast Castle**, Gold Coast, 401  
**Cape of Good Hope**, 2427  
 —Berg River, 2429  
 —Cape Town, 2428  
 —ostrich farm, 2430  
 —Rondebosch, 2434  
**Capet**, Hugh (*kā'pē*), founded French dynasty, 1369  
**Cape-to-Cairo Railway**, in Rhodesia, 415  
**Cape Town**, 2427, 2428  
**Cape Verde Is.**, 924  
**Cap Haitien** (*kāp'hā'it-ēn*), 2495  
**Capitol**, Washington, 2520  
**Capitoline Hill**, Rome, 436-7, 451  
**Cappecola**, cave-dwellings, 2286  
**Capri**, Roman pleasure resort, 1761  
**Carabao**. See Water Buffalo  
**Carabinieri**, Italian police, 543, 547  
**Caravansari**, Urganj, 186  
**Caravanserie** (*kā-kā-sōn*), France, 1865  
**Caranish**, city of Hittites, 2199  
**Cardiff**, 2209, 2214  
**Caribbean Sea** (*kā-rīb-bē-dē*), 1917  
 —hurricanes, 1919

- Caribou**, Alaska, 1140, 1152  
 —Newfoundland, 564, 570  
**Caribe**, Guianan, 983, 985, 986, 989  
 —Haiti, 1405  
 —West Indies, 1922  
**Carinthia**, castle near Launsdorf, 2314  
**Carion**, King, assassination, 1694  
**Carist**, Mt., Palestine, 2543  
**Carnae**, ruins, 1248, 2101, 2197  
**Carnarvon**, castle, 2808, 2209, 2213  
 —investiture of Prince of Wales, 2209,  
 Caroline Is., 161  
**Carpathiana**, 311, 1473, 1481, 2488  
 —peasant, 1476, 1480, 1481, 1491  
 —shepherd, 1506  
**Carpet**, The Holy, 2223  
**Carrara**, marble quarries, 1736  
**Carrusel**, Place du (plás doo car-  
 roo-sel'), Paris, 1786  
**Cartagena** (kar-tá-jé-ná), 793  
**Cartago**, 2355, 1541  
 —Sardinia a granary of, 2250  
**Cartaginiana**, founded Córdova, 801  
 —in Sicily, 1530  
**Cartier** (kar-tí-é), French explorer, 2214  
**Cass Blanc**, French influence in, 1543  
**Cass Mountains**, U.S.A., 151  
**Cassara**, Brazil, 1707  
 —Guiana, 985, 986  
 —Malaya, 1058  
**Castalian Fountain**, Mt. Parnassus, 1063  
**Casté**, Bali, 1816  
 —India, 871  
**Casté Marks**, Tamil children, 6  
**Castile** (kás-tí-l'), harvest time, 797  
 —united to Leon, 706  
**Castle Hill**, Cambridge, 1719  
**Castor & Pollux**, temple, Girgenti, 2315  
 — — — — — temple, Rome, 418  
**Castro** (kás-tí-ó), Brazil, 1707  
**Catalonia** (kát-i-lá-né-dá), 825, 828, 829  
**Catania** (kát-tá-né-dá), boats near, 1527  
 —monastery of San Nicola, 1524  
 —plain, 1507  
**Catherine of Braganza**, married Charles  
 II., 1691  
**Cat's Cradle**, Maoris, 498  
 — — — — — Navaho Indians, 303  
 — — — — — New Guinea, 167  
**Cattaro** (kát-tá-ró), 2166, 2174  
 —Bucche di (búk-ká dá), 2174, 2175  
 —Stairs of, 2166, 2175  
**Cattleman**, Estramadura, 1705  
**Cattle Market**, Orthez, 1370  
 — — — — — Tipperary, 778  
**Caucasia**, 2355  
 —cooking meat, 1701  
 —lost by Turks, 2281  
**Cauchoe-en-Caux** (káu-bé-én-káu), 1375  
**Caux** (káu-m), castle of, 2321  
**Cauvery** (káu-ver-é), river, India, 1453  
**Cave-dwellings**, 845  
 — — — — — Atalaya, 924  
 — — — — — England, 851  
 — — — — — North America, 290  
 — — — — — Tenerife, 926  
 — — — — — Turkey, 2286  
**Cave-paintings**, Altamira, 2187, 2200  
 — — — — — of ancient Bushmen, 2442  
 — — — — — Arriege River, 2187  
 — — — — — Font-de-Gaume, 2187, 2200  
 — — — — — Les Combarelles, 2187  
**Cayahoga**, river, at Cleveland, 2324  
**Cayambe** (ká-ám-bé), Andes, 1569  
**Cedars of Lebanon**, 344, 350, 357  
**Ceiba Tree**, Cuba, 677  
**Celebes** (sél-é-bés), 1801, 1825  
 — — — — — Macassar, 1828  
 — — — — — Sultan of Goa, 1820  
 — — — — — woman weaving, 1351  
**Celtic**, Brittany, 1254  
 — — — — — metal-work of, 2196, 2199  
 — — — — — Wales, 2201  
**Centaph**, London, 966, 977  
**Central America**, 1258-1279  
 — — — — — See also Costa Rica, Guatemala,  
 Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Sal-  
 vador  
**Central Park**, New York, 131, 136, 142  
**Cerna** (sér-né), 1832  
 — — — — — fishermen in canoe, 1829  
**Cernavoda** (ché-nah-pé-dá), bridge over  
 Danube, 1193  
**Cerro**, Uruguay, 1434  
**Cerro de Pasco** (sér-pé dá pás-sé), 98  
 — — — — — (sér-pé-né), 2166  
 — — — — — founding, 2161  
 — — — — — women, 2175  
**Ceylon**, 453-84  
 — — — — — temple-elephants, Kandy, 736  
 — — — — — 1900 (kák-ká), Argentina, 1427, 2434  
 — — — — — El Gran, fishing on horseback,  
 807, 907  
**Chagres** (chák-grés), river, Panamá,  
 423, 427  
**Chaka**, Zulu chief, 2444  
**Chaldeans**, hairdressing, 2208  
**Chadlet** (shák-lé), Swiss, 2112, 2118, 2119  
**Chamois** (shám-wésh), France, 1383  
 — — — — — Switzerland, 2112, 2114  
**Chamonix** (shám-mé-sé), 2402  
**Champs**, Annamese empire, 1409  
**Champagne** (shám-pán-jé), vineyard,  
 1737  
**Champer** (shám-pá-ré), women, 2107  
**Champlain** (shám-plán), French ex-  
 plorer, 2215  
**Champe Ynyos** (shón sé-mé-sé), 1787,  
 1788  
**Chamé**, people of Cambodia, 1405, 1409  
**Channel Is.**, agriculture, 1001  
 — — — — — compared with Bermuda, 921  
**Chanties**, people of Shu-Kiang, 1361  
**Charlemagne**, empire of, 1369, 1967  
**Charles I.**, at Oxford, 1728  
**Charles II.**, marriage, 1691  
 — — — — — organized Life Guards, 35  
**Charles V.**, Spain, 797, 818  
**Charles XII.**, Sweden, 946, 2266  
**Charles the Bold**, Burgundy, 2108  
**Charlestown**, Bunker Hill monument,  
 2527  
**Charlotte Amalie** (shér-ló' á-mah-lé-d),  
 St. Thomas, 1030  
**Charlottenburg** (shár-ló'tén-boorg), school,  
 12  
**Charlton Forest**, Sussex, 1171  
**Charras Indians** (char-roo'd), Uruguay,  
 1413, 1414, 1438  
**Chedworth**, Roman remains, 1105  
**Chetach**, for hunting, 2209, 1631  
**Ché-Kiang** (ché-ké-ahng'), China, 499, 511  
**Chelsea**, London, 697  
**Chelsea Hospital**, London, 960  
**Chemulpo**, Korea, 1861, 1862  
**Chéops**, pyramid of, 2477  
**Chéphren**, king of Egypt, 2472  
**Chérar** (shér-rón), river, gorge of, 2102  
**Cherwell**, river, Oxford, 1741  
**Ches**, played in China, 1421  
**Chesiot Hills**, 1024  
**Cheyenne Indians** (shé-én), language, 23  
**Chicago**, central position, 2513  
 — — — — — heat-wave, 2508  
 — — — — — livestock market, 2527  
**Chien Gate**, Peking, 2036  
**Chien Lang**, Manchu emperor, 2033,  
 2042  
**Chile** (shé-lí), 1575  
 — — — — — Argentine frontier, 1582-3  
 — — — — — climate, 9  
 — — — — — Cordillera de la Costa, 1582  
 — — — — — deserts, 600, 2023, 2029, 2030  
 — — — — — Indian woman weaving, 1350  
 — — — — — lady, 1236  
 — — — — — Laja River, 147, 158  
 — — — — — Lake of the Inca, 1582  
 — — — — — Pertillo Pass, 1582  
 — — — — — quarrel with Argentina, 1434, 1583  
 — — — — — river, 2103  
 — — — — — rounding up horses, 1584  
 — — — — — school, 9  
 — — — — — See also Patagonia  
**Chillon** (shé-yón), château, 2122  
**Chiltern Hills**, woods, 1108  
**China**, 499-517  
 — — — — — ancient potteries, 1559, 1568  
 — — — — — boat as house, 431, 725, 780, 849  
 — — — — — crushing and sifting rice, 999  
 — — — — — development of music, 2006  
 — — — — — duck-catching, 1209  
 — — — — — fishing, 902, 906, 914  
 — — — — — food, 1798, 1799, 1800  
 — — — — — games, 1417, 1418, 1421  
 — — — — — Grand Canal, 417  
 — — — — — hairdressing, 1227, 2295, 2300  
 — — — — — irrigation, 713  
 — — — — — junk, 113, 121  
 — — — — — Nusu girls, 1227, 2100  
 — — — — — police, 552  
**China—cont.**  
 — — — — — Schoolgirls, 8  
 — — — — — schools, 1, 3, 7  
 — — — — — sugar-cane, 277  
 — — — — — weaving, 1353  
 — — — — — woman spinning, 1349  
 — — — — — See also Peking, Shu-Kiang  
**China Sea**, 1297  
**Chios**, Annam, 1405  
 — — — — — Borneo, 2305  
 — — — — — Burma, 2483  
 — — — — — Canada, 2229  
 — — — — — Dutch East Indies, 1801  
 — — — — — Formosa, 2143, 2155, 2158, 2160  
 — — — — — Guiana, 986  
 — — — — — Hawaii, 1069  
 — — — — — Japan, 1501  
 — — — — — Malaya, 1050, 1051, 1056  
 — — — — — Mongolia, 1071  
 — — — — — Philippines, 721  
 — — — — — seamen, 113  
 — — — — — Sumatra, 1823  
 — — — — — United States, 2526, 2527  
 — — — — — West Indies, 1922, 1934  
**Chinese City**, Peking, 1872, 2033, 2036,  
 2041, 2045  
**Chinle**, — — — — — Burmese football, 1420  
**Chinampo**, Korea, 1862  
**Chippewa**, See Ojibwa  
**Chitral** (chí-tráhl'), pass, 2550  
 — — — — — trade with Afghanistan, 1685  
**Chopin** (shó-pón), Polish musician, 1471  
**Chorten**, Tibetan shrine, 248, 258  
**Chosen**, See Korea  
**Christchurch**, New Zealand, 2168, 2366  
**Christ Church**, Oxford, Wolsey's gate-  
 way, 1718  
**Christian**, Belgian customs, 2466  
**Christian IV.**, built Round Tower, 2417  
**Christiania**, See Oslo  
**Christianity**, among Filipinos, 724  
 — — — — — brought to Ireland, 769  
 — — — — — to Prussia, 1909  
 — — — — — to Scotland, 1017  
 — — — — — Egypt, 2213  
 — — — — — Hungarians converted, 1325  
 — — — — — India, 887  
 — — — — — Japan, 1501, 1316  
 — — — — — Korea, 1858  
 — — — — — Mesopotamia, 1588  
 — — — — — Palestine, 2529  
 — — — — — Rome as centre, 1729  
 — — — — — Turkey, 2286, 2291  
**Christianava** (krí-tá áhns hahón),  
 Denmark, 2410  
**Christmas**, Belgian customs, 2467  
 — — — — — Danish customs, 2423  
 — — — — — English custom, 2086  
 — — — — — Finnish customs, 2142  
 — — — — — German customs, 2001  
 — — — — — Greek customs, 1007  
 — — — — — Irish customs, 792  
 — — — — — Montenegrin customs, 2168  
 — — — — — Norwegian customs, 1601  
 — — — — — Polish customs, 1481, 1487  
 — — — — — Tyrolean customs, 2313  
**Christmas Carol**, origin, 2075  
 — — — — — Polish singers, 1487  
 — — — — — in Wales, 2212  
**Christ of the Andes**, 1434, 1483  
**Christophe**, Haitian emperor, 2495  
**Chukchi**, people of Siberia, 2273  
**Chumbi Valley** (chám-bé), Tibet, 248  
**Chung Tu**, captured by Mongols, 2048  
**Cimabue** (ché-má-boó'), Italian artist,  
 1750  
**Cintra** (sín-tráhl'), 1691, 1697  
 — — — — — Sabuza Fountain, 1696  
**City**, The, of London, 959, 967  
**Cladda** (shé-oo-dáhl'), Runda, 806  
**Claddagh** (clá-dáhl'), people, 780, 789  
**Clare College**, Cambridge, 1726  
**Cleopatra**, 1875, 1878  
**Cleopatra's Needle**, London, 963  
 — — — — — U.S. steel mills, 2324  
 — — — — — in North America, 290  
 — — — — — battle of, 769  
**Clovelly**, donkeys carrying mail, 60  
**Clovis**, king of the Franks, 1369, 1789  
**Clotha**, river, New Zealand, 2359  
**Clyde**, river, at Glasgow, 1017, 2020  
**Cnocus** (nó-nós), ruins, 2193, 2199  
**Coal**, Australia, 1643  
 — — — — — Belgium, 2455  
 — — — — — Bengal, 1171

Coal—*cont.*

- China, 506
- England, 1108
- Greenland, 2050
- Poland, 1488, 1490
- Scotland, 1017, 1047
- United States, 2514
- Wales, 2206, 2209, 2212
- Coban** (*cò bah'n*), Indians, 1269
- Coblenz** (*kò blén's*), 1998
- Cobra, Rio** (*rìò kò brá*), canal, 718
- roads, 1933
- Cochrane**, forests near, 2221
- Cocoa**, Ashanti, 395
- Bahia, 1939
- drying, Java, 1805
- St. Thomas, 916
- West Indies, 1926
- Ecuador, 1574
- opening pods, West Indies, 1923
- Cocoyote**, "nursery" for seedlings, 162
- raft at Manila, 725
- Cod**, drying, Iceland, 2053
- Quidi Vidi, 561
- Labrador fisheries, 573, 911
- Newfoundland fisheries, 556, 560, 573
- salted, Portuguese trade, 1697
- Coffee**, Beduins making, 76, 85
- Brazil, 1940, 1944
- Costa Rica, 1272
- discovered near Baghdad, 1221
- drying ground, Cuba, 644
- exported from Lohaya, 1626
- formerly grown in Ceylon, 461
- Java, 1802, 1804
- Mesopotamia, 594
- St. Thomas, 916
- Santiago, Cape Verde Is., 924
- Sri Lanka, 1711
- Turkey, 2284, 2285
- Viennese, 2324
- Coffee-house**, Baghdad, 1222
- Turkey, 2284
- Venice, 749
- Cogan's Kloof**, ostrich farm near, 2430
- Cogue** (*kò vè*), Val de, peasants, 1751
- Columbia** (*kò-ém'brah*), Portugal, 1697
- Columbia**, Bombay, 1170
- Colebrander**, Col. J., duel with Zulu, 2448
- Cologne** (*cò-lò'n*), 1997
- cathedral, 1976, 7, 1997
- old market, 1976
- Colombia**, 1569
- Colombo**, 453, 456
- business quarter, 459
- Hindu temple, 458
- Colón**, Panamá, 427, 432
- Colonia**, Uruguay, 1410
- Colonial Office**, London, 966, 977
- Colorado River**, cañon, 290, 292, 2101
- pumas in Grand Cañon, 1209
- Colosseum**, Rome, 440, 441, 448, 452
- Colossi of Memnon**, 1873, 1895
- Columbia, S.**, on Iona, 1017
- Columbia**, river fishing wheels, 914
- raft, 2518
- tributary, 151
- Columbus**, Bartholomew, founded San Domingo, 1912
- Columbus**, Christopher, 1744
- burial, 626, 628
- description of Dominica, 1917
- discovered America, 2507
- Cuba, 627
- Haiti, 2495
- West Indies, 1917, 1932
- flag-ship, 116, 123
- sent by Spain, 797
- statue in Barcelona, 825
- Commodus**, Roman emperor, 440
- Como** (*kò-mò*), lake, Italy, 1756
- Comoe d'Oro**, Sicily, 1511
- Comorons** (*kò-mò-rò*), Calvary, 1249
- haul of tunny, 912
- Compterie** (*kò-m'at sir'gò-rè*), 1782, 1784
- Compterie**, Place de la, Paris, 1781, 1788
- Confucianism**, Annam, 1415
- China, 315
- Korea, 1858
- Confucius**, 515, 2038
- Congo, Belgian**, chief, 1237
- dancers, 2074
- dancers of Ruanda, 2076

Congo, Belgian—*cont.*

- establishment of, 1767
- fishing, 1776
- Matadi, 1778
- musicians, 2010
- negro kingdom, 1770
- Niam-niam, tribe, 1771
- pygmies, 1210, 1766, 1777
- pygmy elephant, 766
- village, 1771, 1773
- warriors, 1768
- witch-doctor, 1769
- Congo, French**, 1777
- warrior, 1774
- woman, 2298
- Congo River**, 1765-78
- Conjeveram**, India, 1456
- Connaught**, Ireland, 769, 786
- Connemara**, 776
- peasants, 776-7
- Conservatori**, palace, Rome, 436-7
- Constantine**, Algeria, 2091
- Palace of the Beys, 2341
- Constantine**, monument of, Constantinople, 377
- Constantine XIII.**, death of, 1872
- Constantine the Great**, Christian emperor, 2520
- founded Constantinople, 363, 365, 1872
- Constantinople**, 361-81
- attacked by Bulgars, 1660
- captured by Turks, 1863, 1872
- school, 14
- walls, 1870, 1872
- Constantza**, Rumania, 1191
- Constitution Hill**, London, 967
- Conway**, 2209
- castle, 2213
- Cook**, Captain, Australia, 1633
- first description of Maoris, 486
- Hawaiian Is., 1061
- New Zealand, 2359
- Society Is., 163
- South Georgia, 203
- Cook**, Mount, New Zealand, 2371
- Cooking**. See Food
- Cook Inlet**, Alaska, 1145
- Copan** (*cò-pahn*) Maya carving, 1264
- Copenhagen** (*kò-pén-hò'ghén*), 2410, 2415, 2417
- causal, 424
- carnival, 2423
- fish-market, 2414
- pleasure-resorts, 2423
- porcelain works, 2423
- vegetable market, 2418
- Copernicus**, Polish astronomer, 1473
- Copts**, churches of, Cairo, 244
- Egyptian Christians, 2233
- in Jerusalem, 2541
- Cogumbo** (*kò-hém'bò*), 1577, 1582
- Coraio**, 111, 117, 2212
- Coral**, Australian reef, 1643
- Bermuda, 923
- Corbassière Glacier** (*cor-bis'sè-air*), 2120
- Corby**, fair, 55
- Corcovada**, Rio de Janeiro, 1941, 1948
- Cordillera de la Costa** (*kor-del-và'rah dà-lah kòs-tah*), Chile, 1582
- Cordillera**, 1460
- Cordova** (*kor-dò-và*), bridge, 801
- cathedral-mosque, 793, 801, 816
- Moorish remains, 793, 801, 816, 831
- province of Spain, 827
- Corta** (*kor-foo*), Canone, 2252
- Cortina**, ruins, 1084
- Temple of Apollo, 1092
- Corinth Canal**, 417, 419
- Cork**, scrapping, San Roque, 818
- starking, Portugal, 1702
- Cork City**, 779
- harbour, 779
- Cormac mac Airt**, Irish king, 769
- Cormorants**, for fishing, 914, 1313, 1852
- Cornellus**, S. (*kor-nè-yà*), 2254
- Corniche Road** (*kor-nèsh*), Riviera, 1392
- Cornwall**, and Brittany, 1256
- china clay, 1559
- coast, 1211
- fishing-village, 42
- Moorish slave-traders, 1543
- St. Michael's Mount, 1378
- sheep, 1498
- Cornwallis**, Lord, at Yorktown, 2528

## Corpus Christi, Cambridge, 1728

- Corroboros**, 617, 620, 623
- Cosden**, 2247
- liner off Ajaccio, 126
- sheep, 1494
- village of Ota, 2246
- Cosmo**, Rome, 437, 448, 452, 452
- Cortés**, in Mexico, 1258, 1259, 2481
- report on Honduras, 1268
- Cosmika**, 2255
- fishing on horseback, 901
- Costa Rica** (*kòs'tà rì'kà*), 1272
- salt mines, 1278
- Costers**, in London, 608, 967
- Costwold Hills**, 1105, 1121
- Cotton**, Australia, 1643
- Barbados, 1925
- Egypt, 2237, 2240
- French Cameroen, 1767
- Greece, 1100
- Manchuria, 533
- Spain, 825
- Turkistan, 181, 184, 192, 193
- United States, 2514, 2515
- West Indies, 1932
- Covant Garden**, 977
- porter, 975
- Cowboy**, Argentine, 1428, 1430, 1432
- Brazilian, 1950
- Mexican, 1265
- Mongolian, 1979
- Paraguay, 1205
- United States, 2516, 2521
- Uruguay, 1439
- Cowey Stakes**, 1118
- Cowley**, suburb of Oxford, 1720-1
- Coxys**, Belgium, 2463
- Cracow** (*krd'kòw*), Poland, 1487, 1489
- Cranmer**, Archbishop, sentenced at Oxford, 1728
- Cree Indians**, Prince of Wales chief, 27
- Cremona** (*krd'mò'nah*), 1741
- Crete** (*krdì*), 2254
- palace of Minos, 2195, 2199
- road, 2251
- Cricieth** (*krik'hè-th*), castle, 2213
- Crocket**, 1421
- Samoa, 172
- Crimea** (*kri mè'd*), climate, 2255, 2271
- inn, 2271
- Cripplegate**, London, 959
- Croatia** (*krd'shè'd*), 2161, 2170
- costumes, 2161, 2165, 2172
- Croatians**, in United States, 2519
- Croatia-Slavonia**, old capital, 2164
- Cromarty** (*krd'mè-riv*), fisher-folk, 1031
- Cromlechs**, Brittany, 1218
- England, 1112
- Cromwell**, Oliver, in Ireland, 771
- Crosbie Hall**, London, 697
- Crom**, river, Calabar, 404
- Croton Reservoir**, New York, 136
- Crumm**, tsar of the Bulgars, 1660
- Crusaders**, castles in Lebanon, 346, 356
- Crusades**, cause of, 2529
- Maronites in, 351
- Guardas** (*chor-dòs*), Hungarian dance, 1330
- Oteniphon** (*tès'st-fòn*), arch of, 587
- sacked by Arabs, 580
- Cuba**, 626-648
- lost by Spain, 805, 825
- motor police, 539
- sugar-cane introduced, 277
- sugar crushing mill, 282
- Cuernavaca Pottery** (*kuer-nah-và'h'kà*), San Antonio, 1275
- Culebra Cut** (*koo-là'brdh*), Panamá Canal, 421, 427
- Cullinan Diamond**, 2441
- Cumberland**, Derwentwater, 1119
- megolithic remains, 2191
- Curacao** (*koo-rah-sà'ò*), 1919
- Curie**, Madame. Polish scientist, 1471
- Curragh**, Irish boat, 780
- Curtius**, Lake of, legend, 435
- Custom House**, London, 960
- Cusao** (*kòos'kò*), 96
- Stone of Twelve Angles, 88
- Temple of the Sun, 90
- water-seller, 1228
- Cytlades** (*ish'kà-dès*), Greece, 1104
- Cyprus** (*sì'pròs*), 2254
- agriculture, 997
- Greek homestead, 2054



# Cyrus

**Cyrus**, king of Medes and Persians, 580  
**Cyrus the Great**, castle at Susa, 2198  
 —founded Persian empire, 1281  
**Czechs** (*chěks*), 321  
 —costume, 320, 324  
 —peasant girl, 320  
**Czechoslovakia** (*chěk'-s-lō-cak-s'ak*), 311-39  
 —separated from Austria, 2303  
**Czinkota** (*chĭn-kō'tā*), making jelly, 1336

## D

**Dahabiyah** (*dā-hā-bē'd*), Nile boat, 205  
**Dahna**, Great Desert, Arabia, 2023  
**Dahut**, princess, legend, 1245  
**Dairy-farming**, Denmark, 2412, 2418  
 —Latvia, 1837  
 —New Zealand, 2366  
 —Norway, 1590  
 —Switzerland, 2108  
**Dalai Lama**, 245, 248, 256-7  
**Dal Lake** (*dahl*), 680, 602, 693, 697, 698  
 —mosque on shore, 690  
**Dalarna**. See Dalecarlia  
**Dalecarlia** (*dā-lē-kar'ē-ak*), church-boats, 951  
 —cottage, 924  
 —costumes, 937, 941, 948, 950  
 —Lake Siljan, 951  
 —woman weaving ribbon, 947  
**Dalmatia**, 2161, 2178  
 —Cattaro, 2166, 2174, 2175  
**Dam**, Assuan, 704, 2230, 2240  
 —Gatun, 427  
 —Hindieh, 716  
 —Rio Cobre Canal, 718  
**Damascus**, 1715  
 —Cloth Bazaar, 1713  
 —Druses, 353, 360  
 —Khan As'ad Pasha, 1708  
 —"Street called Straight," 1712  
**Damascus Gate**, Jerusalem, 1867  
**Damme**, canal to, 2456-7  
**Dampier**, William, discovered Australia, 1631  
 —lived on Ascension Is., 925  
**Dancing**, 2071-2086  
 —Argentine gauchos, 1431, 1436  
 —Australian natives, 620, 623  
 —Balinsee, 1809, 1815  
 —Bechuana, 2439  
 —Bhutias, 270  
 —Blackfeet Indians, 27, 31  
 —Bulgarians, 1670  
 —Burmese, 2489  
 —Ceylon devil dancer, 456, 457  
 —Czechoslovakian, 323  
 —Danzig, bridal dance, 1535  
 —Greeks, 1097, 1100  
 —Haitian, 2499  
 —Hawaiian Islanders, 1064  
 —Hopi snake-dancers, 293, 294, 306  
 —Hova women, Madagascar, 840  
 —Hungarians, 1330  
 —Igorot war-dancers, 726  
 —Indian nautch girls, 870-2, 1157, 1168  
 —Irish, 702  
 —Liberians, 2503  
 —Maori, 487, 488, 490, 495  
 —Masai victory-dancers, 410  
 —Matabele, 2437  
 —Norwegians on skates, 1593  
 —Ocean Islanders, 174  
 —Persian gypsies, 1900  
 —Polish, 1470, 1481  
 —Pueblo Indian rain-dancers, 299  
 —Rumanians, 1189, 1199, 2085  
 —Scottish sword-dancers, 1027  
 —Seneca Indians, 26  
 —Serbian gypsies, 1901, 1903  
 —Solomon Islanders, 163, 177  
 —Somali war-dance, 408  
 —Spanish gypsies, 1898-9  
 —Tamil in Ceylon, 454  
 —Tibetan devil-dancers, 249, 251  
**Dance**, cape worn by, 1224  
 —descendants in England, 51  
 —descendants in Netherlands, 667  
 —England, 1117  
 —Ireland, 769  
 —Sweden, 951  
**Dan O'Connell Mts.**, New Zealand, 3369  
 —banished from Florence, 1747

**Danube**, Austria, 2101, 2320  
 —Belgrade, 2170  
 —Budapest, 1328  
 —Melk, 2378  
 —pontoon bridge, 1341  
 —Rumania, 1193  
 —wells in valley, 1326  
**Danub** (*dahn'tak*), 1536  
 —bridal dance, 1535  
 —harbour, 1538  
 —Kran Tor, 1539  
 —relations with Poland, 1491, 1539  
**Dar-es-Salaam** (*dār-es-sāh-lāhm'*), 413  
**Darius I.**, king of Persia, 1224  
 —palace at Susa, 2108  
**Darjeeling**, India, 1166, 1167  
**Darling Downs**, Queensland, 1653  
**Darling Harbour**, Sweden, 1650  
**Darra**, river, Andalusia, 817  
**Darwin**, Charles, in Tierra del Fuego, 2356  
**Dashur**, pyramids, 2481  
**Dates**, harvesting, Barbary States, 2340  
 —Mesopotamia, 585, 589, 592, 1221  
 —Muscat women packing, 1632  
**Daulatabad** (*dow-lah-lah-bād'*), fortress, 267, 280  
**Dauphin** (*dō-fē-nā'*), 1386  
 —dance of Gavots, 2082  
**Dead Horse Gulch**, Alaska, 1144  
**Dead Sea**, Palestine, 2520, 2545  
**Dean**, Forest of, 51, 54, 1105  
 —donkeys walking wood, 45  
**Deh Raja**, Bhutan, 264, 265  
**Dehroon** (*dē-brē-tēn*), market, 1342  
**Decan**, village, 1163  
**Decin** (*dē'tēn*), Czechoslovakia, 331  
**Deer**, Arran Is., 1047  
 —Japanese temple, 1300  
 —shooting, Scotland, 1046  
**Dee**, river, Wales, 2211  
**Deir-el-Bahri** (*dār-ēl-bah'rī*), Queen Hatshepsut's temple, 1894  
**De Kaap Valley** (*dē kahp*), wagon in, 2432  
**De Lesseps**, F., built Suez Canal, 418, 420  
 —started Panama Canal, 427  
**Delbi** (*dē'lē*), 1162  
 —Durbar, 876  
 —Jama Masjid, 1454, 1455, 1460  
 —market, 890  
 —Palace of Shah Jehan, 885, 891, 892-3, 1153  
 —Tower of Victory, 1457  
**Delphi**, ruins, 1102  
**Delta**, Danube, 2101  
 —formation, 2088  
 —Ganges, 1169  
 —Nile, 2233, 2240  
**Demavend**, Mt., Persia, 1281  
**Demerara** (*dēm-ēr-rah'*), 981  
 —river, British Guiana, 981, 982  
**Denders** (*dēn-der-rah'*), temple, 1875, 1878  
**Denkil**, drawing water, 709  
**Denmark**, 2410-2426  
 —allied to Iceland, 2061  
 —canals, 432  
 —connexion with Norway, 1585  
 —potter with wheel, 1565  
 —schols, 2  
 —See also Greenland  
**Derbyshire**, River Wye, 1122  
**Derriah**, Sudan, 397  
 —Turkey, 361, 364, 375  
**Derwent**, river, Derbyshire, 1122  
 —Tasmania, 1654  
**Derwentwater**, 1119, 1121  
**Desert**, 2017-12  
 —Arabia, 1613, 1616, 1630, 1631  
 —Australia, 1615, 1652, 1656, 1659, 1686  
 —Chile, 600, 1577  
 —Egypt, 2242, 2244  
 —Mongolia, 1071, 1072-3  
 —Nigeria, horseman of, 395  
 —Persia, 1281, 1283  
 —Sahara, 75, 82, 83, 1686, 1687, 2325, 2346  
**Distado** (*dē-der-rah'*), West Indies, 1919  
**Dotra**, peasants, 315  
**Devil-dancers**, Bhutan, 270, 271  
 —Ceylon, 456, 457  
 —Liberia, 2505

# Donkey

**Devil-dancers**—cont.  
 —Tibet, 249, 252  
**Devil's Peak**, Cape Town, 2428  
**Devenshire**, megalithic remains, 2191  
 —sheep, 1495  
 —village, 36, 60  
**Dharm Raja**, Bhutan, 264  
**Diamond**, Amsterdam, 673  
 —Brazil, 1940  
 —Guiana, 988  
 —South Africa, 2435, 2440, 2441  
**Diarmid**, king of Leinster, 760  
**Dias**, Bartholomew, Portuguese navigator, 2427  
**Dieppe** (*dē-pē*), France, 1400  
**Digne**, La (*lāh dēg*), Ostend, 2454, 2463  
**Dimbala**, tea gardens, Ceylon, 462  
**Dinan** (*dē'nān*), Brittany, street, 1252  
**Dinant** (*dē'nān*), Belgium, 2469  
 —château near, 2449  
**Dinaric Alps** (*dē-nar'ik*), 1183  
**Diindig**, The, 1049  
**Dinorwic** (*dēn-or-wō'k*), slate quarries, 2207  
**Dinosaurs**, Gobi Desert, 2020  
**Dionysia**, theatre, Athens, 2301  
**Dividing Range**, Australia, 1647  
**Diveria** (*dē-ver'ē-ā*), river, gorge of, 2100  
**Dniaper** (*nē'per*), river, Kiev on, 2250  
**Dobromiri** (*dō-brō-mī'rī*), women weaving, 2352  
**Dobruja** (*dō-broo'jah*), 1187, 1193  
**Doctor**, Arab barber, 1628  
 —Bagdadi, 1216  
 —Mexican, 1265  
 —Mongolian, 1080  
 —Yakut, 2280  
 —Zulu, 2446  
**Doge**, Venetian ruler, 741  
**Doges**, Palace of the, 742, 744, 746, 748  
**Dogrib Indians**, method of catching rabbits, 1205  
**Dogs**, Alaska, 1143, 1147, 1157, 1152  
 —Antarctica, 205  
 —cod fishing, 911  
 —draught animals, 1682  
 —drawing Belgian milk-cart, 544  
 —Dutch milk-cart, 670  
 —sledge, Labrador, 578  
 —eaten by Hawaiians, 1063, 1069  
 —Greenland, 2063, 2069  
 —harnessed with donkey, 599  
 —hunting, 50, 1205, 2280  
 —kept by Alnus, 1204  
 —Manchuria, 504  
 —scavengers, Damascus, 1717  
 —scavengers, Turkey, 2281  
 —Scottish shepherds, 1027, 1030-2, 1498, 1501  
**Doldhadarn Castle** (*dōl-bād'arn*), Llyn Peris, 2203  
**Doldeley** (*dōl-dē'hēl*), gold mined near, 2212  
 —valley near, 2212  
**Dolla**, Feast of the, 1324  
**Dolmens**, in Brittany, 1248, 2197  
**Dolomite Mts.**, Austria, 2312  
**Dome of the Rock**, Jerusalem, 2535, 2541  
**Dominica** (*dōm-t-nē'hā*), 1917  
 —capital, 1935  
 —lime industry, 1932  
 —settlement of Caribs, 1922  
**Donagel** (*dōn-gawēl*), peasants spinning, 790  
**Dongola** (*dōn-gō-lā*), Sudan, 405  
**Donkey**, 397-608  
 —Afghanistan, 1685  
 —Arabia, 1624, 1630  
 —Azores, 986  
 —Egypt, 224, 231, 1136  
 —England, 48, 60, 1116  
 —France, 1130, 1401, 1494  
 —Greece, 1086, 1094, 1104  
 —Haiti, 2499  
 —Ireland, 781, 787  
 —Italy, 1741  
 —Jamaica, 1922  
 —Palestine, 992, 2544  
 —Persia, 1286  
 —Peru, 103  
 —Sicily, 1308  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1366  
 —Tangier, 1550  
 —Turkey, 2290



## Dorchester

**Dorchester**, 1108  
**Dorlogne** (*dor-dōn'ye*), river, 1386, 1394  
**Dorrecht** (*dor'ārkht*), canal, 659  
**Dorpat** (*dor'pāt*), university, 1843  
**Dorchester** (*doo-ar'ne-nā*), Bay of, 1245  
 —costume, 1244  
**Douro** (*doo'ro*), river, 1695, 1697  
 —Oporto, 1699  
 —wine boats on, 1689  
**Down**, county of Ulster, 771  
**Downing Street**, London, 977  
**Drac River**, valley of, 2092  
**Dragon's Mouth**, New Zealand, 2367  
**Drake**, Sir F., Cadiz harbour, 793  
 —West Indies, 1917  
**Drakensberg Mts.**, 2433, 2443  
**Drakenstein Mts.** (*dra'h-kén-sīn*), 2449  
**Dranght**, 3419  
 —by Araba, 1419  
 —in Cairo, 230  
**Dretnie** (*dren'te*), prehistoric remains, 659  
**Dresden**, porcelain manufacture, 1560  
 —royal palace, 1992  
**Dringa Plateau**, Tanganyika, 413  
**Drogheda** (*dra'h-ké-dé*), round tower, 788  
 —St. Lawrence gateway, 788  
**Druids**, Brittany, 1248  
 —Ireland, 769  
 —Wales, 2205, 2208, 2210  
**Druses**, 340-360  
**Dublin**, 771, 776  
 —harbour, 772  
 —old streets, 774  
 —Sackville St., 773  
 —University, 779  
**Dugong** (*doo'gōng*). See Sea-cow  
**Dug-out**. See Boat  
**Dak Daks**, New Britain, 1234  
**Dulwich Park**, London, 977  
**Dundee**, Scotland, 1017  
**Dunedin** (*dūn-'ē-dīn*), New Zealand, 2365  
**Durango** (*doo-ra'hng'ō*), farmhouse, 823  
**Durani**, Afghan tribe, 2549  
**Duray**, founder of Druse religion, 353  
**Durban**, Natal, 2435  
**Durbar**, Delhi, 876  
**Durga**, temple, Benares, 1458  
**Dutch**, Borneo, 2393  
 —Brazil, 1937  
 —Ceylon, 456, 459  
 —Denmark, 2410, 2417  
 —Formosa, 2145  
 —founded Georgetown, 982  
 —introduced slaves into U.S., 2513  
 —Japan, 1301  
 —occupied Pernambuco, 1941  
 —South Africa, 2427, 2437  
 —West Indies, 1922, 1923  
**Dutch East Indies**. See East Indies, Dutch  
**Dutch Guiana**, 981-989  
**Dutugamunu**, Sinhalese king, 453  
**Dvina** (*dūv'nā*), river, near Archangel, 2270  
**Dvina** (*dūv-nah'*), river, Esthonia, 1845  
**Dyeing**, Aleppo, 1711  
 —Javanese method, 2803, 1810  
 —skill of Phoenicians, 344  
**Dykes**, Netherlands, 428, 649, 666, 667, 677  
 —trained for hunting, 1208, 1211  
**Earthquakes**, Argentina, 1434  
 —Chile, 1581  
 —Guatemala, 1250, 1260, 1268  
 —Jamaica, 1919, 1933  
 —Japan, 1297  
 —Martinique, 1935  
 —San Francisco, 2326  
 —Sicily, 1520  
**East Africa**, Portuguese, 1697  
 —Masai youth, 2299  
 —school, 12  
**East Anglia**, sugar beet, 282  
**East End**, London, 960, 980  
**Estor**, Florence, 1739  
 —France, 1589  
 —Greece, 1100  
 —Hungary, 1341  
 —Montenegro, 2168  
 —Spain, 821  
**Estor Island**, Idols upon, 2199

**Eastern Empire**, 1729  
**East Flanders**, Ghent, 2455  
**East India Co.**, St. Helena, 918, 925  
 —volcanoes, 1175, 1181  
**East London**, 2448  
**East Prussia**, German state, 1969  
 —Marienburg, 1999  
**East River**, New York, 132-3  
**East Side**, New York, 141  
**Ecuador** (*ēk'wē-dor*), 1574  
 —collecting snow, 1573  
 —Jivaro Indians, 1570  
 —llamas in Quito, 1574  
 —Mt. Pichincha, 1573  
 —Quito, 1572  
 —swineherd spinning, 1348  
**Edam** (*d-dakm'*), cheeses of, 673  
**Eden**, Garden of, traditional site, 577, 595  
**Edfu** (*ēd'foo*), temple, 1879  
**Edwards Road**, London, 960  
**Edinburgh**, 1017  
 —Calton Hill, 1016  
 —Castle, 1015, 1016, 1017, 1023  
 —Holyrood Palace, 1040  
 —Mound, 1023  
 —Princes Street, 1021  
 —Tolbooth, 1014  
**Edinburgh**, Tristan da Cunha, 919  
**Edmonton**, Alberta, 2226  
**Education**, Afghanistan, 2360  
 —Annam, 1405, 1409  
 —Arabia, 1621  
 —Baltic States, 1840, 1843  
 —Belgium, 2466  
 —Burma, 2485  
 —China, 502, 535, 537  
 —Czechoslovakia, 331  
 —Denmark, 2417  
 —Germany, 1969  
 —Greece, 2483  
 —Haiti, 2496  
 —India, 877  
 —Japan, 1321  
 —Jews in Tunisia, 1610  
 —Mesopotamia, 596  
 —Negroes, United States, 2515  
 —New Zealand, 2376  
 —Norway, 1601  
 —Persia, 1293, 1296  
 —Rumania, 1187, 1199  
 —Russia, 2255  
 —San Marino, 1541  
 —Scotland, 1017, 1018  
 —Spain, 796, 825  
 —Turkey, 2292  
 —United States, 2528  
**Edward I.**, built Welsh castles, 2208, 2209, 2213  
 —Carnarvon, 2201  
 —created first English police, 539  
**Edward II.**, first Prince of Wales, 2201  
**Edward VII.**, Iroquois chief, 27  
**Edmont**, Mount, New Zealand, 2376  
**Egypt**, 2233-45  
 —Bedulns, 73  
 —boats on Nile, 105  
 —boys sucking sugar-cane, 284  
 —canals, 417  
 —children buying toffee, 285  
 —hawker in Cairo, 1136  
 —irrigation, 704, 707, 708, 710  
 —potter, 1568  
 —schools, 14  
 —sugar-cane, 288  
 —Turks in, 2281  
 —See also Cairo  
**Egypt, Ancient**, 1873-96  
 —Cleopatra's Needle, 963  
 —dancing, 2073  
 —hairstressing, 2298, 2304  
 —models of boats, 204, 113  
 —music, 2011  
 —ploughs, 991  
 —pottery, 1559  
 —See also Pyramid, Sphinx  
**Egyptians**, and the Jews, 1605  
 —introduced ass to Palestine, 602  
 —name given to gypsies, 1897, 1905  
**Ehrbarstein** (*d-rēn-brī'stīn*), 1998  
**Eider Ducks**, Iceland, 2037  
**Eiger** (*ēgher*), river, 2127  
**Eiffel Tower** (*ē'fēl*), Paris, 1780, 1783  
**Eight Avenue**, New York, 135, 139

## Erechtheion

(*ish-mē-hakm'*) monastery, 695  
**Enfield** (*ēn-fēld*), 2208, 2209  
**Ekka**, Indian cart, 1154  
 —Kashmiri cart, 689  
**Ekhal**, citadel, 2023  
**Elaia**, Tamil usurper, 453  
**El Ashar**, mosque, Cairo, 226  
 —street, Cairo, 241  
 —university, Cairo, 226, 242  
**Elae**, river, Bohemia, 311, 331  
 —Dresden, 1992  
 —Hamburg, 1984  
**Elausa Mts.** (*ēl-boora'*), 1281, 1283  
**El Capitan**, Yosemite Valley, 2511  
**Elahe** (*ēl'chā*), date palms, 822  
**El Deir**, temple, Petra, 1619  
**El Dorado**, 981  
**Elephant**, 753-67  
 —India, 865, 880, 896  
 —Malaya, 1052  
 —Siam, 1961  
 —Temple of the Tooth, Kandy, 482  
 —traps, 1210  
**Elephant, White**, Burma, 766  
 —Siam, 1955  
 —stables in Mandalay, 1871  
**El Hamme**, Syria, 2547  
**Elizabeth**, Queen, in London, 960  
**Elizabeth Bay**, Sydney Harbour, 1648  
**El Kantara**, Algeria, gorge, 2090, 2332  
 —oasis, 2332  
**El Kantara**, Egypt, Suez Canal, 419  
**Ellice Islands**, 174  
 —police sergeant-major, 551  
**Ellis Island**, from the air, 132  
**Ellora** (*ēl-lō'rd*), Kailasa temple, 1453, 1471  
**El-Merdani**, mosque, Cairo, 227  
**El Muayyad**, mosque, Cairo, 240  
**Elmore**, Denmark, 2421, 2426  
**Elmy**, ancient people of Sicily, 1514  
**Elmye** (*ēl-mē'd*), palace of the, 1789  
**Els Valley**, girl, 1212  
**Embankment**, London, 961, 963  
**Emerald Lake**, Canada, 2228  
**Emeralds**, mined in Colombia, 1574  
**Emmanuel College**, Cambridge, 1728  
**Emu**, 1653  
**Emu Magic**, Australian natives, 617  
**Endymion**, statue, 1223  
**England**, 33-60, 1105-26  
 —ancient remains, 2186, 2191, 2197, 2199, 2199  
 —Belgian refugees, 2462  
 —Breton pedlars, 1255  
 —cave-houses, 445  
 —connections with Portugal, 1691  
 —dances, 2079, 2083  
 —Danes, 2411  
 —donkeys, 597, 608  
 —education, 14  
 —falconry, 1208  
 —gypsies, 1904-6, 1907, 1913, 1914  
 —hairstressing, 2300  
 —Jews in London, 1608  
 —police, 539, 540, 960  
 —porcelain manufacture, 1560  
 —St. Michael's Mount, 1378  
 —school, 8  
 —sheep, 1408, 1499  
 —Stonehenge, 2186, 2191  
 —Viking raids, 1585  
 —See also Cambridge, London, Oxford  
**English**, Brazil, 1937  
 —France, 1369, 1375  
 —Ireland, 769  
 —Paris, 1789  
 —Persia, 1284  
 —United States, 2509  
**English Channel**, cliffs, 1170  
 —prawn-fishing, 904  
**Entre Douro e Minho** (*ēntrā doo'rō ē mīn'ō*), peasant, 1706  
 —woman, 1693  
**Epidaurus**, theatre, 1103  
**Epiphany**, Florence, 1739  
 —Greece, 1097  
**Epping Forest**, 34, 1108  
**Epsom Downs**, Derby Day, 33  
 —gypsy camp, 1904  
**Erebus Mt.**, 208, 215, 2178  
**Erechtheion** (*ē'ēk-ēthē'ōn*), Athens, 2381, 2391, 2392

Eric, king of Sweden, 1234  
 Eric XI, king of Sweden, 2129  
 Ericson, Leif, in Newfoundland, 553  
 Eric the Red, in Greenland, 2049  
 — named Greenland, 2061  
 Erie, lake, 143, 144  
 — Buffalo City, 2579  
 — Cleveland upon, 2524  
 E-Sagla, ruins, 593  
 Ezbekia, Cairo, 233, 237  
 Ebyerg (Ebyerg), Denmark, 2411  
 — fishing-harbour, 2425  
 Ebnorial (Ebn-nd-ah), 818  
 Eekimon, Alaska, 1140, 1150, 1151  
 — boats, 113, 118, 2054  
 — children, 2051, 2054, 2070  
 — cutting up seals, 2063  
 — fishers, 913, 914  
 — food, 1800, 2065, 2067  
 — Greenland, 2051, 2054-5, 2062-5, 2065, 2066, 2067, 2070, 2070  
 — houses, 850, 864, 2062, 2065  
 — hunter, 1206, 2065  
 — Labrador, 573, 575, 576  
 — landing seal, 1212  
 — mother and baby, 2055  
 — schoolboys, 5  
 — schools, 3  
 — sledge, Labrador, 572  
 Eski Sarai, Constantinople, 361  
 Eski Shehr (Eski sheh), carriers on road to, 2297  
 Esparto Grass, grown near Seville, 819  
 Erom-ss (Erom-ss), lake, Denmark, 2427  
 Essequibo (Es-sé-hwé-bé), 981  
 Esthonia, 1833  
 — bridal costume, 1233  
 — capital, 1845  
 — fisherman, 1847  
 — harvesting, 1844  
 — oil-shale, 1845  
 — woman of Oesel Island, 1838  
 — women, 1839  
 — women sawing wood, 1843  
 Esthoniens, akin to Finns, 1219  
 Estremadura (Es-tré-mah-doo-rah), cattle-man, 1705  
 Ethelbald, defeated Danes, 1117  
 Ethelwulf, defeated Danes, 1117  
 Ethiopia, 1875, 1896  
 Etina, Mount, 1184, 1507, 1513  
 — monastery upon, 1524  
 Etiole, Place de l' (pids de l'Etiole), Paris, 1787  
 Etou, 1108  
 Euphrates (yoo-fré-tés), 577, 585, 1215  
 — barrage, 716, 720  
 — boat, 111  
 — Carchemish, 1209  
 — Ezekiel's tomb, 575  
 — floods, 2088  
 — water-wheels, Hit, 720  
 Europe and Asia, Castles of, Constantinople, 380  
 Eurotas, river, Greece, 1091  
 Evans, Cape, Ross Island, 204  
 Everest, Mount, 271, 1166, 1167  
 — holy mountain of Tibet, 246  
 Evesham, Vale of, 1121  
 Evora (Evé-rah), Portugal, 1697  
 Examination Hall, Peking, 2037  
 Exchange, Royal, London, 967  
 Exmoor, village, 1206  
 Exploita, river, Newfoundland, 564  
 — hydro-electric power, 567  
 — logging, 562  
 Ezé (Ez), castle, 1403  
 Ezekiél (E-sé-hé-zi), tomb, 578  
 Ezra, tomb of, 578, 585  
 Faaborg (faw-borg), street, 2428  
 Fady, tapu in Madagascar, 835  
 Fafnir, church, 1108  
 Fakra, 1457, 1466, 1467, 1470  
 Falcino (F-ldr), castle, 1370  
 Falconry, in England, 1208  
 Falkland Isles, 932  
 — Stanley, 926  
 Fane Island (Fah-nd), 2415  
 — bride, 2415  
 Fane, huts, 847

Fantia (Fan'wa), 395  
 — fetish worship, 390  
 — girl dressing hair, 391  
 Faroe Islands (Fé-ré), 2426  
 — girls, 2426  
 Fars, province of ancient Persia, 2103  
 Fatima, daughter of Mahomet, 240, 1200  
 Faya (Fé-ah'), Azores, 915  
 Federated Malay States, 1049  
 Feisal (Fé-sé), king of Irak, 580  
 Fellahin, Egyptian peasants, 2233  
 Felnesca, on Nile, 220, 233, 243  
 Feng Shui, Chinese dragon, 2045  
 Ferdinand, ex-king of Bulgaria, 1657  
 — in Tirnovo, 1663  
 Ferdinand of Aragon, war with Moors, 707  
 Ferghana (fer-gah-nah), Turkistan, 181, 103, 198  
 Formanagh (fer-mán-ah), Ulster, 771  
 Fetish Worship, Fanti, 390  
 Fes, abolished in Turkey, 370, 371  
 — originated in Fes, 1548  
 — worn in Mesopotamia, 504  
 — worn by Rhodesian police, 546  
 Fes, town, Morocco, 1547, 1550  
 — Carpenters' Fountain, 1548  
 — fire in, 1553  
 — shrine of Mulai Edris II., 1549  
 — walls, 1865  
 Fiasco (Fé-fé-ssé), straw-platter, 1762  
 Fifth Avenue, New York, 124, 131, 126, 138  
 Figs, grown in Turkey, 2290  
 Filian Islands (Fé-fé-án), 161  
 — dug-outs, 107, 115  
 — grass houses, 169, 245  
 — hairdressing, 173, 2295  
 — musician, 2013  
 — natives, 161  
 — roasting pigs, 177  
 — turtles, 169  
 Filipinos, natives of Philippines, 721, 725, 734  
 — boy of Batangas, 735  
 — girls making hats, 730  
 — men threshing, 724  
 — workers in bamboo, 727  
 Fine Arts, School of, Paris, 1789  
 Finlândia (Fé-né-láir'), capital, 1253  
 — coast, 1256  
 Finland, 1218-1244  
 — men playing skittles, 1423  
 — schools, 3  
 Finns, in America, 2513  
 — in Sweden, 939  
 Finson, Niels, memorial, 2426  
 First Cataract, Nile, 2239, 2240  
 Fisherman, Australian, 618, 620, 624  
 — Ceram, 1829  
 — Cromarty, 1013  
 — England, 43  
 — Esthonia, 1847  
 — Formosa, 2155  
 — Greece, 1298  
 — Hungary, 1338, 1343  
 — Ireland, 780  
 — Italy, 1745, 1754  
 — Lebanon, 351  
 — Madagascar, 839  
 — Netherlands, making net, 655  
 — playing nika, 681  
 — Sweden, 945  
 Fisherman's Bastion, Budapest, 1329  
 Fishing, 897-914  
 — Alaska, 1149, 1151, 1152  
 — ancient Egypt, 104, 1893  
 — Belgium, on horseback, 2463  
 — British Columbia, 2229  
 — Congo, 1771, 1776  
 — Dalmatia, 2183  
 — Finland, 2136  
 — Italy, 1745  
 — Japan, 1373  
 — Korea, 1832  
 — Netherlands, 668, 649, 673  
 — Newfoundland, 556, 559  
 — New Hebrides, 176  
 — New Zealand, 2362, 2376  
 — Norway, 1586, 1593  
 — Scotland, 1024, 1030, 1041, 1042, 1047  
 — Siam, 1961  
 — Sicily, 1921

Fishing—cont.  
 — Spain, 823  
 — Venice, 749  
 — West Indies, 1929  
 Fishwife, Middelburg, 670  
 — Newhaven, 2035  
 — Pembrokehire, 2203  
 Fittsworth, 1216  
 Fiume (Fé-oo-mé), River Recina, 1758  
 Flanders, canal, 2456-7  
 — people, 2463  
 Flatiron Building, New York, 129  
 Flax, grown in S. Holland, 671  
 — harvesting, New Zealand, 2365  
 — Maori, 225, 256, 288, 289, 293-7  
 — preparing, Czechoslovakia, 332-3  
 — Germany, 1972-3  
 — Rumania, 1197  
 Fleet Street, London, 975  
 Flemings, Belgian people, 2451  
 — making lace, 2454  
 — milkmaid, 2461  
 — Pembrokehire, 2205, 2210  
 — shoemaker, 2467  
 Fleda, Sweden, costume, 937  
 Florence, 1747  
 — cathedral, 1725, 1750  
 — Palazzo Vecchio, 1739  
 Flores (Fé-ré-sh), Azores, 919  
 Florida, hurricanes, 1919  
 — negroes, 985  
 Flower-girl, London, 1132  
 — Rome, 446  
 Flushing, windmill near, 672  
 Folkets Museum (Fé-fé-s), Oslo, 1590  
 Font-de-Gaume (Fon-dé-gó-m'), paintings in caves, 2187, 2200  
 Food, 1791-1800  
 — American, 2508  
 — ancient Egyptian, 1889, 1893  
 — Andorran, 1534  
 — Arabian, 1631  
 — Argentine, 1431  
 — Australian aboriginals', 612  
 — Baltic States, 1845  
 — Beduin, 84  
 — Belgian, 2451, 2466  
 — Burmese, 2494  
 — Chinese, 506, 515, 526, 2045  
 — Congo natives', 1774  
 — Czechoslovakian, 338  
 — Druse, 359  
 — Egyptian, 284, 288, 2337, 2242  
 — English, 57, 60  
 — Eskimo, 2065, 2067  
 — Fijian, 169, 177  
 — Formosan, 2151, 2153  
 — French, 1384  
 — Fuegian, 2355  
 — German, 1990  
 — Greek, 2376  
 — Gufana, 986  
 — Gypsy, 1914  
 — Hawaiian, 1063, 1066, 1068-9  
 — Hungarian, 1334  
 — Indian, 877, 1164  
 — Italian, 1744, 1761, 1763  
 — Javanese, 1808  
 — Malagasy, 817, 846  
 — Maltese, 2254  
 — Manchurian, 504  
 — Maori, 493  
 — Matabele, 2433  
 — Mesopotamian, 1221  
 — Mongolian, 2079  
 — Montenegrin, 2167  
 — Norwegian, 1601  
 — Palestine, 2533, 2537  
 — Persian, 1296  
 — Polish, 1491  
 — Russian, 2259, 2274  
 — Scottish, 1017, 1027  
 — Sicilian, 1512, 1525  
 — Sin-Kiang, 1559  
 — Spanish, 808  
 — Swedish, 953  
 — Swiss, 2112  
 — Syrian, 1711  
 — Tswana Indians', 1941  
 — Turkish, 365, 2284  
 — Welsh, 2214  
 — West Indian, 1929  
 Forbidden City, Peking, 1847, 2033, 2040, 2043, 2046  
 Foreign Office, 977

## Formosa

**Formosa**, 2145-60  
 —annexed by Japan, 1207  
**Fort-de-France** (*for'de-frans'*), 1933  
**Fort Dufferin**, Mandalay, 1871  
**Fort**, river, 1022  
 —Stirling, 1936  
**Fortune-teller**, Bagdad, 1215  
 —gypsy, 1905, 1907, 1910  
 —Khokan, 193  
**Fort William**, steamers at, 125  
**Forum**, Rome, 435, 436-7, 438  
 —Trajan's, 436, 440  
**Forma d'Agro** (*for'sa dah-grò*), old man and boy, 1509  
**France**, 1360-1403  
 —Aigues-Mortes, 1867  
 —ancient artists, 2187, 2200  
 —and Andorra, 1533  
 —Basque dance, 2080  
 —battleship at Villefranche, 125  
 —canals, 432  
 —Carcassonne, 1865  
 —carmagnole, 2079  
 —donkeys, 599, 603, 604, 1130  
 —food of peasants, 1797  
 —girl of Alsace, 1228  
 —hairdressing, 2300  
 —hawker, 1130  
 —influence in Rumania, 1187  
 —method of cooking, 1791  
 —pedlars, 1131  
 —police, 542, 550  
 —porcelain manufacture, 1560  
 —prawn fishers, 904  
 —schools, 2  
 —sheep-rearing, 1494  
 —See also Brittany, Corsica, Paris  
**Francis**, S., of Assisi, 1750  
**Francis II.**, defeat, 1521  
**Francis Joseph**, coronation, 1329  
 —palace at Vienna, 2121  
**Franco-Prussian War**, effect on France, 1373  
**Franks**, 1967  
 —in France, 1360  
 —in Sicily, 1520  
**Fraserburgh**, Scotland, 1024  
**Fray Bentos**, Uruguay, 1440  
**Freeport**, founding, 390  
 —market, 386  
**French**, America, 2513  
 —Annam, 1405, 1409  
 —Brazil, 1937  
 —Cambodia, 1401, 1409, 1413  
 —Canada, 2215  
 —compared with Poles, 1473  
 —control of Lebanon, 341  
 —Egypt, 240, 2242  
 —Haiti, 2405  
 —Italy, 1731  
 —Madagascar, 838, 840, 844  
 —North Africa, 1443, 1445, 1550, 1553, 2325, 2328, 2337  
 —Sicily, 1521  
 —Syria, 1709  
 —Tyrol, 2317  
 —West Africa, 1764, 1767  
 —West Indies, 1922, 1923  
**French Canadians**, 2221, 2222, 2226, 2229  
**French Guiana**, 981-9  
**French Revolution**, causes, 1373  
 —Paris, 1781, 1782, 1790  
 —Swiss Guards, 2122  
**French West Indies**, 1010, 1033  
**Friderswide**, S., Oxford, 1710  
**Friendship Islands**. See Tonga Islands  
**Friesland** (*fries'land*), Netherlands, 659  
 —proposed dyke, 677  
 —strange headgear, 1226  
**Frisians**, German tribe, 1067  
 —in Netherlands, 659  
**Frontier Constabulary**, India, 554  
**Fukuyama** (*foo-ji-yah-mah*), 2177, 1324, 1315  
**Fulani**, hairdressing, 2299  
**Fulani**, people of Nigeria, 401  
**Fulas**, people of Cameroon, 1764  
**Fulham Park**, London, children paddling, 974  
**Funchal** (*foon-shah'*), Madeira, 919, 930  
**Fünen**, Denmark, 2421, 2417  
 —Faaborg, 2422  
**Furry Dance**, Helston, 51  
**Furns**, Korea, 1862

**Fussy-Wussy**, Abyssinia, 2299  
 —Sudan, 407

**Gabrovo** (*gah-brò'vò*), Bulgaria, 1668  
**Gabun**, river, French settlements, 1777  
**Gaddanes**, 724, 728  
**Gaelic**, spoken by Highlanders, 1039  
**Gafsa** (*gahf'sah*), Saharan oasis, 2022, 2345  
**Gajka** (*ghf'kah*), river, Yugo-Slavia, 2170  
**Galata** (*gah'lah-tah*), Constantinople, 362, 368, 375  
 —street, 372, 379  
 —Tower, 372  
**Galicia** (*gal-ih'st-ah*), Poland, Cracow, 1487  
 —harvesting, 1489  
 —oilfields, 1488, 1490  
 —peasants, 1476, 1483  
**Galicia** (*gal-lé'ih-dé*), Spain, sandal-maker, 814  
**Galilee**, well in Cana, 2544  
**Galilee**, Sea of, 2545, 2546  
 —Roman bridge near, 2547  
**Gallagos** (*gal-lyá'gós*), 814  
**Gallonnet**, S., legend, 1248  
**Gambia**, 383  
 —Archibong II., king of, 388  
**Ganges**, 1416-1426  
 —Argentina, 1431  
 —backgammon, Cairo, 237  
 —backgammon, Lebanon, 349  
 —baigu, Pamirs, 198  
 —baigu, Sin-Kiang, 1362  
 —baseball, Samoa, 172  
 —cat's cradle, Navaho children, 303  
 —cat's cradle, New Guinea, 167  
 —cricket, Samoa, 172  
 —draughts, Cairo, 239  
 —Hawaiian, 1061, 1062, 1064  
 —Irish, 701  
 —Italian, 1763  
 —Japanese, 1321  
 —Maori, 498  
 —New Zealand, 2376  
 —Nika, Netherlands, 681  
 —pelota, 827  
 —raga-raga, Siam, 1961  
 —shield game of Warwar Indians, 987  
 —tossing the caber, Scotland, 1026  
**Gander**, lake, Newfoundland, 564  
**Gander**, river, Newfoundland, 564, 571  
**Ganesh**, Hindu god, 1450  
**Ganges** (*gan'jés*), at Benares, 1456, 1464-5  
 —delta, jungles of, 1169  
 —floods, 2088  
 —pilgrims at Anupshahr, 1449  
 —sacred to Hindus, 1456  
 —waters sacred at Hardwar, 1159  
**Garda**, lake, Italy, 1731, 1742  
**Garhwalis** (*gar-wah'lli*), 1166  
**Garibaldi**, Giuseppe, in Sicily, 1521  
**Garonne** (*gar-rón'*), river, France, 1394  
**Garter King of Arms**, 44  
**Gaston Phœbus**, lord of Béarn, 1376  
**Gateway of the Sun**, Tiahuanaco, 88  
**Gatun** (*gal-toon'*), lake, Panama, 421, 427  
**Gatun Locks**, Panamá Canal, 420, 427  
**Gaucho** (*gaw'chós*), Argentina, 1430, 1431, 1432, 1436  
 —Uruguay, 1437, 1439  
**Gauls**, early inhabitants of France, 1369  
 —hairdressing, 2300  
**Gavea** (*gah-wé-ah*), hill of Brazil, 1945  
**Gave de Pau** (*gaw de pá*), bridge over, 1382  
**Gavots**, ancient French people, 2081  
**Gavotte**, danced by Bretons, 2081  
**Gdansk**, Polish name for Danzig, 1536  
**Gdynia** (*gdé-né-ah*), Poland, 1491  
**Göta** (*yó'tá*), Sweden, 936  
**Gottrangerfjord** (*gd-rán'ger-jé-ord*), house above, 1592  
 —Seven Sisters Fall, 156  
**Goldcland** (*ghát'dér-lánd*), 659, 678  
**Goldfields** (*yó-lé-ghé'rd*), iron mines, 936  
**Goldfarnes** (*ghón'darn*), France, 542  
**Generalife** (*ah-ná-rá-lé'fá*), Granada, 793

(*jd-né'ud*), 2122, 2125  
 —lake, 2122, 2126  
 —League of Nations, 2108  
**Genoa** (*jén'é-d*), Italy, 1744  
 —Gulf of, 1729  
**Genoese**, in Constantinople, 372  
**Genoa** (*ghén'sahn*), Korea, 1862  
**George**, S., in May-day revels, 36  
**George II.**, and Dutch dairy-maid, 662  
**George IV.**, and gypsy, 1907  
**George V.**, at Carnarvon, 2201  
**Georgetown**, British Guiana, 981, 982  
 —houses, 986  
**Georgia**, negroes, 2515  
**Gerizim**, Mt., sacrifices on, 2545  
**Germania**, America, 2513  
 —Belgium, 2462  
 —bombed Paris, 1790  
 —Brazil, 1944  
 —Cameroon, 1764  
 —Czechoslovakia, 324  
 —Estonia, 1833  
 —Latvia, 1833  
 —Liberia, 2506  
 —Lithuania, 1833  
 —Riga, 1848  
 —Rumania, 1193, 1202  
 —United States, 2527  
 —West Africa, 401  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2170  
**German South-West Africa**, 2427  
**Germany**, 1967-2001  
 —canals, 432  
 —education, 15  
 —girl of Black Forest, 1232  
 —and Liechtenstein, 1530  
 —Oberammergau, 2321  
 —police, 540, 518  
 —porcelain manufacture, 1560  
 —school for convalescents, 13  
 —schools, 2, 11, 15  
 —spinning-wheel, 1346  
 —treatment of Jews, 1608  
**Gersoppa Falls** (*gher-sóp'pá*), India, 155  
**Gestriland** (*ghés'trik-lánd*), 943  
**Geyzers** (*ghé'zer*), Iceland, 2024, 2057  
 —New Zealand, 2361, 2366, 2376  
**Ghazni**, Afghanistan, 2560  
**Ghent** (*ghén*), 2455  
**Ghilzais**, Afghan people, 2557  
**Giant Mountains**, 311  
 —gorge of the Zaacken, 1996  
 —Hermesdorf, 1946  
**Giant's Castle**, Drakensberg Mts., 2443  
**Giant's Causeway**, 785  
**Gibraltar**, 825, 828  
 —origin of name, 793  
**Gila Desert** (*hé'lah*), North America, 2025  
**Gilbert**, Sir Humphrey, 559  
**Gilbert Islands**, 161  
 —natives, 177  
**Gilgit** (*ghil'ghit*), Chitral, 695  
**Giotto**, Italian architect, 1750  
**Girgani** (*jér-jén'li*), cactus hedge, 1519  
 —temple of Castor and Pollux, 1515  
**Giralda** (*hé-rah'rá*), Seville, 796  
**Gironde** (*ghé-rón'd*), river, 1394  
**Giseh** (*ghé'sé*), market, 2238  
 —pyramids, 2471, 2472, 2475, 2477, 2478, 2479, 2480, 2481  
 —sphinx, 2472, 2474, 2475  
**Glaier**, Afghanistan, 2551  
 —Antarctica, 205  
 —Greenland, 2050, 2061, 2063  
 —Mer de Glace, France, 1402  
 —Norway, 1595  
 —Patagonia, 2352  
 —Switzerland, 2120, 2121  
 —work of, 143, 150, 203, 1595, 2087, 2202  
**Glamorganshire**, gold mines, 2214  
**Glasgow**, 1017  
 —Broomielaw quay, 1020  
 —debt to Clyde, 2099  
 —university of, 1022  
**Glass**, Bohemian, 314, 329  
**Glyder Fawr** (*ghl-dér vaw'er*), Wales, 2202  
**Goa**, sultan of, 1820  
**Goajira Indians** (*ghó-ah-ché'rah*), Columbia, 1571  
**Goat Island**, Niagara, 146, 148  
**Gold Desert** (*ghé'bi*), 1071, 1072, 1079, 2025, 2029

## Godwin-Austen

**Godwin-Austen**, Mount, Kashmir, 683  
**Godula**, Celtic tribe, 2201  
**Gold**, Alaska, 1147, 1148, 1149, 1147, 1148  
 —Aahanti, 394, 395  
 —Australia, 1638, 1652, 1686  
 —Australian miners' camp, 1639  
 —Brazil, 1044  
 —Guiana, 981, 988  
 —New Zealand, 2171  
 —South Africa, 2427, 2433, 2438, 2439  
 —Wales, 2212  
**Gold Coast**, 391  
 —battle-dance, 2074  
 —fetish in village, 390  
 —girl dressing hair, 391  
 —houses, 847, 839, 860  
 —man weaving, 1354  
 —market in Kumasi, 394  
 —woman making pots, 1562-3  
**Golden Gate**, Jerusalem, 2534  
 —San Francisco, 2527  
**Golden Horn**, Constantinople, 361, 362, 365, 369  
**Golden Temple**, Amritsar, 1451  
**Golden Vale**, Ireland, 785  
**Gomal Pass** (*gōmāl*), 1680  
**Gomera** (*gō-mā'rah*), whistling signalers, 924  
**Gondo**, gorge of, 2100  
**Gondola** (*gōn-dō-lā*), 112, 739, 744, 745, 750-1  
**Gonnese**, Sardinia, road to, 2250  
**Gorale**, people of Poland, 1480-1, 1491  
**Goring**, 1108  
**Gota** (*gōtā*), river, Sweden, 432  
**Gota Canal**, Sweden, 429, 432  
**Göthenburg**, Sweden, 429, 936  
**Gothland**, division of Sweden, 936  
 —Island of Sweden, 939, 947  
**Goths**, ancestors of British, 947  
 —France, 1369  
 —German tribe, 1967  
 —home of the, 936, 947  
 —Italy, 1729  
 —Rumania, 1187  
 —Sicily, 1520  
 —Spain, 793, 796, 801  
**Goulburn**, river, irrigation, 719, 720  
**Government House**, Melbourne, 1651  
**Gower Peninsula**, 2214  
**Goyas** (*gō-yahz*), conciliating Indians of, 1950  
**Gralon**, legend of, 1243  
**Grampus**, killer-whale, 214  
**Granada**, 827  
 —Albain, 817  
 —Alhambra, 793, 807, 811, 812, 813  
 —gypsies, 1898  
 —surrender by Moors, 707  
**Grand Bassa**, Liberia, 2501  
**Grand Canal**, China, 417, 511  
 —Venice, 719, 740, 743, 745, 747  
**Grand Canary**, Atalaya, 924  
 —spring near Las Palmas, 922  
**Grand Cañon**, Colorado River, 290, 292, 294  
 —pumas, 1209  
**Grand Combin** (*grān kōm'bān*), 2120  
**Grande do Sol**, Rio (*grā' dō grāh'n-dā dō sol*), cattle ranches, 1944  
**Grand Falls**, Newfoundland, 363  
 —paper-making, 365-8, 369  
**Grand Lake**, Newfoundland, 364  
**Grand Rue** (*grān rū*), Constantinople, 370  
**Grants**, old name of Cam, 1719  
**Granth** (*grān*), scriptures of Sikhs, 1451  
**Graphite**, Ceylon, 842  
 —Sinhalese women pounding, 467  
**Gramercy**, 1115  
**Grasse** (*grās*), France, 1400  
**Great Belt**, 2417  
**Great Bight**, Australia, 1636  
**Greater Antilles**, 1917  
**Great Fire**, of London, 960, 962, 967  
**Great Geyser**, Iceland, 2057  
**Great Lakes**, drainage, 2088  
 —freighters, 125, 2519  
**Great Plague**, of London, 960  
**Great Rannians**, 2255, 2268  
**Great St. Bernard**, pass, 2106  
**Great Sandy Desert**, Australia, 1679  
**Great War**, effect on Austria, 2305, 2324  
 —Belgium, 2451, 2461, 2462, 2469

**Great War**—cont.  
 —effect on Bulgaria, 1657  
 —Estonia, 1833  
 —France, 1375  
 —Germany, 1967  
 —Hungary, 1325  
 —Latvia, 1833, 1836  
 —Lebanon, 360  
 —Lithuania, 1833  
 —Mesopotamia, 580  
 —Palestine, 1604  
 —Persia, 1287  
 —Rumania, 1193  
 —Syria, 1700  
 —Turkey, 2281  
 —negroes in American army, 2512  
**Greece**, 1081-1104  
 —agriculture, 995  
 —Corinth Canal, 417, 417  
 —dances in ancient, 2075  
 —development of music in ancient, 2011  
 —gypsies, 1807, 1911  
 —hairstressing in ancient, 2298, 2304  
 —oven, 1798  
 —police, 342  
 —pottery of ancient, 1559  
 —See also Athens, Crete  
**Greek Church**, Jerusalem, 2541  
**Greek Remains**, Sicily, 2515  
**Greeks**, Afghanistan, 2549, 2557, 2558  
 —Bulgaria, 1667  
 —driven from Turkey, 2290, 2291  
 —Egypt, 2240  
 —founders of Constantinople, 362  
 —Italy, 1729, 1761  
 —Lebanon, 349  
 —Mesopotamia, 580  
 —New York, 2515  
 —Sicily, 1513  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1357  
 —sphinxes of, 2471, 2474  
 —Turkey, 2282  
**Greenland**, 2061-70  
 —discovered by Erik the Red, 2049  
 —Eskimo boats, 118  
 —Eskimos, 2051, 2054-5  
 —fauna and flora, 207  
 —seal-hunting, 319  
 —transport, 1682  
 —Umanak Fjord, 2050  
**Green Park**, London, 967, 977  
**Greenwich Hospital**, 960  
**Greifswald** (*grēf's-vahl*), 1997  
**Granada** (*grē-nā'dā*), 1919  
**Griffith, Dr.**, work in Labrador, 3, 376  
**Grindelwald** (*grīn'del-vahl*), 2127  
**Griqualand West** (*grē'kwā-d-lānd*), diamond mine, 2440  
**Grisons** (*grē sōn*), language, 2105  
**Gröningen** (*grō'ning-en*), Netherlands, 659  
**Grand** (*grōnt*), Luxemburg, 1528  
**Guadalete** (*gwah-dahl-dē*), river, at Arcos de la Frontera, 810  
**Guadalquivir** (*gwah-dahl-or'kīd*), river, ferrv, 830  
**Guadalquivir** (*gwah-dāl-kwī'er*), river, at Córdoba, 801  
**Guadalupe** (*gah-dā-loop*), island, 1919  
**Guanaes**, Patagonia, 2347  
 —Tierra del Fuego, 2344  
 —wool used by Indians, 1350  
**Guanches**, natives of Canary Is., 925  
**Guardia Civil**, Spanish police, 545, 547  
**Guatemala**, 1265  
 —Indians, 1269  
 —Lake Atitlán, 1260  
 —musical instrument, 2011, 2914  
 —volcanic nature, 1259  
**Guatemala City**, 1265  
 —destructions of, 1259, 1260, 1268  
**Guayaquil** (*gwī-d-kīl*), drying cocoa beans, 1575  
**Gufa** (*gōo'fā*), 111, 216, 585, 588, 1214  
**Guiana** (*ghā-ah'nā*), 981-9  
 —See also British, Dutch and French Guiana  
**Guthall**, London, 967  
**Gullienne** (*ghū'yōm*), Haitian president, 2495  
**Guines** (*ghū'nīs*), river, Cuba, 627  
**Guineer**, Robert, in Sicily, 1520  
**Gujarat** (*gōo-sher-dī*), temple, 1443  
**Gulmarg** (*gōol-marg*), Kashmir, 683, 685

## Haram el-Sherif

**Gurkhas**, people of Nepal, 272, 273, 276, 1156, 1166  
**Guru Nanak**, founder of Sikhism, 1467  
**Gustavus Vasa**, king of Sweden, 951  
**Gutach** (*gōo'tāh*), girl, 1989  
**Gwalior**, 886  
 —maharaja in Lashkar, 886  
 —Pearl Palace, 886  
**Gyama**, Nile boat, 705  
**Gyvedam**, Norway, 1424  
**Gyves**, 1897-1915  
 —Bulgaria, 1657  
 —Ceylon, 475  
 —dances, 2079  
 —Granada, 817  
 —Hungary, 1347, 1344  
 —selling donkey in Spain, 604  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2170

## H

**Haakon VII.**, king of Norway, 1585  
**Haarlem**, Amsterdam gate, 675  
 —bulb growing, 671  
 —siege, 671  
**Hacking**, river, Australia, 1645  
**Haddadon**, people of Nubian Desert, 407  
**Hadrian**, built Sant'Angelo, 441  
**Hadrian's Arch**, Athens, 2380, 2382, 2387  
**Hadrian's Wall**, Northumberland, 1105, 1125  
**Haarlem**, The, Netherlands, 673, 673  
**Haifa**, station at, 363, 368  
**Haifa**, Palestine, 2547  
**Hairstressing**, 2295-2304  
 —Bolivian Indian, 94  
 —Bulgar women, 1670  
 —Burmese women, 2490, 2492  
 —Chinese, 501, 506  
 —Fanti woman, 391  
 —Fijian, 173  
 —Indian fakir, 1467  
 —Japanese, 1298-9, 1306-7, 1317, 1319, 1322-3  
 —Madagascar, 837, 841  
 —Noro girls, China, 1227  
 —Siamese girl, 1945  
 —Solomon Islands, 1239  
 —Spanish women, 795, 805, 809  
 —Swedish women, 392  
 —Tibetan, 262  
 —Zulu women, 2447  
**Haiti** (*hā'i-tē*), 2495-2500  
 —Arawaks settled to, 1223  
**Hakim**, Caliph, Druse divinity, 353  
**Halekale** (*hah-lā-ah-hah'lah*), volcano, Hawaiian Is., 1182  
**Halemanua** (*hah-lā-mah-oo'mahū*), volcano, Hawaiian Is., 1069  
**Halifa**, province of Sudan, 403  
**Halifax**, Nova Scotia, 2212  
**Hallau** (*hāl'low*), girls, 2116  
**Halliday**, Sir Frederick, in Greece, 542  
**Hallingdal** (*hah'ling dahl*), girl, 1590  
 —store-house on hills, 1586  
**Hall of Audiences**, Great, Peking, 2048  
**Hall of Classics**, Peking, 2042  
**Hall of Private Audiences**, Delhi, 885, 891, 893  
**Hamburg**, harbour, 1954  
 —old quarter, 2084  
**Hameln**, Pied Piper's house, 1990  
**Hammas**, districts of the Sahara, 2331  
**Hammerfest**, 1993, 1601  
**Hammarabi**, Babylonian king, 2194  
**Hamphire**, Roman remains, 1505  
**Hampstead**, London, 977  
**Hampstead Heath**, on bank holiday, 53  
**Hanaka**, Slav people, 331  
**Han**, river, Korea, 1854  
**Hango**, port, 2142  
**Hankow** (*hahn-kow*), river scene, 410  
**Hannibal**, supposed founder of Brusa, 2282  
**Hanover**, 1997  
 —Hamein, 1990  
**Hannote League**, Danzig a member, 1536, 1538  
 —Sweden, 959  
**Hapsburg**, Austrian ruling family, 2305  
**Haram el-Sherif**, Jerusalem, 2534, 2541, 2545

## Hardanger

**Hardanger** (*hard'án-g'har*), wedding, 1596  
 --woman, 1603  
**Hardway**, street, 1159  
**Har' Parbat**, fort in Kashmir, 693, 699  
**Harjollman**, Greenland, 2070  
**Harjooh** (*har'j'oh*), castle, 2200, 2213  
**Harmattan**, wind from Sahara, 390  
**Haroun al Rashid**, in Bagdad, 580, 1215  
**Harris Island**, 1041  
**Harvard**, John, at Cambridge, 1728  
**Harvest Festival**, Matabele, 2417  
 --Siamese, 1964  
**Hathaway**, Anne, cottage, Shottlery, 1109  
**Hathor**, temple, 1875, 1878, 1894  
**Hats**, 1223-40  
 --Filipino girls making, 730  
 --Filipino workers, 727  
 --French peasant woman, 1397  
 --German peasants, 1968-9, 1974, 1983, 1991, 1994-5  
 --Herrero women, 2448  
 --Hungarian, 1327, 1330-1, 1333, 1334, 5, 1337  
 --Italian fisherman, 1745  
 --Japanese, 1823  
 --Korean men, 1857, 1862  
 --Lapp boys, 944  
 --made in Porto Rico, 1937  
 --making, Madagascar, 838  
 --Mexicans, 1268, 1270, 1275  
 --Montenegrins, 2164, 2166, 2175  
 --Moors, 1555  
 --Norman girl, 1373  
 --Norwegian man, 1507  
 --Ocean Islanders, 174  
 --Rumanians, 1188-9, 1200  
 --Siamese, 1952, 1954  
 --Tibetan abbot, 254  
 --Turcoman, 184, 197  
 --Welsh women, 2204, 2210  
**Hatchepout**, temple built by, 1894  
**Hauptstrasse** (*how'pt-strah'st*), Berlin, 1081  
**Hauran** (*how-rahn'*), Druses in the, 351  
**Hausas** (*how'sds*) people of Nigeria, 401  
 --grass huts, 861  
 --hairdressing, 2297  
**Havana**, 627  
 --Bay of, 610  
 --cathedral, 626, 628  
 --El Morro fort, 640  
 --fruit kiosk, 639  
 --houses, 642  
 --O'Reilly St., 637  
 --pedlars, 628, 646  
 --polliceman, 539  
 --Tacon market, 635  
 --tobacco factory, 638  
 --traders' horses, 632  
 --turkeys for sale, 633  
**Hawaii** (*hak-ai-i*), 1061  
 --pineapple fields, 1060  
**Hawaiian Is.** (*hak-ai-i'au*), 161, 1060-9  
 --cooks preparing food, 1793  
 --grass houses, 845  
 --volcanic origin, 1176, 1182  
**Hawkins**, 1127-39  
 --Athens, 2379  
 --Havana, 632, 633  
 --London, 608  
 --Venetian, in gondola, 757  
**Hawks**, for killing game, 1208  
**Haararas**, Afghan people, 2537  
**Hasrat Ali**, mosque, Srirangar, 690  
**Head-dress**, Afghan men, 2554, 2560  
 --Arabian, 1617  
 --Awemba warrior, 415  
 --Aymaras, Peru, 104  
 --Bethlehem women, 2538-9  
 --Bhutias, 270, 271  
 --Bolivian Indians, 700  
 --Burmese men, 2490, 2498  
 --Chinese, 505, 524  
 --Danish women, 2413, 2415  
 --dervishes, 364  
 --devil-dancer, Kandy, 457  
 --Druse woman, 341, 342, 354  
 --Dutch, 654, 655, 657, 660-1, 663, 665, 670-2, 687  
 --Egyptian, 276, 277, 2838, 2843, 2845  
 --French peasants, 1828, 1996, 1997  
 --Hungarian bride, 1327  
 --Kashmiri women, 686-7, 703

## Head-dress—cont.

--Kenya warriors, 1239  
 --Lettish women, 1834, 1835  
 --Manchurian women, 527  
 --Mandaya warrior, 733  
 --Mesopotamian, 577, 594  
 --Mongols, 1075-6, 1076, 1077, 1229  
 --New Hebridean dancers, 2075  
 --Norwegian woman, 1603  
 --Papuan dancer, 1223  
 --Polish Jews, 1609  
 --Portuguese woman, 1692-3, 1697  
 --"Pueblo" chief, 296  
 --"Pueblo" rain-dancers, 299  
 --Red Indians, 17, 20, 24, 25, 30, 31  
 --Samoan warrior, 171  
 --Siamese lady, 1230  
 --Sicilians, 1508, 1516, 1518  
 --Sinhalese nobles, 471  
 --Sin-Kiang, 1366  
 --Slovakian bride, 311  
 --Solomon Island chief, 170  
 --Spanish lady, 795  
 --Tehuana woman, 1262  
 --Tibetan devil-dancer, 249  
 --Tibetans, 247, 258, 259, 262  
 --Turcoman, 197  
 --West Indian negroes, 1927  
 --Zulu, 2447  
**Head-Hunting**, Borneo, 2303, 2394, 2405  
 --Formosa, 2145, 2151, 2154, 2157, 2160  
 --India, 1163, 1171  
 --Philippine Is., 723, 726, 728, 732, 862  
**Heart's Content**, Newfoundland, 573  
**Hebrides**, 1009, 1041  
 --ancient remains, 2101  
 --grinding corn, Skye, 1932  
**Hebron**, men in Moslem festival, 2545  
**Heidelberg** (*hi'del-berk*), 1973  
**Heilbron** (*hi'l-bron*), 1907  
**Hejras** (*hej-ahs'*), Arab encampment, 1616  
 --Beduins, 1630  
 --negroes, 1627  
**Hekla**, volcano, Iceland, 1182, 2049  
**Holder**, dyke, 640  
**Holigoland**, given to Germany, 413  
**Holismos**, ancient name of Greeks, 1082  
**Holm Otag**, from Grasmere, 1115  
**Holmingsfors**, Finland, 2142  
 --market, 2130, 2142  
 --Russian church, 2130  
**Holmgotland**, fiddler, 940  
**Holmingsor**, Denmark, 2426  
**Holsten**, Furry Dance, 51, 2086  
**Homp**, Ruthenia, 332-3, 339  
**Honley**, 1108  
**Henry**, bishop of Upsala, 2129  
**Henry II.**, in Ireland, 760  
**Henry VI.**, and King's College, 1726  
**Henry VII.**, formed Yeomen of the Guard, 34  
 --rewarded Cabot, 555  
 --Welsh parentage, 2214  
**Henry VIII.**, founded Trinity, Cambridge, 1725  
 --refounded Christchurch, 1718  
 --and Welsh, 2205  
**Henry the Navigator**, king of Portugal, 1691  
**Herald's College**, London, 975  
**Heral**, street, 2356  
 --valley, 2549  
**Heroulanseum**, earthquakes, 1176  
**Herules**, slew lion near Nemea, 1093  
**Hordsmen**, Hungarian, 1333, 1334  
 --Rumanian, 1201  
**Hordofshire**, lane, 1207  
**Hormon**, Mount, 351, 2545  
**Hornedort**, castle near, 1986  
**Horneland**, Sweden, 936  
**Horedas Atticus** (*ho-ro'das*), built Odeion, 2384  
 --built Stadium, Athens, 2390  
**Horrors**, South African tribe, 2448  
**Herring Fisheries**, off Newfoundland, 561  
 --Scotland, 1034, 1034  
**Hornegovina** (*her'ed-gd-va'h*), 2161, 2183  
 --Moetar, 2187, 2184, 2185  
 --source of the Buna, 2169  
 --*hah'sd nds'sow*, peasants, 1995

## Horseshoe Fall

**Highlands**, part of Scotland, 1009, 1013  
**High St.**, Oxford, 1720-2  
**Hila**, arm of the Euphrates, 716  
**Hill-Forts**, in England, 1112  
**Himalayas** (*him-ak'id-yds*), 1166, 1172  
 --bears in, 895  
 --boundary of Tibet, 245  
 --drugging fish in, 897  
 --from Darjeeling, 1167  
 --Kashmir, 685-703  
 --pack-animals, 1632  
 --spiders, 2025  
**Hindiah**, Euphrates barrage, 716, 720  
**Hinduism**, Ball, 1815, 1816  
 --Cevlon, 458  
 --Nepal, 274, 276  
 --See also India, religions of  
**Hindu Kush**, Afghanistan, 2549  
 --donkey caravan, 1685  
 --pass over, 2550  
**Hindus**, diet, 1792, 1800  
 --Ganges sacred to, 1159  
 --Java, 1810  
 --monkeys sacred to, 1159, 1171  
**Hippolite**, memorial to, 2496  
**Hippopotamus**, in the Zambezi, 400  
**Hispaniola**, old name of Haiti, 1923  
**Hitt**, water-wheels, 720  
**Hittites**, defeated by Rameses II., 344  
 --sculpture, 2198, 2199  
 --sphinxes, 2478  
**Hobart**, capital of Tasmania, 1654  
**Hoch-Osterwitz** (*hoh-ost'er-vits*), castle of, 2314  
**Hofburg**, Vienna, 2322  
**Hofer**, Andreas, Tyrolean hero, 2317  
**Hogholm**, 2142  
**Hohen-Salsburg** (*ho-en-salts'boorg*), citadel of Salzburg, 2309, 2319  
**Hohe Tauern** (*hoh'e tau'ern*), Austria, 2308  
**Hokitika** (*hoh'ki-ti'kah*), gold-dredge near, 2371  
**Hokkaido** (*hoh'ki'do*), 1297  
 --Ainus, 1305  
**Holland**, canal, 428, 659  
 --counts of, 643, 659  
 --North, island, 662  
 --North, polder in, 656  
 --North, proposed dyke, 677  
 --South, peasants, 671  
 --See also Netherlands  
**Hollandse Diep** (*hoh-lahntsh d'ep*), formation of, 671  
**Hollywood**, film studio, 2517  
**Holmbury Hill**, North Downs, 1117  
**Holmenkollen** (*hoh'men-hoh-en*), Norwegian resort, 1591  
 --ski-jumping, 1422  
**Holstein** (*hol'shtin*), lost by Denmark, 2411  
**Holt Fleet**, Worcestershire village, 1708  
**Holt Austin Rock**, houses in, 851  
**Holy Fire**, festival of, 2541  
**Holy of Holies**, site of, Jerusalem, 2541  
**Holy Roman Empire**, and Sicily, 1520  
**Holyrood Palace**, Edinburgh, 1017, 1040  
**Holy Sepulchre**, church of, Jerusalem, 2541  
**Holy Week**, Spain, 808  
**Home Office**, London, 977  
**Hondaraz**, 1268  
 --earthquakes, 1250  
 --ruins at Copan, 1264  
**Hondaraz**, British, 1268  
**Hong-Kong**, 490  
 --children making baskets, 502  
 --harbour, 517  
**Honolulu**, 1061, 1069  
**Honshu**, 1207  
 --fishing in Nagara River, 1213  
 --winter scene, 1304  
**Hooghly**, river, 1171  
**Hopi Indians** (*hoh'pe*), 306  
 --hunter, 297  
 --as potters, 309  
 --snake-dancers, 31, 293, 294, 306  
**Hoya**, Bavaria, 1979  
 --Kent, 1126  
**Hozu**, or Hozo, Balkan dance, 1189, 1670, 2024, 2025  
**Hozuku**, Slav people, 331  
**Hozmus** (*hoh-moos'*), captured by English, 1287  
**Fall**, Niagara, 146, 147

# Horta

**Horta** (*or'ah*), Azores, observatory, 915  
**Hortobagy** (*hor-to-bah'di*), river, fisherman, 1338, 1343  
**Hortobagy Plain**, herdsmen, 1333  
 — oxen ploughing, 996  
**Horung Mountain** (*hor'oon-gheer*), Norway, 1595  
**Horta**, temple of, at Ediu, 1879  
**Houte** (*ds'it*), Tierra del Fuego, 2353  
**Hôtel de Cluny**, Paris, 1780  
**Hôtel des Invalides** (*ds'it dâ san'vâl-ed*), Paris, 1780, 1789  
**Hôtel Dieu** (*ds'it dâ-yê*), hospital, Paris, 1785  
**Hottentots**, 2433, 2439  
 — huts of, 847  
**Houla**, tidal wave, Azores, 915  
**Houss**, 845-64, 1863  
 — Afghanistan, 2360  
 — Alaska, 1146, 1150  
 — Ahruaco Indians, 1571  
 — Algiers, 2327, 2328  
 — Amazonian Indians, 1947  
 — American Indians, 27, 29  
 — ancient Egyptian, 1889, 1893  
 — Andorra, 1540  
 — Annam, 1409  
 — Arabia, 1614, 1617, 1623, 1626-7  
 — Argentina, 1428, 1430, 1436  
 — Atalaya, 924  
 — Australian aboriginals, 622, 845  
 — Bagdad, 1216, 1219  
 — Bokhara, 191  
 — Bolivia, 95  
 — Borneo, 2394, 2396, 2397, 2400  
 — Brazil, 1936  
 — Brittany, 1252-3, 1255  
 — Bulgaria, 1753, 1666-N  
 — Burma, 2483, 2484, 2493  
 — Bushmen, 2442  
 — Cairo, 229, 240, 241  
 — Cambodia, 1414  
 — Celebes, 1351, 1828, 1832  
 — Ceylon, 457  
 — Chile, 1577  
 — China, 411, 528  
 — Congo, 1771, 1773, 1777  
 — Corsica, 2247  
 — Cuba, 627, 634, 637, 642, 647  
 — Cyprus, 2254  
 — Czechoslovakia, 312, 314, 330, 331, 338, 339  
 — Denmark, 2417  
 — Druse, 348  
 — Egypt, 2234, 2237  
 — England, 42, 46, 56, 1106, 1109, 1112, 1116, 1121, 1124  
 — Estonia, 1840  
 — Fiji, 169  
 — Finland, 2135, 2141, 2143  
 — Formosa, 2145, 2148, 2149, 2150  
 — France, 1374, 1385, 1399  
 — Germany, 1970-2, 1979, 1982, 1985, 1990, 8000, 2001  
 — Greece, 1099  
 — Greenland Eskimo, 2062, 2065  
 — Guiana, 983, 985, 986, 988, 989  
 — gypsy, 1904-6, 1914  
 — Hawaii, 1063  
 — Hungary, 1330, 1334, 1336-7, 1343, 1344  
 — Iceland, 2056, 2057, 2061  
 — Inca, Bolivia, 91  
 — India, 873, 889, 1138, 1162, 1163, 1169  
 — Ireland, 774, 776-7, 786-7, 789, 790, 791  
 — Japan, 1313, 1319, 1322, 1796  
 — Java, 430, 1802  
 — Kabyle, 2330  
 — Kashmir, 692, 693, 693, 697  
 — Korea, 1855, 1859, 1860  
 — Latvia, 1836, 1840  
 — Liberia, 8502  
 — Lithuania, 1840, 1846, 1847  
 — Madagascar, 837, 842  
 — Malaya, 1054, 1055, 1059  
 — Manobo, 731  
 — Maori, 435, 494, 496-7, 498  
 — Matabele, 2433  
 — Mesopotamia, 580, 584, 585, 590  
 — Mexico, 1262, 1263, 1270, 1272  
 — Mol, 1410, 1799  
 — Morocco, 1555-6  
 — Nepal, 874, 876

— Netherlands, 650, 656, 659-662, 662, 681, 682  
 — New Guinea, 176  
 — New Zealand, 2370  
 — Nigeria, 399, 402-3  
 — Norway, 1590-2, 1597  
 — Palestine, 2336, 2340  
 — Papua, 163  
 — Persia, 1282, 1288, 1289  
 — Peru, 1576  
 — Philippine Is., 730, 736, 737, 738  
 — Poland, 1480, 1481, 1485  
 — "Pueblo" Indian, 290, 302  
 — Rumania, 1196, 1199  
 — Russia, 2259, 2274-5  
 — Scotland, 1018, 1032, 1034, 1039, 1042, 1044  
 — Serbia, 1901  
 — Siam, 1956-7, 1961, 1965, 1966  
 — Siberia, 1795  
 — Sicily, 1508, 1510, 1522, 1525  
 — Sin-Kiang, 1357, 1358  
 — South Paget Island, 1810  
 — Spain, 803-5, 817, 823, 826-7, 829  
 — Sumatra, 1811, 1825  
 — Sweden, 914, 939  
 — Switzerland, 2112  
 — Syria, 1710  
 — Tanganyika, 414  
 — Tenerife, 926  
 — Tierra del Fuego, 2355  
 — Turcoman, 185  
 — Turkey, 371, 2285, 2286, 2288  
 — Tyrol, 2312  
 — Uruguay, 1437  
 — Wales, 1204, 2210, 2212  
 — West Indies, 1927-9  
 — Yugo-Slavia, 2170, 2182, 2183  
 — Zulu, 2442, 2446  
**Hovas**, people of Madagascar, 833, 837, 838, 840, 841  
**Hualalai** (*hoo-ah-lah't*), volcano, 1176  
**Huanabyo** (*wân-hi'ô*), Peru, 98  
**Huayna Picchu** (*wah's-nâ pî-choo'*), Peruvian mountain, 92, 92-3  
**Hudson**, river, New York, 132, 142  
**Hudson's Bay Co.**, 573, 2226  
**Hudson Strait**, Labrador, 573  
**Hue**, 1409, 1415  
**Huelva** (*wê'wah*), province of Spain, 827  
**Huguenots** (*hû'ghê-nôz*), South Africa, 2427  
**Hull**, debt to river, 2099  
**Hum**, hill at Mostar, 2181  
**Humber**, river, Newfoundland, 564, 569  
**Humboldt Bay**, house in, 862  
**Hungarians**, in Pennsylvania, 2518  
 — in Rumania, 1193  
**Hungary**, 1325-44  
 — agriculture, 996  
 — cooking meat, 1795  
 — fishing in Lake Balaton, 906  
 — gypsies, 1907, 1907, 1908-10  
 — separated from Austria, 2305  
 — shepherds, 1498  
 — traps, 1913  
 — woman weaving, 1343  
**Huns**, France, 1369  
 — invasion of Europe, 1967  
 — Italy, 1729  
 — Sin-Kiang, 1357  
**Hunter**, 1204-1213  
 — Alaska, 1150, 1150  
 — Borneo, 68, 69  
 — Bushman, 2442  
 — Ceylon, 481  
 — Congo, 1766  
 — culinary methods, 1791  
 — Ecuador, 1570  
 — Finnish, 2144  
 — Formosa, 2146  
 — Guiana, 983  
 — Masai, 410  
 — Newfoundland, 537, 570  
 — Red Indian, 19  
 — Russian, 2256  
 — Tanganyika Territory, 412  
**Hunting**, ancient Egypt, 1893  
 — Arabia, 1631  
 — elephants, Africa, 765  
 — elephants, Malaya, 760  
 — elephants, Siam, 764  
 — elephants used for, 754, 761  
 — Germany, 1957

**Hunting**—cont.  
 — New Zealand, 2376  
 — Scotland, 1946  
 — Syria, 1714  
 — wolves in Poland, 1485  
**Hunyadi James** (*hoo'n-yâ-di*), or John Hunyadi, 1325  
**Hurdle**, Irish game, 791  
**Hurda**, lake, canal to, 427  
**Hurricanes**, Martinique, 1935  
 — West Indies, 1919  
**Huskie**, 572, 576, 1151, 1682  
**Hussein** (*hooz-sân'*), tomb, Kerbela, 590  
**Hut Point**, Antarctica, 215  
**Hutuktu**, chief lama, Mongolia, 1076  
**Hwang-ho**, river, China, 312, 1072  
**Hyde Park**, London, 977  
 — Rotten Row, 970  
**Hyderabad**, 800  
 — fortress of Daulatabad, 867  
 — temple at Ellora, 2472  
**Hydres** (*f'yair*), flower-farm, 1390  
**Hymettus** (*hi-mê-tus*), Mount, 2379  
**Ibans**. See Sea Dayaks  
**Iberian Peninsula**. See Portugal, Spain  
**Iberians**, in Wales, 2201  
**Ibibio**, people of Nigeria, 405  
**Ibco**, hairdressing, 1295, 1297  
**Ice Age**, 2087  
 — valley formation, 1395, 2089  
**Ice Hockey**, Canada, 1426  
 — Switzerland, 2105  
**Iceland**, 2049-61  
 — baking bread, 1799  
 — geysers, 2024  
 — Hekla, 1182  
 — police, 354  
 — river, 2098  
 — Seljalandsfoss, 145  
**Ice Yachting**, 1426  
**Ichang**, Yang-tse-kiang, 516  
**Icknield Way**, 1109  
**Iconium**, old name of Konieh, 2283  
**Idaho** (*i'dâ-hô*), lumbering, 2318  
**H. Chateau d'** (*châ-tô'dô'*), 1194  
**Iligao**, people of Philippines, 724, 728  
**Iloilo**, Eskimo house, 864  
**Iloreta**, people of Philippines, 723, 728  
 — houses, 730, 862  
 — war-dances, 726  
**Ilosta**, motor caravan near, 1486  
**Ilmami** (*il-yî-mah'ni*), mountain, Bolivia, 1540  
**Illinois** (*il-lîn-oy'*), coal-mining, 2318  
**Ilongos**, people of Philippines, 729  
**Imeria**, Madagascar, 833  
 — making hats, 838  
**Imperial City**, Peking, 1872, 2033, 2042, 2043  
**Imperial Palace**, Peking, 2043  
**Inca**, Lake of the, 1583  
**Incas**, 88-103  
 — hidden treasure, 1574  
 — Quito, 1574  
 — water-pedlar, 1128  
**Indale**, river, Sweden, 936  
**Independence**, War of, 2527, 2528  
**India**, 865-896  
 — agriculture, 993, 994  
 — Bhil hunter, 1213  
 — bullock-carts, 1679  
 — climate, 703  
 — deserts, 2025, 2028  
 — donkeys, 597, 598, 601  
 — drugging fish, 897  
 — elephants, 753, 755-9  
 — food, 1798  
 — Gerooppa Falls, 155  
 — gypsies, 1897, 1900  
 — hairdressing, 1293  
 — hunting-leopard, 1209  
 — irrigation, 706, 707, 709, 714, 717  
 — method of eating, 1792  
 — music, 2006  
 — musicians, 2015, 2016  
 — nomads, 1914  
 — people, 1153-74  
 — police, 354  
 — potter, 1564  
 — religions, 1441-72  
 — schools, 14

# India

**India—cont.**

- shepherd, 1498
- sugar-cane, 278
- Tamil school children, 6
- trade with Afghanistan, 2549
- transport in S. Waziristan, 1680
- trapping bears, 1210
- weaving, 1355
- See also Burma, Kashmir
- Indiana**, coal-mining, 2518
- Indiana**, Bagdad, 1215
- Guiana, 986, 988
- Madagascar, 833
- Malaya, 1040, 1057
- South Africa, 2427, 2448
- West Indies, 1920, 1926, 1934
- India Office**, London, 977
- Indo-China**. See Annam, Cambodia
- Indus**, river, desert near, 2025
- floods, 2088
- Inishmaan**, fishermen, 780
- Inishmore**, fishing from cliffs, 784
- Inland Sea**, Japan, 1310, 1314
- Inle**, lake, Burma, 2488
- Inn**, Crimea, 2271
- Damascus, 1708, 1717
- Japan, 1796
- Tyrol, 2313
- Inn**, river, at Landeck, 2308
- Innsbruck** (*ins'brook*), 2305, 2311, 2317
- In Salah**, motor caravan near, 1686
- Interlaken**, 2127
- Intha**, Burmese watermen, 2488
- Invalides**, *Hôtel des* (*délid dā dān'vdl dē*), Paris, 1780, 1789
- Inverness**, 1024
- Iona**, S. Columba in, 1017
- Ionian Is.** (*i'ōnē-dn*), Corfu, 2252
- Ionian Sea**, 1508, 1513
- Iquitos** (*ī-kē'tōs*), Peru, 1944
- Irak**. See Mesopotamia
- Iran**, Persian name for Persia, 1281
- Iran Mts.**, Borneo, 2398
- Irawadi** (*ī-rd wdd'ē*), river, Burma, 2483
- paddy-boat, 115
- Ireland**, 768-792
- compared with Tierra del Fuego, 207
- clances, 2079
- fish shot off coast, 903
- home of the Scots, 1009
- homespun, 1350
- spinning, 1346
- use of coracles, 111, 117
- Irish**, invaded Wales, 1207
- in United States, 2513, 2518
- Irish Free State**, 771
- Irkutsk** (*īr-kootsk'*), Siberia, 2271
- Iron**, Czechoslovakia, 314, 321
- Madagascar, 837
- Sweden, 916, 957
- Iron Crown**, of Lombardy, 1740
- of St. Stephen, 1315
- Iron Gates**, 1193, 1201
- Iroquois Indians** (*ī-rō-hwoy'*), Canada, 29
- dance, 31
- Irrigation**, 704-20
- Afghanistan, 2549
- Algeria, 2326
- Andorra, 1534
- Argentina, 1414
- Australia, 1634
- Ceylon, 460
- deserts, 2032
- Egypt, 2233
- Japan, 1320
- Persia, 1281
- Sin-Kiang, 1357
- Spain, 600, 822, 825, 831
- Suez, 419
- Syria, 1700
- Is**, City of, legend, 1245
- Isabella of Castile**, 707
- Isis**, name of Thames at Oxford, 1721
- temple of, 1874
- Ishtar**, river, in plain of Sufa, 1675
- valley of, 1673, 2096-7
- Islamabad**, Kashmir, 695, 702
- ruins near, 690
- street, 702
- Isle of the City**, Paris, 2784-5
- Ismaïlia** (*īs-mah-ī'ī-ah*), Cairo, 233, 237
- Suez Canal, 426
- Ispahan** (*īs-pā-hahn'*), 1285
- palace of Shah Abbas, 1284
- Royal Mosque, 1287

- Ism**, lion-hunter, 1210
- Istria**, fisherman waiting for tunny, 909
- Peninsula, 1729
- Pola, 1760
- villagers going to church, 1733
- Italiana**, Argentina, 1434
- Brazil, 1944
- Egypt, 2242
- United States, 2513, 2518
- Yugo-Slavia, 2170
- Italy**, 1729-63
- acquired Southern Tyrol, 2305, 2315, 2320
- compared with Greece, 1082
- dance of, 2079, 2082
- food, 1796
- gorge of Gondo, 2200
- irrigation, 720
- method of cooking, 1791, 1792
- Naples, 1185
- open-air restaurant, Naples, 1792
- police, 543, 547
- porcelain manufacture, 1560
- schools, 2
- tunny-fishing, Istria, 909
- Vesuvius, 1176, 1179, 1185
- won Tripoli, 2345
- See also Rome, San Marino, Sardinia, Sicily, Venice
- Itavia**, people of Philippines, 724, 728
- Ivan Rilski**, hermit, 1609, 1674
- Ivan the Terrible**, 2260
- Ivan Veliky Tower**, Moscow seen from, 2264-5
- Ivina** (*ī'vīh-ah*), Balearic Is., 2247
- Ivory**, Congo native carving, 1771
- from elephants, 765
- from hippopotami, 400
- Indian carving, 1165
- Ixtacibuatl** (*īs takh-sē'hwahil*), Mexico, 1262

## J

- Jablonec** (*yah-blōn-ēt's*), factory, 315
- Jablonica** (*yah-blō-nē'f's*), Narenta near, 2176
- Jaen** (*hak-ēn'*), Spain, 827
- Jaffa**, Jewish colony near, 2541
- orange-pedlar, 1135
- Jaffa Gate**, Jerusalem, Moslems near, 2530
- Jainism**, 1463
- colossus, Mysore, 1459
- holy mountain, Palitana, 1446
- Jaipur**, elephants, 755
- Jaïce** (*vī'f's*), Bosnia, 149, 2177
- Piva near, 2180
- Jalalabad**, guaris on road to, 2552
- Jamaica**, 1917, 1932
- bamboo avenue, 1918
- cattle, 1916
- fishing, 905
- Industries, 1929
- irrigation, 718
- Kingston, 1910
- negress and donkey, 1922
- sugar-cane cultivation, 277, 278
- sugar-crushing mill, 280
- sugar harvest, 279
- sugar industrv, 281, 1929
- Jama Masjid**, Ahnabad, 1447
- Delhi, 1454, 1456, 1460
- Jambia**, people of Sumatra, 1825
- James I.**, arrival in England, 33
- born in Edinburgh Castle, 1015
- united England and Scotland, 1009
- James town**, St. Helena, 977, 978
- Jammu**, Kashmir, 692
- Jannaries Tower**, Rumeli Hissar, 350
- Japan**, 1297-1324
- Ainu hunter, 1204
- battledore and shuttlecock, 1417
- dances, 2079
- festival day in school, 4
- Fujiyama, 1177
- games, 1416, 1417-8, 1421
- Inn, 1796
- music, 2006
- musicians, 2006
- noble beggars, 1232
- paper-walled house, 857
- schools, 3, 6, 7
- temple at Kyoto, 2298
- Japania**, Formosa, 2145, 2154, 2160
- Hawaii, 1069
- Korea, 1849, 1852
- Manchuria, 530
- United States, 2527
- Jaramosa** (*yar-jam's'chd*), stream near, 1488
- Jasper Park**, Canada, 2227
- Jaunting Ox**, the Claddagh, 789
- Java**, 1801
- Batavian kapok factory, 1832
- canal in Batavia, 430, 432
- coffee warehouse, 1804
- court of justice, Jokjakarta, 1822
- drying cocoa beans, 1805
- harvesting rice, 1806, 1830
- men of Jokjakarta, 1823
- metal-worker of Surabaya, 1802
- natives turning wood, 1815
- raft on lake, 108
- rubber plantation, 1807
- sugar-cane, 288
- village folk, 1817
- volcanoes, 1181
- women, 1824
- women dyeing, 1803
- Jebba**, 401
- Jebel Musa** (*jē'bēl moo'sd*), Sinai, 2031
- Jeddah**, street, 1614
- supposed birthplace of Eve, 1613
- Jelep-la**, pass in Himalayas, 245
- Jenghis Khan**, at Bokhara, 195
- over-ran China, 501
- Jersey**, men drawing plough, 1001
- Jersey City**, 132
- Jerusalem**, 2529, 2541
- Damascus Gate, 1867
- Dome of the Rock, 2535, 2541
- fall of, 1606, 1608
- Golden Gate, 2534
- Jews, 1604, 2531
- Moslems at Jatta Gate, 2530
- school, 5
- sellers of unleavened bread, 1607
- street restaurant, 2533
- Temple built of Lebanon cedars, 344
- Via Dolorosa, 2532
- Walling Place, 1606
- walls, 1872
- Jernal**, Rue de, Dinan, 1252
- Jews**, 1604-12
- Algiers, 2328
- Amsterdam, 651, 676
- dancing among, 2075
- Egypt, 237, 2242
- Greece, 1102
- Jerusalem, 2531, 2541
- London, 980
- Mesopotamia, 578, 588
- Morocco, 1551, 1555
- music among, 2013
- New York, 2515
- Palestine, 2520, 2540, 2541
- Poland, 1474, 1480, 1486, 1490
- Rumania, 1193
- Ruthenia, 336
- school in Jerusalem, 5
- Spain, 797
- Tunis, 2345
- Venice, 749
- Yugo-Slavia, 2170
- Jesero** (*vī's'fō*), sheep-market, 2177
- Jezzar Pasha**, built mosque at Acre, 2543
- Jhelum** (*jē'lūm*), river, festival, 692-4
- at Islamabad, 695
- at Srinagar, 696, 697
- suspension bridge over, 688
- Throne of Solomon, 698
- Jimma**, founder of Japanese dynasty, 1297
- Jivao**, Indians of Ecuador, 1570
- Joan of Arc**, burned at Rouen, 1371
- Jodhpur**, fortress, 876
- Johann II.**, prince of Liechtenstein, 1530
- Johannesburg**, 2433, 2439, 2448
- gold mine, 2438
- John**, Greek gypsy, 1911
- John**, king, at Runnymede, 1108
- John I.**, king of Portugal, 1691
- John o'Groats**, 1024
- Johore**, native state, Malaya, 1040, 1051
- Jokhang**, cathedral at Lhasa, 258



**Jokjokarta** (*jah-yo-har'kah*), 1810  
—court justice, 1882  
—men of, 1882  
**Jordan** river, Palestine, 2529, 2545  
—Roman bridge, 2547  
**Josephus**, Jewish historian, 1605  
**Juanita** (*hah-ah-lan*), chateau, 1857  
**Juan Fernandez**, Robinson Crusoe's island, 1582  
**Jubal**, Jewish musician, 2013  
**Judges**, procession of, 45  
**Juggernaut**, temple of, Puri, 1448  
**Junglers**, Chinese, 506, 523, 2034  
**Jiu** (*sh'oo*), river, peasants soaking fax 1297  
**Julian**, at Ctesiphon, 587  
**Julius**, S., 1752  
**Julius Caesar**, forded Thames, 1118  
**Jumna**, river, India, 891  
**Jumna** (*joo-nah*), Alaska, 1148  
**Jungfrau** (*yoo-ng'frow*), 2108, 2187  
**Jungle Tribes**, India, 1171  
**Junk**, Chinese boat, 113, 121  
**Jura Mountains**, near Geneva, 2126  
**Justice**, Palace of, Paris, 1782, 1784  
**Justs**, descendants in England, 51  
**Jutland**, 2411, 2415  
—costume, 2413  
—Esbjerg, 2425  
—reclamation, 2411

## K

**Ka'bah** (*kah-bah*), Mecca, 222, 1622  
**Kabul** (*kah-bool*), colleges, 2560  
—crowd in, 2548  
—road to, 2549, 2552  
**Kabyles**, 2328  
—girl, 2329  
—village, 2330  
**Kabylia**, Great and Little, Algeria, 2330  
**Kachins**, people of Burma, 2494  
**Kadesh**, city of the Hittites, 350  
**Kaffirs**, 2427  
—boys' manhood dance, 2077  
**Kadristan**, mountains, 2557, 2558  
**Kadris**, people of Afghanistan, 2557, 2558  
**Kahrish**, original name of Cairo, 227  
—Falls (*hi'd-loor*), British Guiana, 159, 988  
—Isle, rock temple, Ellora, 456, 1471  
**Kaipara Harbor** (*hi-pah'rah*), whales stranded, 2362  
**Kairwan** (*hi-wahn*'), 2325, 2333, 2345  
—street, 2337  
**Kajar**, Persian dynasty, 1296  
**Kalabits**, Borneo tribe, 65  
**Kalahari Desert**, 2025, 2032, 2433  
—people, 2439  
—post-office near, 2434  
**Kalapa**, trade-route to, 517  
**Kali**, Hindu goddess, 1459  
—temple, Calcutta, 1468  
—temple, Khatmandu, 274  
—people of Philippines, 732, 738  
**Kalmuks**, people of Siberia, 2280  
**Kaloom** (*kal-lo-cho*), girl of village near, 1226  
**Kamakura** (*kah-mah-koo'rah*), image of Buddha, 1301  
—(*ka-ma'ka-ma'ka*), king of Hawaiian Is., 1063  
—wireless station, Togoland, 401  
—Kashmir, 693  
**Kana el-Jail**, claims to be Cana, 2544  
**Kanakas** (*ka-nah'kah*), Hawaii, 1061  
**Kandahar**, Afghanistan, 2549, 2560  
—fruit stall, 2554  
—metal-workers, 2557  
**Kandy**, 481  
—devil-dancer, 457  
—native king, 456  
—Sinhalese nobles, 471  
—temple elephant, 482, 736  
—Temple of the Tooth, 463, 466, 481, 736  
**Kangaroo**, 1633  
**Kanlon** (*kah-nah'rah*), lake, electricity generated at, 2371  
**Kane** (*kah-nah*), house, 557  
—House of Justice, 399  
—market-place, 399  
—railway to, 401  
—girl carrying, 1892  
**Kang-King**, Kirghiz tribe, 192  
**Kania**, house, 2573  
**Kanians**, Finland, 2144  
—Russia, 2255, 2268  
**Karuna**, people of Burma, 2404  
**Kari**, cave-temple, 1442, 1444, 1453  
**Karlsson**, Thorann, in Labrador, 539  
**Karnak**, arch of Ptolemy III., 1876  
—avenue of sphinxes, 2470, 2471, 2474  
—temples, 1882  
**Karo-la**, pass in Tibet, 248  
**Karoo** (*ka-roo*'), South Africa, 2427  
**Karst Mts.**, Yugo-Slavia, 2170  
**Karun** (*kah-run*'), river, Persia, 1863  
**Kashah**, fort of Algiers, 2328  
**Kashgala**, Persian tribe, 1282  
**Kashgar** (*kah-shah'gar*'), 1357, 1363  
—boys at school, 1366  
—market, 1363  
—oasis, 601  
—water-seller, 1366  
**Kashmir**, 685-703  
**Kashmiri**, in Indian bazaar, 1162  
**Kasr-el-Dubara**, Cairo, 235  
**Kasr-el-Wil**, bridge at Cairo, 235, 243  
**Kasaya**, king of Ceylon, 462, 481  
**Kathiawar**, Jain temples, Palitana, 1446  
—sifting grain, 994  
**Katrine** (*kat-rin*), Loch, supplies water to Glasgow, 1017  
**Katragat**, 945  
**Katz Dantz**, St. Goarshausen, 1978  
**Kauai** (*kah-oo-ah'*), island, 1061  
**Kauri Pine**, New Zealand, 2363-4, 2366  
**Kava**, making in South Seas, 175  
**Kawran Gaves**, Burma, 2498  
**Kayak** (*ka-ah'*), Eskimo boat, 113, 118, 2065, 2065  
**Kayans** (*hi'dah*), 2393, 2400  
—"long" house, 235, 233  
—making blow-pipe, 62-64  
—obtaining poison, 66, 67  
—splitting rattans, 2407  
—wrestling, 1426  
**Kazaks**, Kirghiz tribe, 192  
**Kazalik** (*kah-zahn-lik*'), 1662  
**Kazan Pass**, 1193  
**Kazimain**, pilgrims bound for, 1222  
**Kazvin**, bazaar, 1289  
—donkeys, 1286  
—street, 1294  
**Kedah**, native state, Malaya, 1049  
**Kedidah**, elephant enclosure, 764, 1210  
**Keir Kenna**, well, 2544  
**Keijo** (*ka-yo*), name for Seoul, 1854  
**Keiki-do** (*ka-ki-do*'), Korea, 1854  
**Kelantan**, native state, Malaya, 1049  
**Kells**, Book of, Dublin University, 770  
**Kelp**, Aran islanders making, 760  
—Orkney islanders making, 1043  
**Kelvin**, Lord, at Glasgow University, 1022  
**Kelvin**, river, Glasgow, 1022  
**Kemi** (*ka-mi*), river, 2539  
**Kena** (*ken'ah*), Egypt, 2240  
**Kendington Gardens**, London, 970, 977  
**Kendington Palace**, London, 977  
**Kent**, gypsy hop-pickers, 1906  
—hop gardens, 1126  
—orchards, 1121  
**Kenya** (*ken'yah*), 413  
—bride and groom, 384  
—Masai dance, 410  
—Masai women, 396  
—warriors dressed for dance, 1839  
**Kenya**, people of Borneo, 2393, 2400  
—warrior, 2409  
**Kerbala** (*ker-ba'lah*), 590  
**Kergavat** (*ker-ga-vah*'), Gwamou, 2197  
**Kerlescan** (*ker-las-can*), megalithic remains, 2197  
**Kerry**, county of Ireland, 771, 782-3  
**Kewick** (*hi'ik*), Derwentwater, 1119  
—S. Australia, wheat store, 1005  
**Kew**, gardens, 977  
**Khaifa**, king of Egypt, 2472, 2481  
**Khamba Jong**, Tibetan fortress, 253  
**Khamla**, pass in Tibet, 248  
**Khammet**, son of Ramesses II., 1896  
**Kharpa**, oasis, 2342  
**Khartum** (*kah-loom*'), Sudan, 405  
**Khas Kmos**, people of Laos, 2086  
**Khatmandu** (*kah-mah'loo*'), 271, 275, 276  
**Khatmandu**, Bornean people, 2393, 2407  
—chief, 2408  
—granary, 2393  
—long-house, 2396  
**Kiandika**, gold-rush to, 1144, 1148  
**Knightbridge Street**, London, 975  
—See Tlingit Indians  
**Koniah** (*ka-nah'ah*), bazaar, 2283  
**Konigsberg** (*ker-nig-berg*), 1997  
**Koprovshitsa**, fountain, 1666  
**Koran**, Mahomedan bible, 10, 1612  
**Korea**, 1849-52  
—acquired by Japan, 1297  
—feast prepared in, 1794  
—games, 1417, 1421  
—hatter's shop, 1230  
—shoe-pedlar, 1139  
**Koreans**, ancestors of Japanese, 1309, 1315  
**Koriatse**, people of Sumatra, 1825  
—battle, 2161  
—(*ka-shah-ah*), girls, 1676, 1677  
**Korva**, capital of Lithuania, 1848  
**Korings**, Chinese pirate, 2145  
**Krakatoa** (*krak-kah'ah*), eruption, 1175  
—river, Sin-Kiang, 1364  
**Krasnaya**, Red Square, Moscow, 2580  
**Kremlin**, Moscow, 262, 263, 264-5, 267  
**Krishna**, at Brindaban, 1456  
—dance, 870  
—temple of Juggernaut, 1448



# Krummbach

**Krummbach** (*kroom'bahkh*), river, 2100  
**Krua**, people of Liberia, 2501, 2502, 2503  
**Kubbet el-Sakhra**, Jerusalem, 2535  
**Kublai Khan**, Mongol leader, 501, 1071, 2033, 2048  
**Kupkovo**, mother and child, 2167  
**Kum** (*koom*), Fatima's gateway, 1290  
**Kumai** (*koo'mah'sd*), market, 304  
**Kumanniis** (*koo-mah'oo-nis*), Indian hill-tribe, 1166  
**Kupkan**, Persian village, 2028  
**Kurdistan**, Armenians weaving, 1352  
**Kurds**, Mesopotamia, 588  
 —Persia, 1288  
**Kurile Islands** (*koo'ril*), Japan, 1297  
 —Ainus, 1305  
**Kurna** (*koor'nd*), Mesopotamia, 585, 595  
 —Tigrid near, 578  
**Kuth Minar**, tower of victory, 1457  
**Kyoto** (*ké'dó*), potter, 1308  
 —temple, 2208  
 —temple garden, 1311  
 —Yasaka Pagoda, 1302

## L

**Laaland** (*law'lánd*), Denmark, 2411  
**La Belle Alliance** (*lah béli ál-lé-áns'*), Belgium, 2455  
**Labe** (*lah'bá*), river, 311  
 —at Podinokly, 331  
**Labrador**, 572-6, 2232  
 —Eskimo hunter, 1206  
 —fishing with dogs, 911  
 —probable discovery, 559  
 —schools, 3, 5  
 —seal-hunting, 559  
**Lace-making** Belgium, 2454  
 —Wengen, 2108  
**Lacovia**, bamboo avenue near, 1918  
**Ladakhs** (*lah-dahkh'*), Kashmir, 605  
**Ladislás I.**, king of Hungary, 1325  
**Lagan**, river, Ireland, 770  
**Lagos**, capital of Nigeria, 401  
**Laguna** (*lah-goo'nah*), New Mexico, women baking bread, 310  
**Lahos**, people of Burma, 2494  
**Laja** (*lah'bah*), lake, Chile, 258  
 —river, Chile, falls, 147, 158  
**Lake District**, 1114-15, 719  
**Lake of a Thousand Islands**, 2231  
**Lakes**, formation, 2087  
**Lamalam**, adopted by Mongols, 1071  
 —Tibet, 265  
**Lamas**, Bhutan, 270  
 —China, 1238  
 —Mongolia, 1075, 1080  
 —Sikkim, 2009  
 —Tibet, 245, 249, 250, 251  
**Lanal** (*lah'nah-l*), Hawaiian island, 1061  
**Leamington**, coal, 1017  
 —sheep, 1031  
**Landeck** (*lahn'dék*), Austria, 2308  
**Landes** (*lánd*), men on stilts, 1380  
**Leos** (*lé'ós*), natives dancing, 2086  
**Lao-tai**, founder of Taoism, 515  
**Lapaleia**, scene near, Tierra del Fuego, 2356  
**La Palma**, pole-jumping at, 923  
**La Paz** (*lah páh*), Bolivia, 1580  
**Laplánd**, division of Sweden, 936  
**La Plata**, Rio de (*ré'dé lah pláh'tah*), 1427, 1434  
**Lappa**, Finnish, 2139, 2153  
**Lappa**, Norwegian, 1600  
 —children, 1600  
 —home, 848  
 —ruler, 1598  
 —schools, 3  
**Lappa**, Swedish, 939, 944, 954  
**La Boca**, San Marino, 1241  
**La Rochelle** (*lah rósh'é*), harbour, 1377  
**Lauchan**, royal procession, 226  
**Las Palmas**, Grand Canary, spring, 922  
**Lasse**, method of using, 1209  
**Latin Quarter**, Paris, 1787  
**Latmos**, Mt., Asia Minor, 1223  
**Latvia**, 1833  
 —capital, 1848  
 —carting wood, 1836  
 —Dvina river, 1842  
 —festival of St. John's Day, 1842

**Latvia**—cont.  
 —girl, 1840  
 —peasants buying cheese, 1837  
 —pitch factory, 1842  
 —women, 1834, 1835  
**Laug**, hot spring of Reykjavik, 2058  
**Laundorf** (*launs'dorf*), castle near, 2314  
**Law Courts**, Brussels, 2453  
 —London, 964  
**Lead**, Sardinia, 2230  
**League of Nations**, at Geneva, 2108  
**Lebanon**, 340-60  
 —mountains, 341, 344, 345, 357  
**Lee**, river, Cork, 779  
**Leeward Is.**, 1917, 1919, 1928  
**Leibevre**, Marshal, defeated by Hofer, 2317  
**Leifroy**, Mount, Canada, 2217  
**Legation Quarter**, Peking, 2038  
**Leh**, Buddhist wall near, 701  
 —Kashmir, 605  
**Leinster**, province of Ireland, 769  
**Leipzig**, 1096  
**Leipzigstrasse**, Berlin, 1900  
**Leiria**, Portugal, donkeys at, 606  
**Lekand**, children, 935  
 —fire alarm, 954  
 —gathering flowers near, 948  
 —girls, 937, 958  
 —school, 7  
**Lequa**, Indian, fishing, 897, 901  
**Leograd**, 2262  
 —Street of October 25, 2266  
**Levy**, river, 1038  
**Leon** (*lé-on'*), united to Castile, 796  
**Leonidas**, tomb, 1080  
**Leopold**, king of the Belgians, 1767  
**Leopoldville**, Belgian Congo, 1778  
**Le Puy** (*lé-pué*), St. Michel d'Aiguille, 1779  
**Lerwick** (*ler'rick*), Shetland Isles, 1011  
**Les Combaralles** (*lé com-bar-álé'*), paintings in caves, 2187  
**Lesne** (*lés*), river, Château de Walzin, 2440  
**Lesser Gull**, river, Newfoundland, 571  
**Letter-Writer**, Baghdad, 1215  
 —Mexico, 1265  
 —Rome, 435  
 —Svria, 1717  
**Leven**, inch, cottage near, 1018  
**Leverburgh**, Harris, 1041  
**Leverhulme**, Lord, 1041  
**Lewis**, island, 1041  
 —ancient remains, 2191  
**Lhasa**, Tibet, 256-7, 258  
**Liaoting Peninsula** (*lé'ó-tó'ng*), 1297  
**Liao-Yang**, walls of, 533  
**Liberia**, 2500-2506  
**Liberty Statue**, New York, 130  
**Libya**, houses at Metameur, 854  
**Libyan Desert**, 2017, 2242, 2346  
**Lichtenstein** (*lékh'tén-stén*), 1529  
 —peasants, 1535, 1537  
**Life Guards**, trooper, 35, 44  
**Liffey**, river, at Dublin, 772, 773  
**Lihawa**, people of Burma, 2485, 2494  
**Liliuokalani** (*lé'li-oo'ó-ká-lah'nd*), queen of Hawaii, 1063  
**Lima** (*lé'mah*), 96  
 —clothing stall, 103  
 —fruit-seller, 103  
**Limehouse Reach**, London, 960  
**Linen**, Belfast, 770, 771, 779  
 —Rumania, 1197  
 —Ruthenia, 332  
**Liner**, development of, 127  
**Lins** (*lín's*), Austria, 2321  
**Lipari Is.**, volcano, 1215  
**Lisbon**, 1693  
 —assassination of royal family in, 1694  
 —destroyed by earthquake, 1691, 1698  
 —Praça do Commercio, 1698  
 —water-supply, 1703  
**List**, Hungarian composer, 1341  
**Lithuania**, 1833  
 —capital, 1848  
 —claim to Vilna, 1491, 1848  
 —house, 1846-7  
**Little Belt**, 2415  
**Little Comberton**, Worcestershire, 1124  
**Little Rumania**, 2255, 2257, 2268  
 —See also, Ruthenians  
**Liverpool**, debt to Mersey, 2099  
**Liverpool Street Station**, London, 978

# Luther

**Livingstone**, capital of Rhodesia, 415  
**Livingstone**, David, 127, 415, 1765, 2439  
**Liemas**, in the Andes, 1682  
 —in Bolivia, 99  
 —in Peru, 93, 96  
 —in Quito, 1754  
**Llanberis** (*llan-bar'is*), pass, 2202  
 —slate quarries, 2203, 2207  
**Llanganati**, Mt., legend of, 1574  
**Liya Peris** (*llín'per-is*), 2203, 2207  
**Loanda** (*lò-ahn'dah*), Angola, 1779  
**Loemariaquer** (*lò-mah-ré-d-har'*), mega-lithic remains, 2191  
**Loders**, Falls of, Derwentwater, 1119  
**Loda** (*looda*), military police, 553  
 —mills, 1489  
**Loheya** (*lò-hé-yah*), trading quarter, 1686  
**Loire** (*loire*), river, Nantes, 1245  
**Lombardia**, Italy, 1729  
**Lombardy**, capital, 1740  
 —irrigation, 720  
 —plain, 1736  
**Lombok** (*lóm-bók*), 1815, 1831  
**Lome** (*lò-mé'*), Togoland, 401  
**Lomond**, Loch, 1010  
**London**, 959-80  
 —beating the bounds, 40  
 —Bush House, 2193  
 —coaster with donkey, 608  
 —debt to Thames, 2099  
 —flower girls, 1132  
 —former gypsy encampments, 1914  
 —hawkers and pedlars, 1133  
 —Jews outside synagogue, 1608  
 —old costumes, 45  
 —police, 539, 540, 960, 972  
 —rapid growth, 44  
 —state procession, 49  
 —walls, 1863  
 —watchman, 539  
**London Bridge**, 962  
**Londonerry**, county of Ulster, 771  
**London Wall**, origin of name, 1865  
**Long Bangs**, Killarney, 783  
**Long-Ship**, Norsemen, 113  
**Lord Mayor**, of London, 959  
**Loriel Rock**, the Rhine, 1987  
**Lorraine**, recovered by French, 1373  
**Los Andes**, Chile, 1581  
**Los Angeles** (*lòs án'jél-s*), Hollywood, 2577  
 —oil derricks near, 2525  
**Los Remedios**, Spanish remains near, 1261  
**Louis IX.**, king of France, 1867  
**Louis XIV.**, France under, 1373  
**Louis XVI.**, executed in Paris, 1781  
**Louisiana**, French in, 2513  
**Lourdes** (*loord*), 1400  
**Louvain** (*loo-vén'*), town-hall, 2461  
**Louvre** (*loo-vr'*), Paris, 1786, 1788, 1789  
**Lovell**, Britannia, gypsy, 1007  
**Lower Halliford**, Thames at, 1118  
**Lowlands**, part of Scotland, 1009, 1013  
**Loyalty Islands**, 161  
 —natives, 177  
**Lualaba**, name of Upper Congo, 1765  
**Lulaba**, Loch, sheep by, 1038  
**Luscombe**, Somerset, 1206  
**Luzerna**, Switzerland, 2122  
**Luzon Islands** (*loo-choo'*), Japan, 1297  
**Ludgate**, London, 959, 1863  
**Ludgate Hill**, London, 959  
**Lugo**, sandal-maker, 814  
**Luis Phillips**, of Portugal, 1694  
**Lulea** (*loo-lé-ó*), Sweden, 936  
**Lumbering**, Australia, 1641  
 —Baltic States, 1836, 1849  
 —Burma, 761  
 —Canada, 2221, 2222-3  
 —Finland, 2129, 2138  
 —Herefordshire, 1707  
 —Newfoundland, 562, 565  
 —New Zealand, 2363-4, 2371  
 —Russia, 2276  
 —Siam, 1938  
 —Sweden, 936, 957, 957  
 —Tierra del Fuego, 2357  
 —United States, 2518, 2519  
**Luria**, Persian tribe, 1288  
**Luristan** (*loo-ris-tahn'*), people of, 1288  
**Lun**, Scotland, sheep near, 1010  
**Luther**, Martin, German reformer, 2001  
 —influence in France, 1569  
 —in Wartburg Castle, 1993

**Luxembourg Palace**, Paris, 1789  
**Luxembourg**, city, Plateau du Rham, 1532  
 —suburb of, 1528  
**Luxemburg**, Grand Duchy, 1536  
**Luxor** (*lōs'or*), Egypt, 2240  
 —ruined temples, 1882  
**Luzon**, island, Philippines, 723, 738  
 —village on, 737  
**Lynceus** (*lū-kē-bū'tēs*), Mount, Athens, 2378  
**Lyons**, 1392  
 —capital of Gaul, 1369  
**Lys** (*lūs*), river, Belgium, 2455

## M

**Ma**, Arab encampment near, 1616  
**Ma** Riv (*mā dū*), Norway, 157  
**Ma** (*māks*), river, at Rotterdam, 658  
**MacAlpine**, Kenneth, ruled Scotland, 1009  
**Macao** (*māh-kāw*), 499, 503  
**Macaroni**, Amalfi, 1763  
 —China, 526  
 —Palermo, 1512  
**Macassar** (*māh-kās'sar*), native dwellings, 1828  
 —Strait of, 1825  
**Macassar**, people of Celebes, 1832  
**Macdonia**, costumes, 1081, 1096  
 —district of Greece, 1081  
 —division of Yugo-Slavia, 2161  
 —girl of Tetovo, 2179  
 —man and woman, 2178  
 —monastery, 2182  
 —Monastir, 2183  
 —oxen, 2166  
**MaChu Picchu** (*māh-choo'pē-choo'*), ruins, 90, 92-3  
**McKinley**, Mt., Alaska, 1145, 1147  
**Macquarie Island** (*māh-kū'wēd*), oil factory, 211  
**Maasai**, people of Gulana, 986, 989  
**Madagascar**, 832-44  
 —food, 1800  
 —hairedressing, 2302  
 —Tanala dancers, 2078  
**Madeira**, 910, 1697  
 —Funchal, 919, 930  
 —mountain scenery, 929  
 —pressing grapes, 937  
 —sledge drawn by oxen, 927  
**Madeleine**, Paris, 1781  
**Madison Square**, New York, 129, 131  
**Madras** (*mā-drās*), 1162, 1171  
 —Hindu temples, 1452, 1453  
 —pariah home near, 873  
**Madrid**, 800, 818  
**Madura** (*māh-door'ah*), East Indies, 1801  
**Madura**, India, elephants in temple, 753  
 —Hindu temple, 1441  
**Madures**, in Java, 1804  
**Madurese**, river, 2290  
**Maia**, Sicilian secret society, 1525  
**Magdalena** (*māh-gāh-lā'nāh*), river, Colombia, 1569  
**Magdalen Tower** (*māw'dēn*), Oxford, 1720  
**Magellan**, explorer, 1434, 2352  
 —Strait of, 2352  
**Magliore** (*māh-jō'rē*), lake, Italy, 1753, 1757  
**Maglo**, Congo natives belief in, 1768, 1769, 1774  
**Maglolan**, Australia, 622-25  
 —Siberia, 2279, 2280  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1360  
 —Tibet, 259  
**Magna Charta**, 1109  
**Magyar** (*mā-jar's*), akin to Finns, 2129  
 —Hungarian people, 1330, 1331  
 —Moravia, 337  
 —Rumania, 1193  
**Maha**, people of India, 887  
**Mahā**, The, Mahomedan saviour, 579  
**Mahmed** of Ghazni, conqueror of India, 880  
**Mahomed Ali Shah**, 889  
**Mahomedanism**, Afghanistan, 2548, 2553, 2557  
 —Arabia the birthplace of, 1613  
 —Bulgaria, 1659, 1660  
 —ceremonial washing, 2285

**Mahomedanism**—cont.  
 —Ceylon, 456, 482  
 —East Indies, 1808, 1814  
 —Egypt, 2253  
 —fast of Ramadan, 1222  
 —India, 883, 1443, 1462  
 —Liberia, 2501  
 —Mesopotamia, 579, 585, 596, 1215, 1222  
 —Mongolia, 1071  
 —Spain, 807, 816  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2167, 2177, 2183  
**Mahomedans**, India, 880, 1462  
 —Jerusalem, 2530, 2541  
 —Jews and, 1610  
 —Morocco, 1551  
 —Palestine, 2529, 2541  
**Mahomet**, birthplace of, 1617  
 —burial-place of, 1617  
 —grandson of, 500  
 —miracle performed by, 244  
 —prayed at Mount Moriah, 2541  
**Mahomet II.**, captured Constantinople, 366  
**Mahun**, courtyard at, 1295  
**Maidenhead**, 1108  
**Majores**, Balearic Is., 2247  
 —lane, 2253  
**Malabar Hill**, "Towers of Silence," 1470  
**Malacca**, 1049  
**Malaga** (*māh-lāh-gāh*), 827  
 —ferry across Guadalhorce, 830  
 —packing grapes, 824  
 —packing oranges, 820  
**Malär** (*mā-lär*), lake, Sweden, 936, 938  
**Malaya**, 1048-50  
 —home of Malagases, 822  
 —sugar-cane, 278  
 —Sakais, 70, 72  
 —wild elephants, 760  
**Malay Archipelago**. See East Indies, Dutch  
**Malaya**, Borneo, 2393  
 —Burma, 2483  
 —Madagascar, 833  
 —Malava, 1049  
 —Philippines, 721  
 —South Africa, 2427  
**Malaya**, cannibal warrior, 166  
 —war-canoes, 177  
**Maldonado** (*māh-lō-nāh'dō*), seal-fisheries, 1440  
**Mail**, London, 967  
**Malta**, 2254  
 —Birzebbugia, 2248  
 —Valletta, 2249  
**Maltese**, Algiers, 2328  
 —Tunis, 2345  
**Malvern Hills** (*mālvērn*), 1121  
**Mamelukes**, massacre of, 242  
**Mannaar**, Gulf of, pearl beds, 456  
**Mannas** (*māh-nāh'ās*), Brazil, 1744  
**Manna**, river, Bhutan, 265  
**Manasbal**, lake, Kashmir, 689  
**Manchester Ship Canal**, 432  
**Manchuria**, 501  
 —bandit, 537  
 —foreign interests, 499, 530  
 —ladies at tea, 527  
 —mountains, 532  
 —peep-show, 537  
 —street in Mukden, 535  
 —tombs near Mukden, 534  
 —walls of Liao-Yang, 533  
**Manchus**, in China, 501, 534  
 —methods of hairedressing, 2295  
**Mandalay**, 2483  
 —Queen's Golden Monastery, 2486  
 —walls, 1871  
**Mandan Indians**, dance, 2074  
**Mandara**, people of Celebes, 1832  
**Mandayas**, people of Philippine Islands, 733  
**Mandingos**, people of Liberia, 2501  
**Manfred**, king of Sicily, 1520  
**Mangbetu**, people of Belgian Congo, 2070  
**Manhattan Island**, New York, 129, 132, 133  
**Manila**, ancient arsenal, 721  
 —capital of Philippines, 724  
 —coconut raft, 725  
 —village near, 737  
**Manio**. See Cassava  
**Manipur**, raja's boatmen, 882

**Manitoba**, 2221  
**Manly Beach**, Australia, 1646, 1649  
**Mancos**, town of El Dorado, 981  
**Mancos**, people of the Philippines, 731  
**Mancel**, king of Portugal, 1601  
**Mandao House**, London, 967, 971  
**Mantua**, Italy, 1740  
**Manzanero** (*māh-shāh-māh-rēs*), river, Madrid, 800  
**Maoria** (*māh-s-ris*), 483-498  
 —in hotspring district, 2367  
 —houses, 853  
**Maple Sugar**, 277  
 —manufacture, 288, 2220  
**Mapuche**, people of Chile, 1584  
**Maranon** (*māh-rah-nōn*), river, Peru, 102  
**Maratha**, soldier, 279  
**Marbach**, birthplace of Schiller, 1997  
**Marble**, quarried in Italy, 1756  
**Marques Aurelia**, arch of, Tripoli, 2343  
**Mardak**, ruined temple, 593  
**Margaret of Anjou**, Harlech Castle, 2209  
**Maria Theresa**, appeal to Hungary, 1331  
**Maria Antoinette**, execution of, 1781  
**Maria Galante** (*māh-rā'gāh-lānt'*), West Indies, 1919  
**Mariburg**, castle, 1999  
**Mariental**, South-West Africa, 2434  
**Marimbas**, marches in Spain, 1208  
**Markon**, children's costume, 655  
 —dairymaid, 662  
 —houses, 646, 662, 681  
**Marko**, Prince, legendary hero of Bulgaria, 1670  
**Marlborough**, New Zealand, 2374  
**Marlow**, 1108  
**Marmarice** (*mā'māh-rēs*), Turkey, 2289  
**Marmora**, Sea of, 361, 365  
**Maro**, John, leader of Maronites, 350  
**Maroni**, French Guiana, 984  
**Maronites**, 350  
 —massacred by Druses, 360  
 —patriarch, 350, 351, 358, 359  
**Marquesas Is.** (*māh-kā'sāhs*), 161, 167  
 —natives, 169  
**Marrakesh**, 1543, 1547  
 —walls, 1558  
**Marriage Customs**, Anglo-Saxon, 2300  
 —Arabian, 1645  
 —Australian aborigines, 613  
 —Bechuanas, 2430  
 —Bulgarian, 1676  
 —Burmese, 2490  
 —Danish, 2426  
 —Dutch, 665  
 —Egyptian, 2235  
 —German, 1980, 1988  
 —Hongt, 729  
 —Irish, 702  
 —Kenya, 384  
 —Mongolian, 1079  
 —Palestine, 2536  
 —Persian, 1206  
 —Samoyede, 2273  
 —Turkish, 2283  
 —Welsh, 2212  
 —Yakut, 2280  
 —Yugo-Slav, 2168  
**Marxelles**, 1389  
**Marsa Solrocco**, bay, Malta, 2247  
**Marshall Islands**, 161  
 —natives, 177  
**Marzaskowka** (*mā'shōw-kōv'shah*), street, Warsaw, 1489  
**Martaban**, Gulf of, 2481  
**Martand**, temple, 690, 695  
**Martinique** (*māh-tāh-k'*), 1919  
 —eruption of Mt. Pelée, 1176  
 —harbour of Fort-de-France, 1933  
 —mulattoes, 1934-5  
**Martos** (*māh-tōs*), Moorish remains, 831  
**Mary**, Queen of Scots, in Edinburgh Castle, 1015  
 —at Holyrood, 1040  
**Ma**, people of Liberia, 2501  
**Masada**, Jewish fortress, 1608  
**Masi** (*mā-sī'*), people of Kenya, 423  
 —hairedressing, 2299  
 —victory dance, 410  
 —woman, 396  
**Mama**, queen of Sierra Leone, 382  
**Mamachewetta**, Charlestown, 2507  
**Matabela** (*māh-lā-bē'hā*), 2435  
**Matadi**, Belgian Congo, 1778

# Matanzas

# Moors

**Matanzas**, province of Cuba, 636  
**Mathabuthavara**, Trichinopoly, 1453  
**Matilda**, Queen, at Oxford, 1719  
**Matterhorn**, Switzerland, 2113, 2127  
**Matthias the Just**, of Hungary, 1325  
**Matto Grosso**, conciliating Indians, 1950  
**Mau** (*mah'oo-d*), Hawaiian island, 1061  
**Maori** legend, 483  
 --- volcano, 1182  
**Maulé** (*mow'ld*), river, Chile, 1581  
**Mauna Loa** (*mah'oo-nah'loh*), Hawaiian volcano, 1060, 1069, 1176, 1179  
**Mavrovo**, bride and groom, 2178  
**Mawddach** (*mow'ldhkh*), river, Wales, 2211  
**Mayas**, Honduras, 1264  
 --- Mexico, 1262  
 --- pyramids, 2481  
 --- sphinxes, 2478  
**May Day**, Denmark, 2410  
 --- England, 36, 2083  
**Mazaran** (*mah-sd-gahn*), old walls, 1864, 1872  
**Meath**, Ireland, 769  
**Mecca**, Arabia, 222, 1617  
 --- Great Mosque, 1622  
 --- sacrifices near, 466  
**Mecklenburg**, Germany, 1969  
**Medan**, Sumatra, 1823  
**Medes and Persians**, art of the, 2198  
 --- in Mesopotamia, 580  
**Medicine Man**, Australia 613, 614, 615  
 --- Belgian Congo, 1769, 1774  
 --- Hopi Indian, 294  
 --- Liberia, 2501  
 --- Red Indian, 27, 30  
 --- Zulu, 2446  
**Medina**, communications, 1681  
 --- Mahomet buried at, 1617  
**Medinet Habu** (*md'de'net' hah'bu'*), temple, 1886  
**Mediterranean Islands**, 2246-54  
 --- See also Sicily  
**Medum** (*md-doom'*), pyramid, 2476, 2481  
**Mehenhut**, models from tomb, 1881-1  
 --- tomb, 1802  
**Meissen**, Germany, 1560  
**Mekong**, river, 1413  
 --- course, 2090  
 --- regatta, 1404  
**Melanesia** (*md-lan-d'id*), 161, 176  
 --- currency, 177  
 --- natives, 161  
**Melanesians**, in Madagascar, 811  
**Melbourne**, Australia, 1646, 1647  
 --- Yarra River, 1651  
**Melchiorra**, Indians of Central America, 1276  
**Mellie**, Spanish routed near, 1553  
**Melt**, Austria, 2321  
 --- Benedictine Abbey, 2318  
**Melkarth**, Carthaginian god, 2325  
**Melnik**, Bulgaria, 1667  
**Memnon**, Colossi of, 1873, 1895  
**Memphis**, royal capital of Egypt, 1875  
 --- sphinx on site, 2473, 2478  
**Menai Strait** (*men'i*), 2208, 2210  
**Menam** (*md-nahm'*), river, 1951, 1961  
 --- Bangkok, 1965  
 --- irrigation in valley, 712  
 --- teak rafts, 1958  
**Menderes**, river, Turkey, 2290  
**Mendis**, people of Sierra Leone, 382  
 --- playing wari, 1419  
 --- woman making pot, 1566-7  
**Mendota**, 1434  
**Mendosa** (*men-d'ld*), river, natural bridge, 1435  
**Meneo**, ailment of, 1248, 2854, 2191  
**Menhins**, Brittany, 1248  
**Mentabong**, Borneo, 2594  
**Mentzara**, pyramid of, 2481  
**Menzala** (*mdn-sah'lah*), lake, children by, 2537  
**Mequines**, basear, 1587  
 --- street, 1567  
**Merna** (*md-nah'*), acquired by Italy, 2320  
**Mered**, river, Yosemite Valley, 2521  
**Merebant Adventurers**, in Gambia, 383  
**Mor de Gineo** (*mair de'gld*), 1402  
**Morla** (*mer'd-dah*), Spain, Roman remains, 793

**Morla**—cont.  
 --- water-wheel, 711  
**Morlonethshire**, Harlech Castle, 2213  
 --- scene near Dolgelly, 2212  
**Moro** (*mer'd-d*), pyramids, 2478  
**Morsey**, value of, 2099  
**Morther Tyddil** (*mer'ther'ld'vll*), 2214  
**Morton**, Walter de, founded Merton College, 1728  
**Morton College**, Oxford, 1719  
**Merv**, Turkistan, 181  
 --- carpet bazaar, 182  
**Mashed**, Persia, 1281  
 --- woman pilgrim, 1283  
**Mesopotamia**, 577-96, 2194  
 --- ancient art, 2188-9, 2190, 2193-4, 2194, 2198  
 --- Beduins, 73  
 --- boats, 111, 116  
 --- desert, 2025  
 --- irrigation, 417, 712, 716, 720  
 --- Turks, 2281  
 --- village near Bagdad, 1561  
 --- See also Bagdad  
**Messina**, new town, 1520  
 --- Strait of, 1507  
**Metsin**, Lebanon, castle, 346  
**Metsamur**, Tunisia, 853  
**Metora Monasteries**, Thessaly, 1089  
**Metropolitan Police**, 539  
 --- women members, 541  
**Meuse** (*mezz*), river, Belgium, 2455  
 --- Dinant, 2469  
 --- Namur, 2462  
**Mexico**, 1262  
 --- Aguas Calientes, 1271  
 --- Amatlan oil fields, 1273  
 --- children, 1270  
 --- costumes, 1226  
 --- discovery, 1259  
 --- horsemen, 1268  
 --- irrigation, 716  
 --- Mexico City, 1258  
 --- mules hauling mahogany, 1277  
 --- musicians, 2014  
 --- pedlars, 1128, 1129  
 --- Popocatepetl, 1180  
 --- pyramids, 2481  
 --- ruins at Mitla, 1273  
 --- San Antonio, 1275  
 --- soldiers, 1274  
 --- Spanish remains, 1262  
 --- tobacco factory, 1279  
**Mexico City**, 1258, 1266  
**Meshkoved** (*md'sh-k'vud-dshd*), peasants, 1137  
 --- woman weaving, 1348  
**Mesquita**, La, Cordova, 793, 801, 816  
**Miami** (*mi'ahm'i*), 1919  
**Micmac Indians**, massacred Beothuks, 564  
**Micronesia**, 161  
**Middleburg**, market, 670  
 --- street, 679  
**Middlesex St.**, London, 960  
**Midi d'Ossau**, Pic du (*ph'k' d'oo' md'de' d'os-s*), 1383  
**Midnight Sun**, Finland, 2139  
 --- Norway, 1593  
 --- Sweden, 952  
**Midsummer Day**, Swedish festival, 953  
**Midsummer Eve**, Danish festival, 2423  
 --- Finnish festival, 2135  
 --- Irish festival, 787  
 --- Norwegian festival, 1601  
**Mikado**, emperor of Japan, 1301  
**Milan**, 1740  
 --- bouquets from, 1227  
 --- cathedral, 1740, 1740  
**Miljacka** (*ml-yd'is'kd*), river, at Serrajevo, 2171  
**Minas Geras** (*md'nahsh'zh-d'rah'ish*), diamonds, 1940, 1944  
**Mineah**, channel, Scotland, 1009  
**Minglo** (*min'ch'd*), river, Italy, 1744  
**Mindanao** (*min-dah-nah'd*), 722, 731, 738  
 --- bamboo grove, 736  
 --- musicians, 2012  
**Minehead**, May Day survivals, 36, 31  
 --- village near, 1206  
**Ming**, Chinese dynasty, 501, 534  
**Mina** (*md'nd-g'h*), sugar-cane, 2237  
**Minnesota**, Indians, 16  
**Mineira**, Balearic Is., 2247

**Mino** (*mi'nds*), palace of, Crete, 2195, 2199  
**Mitadorea** (*md-rah'ld-ds*), lake, Panama, 427  
**Mississippi**, floods, 2088  
 --- as a highway, 2099  
 --- paddle-boats, 124  
 --- rainfall in valley, 720  
**Mitla**, Zapotec ruins, 1273  
**Mitylene** (*mi'ld'nd*), fishermen, 1098  
**Mixteco**, language, 1276  
**Miyajima**, Japan, 1310, 1314  
**Moak**, plateau, 2542  
**Modena** (*md-d'nd*), market, 1746  
**Modhera** (*md-d'rd*), Hindu temple, 1443  
**Moel Gynawch** (*md'dl'gh'ooch*), Welsh mountain, 2211  
**Mogula**, ancient Indian rulers, 693  
**Mohave Desert**, North America, 2025  
**Moin**, 1405, 1411, 1413  
 --- house, 863, 1410  
 --- on the march, 1408  
 --- pounding rice, 1799  
**Mokattam Hills**, Cairo from, 218, 227  
**Moldavia**, 1191  
 --- cattlemen, 1201  
 --- oil-fields, 1191  
**Mölle**, fishermen, 945  
**Molo**, quay in Venice, 746  
**Moloch**, Carthaginian god, 2325  
**Molokai** (*md-lah'k'd*), Hawaiian island, 1061  
**Molonglo**, river, Australia, 1644  
**Molongo**, dance of Australian natives, 621  
**Moluccas** (*md-lah'k'd*), 1832  
**Mombasa**, Kenya, 413  
**Monoao**, 1520, 1533  
**Monasterbois**, round tower, 788  
**Monastir** (*md-nah's'ir*), market, 2183  
**Mönch** (*mernhk*), 2127  
**Mönchberg** (*mernhk'berg*), Salzburg, 2319  
**Mongolia**, 1070-80  
 --- food, 1090  
 --- Gobi desert, 2025, 2029  
 --- lady's head-dress, 1229  
**Mongols**, in China, 501  
 --- in Turkistan, 181, 195  
**Monmouthshire**, gold mines, 2214  
**Monreale** (*mdn-rd-ah'ld*), monastery, 1524  
**Monrovia** (*mdn-rd'nd-d*), Liberia, 2501, 2505, 2506  
 --- woman, 2506  
**Montarg**, ostrich farm, 2430  
**Montana** (*mdn-tah'n'ah*), 102  
 --- Indians, 16, 31, 2512  
 --- travelling, 1678  
 --- use of blow-pipe, 71, 72  
**Mont Blanc**, French mountain, 1402  
 --- from Geneva, 2122, 2126  
**Montcalm**, General, at Quebec, 2215  
**Mont Dore**, French spa, 1386  
**Monte Carlo** (*mdn'it'car'ld*), 1529  
**Montenegrins**, compared with Bulgarians, 1664  
 --- on "Stairs of Cattaro," 2275  
**Montenegro**, 2161  
 --- Cetigne, 2275  
 --- dance, 2084  
**Montepoli**, Sardinia, view from, 2250  
**Montevideo** (*mdn-l'd-nd-d'd*), Avenida 18 de Julio, 1437  
 --- boot-blacks, 1440  
 --- origin of name, 1437  
 --- police, 551  
**Montezuma**, Aztec ruler, 1259, 1266  
**Montpelier**, cattle near, 1926  
**Montreal** (*mon-tré-aw'*), 2219  
 --- Mount Royal, 2218  
 --- street, 2219  
**Mont St. Michel** (*mdn' sdn' md-shel'*), 1378, 1400  
**Mont Dore** (*mdn d'or*), ox-drawn wagon, 1586  
**Monterrado**, Liberia, 2506  
**Monterrat**, West Indies, 1919  
 --- lime industry, 1932  
**Monument**, London, 962  
**Monza**, Italy, 1740  
**Moorgate**, London, 959  
**Mormon**, in Ceylon, 456, 479  
**Moor**, ancestors of Spaniards, 798  
 --- Balearic Is., 2247

## Moors

**Moors**—*cont.*  
 —remains in Portugal, 1695  
 —Spain, 793, 798, 801, 804, 805, 810-13, 816-7, 827, 831  
**Moers**, 2532  
**Mop Fair**, Stratford-on-Avon, 51, 52  
**Mogul Indians** (*mo'd'ah*). See **Hopi Indians**  
**Mora**, belfry, 956  
 —costume, 937, 956  
**Morava**, river, Czechoslovakia, 375  
**Moravia**, 315  
 —boundaries, 311  
 —costumes, 336  
**Moray Firth**, village on, 1048  
**Morbihan** (*mor-bé-on*'), Bay of, 1255  
**Moritz Harisch**, marshes of, 2213  
**Morish, Mt.**, Jerusalem, 2541  
**Morocco**, 1542-58  
 —donkey, 398  
 —Fes, 1865  
 —Magan, 1864, 1872  
 —police, 549  
**Morocco City**. See **Marrakesh**  
**Morons**, people of Philippines, 722, 728  
**Moscow**, capital of Russia, 2267, 2262  
 —Kremlin, 2264-5, 2272  
 —Museum, 2255  
 —S. Basil, 2260  
 —walls, 1872  
**Moselle**, river, at Ehrenbretstein, 1998  
**Mosca**, at Sinal, 1607  
**Moskva**, river, Moscow, 2261, 2264, 2272  
**Mostar**, 2181  
 —Narenta River, 2184  
 —old bridge, 2185  
**Mosul**, 580, 586, 588  
 —former Turkish province, 577  
 —gold-worker, 592  
**Motlones** (*mo'té-lóns*), people of Colombia, 1571  
**Mottian** (*mo'té-lón*), river, 1538, 1539  
**Moujika**, Russian peasants, 2259  
**Moulmein** (*mo'l-máin*), 2483  
 —cave near, 2492  
**Monark**, birthplace of, 2324  
**Mpessan**, people of Liberia, 2501, 2503, 2505  
**Mukden** (*mooh-dén*'), Manchuria, 504  
 —emperors' tombs, 534  
 —main street, 535  
**Mulal Edris II.**, founder of Fes, 1549  
**Mull**, Scotland, 1009  
**Multnomah Falls**, Oregon, 751  
**Munahi**, people of Nigeria, 403  
**Munster**, province of Ireland, 769  
**Murchison Range**, waterhole, 610  
**Murda**, cottage, 805  
 —donkeys drawing water, 600  
 —peasant girl, 798  
 —picking mulberry leaves, 821  
 —school, 796  
**Murray**, river, scene near, 1634  
**Muruts** (*mú-rúts*), people of Borneo, 2393, 2407  
**Muscat**, harbour, 1620  
 —women packing dates, 1638  
**Musio**, Arab, 1221  
 —gypsy, 1915  
 —Hungarian, 1341  
 —Polish, 1479, 1481  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1362  
 —Welsh, 2209  
**Muslinama**, 1002-2016  
 —Argentine gauchos, 1496  
 —Bhutan, 167, 270, 271  
 —Brazilian, 1943  
 —Breton, 1247  
 —Ceylon, 473  
 —Czechoslovakian, 325  
 —derivish, 364  
 —Druze, 342  
 —Estonian, 1847  
 —Greek gypsy, 1911  
 —Hawaiian, 1063, 1065  
 —Hungarian gypsy, 1909  
 —Igorot, 726  
 —Indian, 1168, 1172, 1463  
 —Japanese, 1231  
 —Korean, 1868  
 —Liberian, 2502, 2503, 2505  
 —Mongolian, 1075  
 —Persian, 1298  
 —Polish, 1479, 1480

**Musicians**—*cont.*  
 —Rumanian, 1506  
 —Sakai, 7037  
 —Scottish, 1025  
 —Serbian gypsy, 1901, 1903  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1362  
 —Spanish, 794, 803  
 —Swedish, 940  
**Mumoorie**, Indian hill-station, 1166  
**Muttra**, bazaars, 1154  
 —holy city of Hindus, 1456  
**Musa**, Colombia, 1574  
**Mysoor**, Jain colossus, 1439  
 —Maharaja's palace, 865, 872  
  
**N**  
**Nabins**, men in Moslem festival, 2545  
 —Samaritans, 2545  
**Ná-Chang**, monastery, Tibet, 252  
**Nadir Shah**, captured Delhi, 801  
**Narotford** (*nar'er-ford*), Norway, 1589, 1594  
**Naga** (*nah'gah*), people of Assam, 1163  
 —village, Assam, 1162  
**Nagambie**, Australia, 719  
**Nagara River**, fishing in, 1315  
**Nagasaki** (*nah'gah-sah'ki*), 1305  
 —harbour, 1316  
**Nain**, Labrador, harbour, 575  
 —ledge leaving, 572  
**Naini Tal** (*ná'ni-tál*), India, 1166  
**Nainman**, Burma, 2491  
**Nairobi**, capital of Kenya, 411, 413  
**Namur** (*nah'moor*), citadel, 2462  
**Nanga Parbat**, 685  
 —glacier, 695  
**Nanking**, pagoda, 522  
**Nanking Road**, Shanghai, 500  
**Nankow Pass**, Great Wall, 508  
**Nansen**, Dr., 1586  
 —crossed Greenland, 2061  
**Nantes** (*nán's*), Bourne, 1245  
 —châteaux, 1255  
**Naples**, 1185, 1236, 1261  
 —Athens a rival, 2387  
 —dances, 2079  
 —girl, 1729  
 —harbour, 1720  
 —open-air restaurant, 1792  
**Naples Bay** of, 1185  
 —Sorrento, 1743  
**Napoleon I.**, 1373  
 —Belgium, 2455  
 —birthplace, 2247  
 —buried at Paris, 1780  
 —campaigns in the Tyrol, 2317  
 —Moscow, 2262, 2264  
 —Paris under, 1790  
 —rejects submerline, 127  
 —St. Helena, 417, 929  
**Napoleon III.**, France under, 1373  
 —Paris under, 1790  
**Nara** (*nah'rah*), temple gateway, 1300  
**Narenta**, (*nah-rén'tah*), river, Yugo-Slavia, 2169, 2170, 2184, 2185  
**Narvik**, Norway, 936  
**Nash**, holy city of Hindus, 1456  
**Nashin Gardens**, near Srinagar, 693  
**Nassau** (*nás'sau*), sorting sponges, 1021  
**Nassau Island**. See **South Paget Is.**  
**Natal** (*ná-tál*'), 227, 2435  
 —Drakensberg Mts., 2443  
 —natives, 2448  
 —Pietermaritzburg, 2435  
 —sugar industry, 288  
 —Zulu kraal, 2442  
**National Gallery**, London, 965, 977  
**National Palace**, Mexico City, 1266  
**National Park**, New South Wales, 1645  
**Nativity**, Church of the, Bethlehem, 2544  
**Naxos** (*naw'plá-s*), street, 1087  
**Nazra**, police of, 551  
**Nazim Gila**, 870-1, 1157, 1168  
**Nevado Indians** (*né-vá-d*), 295  
 —blankets, 291, 302, 305  
 —children playing cat's cradle, 303  
 —reverence for bears, 306  
**Nevada Island**, Tierra del Fuego, 2555  
**Neagh, Lough** (*law'h né*), Ireland, 771  
**Nebuchadnezzar**, Babylonian king, 2593  
 —built road in Babylon, 593  
 —rebuild Nineveh, 577

## New Zealand

**Noby Nasa**, Mahomedan festival, 2545  
**Nocemidan**, palace, Lisbon, 1604  
**Nodda**, river, Germany, 1980, 1997  
**Nord Samblan**, 1049  
**Nordica**, Andaman Is., 908  
 —Philippine Is., 724, 734  
**Noro**, Rio, Brazil, 2544  
 —damning the, 1434  
 —Indiana, 1922  
**Noroon**, African police, 547, 548  
 —dances, 2071  
 —methods of hairdressing, 2295, 2297, 2298, 2299  
 —music, 2003  
 —United States, 140, 2512, 2514, 2515  
**Noroon**, Philippine island, 728  
**Nord**, 585  
**Nelson**, New Zealand, 2574  
**Nelson Column**, Dublin, 773  
 —London, 965, 977  
**Nemans**, peasants, 1093  
**Nepal** (*né-pál'*), 271-6  
 —Gurkha woman, 1156  
 —Nawars weaving, 1355  
**Netherlands**, 649-54  
 —canals, 428, 432  
 —headgear of Friesland, 1226  
 —school children, 14  
 —schools, 2  
**Nevia**, West India, 1910  
**Nevski Prospect**, Leningrad, 2266  
**New Amsterdam**, foundation of New York, 129  
**Newara Bitya** (*né-rá'dé-ah*), Ceylon, 453  
 —tea garden near, 462  
**Newars**, people of Nepal, 272, 273, 276  
 —women weaving, 1355  
**New Britain**, 161  
 —Duk-Duk, 1234  
 —fish trap, 903  
 —natives, 177  
**New Caledonia**, fishing, 905  
**New England**, 2515  
**New Forest**, 51, 54, 1108  
**Newfoundland** (*néw'fónd-lánd*), 555-76  
**Newnake**, London, 959  
**New Guinea**, 161  
 —cat's cradle, 167  
 —hairdressing, 2295, 2304  
 —pile-dwellings, 170, 840, 862  
 —tree-houses, 849  
 —See also **Papua**  
**Newhaven**, Scotland, fishwife, 1035  
**New Hebrides**, 161  
 —dancers, 2075  
 —fish traps, 176  
 —hairdressing, 2295  
 —natives, 177  
**New Ireland**, 161  
 —natives, 177  
**New Mexico**, irrigation needed, 720  
 —"Pueblo" Indians, 290  
 —"Pueblo" Indian village, 302  
**New Plymouth**, New Zealand, 2566  
**New South Wales**, 1646  
 —administered New Zealand, 2350  
 —Broken Hill silver mine, 1646  
 —cattle, 1640  
 —coal, 1643  
 —cultivators preparing soil, 1003  
 —mountains, 1647  
 —Murray River valley, 1634  
 —National Park, 1643  
 —sheep-shearing, 1644, 1496  
 —Sydney, 1647, 1648-50  
 —transport of silver, 1683  
 —wool-wagon, 1637  
**New Street**, Bagdad, 1220-1  
**New Year's Day**, Belgium, 2467  
 —China, 531  
 —France, 1389  
 —Funchal, 923  
 —Japan, 1322  
 —Tibetan monastery, 255  
**New Year's Eve**, Denmark, 2423  
**New York**, 128-42, 2515  
 —aquarium, 897  
 —Jews, 1612  
 —police, 541, 548  
**New York State**, Buffalo City, 2519  
 —Indians, 26  
**New Zealand**, 2359-76  
 —gypsies, 1915  
 —sheep-farming, 1498, 1499, 1497

## New Zealand

**New Zealand**—*cont.*  
 —trout-fishing, 900  
 —volcano, 1183  
 —See also Maoris  
**Niagara Falls**, 143, 146, 147, 148, 150  
**Niagara River**, 143, 146, 147  
**Niam-Niam**, tribe of the Congo, 1771  
**Niagara**, 1272  
 —people wearing masks, 1276  
**Nise** (*nai*), 1400  
 —carnival, 1355  
 —fruit and flower market, 1387  
**Nicholas**, late king of Montenegro, 2164  
**Nicholas I.**, tsar of Russia, 2262  
**Nicoya** (*nd-hd'yah*), Gulf of, salt mine, 1278  
**Niger** (*nd'jer*), 401  
 —course of, 2099  
 —dug-outs, 106, 107  
**Nigeria**, 401  
 —building Hausa hut, 861  
 —children, 385  
 —dancing women of Bornu, 2072-3  
 —digging for fish, 898  
 —fishing in the Benue, 898  
 —girls playing olawolo, 1421  
 —Kano, 399, 857  
 —market of Bornu, 398  
 —natives making bricks, 402  
 —natives thatching house, 403, 836  
 —police, 344  
 —porters, 404, 1682  
 —Sokotoan horseman, 395  
**Nigella**, river, at Omeirna, 1753  
**Nijni-Novgorod** (*ndsh-nd-nob'gd-rdd*), Russia, 2267  
**Nika**, Dutch gaine, 681  
**Nile**, 1875, 1895, 2233  
 —Assuan dam, 704, 712, 2239, 2240  
 —boats, 103, 120, 220  
 —floods, 712, 2280  
 —Island of Philae, 1874  
 —machine for raising water, 708  
 —source, 411, 1765  
 —Sudan, 404  
 —Valley of the Kings, 2236  
 —value to Egypt, 707, 2088  
**Nigiri Hills** (*nd'gher'ri*), 1171  
**Nilometer**, on Roda Is., 220  
**Nimes** (*nd'm*), Roman remains, 1369  
**Nimrod**, bricks from, 2188-9  
**Ninveh**, ancient capital of Assyria, 577  
 —painting from, 1293  
 —ruins, 2194, 2195  
**Ninpo**, Queen of Heaven Temple, 536  
**Nipigon**, lake, Canada, 2228  
 —river, 2228  
**Nisbat Gardens**, near Srinagar, 603  
**Nogat** (*nd'gah*) river, at Marienburg, 1999  
 —valley, peasants, 1535  
**Notin Kang Sang**, Tibetan mountain, 248  
**Nomads**, 1897-1915  
 —Aboonivah, 1513  
 —Arabian, 1617, 1630  
 —Bisharin, 406  
 —camp in Atlas Mts., 1554  
 —Kirghiz, 1554  
 —Persian, 1292, 2028  
 —Tripoli, 2346  
 —Turcooman, 182  
 —See also Beduin, Gypsy  
**Nome**, Alaska, gold-rush, 1148  
 —landing at, 1148  
**Normingen**, peasants, 1994  
**Nordfjeld**, lake, Norway, 436  
**Nordkyl**, the Broads, 1121  
 —Flemings settled in, 2285  
**Norfolk Is.**, New Zealand fax, 2365  
**Normandy**, capital, 1377  
 —peasant girl, 603, 1373  
**Normans**, hairdressing, 2300  
 —in Sicily, 1514, 2320  
**Norland**, division of Sweden, 936  
**Norrmans**, descendants in Faroe Is., 2416  
 —discovered Iceland, 2049  
 —England, 145  
 —Greenland, 2061, 2070  
 —Ireland, 769  
 —long-ships, 123  
 —North America, 555  
**North America**, deserts, 2025  
 —education, 15

**North Carolina**, cotton, 2514  
 —Indians, 16  
**North Downs**, 1110, 1117  
**Northern Ireland**, 771  
 —capital, 770  
**Northern Provinces**, Nigeria, 401  
**Northern Rhodesia**, 415  
 —Lake Bangweulu, 1412  
 —police force band, 546  
 —warriors, 415  
**Northern Territories**, British Protectorate, 391  
**Northern Territory**, Australia, 1653  
 —natives, 625  
**North Island**, New Zealand, 2359, 2365  
 —cattle, 2370  
 —gold, 2171  
 —hottspring district, 492-3, 498, 2361, 2366-7, 2376  
 —mountains, 2376  
 —old North Road, 2372  
 —Rotorua, 2361  
 —sheep in Wairarapa dist., 1492  
 —volcano, 1183  
 —Wellington, 2360  
 —whales in Kaipara Harbour, 2362  
**Northumberland**, Roman wall, 1125  
**North-West Territory**, Canada, 2226  
**Norway**, 1585-1603  
 —canal, 426  
 —Lapp hut, 848  
 —lost to Denmark, 2411  
 —outdoor gymnasium, 1424  
 —police, 554  
 —Rjukanfos, 157  
 —salmon-fishing, 922  
 —schools, 3  
 —Seven Sisters Falls, 156  
 —ski-jumping at Holmenkollen, 1422  
 —sledging, 1426  
 —trade with Portugal, 1607  
**Norwegians**, in America, 2513  
**Nousa**, people of south China, 1227, 2300  
**Noire Dame** (*nd-nd' dahn*), Paris, 1785, 1789, 1790  
 —Paris seen from, 1780  
**Novaya Zemlia** (*nd'rt-ah'nd'm'yah*), compared with Antarctica, 207  
**Nova Scotia**, 2232  
 —fruit farming, 2221  
 —probable discovery, 559  
**Nubia**, pyramids at Meroe, 1478  
**Nubian Desert**, people of, 2244  
**Nubians**, people of S. Egypt, 2240  
 —people of Sudan, 406, 407  
**Nugger**, Nile boat, 120  
**Nugnaak Peninsula**, Greenland, 2050  
**Nukahiva** (*nd-hah-hd'vah*), Marquesas Islands, 167  
**Nunila**, Uganda, 406  
**Nupe** (*nd'nd*), Nigeria, house, 403  
**Nuremberg**, claims invention of spinning-wheel, 1346  
 —village near, 1979  
**Nurhachu**, emperor of Manchuria, 506, 534  
**Nyas**, lake, 413  
**Nyamaland**, 413  
 —native musician, 2062

## O

**Oahu** (*o-ah'oo*), Hawaiian island, 1061, 1069  
 —suri-rider, 1062  
**Oban**, tossing the caber, 1026  
**Oberammergau** (*o-ber-ahm'mer-gow*), 2321  
**Observatory**, Peking, 2033  
 —Royal, London, 960  
**Ocean Island**, dancing, 174  
**Ochiba**, peasants, 943  
**Ockley**, battle of, 1117  
**O'Connell**, Daniel, statue, Dublin, 773  
**Odéon**, theatre, Athens, 2384-5, 2391  
**Odense** (*o'ddn-sch*), Denmark, 2417  
**Oesel Island** (*o'nd*), bride, 1253  
 —woman spinning, 1258  
**Oetzbahn Alps** (*o'rtz-bahn-er*), Austria, 2308  
**Ohio** (*o'-hio*), Cleveland, 2524  
 —coal-mining, 2328  
**Oh**, Czechoslovakia, 321  
 —Kathonia, 1845

## Paddle-Boats

**Od**—*cont.*  
 —Macquarie Is., 211  
 —Mexico, 1273  
 —Palestine, 2545  
 —Poland, 1488, 1490  
 —Rumania, 1191  
 —Trinidad, 1952  
 —United States, 2525  
**Ojibwa Indiana**, girl, 28  
 —language, 23  
 —on St. Mary's River, 970  
**Okbar**, founder of Kairwan, 2333  
**Okpaka**, Reidskin ceremony, 31  
**Oklahoma** (*ok-id-hd'mah*), Indians in, 16, 21, 2512  
**Oland** (*o'land*), island, 939, 947  
**Olawolo**, Nigerian game, 1421  
**Old Palace Yard**, London, 49  
**Olympus**, Mt., Greece, 1104  
 —Turkey, 2282  
**Oman** (*o-mahn*), Muscat, 1620  
 —women packing dates, 1632  
**Omar**, mosque of, Jerusalem, 2535  
**Omegua** (*o-mén'yah*), washerwomen, 1753  
**Omen-Birds**, Borneo, 2402  
**Ona Indians**, Tierra del Fuego, 2349, 2354  
**Ontario** (*on-tair'nd*), Lake, 143  
 —Toronto on, 2225  
**Ontario**, Province, Indians, 23  
 —lumbering, 2221  
 —Nipigon River, 2228  
 —Rainy Lake, 117  
**Optum**, Burma, 2485  
 —Turkey, 2287  
**Oporto**, 1605, 1607  
 —Dom Luis bridge, 1699  
 —wine from, 1689  
**Orange Free State**, 2427  
**Ordes Desert**, Mongolia, 1072  
**Oregon**, raft on Columbia River, 2518  
**O'Reilly**, Alejandro, in Havana, 628  
**Ore Mountains**, 111  
**Oriel College**, Oxford, 1723  
**Orientalis**, people of Uruguay, 1134  
**Oriente** (*o-rt-dn'id*), coffee plantation, 644  
**Orinoco** (*o-rt-nd'hd*), river, South America, 981  
**Orissa**, temple of Juggernaut, Puri, 1448  
**Orkney Isles**, 1041  
 —women burning seaweed, 1043  
**Ormos** (*or-moor*'), island, 1284  
**Orontes**, river, Syria, 1715  
**Orta**, lake, Isola San Giulio, 1752, 1753  
**Orthes** (*or-dt*'), cattle market, 1376  
 —old bridge, 1382  
**Osage Indians** (*o-saj*'), Red Indian tribe, 19  
**Ostria**, statue of, 1893  
 —worship of, 1878  
**Oslo**, capital of Norway, 1587, 1588  
 —Folkets Museum, 1599  
**Osmun**, Vallée d' (*od-id dds-sd*), 1383  
**Ostend**, 2463  
 —sea-front, 2454  
**Ostervik**, 948  
**Ostriches**, South Africa, 2430  
**Ostyaks**, people of Siberia, 2280  
 —religion, 2279  
**Ota**, Corsica, 2426  
**Otose** (*o'to-chahs*), lake near, 2170  
**Ottawa**, capital of Canada, 2221, 2224  
**Ottawa River**, Canada, 2224  
**Oude Boijerland** (*ow-dj o'd-er-lahn*), peasants, 671  
**Outu River**, rapids of, 2133  
**Oust** (*oost*), river, at Josselin, 1257  
**Oversand** (*o-ver-nd-sd*), children, 654  
**Owen Tudor**, 2214  
**Oxford**, 1108, 1718-28  
**Oxford Street**, London, 980

## P

**Paarl**, The (*par*), Berg River near, 2429  
**Paarl Mts.**, 2429  
**Paeumayo** (*pah-hahs-mf'*), desert near, 2020  
**Paillo Is.**, 160-177, 1175, 1176  
**Padang** (*pah-dahng*), Sumatra, 1823  
**Padangga**, people of Burma, 252, 2494  
 —women, 2484  
**Paddle-Boats**, on Mississippi, 124

# Paddy-Boat

**Paddy-Boat**, Burmese, 113  
**Paderewski**, Polish musician, 1473  
**Paeonism** (*pa's'iam*), ruina, 1761  
**Pago Pago**, girls, 1240  
**Pahang**, 1049  
 --tin-producing area, 1051  
**Pahang Malaya**, village, 1059  
**Pahang River**, Malaya, 1059  
**Paina-Chu Valley**, Tibet, 248  
**Painted Desert**, North America, 2035  
**Painted Palace**, Delhi, 892  
**Paiwana**, people of Formosa, 2152  
**Pain de Vinho**, Portugal, 1689  
**Palace Island**, Copenhagen, 2424  
**Palaces**, Old London, 960  
**Palais Royal** (*pa'id reah'vdl*), Paris, 1789  
**Palangin**, Korea, 1859  
 --Madagascar, 843  
**Palatine Hill**, 434  
**Palauangs**, people of Burma, 2494  
**Pala**, The, district, Ireland, 769  
**Palermo**, 1512  
 --cart, 1526  
 --harbour, 1527  
 --macaroni factory, 1512  
 --monastery near, 1524  
 --road near, 1511  
 --San Giovanni degli Eremiti, 1514  
**Palatine**, 1520-47  
 --Beduins, 71, 76, 80  
 --donkeys, 602, 604, 605, 605, 992  
 --girl, 1236  
 --irrigation, 711  
 --Jews, 1604, 1612  
 --part of Egyptian empire, 1875  
 --pedlar, 1135  
 --ploughing, 604  
 --sheep, 1502, 1503  
 --shepherds, 1493, 1502, 1503  
 --threshing, 992  
 --Turks, 2281  
**Palitana**, Jain temples, 1440  
**Palk Strait** (*pa'uk*), 1442  
**Palmyra**, ruins, 1716  
**Pamirs** (*pa'h'mers*), 199, 695  
 --Kirghiz, 183  
 --wild sheep, 192  
**Pampa**, Argentina, 1427  
 --cowboys, 1430  
 --estancias, 1428, 1431  
 --methods of transport, 1431  
**Panama**, Gulf of, dynamiting fish, 905  
 --Isthmus of, 1259  
 --town, 427  
**Panamá Canal**, 426  
 --Balboa, 427, 428  
 --Culebra cut, 427  
 --Gatun locks, 428  
 --U.S. battleship, 423  
**Panamá Canal Zone**, 420, 421, 422, 423, 426  
 --American police, 554  
**Panamá Hata**, made in Ecuador, 1575  
**Panay**, Philippine Is., 728, 738  
**Panbours**, 1104  
**Panhandle**, district of Alaska, 1148  
 --Tlingit Indian home, 1146  
**Panoni**, river, Nepal, 276  
**Papal States**, 1736  
**Papandayang**, volcano, Java, 1181  
**Paper Mills**, Grand Falls, 563, 567-9  
 --Sweden, 936, 958  
**Papas**, dancer, 1223  
 --village, 165  
**Papua**, origin of name, 161  
**Paraguay**, cowboy, 1208  
 --fishing on horseback, 897, 902  
 --Indian hunter, 1207  
**Paraguay River**, Brazil, 1937  
**Parana** (*pa'h-rah-nah*), river, South America, 1427, 1937  
 --cattle ranches of, 1944, 1950  
**Parson**, Breton ceremony, 1241  
**Parth**, 1780-90  
 --origin of name, 1245  
 --police, 542  
**Parth Lane**, London, 960  
**Parthenon**, Mt., Delphi, 1208  
 --shepherds on, 1083  
**Paros**, Mts., Greece, 1091  
**Paros**, 1170, 1470  
**Parthenon**, 1377, 1379, 2380, 2386, 2389  
 --used as mosque, 2390  
**Parthians**, in Mesopotamia, 580  
**Parvati**, temple to, near Poona, 1450

**Pasover**, Samaritan ceremonies, 2345  
 --unleavened bread for the, 1607  
**Patagonia**, 1247, 2347-58  
 --sheep farming, 1434  
**Patan**, Nepal, 275  
 --temple, 276  
**Pathans** (*pa'thans*) in Kashmir, 702  
 --people of India, 875  
**Patrick**, S., 769  
**Paul**, S., in Damascus, 1712  
 --in Konieh, 2283  
 --visited Corinth, 1084  
**Paumotu Is.** (*pa'h'oo-mo'tus*), 161, 165  
 --natives of, 166  
**Paysandu** (*pi-sahn-doo*), Uruguay, 1440  
**Pays-de-Gap** (*pa'de-gah*), dance, 1081  
**Peak District**, Derbyshire, 1122  
**Peak Mosque**, Delhi, 893, 1233  
**Peak Palace**, Gwalior, 866  
**Peak River**, China, 519  
 --Morocco, 1548  
**Pedlar**, 1127-30  
 --Berber, Cairo, 244  
 --Breton onion-seller, 1255  
 --Cuban draper, 646  
 --sponge seller, 628  
 --Peruvian fruit-seller, 103  
 --river, Siam, 1901  
 --Roman flower-girl, 446  
**Pedro**, Mount, Ceylon, 453  
**Peelias-shire**, ploughing in, 1037  
**Peiking**, 2033-2048  
 --police, 552  
 --trade-route to, 517  
 --walls, 1872  
**Pelle**, Mount, eruption of, 1176  
**Pellegrino**, Monte, Sicily, 1427  
**Peloponnesus**, gypsy castles, 1911  
**Peloponnesus**, peasants, 1086, 1094  
 --Sparta, 1088  
**Pemba**, island, 413, 414  
**Pembroke Castle**, Henry VIII., 2214  
**Pembrokeshire**, Flemings, 2203, 2210  
**Penang**, island, 1049  
**Penclawdd** (*pen-claw'dh*), cockle-women, 2210  
**Penn**, William, 22  
 --founded Pennsylvania, 2515  
 --founded Philadelphia, 2521, 2523  
**Pennsylvania**, 2515, 2518  
 --people of, 2527  
 --Philadelphia, 2527, 2523  
**Pepin**, king of the Franks, 1369, 1736  
**Pepohwan**, 2148, 2149  
**Pepper**, Borneo, 2399  
**Pera** (*pa'rah*), part of Constantinople, 362, 368, 379  
 --street, 170  
 --water-front, 172  
**Perak** (*pa'rahk*), 1049, 1055  
 --tin mines, 1056  
 --trapping elephants, 760  
 --use of blow-pipe, 72  
**Perlis**, native state, Malaya, 1049  
**Pernambuco** (*per-nahn-boo'ku*), Brazil, 1939  
**Persepolis**, town of ancient Persia, 2198  
**Persia**, 1280-96  
 --desert, 2025, 2028, 2029  
 --donkeys hunted in, 598  
 --gypses, 1900  
 --original home of Tajiks, 193  
 --lives from Susa, 2192  
**Perman Gull**, 1287  
**Persiana**, Afghanistan, 2549, 2557  
 --art of ancient, 2198  
 --Bagdad, 1215  
 --Greece, 1082  
 --India, 1470  
 --Mesopotamia, 580, 585, 587  
 --sacked Athens, 2386  
 --Sin-Kiang, 1337  
 --Turkistan, 196  
**Perth**, Western Australia, 1652  
**Perthshire**, mules crossing, 1582  
**Pers**, 88-103  
 --dancers, 2079  
 --deserts, 2020, 2025  
 --Indian hut, 846, 847  
 --mountain-trail, 1579  
 --mountain-village, 1576, 1578  
 --travelling in the Montana, 1678  
 --use of blow-pipe, 71, 72  
 --water-seller in Cuzco, 1128

**Peterhead**, Scotland, 1021  
**Peterhouse College**, Cambridge, 1719, 1728  
**Peter the Great**, founded St. Petersburg, 2266  
 --statue, Riga, 1848  
**Petra**, road to, 1678  
 --temple of El-Deir, 1619  
**Petrarch**, at Vauluse, 1374  
**Pettah**, Colombo, 458  
**Petticoat Lane**, London, 960  
**Philadelphia**, birthplace of "Old Glory," 2327  
 --Chestnut Street, 2323  
**Phine**, island, Egypt, 1874  
**Philip II.**, built Escorial, 818  
 --in Netherlands, 681  
**Philippine Islands**, 721-738  
 --Igorot house, 862  
 --lost by Spain, 803  
 --musicians, 2012  
**Phodang-marpo**, Lhasa, 262  
**Phodong**, lamasery, Sikkim, 2009  
**Phoenicians**, ancient people of Lebanon, 344  
 --founded Carthage, 2325  
 --Sicily, 1513, 1530  
 --Spain, 793  
 --supposed builders of Baalbek, 311  
 --Tunisia, 2345  
**P'ira Chu Pon**, temple, Siam, 1951  
**Picardy**, prawn fishers, 904  
**Pichincha** (*pe-chin'cha*), Mount, 1573, 1574  
**Pico** (*pa'ko*), Azores, 915  
**Pioton**, trestle bridge near, 2374  
**Piota**, 1009, 1105  
**Piota's House**, Orkneys, 1041  
**Pied Piper**, house in Hameln, 1990  
 --legend, 1202  
**Pietersmarburg** (*pe-lar-mar'its-berg*), Natal, 2435, 2448  
**Pilgrim Fathers**, 2509  
**Pinar**, rebellion in, 641  
**Pinar del Rio** (*pa-nar-del'rio*), Cuba, 633, 639  
**Pinto Gardens** (*pin-chu'd*), 444, 450  
**Pines**, Isle of, Cuba, 638  
**Ping-yang**, Korea, 1855  
**Pinked** (*pin-ki'd*), heath near, 1695  
**Pirene**, The (*pi-re'ne*), Greece, 1082, 2378, 2379, 2392  
**Pivot** (*pa'vi't*), Vugo-Slavina, 2168  
**Pir Panjal**, mountains of Kashmir, 685  
**Pisa** (*pa'sah*), Italy, 1746  
 --Leaning Tower, 1734  
**Pitch**, Latvia, 1842  
 --Ireland, 1921, 1932  
**Pisarro**, in Peru, 89, 96  
**Platani** (*plah-tah'ni*), river, Sicily, 1507  
**Plate**, River. See La Plata, Rio de  
**Plato**, Athenian philosopher, 2383  
**Platypus**, 1652  
**Pliva**, river, 149  
 --above Juice, 2180  
 --sheep-market near, 2177  
**Plongastel**, wedding procession, 1242  
**Plongharod**, Dolmen of Kergavat, 2197  
**Plymlymmon**, Wales, 2201  
**Pinea** (*pi'ne*), Czechoslovakia, 314  
 --Skoda works, 328  
**Pnom Penh** (*pe-nom pen*), Cambodia, 1413, 1414  
 --negata, 1404  
**Po**, river, Italy, 1740  
 --used for irrigation, 720  
**Podmokly**, or Bodenbach, 321  
**Podvols**, hill at Mostar, 2182  
**Poikilou Milla**, Athens, 2392  
**Potters** (*puah'te-d*), France, 1400  
**Pola**, ancient amphitheatre, 1760  
**Poland**, 1473-91  
 --Danzig, 1539  
 --Jews, 1609  
 --military police, 553  
 --separated from Austria, 2305  
**Polaris Station**, Lapland, 939  
**Polar**, Argentina, 1454  
 --United States, 2319  
**Poles**, 538-54  
 --ancient Egypt, 1889  
 --Bagdad, 906  
 --British Honduras, 1068  
 --Haiti, 2499

# Police

# Police

**Police** - *cont.*  
 —Liechtenstein, 1530  
 —London, 960, 971  
 —New York, 138  
 —Peking, 2038  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1367  
**Poconan**, Ceylon, 464, 469, 479  
**Pomero**, Cornwall, 42  
**Polynesian**, distinction from Melanesian, 161  
 —related to Maoris, 483  
**Pomaha**, Mahomedan sect, 1660  
**Pomona**, women making kelp, 1043  
**Pompell** (*póm-pá'yé*), 1739, 1761  
 —destruction of, 1176, 1185  
**Ponta Delgada** (*pón'tah dél-gah'dah*), Azores, 915  
**Pont-y-Groes**, Wales, 2202  
**Pool of Immortality**, Amritsar, 1457  
**Pool of London**, 960, 976  
**Poon**, temple near, 1450  
**Popocatepetl**, volcano, 1180, 1262  
**Port Arthur**, 501  
**Port aux Baques** (*port' á básh'*), Newfoundland, 549  
**Port au Prince** (*port' á prín's*), cathedral, 2497  
 — — — memorial arch, 2496  
**Port Elizabeth**, 2448  
**Port Esperance**, Tasmania, 1655  
**Port Foul**, 418  
**Portland**, Oregon, 151  
**Portland Bill**, sheep on, 1499  
**Port of London**, 976  
**Porto Rico**, 1917  
 — — — hats for sale, 1937  
**Port Royal**, destroyed by earthquake, 1919, 1933  
**Port Said** (*sah'd*), 418, 420  
 — — — lake near, 2237  
**Port Towak**, 426  
**Portugal**, 1688-1707  
 — — — bullock-carts, 1679  
 — — — donkeys, 606  
 — — — Jews, 1609  
 — — — shepherd, 1498, 1505  
**Portuguese**, Azores, 915  
 — — — Brazil, 1037  
 — — — Ceylon, 456, 459  
 — — — China, 499, 536  
 — — — Congo, 1765  
 — — — discovered South Africa, 2427  
 — — — Portuguese, 2145  
 — — — Japan, 1301  
 — — — Madagascar, 844  
 — — — Madeira, 919  
 — — — Malaya, 1049  
 — — — Morocco, 1864, 1872  
 — — — Persia, 1284  
 — — — Uruguay, 1414  
 — — — West Indies, 1923  
**Portuguese West Africa**. See Angola  
**Poon**, 1489  
**Poon** (*pash'tán*), peasants, 303  
**Potala**, Tibet, 256 7, 258  
**Potaro**, river, British Guiana, 159  
**Potdam**, 1900  
**Potdamerplatz**, Berlin, 1980, 1981  
**Potdamerstrasse**, Berlin, 1981  
**Pottary**, 1549-68  
 — — — Cairo, 237  
 — — — Chinese, 514  
 — — — Cuernavaca, Mexico, 1275  
 — — — Inca, 89, 97  
 — — — Japanese, 1303, 1306  
 — — — killed in Copenhagen, 2423  
 — — — "Pueblo" Indian, 308, 309, 310  
 — — — Spanish, 805  
**Potdam**, Afghan merchants, 1680  
**Praga** (*prah'gá*), Warsaw, 1490  
**Prague** (*prah'g*), Czechoslovakia, 314  
 — — — bridges across the Vltava, 327  
 — — — dancing, 223  
 — — — Sokols, 225, 226  
**Proseger** (*pró-shé'gher*), cocoa beans drying, 1805  
**Proseger**, king of Ashanti, 391, 396  
**Proseger** (*pró'shó*), salt mines near, 321  
**Proseger**, now Bratislava, 1335  
**Proseger**, diamond mine, 2442  
 — — — Government Building, 2432  
**Proseger** (*pró-bó-ló'*), fox ranch, 1222  
**Proseger**, British Columbia, 2239  
**Proseger's Street**, Edinburgh, 1027, 1022  
**Proseger**, island, 368

**Proseger**, Athens, 2384, 2388, 2391  
**Proseger** (*pró-vón'*), France, 1399, 1401  
**Proseger**, acquired Danish territory, 2411, 2424  
 — — — Danzig, 1536  
 — — — partition of Poland, 1473  
**Ptolemy III.** (*tó'lé-mí*), arch at Karnak, 1876  
**Ptolemy XIII.**, temple at Dendera, 1878  
**Pueblo Indians** (*pué'bó*), 289-310  
 — — — civilization, 19  
**Puente del Inca** (*puén'tá dél ín'ká*), Argentina, 1435  
**Puget-Thieners** (*pú-shé'thén-é*), 1401  
 — — — fountain, 1399  
**Punakha**, Bhutan, 265  
**Punakha**, people of Borneo, 61, 72, 2393, 2397, 2407  
**Punjab** (*pún-jáb*), dancing bear, 895  
 — — — hono. of the Sikhs, 1467  
 — — — Suttel, at Bahawalpur, 1160  
**Punjab**, Africa, 1875, 1894, 1896  
**Punjab** (*pún-jáb*), temple, 1448  
**Punjab**, in United States, 2509  
**Punjab**, language of Afghans, 2549  
**Pu Tu**, monastery, 509  
 — — — priest, 512  
**Pyramids**, of the Congo, 1210, 1766, 1777  
**Pyramids**, 2471, 2472, 2475-81  
**Pyrenees**, 793  
 — — — Orthez, 1376, 1382  
 — — — Vallée d'Ossau, 1383  
 — — — See also Andorra

## Q

**Quebec**, capture of, 2215  
 — — — Lower town, 2226  
**Quebec**, Province, 2229  
 — — — lumbering, 2221  
**Queen Charlotte St.**, Picton, 3774  
**Queensland**, 1646, 1653  
 — — — cattle, 1640  
 — — — natives fishing, 618  
 — — — native village, 622  
**Queensstown**, Ireland, 779  
**Queensstown**, N.Z., road near, 2369  
**Quelap**, Korean island, 1849  
**Quetta**, Baluchistan, 2549  
**Quichua** (*ké-shoo'ah*), Peruvian tribe, 90, 94, 96  
 — — — hairdressing of woman, 2208  
**Quidi Vidi**, Newfoundland, 560, 561  
**Quimper** (*kém-pair'*), Finistère, 1253  
**Quito** (*ké'tó*), Ecuador, 2572, 2574  
 — — — llamas in, 1574

## R

**Rabat** (*rah-bah't*), stores, 1546  
**Race**, Cape, Newfoundland, 559  
**Radcliffe Camera**, Oxford, 1720, 1724  
**Radcliffe St.**, Oxford, 1722  
**Ragusa** (*rah-goo' zah*), 1869, 1872  
**Rainbow Fall**, Victoria Falls, 253  
**Rain Dance**, Pueblo Indians, 299, 310  
**Rainier National Park**, U.S., 2510  
**Rain-Marie**, Australian natives, 620  
**Rainy Lake**, canoe on, 117  
**Rajputana**, camel wagon, 1155  
 — — — desert, 2025  
 — — — Jodhpur, 876  
**Raleigh**, Sir Walter, introduced potatoes into Ireland, 781  
 — — — South America, 981  
 — — — West Indies, 1917  
**Rama**, prince, 1441, 1456  
**Ramadan**, Mahomedan festival, 1222  
**Ramas**, Indians of Central America, 1279  
**Ramona II.**, canal, 417, 1896  
 — — — statue, 1896  
 — — — court, 1875, 1877  
 — — — temple built by, 1895  
 — — — tomb, 1887  
 — — — wars against Hittites, 244  
**Ramona III.**, picture, 1886  
 — — — temple, 1882  
**Ramona**, 1895  
**Ramona III.**, queen of Madagascar, 840, 844  
**Rance** (*ron's*), river, Brittany, 1252, 1253

# Rivera

**Rand**, gold mine, 2438  
**Rangoon**, 2483  
 — — — elephants in timber yards, 761, 762-3  
 — — — Shwe Dagon Pagoda, 2487, 2493  
**Rattvik**, peasant costume, 955  
**Ravenna** (*rah-rén'nah*), Italy, 1744  
**Reading**, 1108  
**Racina**, river, at Fiume, 1758  
**Rod Deer**, river, Alberta, 230  
**Rod Indian Lake**, Newfoundland, 564  
**Rod Indiana**, 16-32, 850, 2232  
 — — — canoe, 113, 117  
 — — — fishing in St. Mary's River, 970  
 — — — music, 2003, 2011  
 — — — tepees, 850, 866  
 — — — war-dance, 2079  
**Regent's Park**, London, 977  
**Regent Street**, London, 980  
**Regina** (*ré-jén'*), Saskatchewan, 2226  
**Reinhold** (*ré-jén'-bérge*). See Giant Mountains  
**Rejst**, town on Nile, 406  
**Rembrandt**, house of, Amsterdam, 657  
**Remount Bay** (*rén-kón'té*), Newfoundland, 559  
**Reval** (*rév'ahl*), Esthonia, 1845  
**Rewah** (*rév'wah*), executioner, 874  
**Rex**, river, Belgium, 2465  
**Reykjavik** (*rik'yah-vik*), 2057  
 — — — drying cod, 2053  
**Rheims**, cathedral, 1400  
**Rhine**, German province, 1976  
 — — — industrial district, 1969  
 — — — village, 2000  
**Rhine**, river, Germany, 1976, 1997  
 — — — course of, 144, 2095  
 — — — Ehrenbreitstein, 1998  
 — — — Lorelei Rock, 1987  
 — — — St. Goarshausen, 1978  
**Rhodes**, 2280  
**Rhodes**, Cecil, 2439  
 — — — house at Roundelbosch, 2434  
 — — — Ornel College, Oxford, 1723  
**Rhodesia**. See Northern Rhodesia and Southern Rhodesia  
**Rhodope Mts.** (*ró-dó-pe*), Bulgaria, 1658, 1664, 2104  
 — — — Pomaks of, 1660  
**Rhône**, river, France, 1392  
 — — — at Geneva, 2122, 2126  
**Rialto Bridge**, Venice, 727  
**Ribeiro Frio** (*rí-bé-ríó frí'ó*), Madeira, 927  
**Rice**, Annam, 1405  
 — — — Atayals pounding, 2153  
 — — — Bali, 1815, 1827  
 — — — Bengal, 1792  
 — — — Borneo, 2305  
 — — — British Guiana, 988  
 — — — Cambodia, 1413  
 — — — Ceylon, 460, 490  
 — — — China, 514, 999  
 — — — India, 1171  
 — — — Japan, 1320  
 — — — Java, 1802, 1806, 1808, 1830  
 — — — Kashmir, 695  
 — — — Korea, 1852  
 — — — Madagascar, 834-5  
 — — — Malaya, 1051  
 — — — Moïs pounding, 1799  
 — — — Philippine Is., 724  
 — — — Siam, 908, 1703  
**Richmond Park**, 977  
**Ridgely Canal** (*rí-dé*), Canada, 432  
**Rid-Boston**, Morocco, 1442, 1551, 1553  
**Rid Mountains**, Morocco, 1542  
**Riga**, capital of Latvia, 1848  
**Rila Monastery**, Bulgaria, 1665, 1669, 1674  
**Rila Mountains**, lakes, 1658  
 — — — Rila monastery, 1665  
**Rimase** (*rí-mah's*), river, Peru, 60, 103  
**Rio de Janeiro** (*rí-ó dé sháh-ná's-joo*), 1941  
 — — — Avenida Rio Branco, 1947  
 — — — hill of Gavea, 1945  
 — — — origin of name, 1937, 1945  
 — — — pedlar, 1237  
 — — — suburb of Botafogo, 1948  
 — — — Sugar Loaf, 1849  
**Rista Falls**, Sweden, 154  
**Riva** (*rí-va*), Lake Garda, 1742  
**Riva del Vico**, quay at Venice, 747  
**Rivera** (*rí-ré-va*), Uruguay, 1440



**Riverina**, Australia, sheep in, 1496, 1637  
**Rivers**, work of, 2087-2104  
 — See also Waterfalls  
**Riviera**, French, 1383, 1387, 1390-1, 1392, 1398, 1399, 1400, 1401, 1403, 1529  
 —Italian, 1738, 1741, 1744, 1750  
**Rim Khan**, shah of Persia, 1280, 1296  
**Rjukanfos** (*rū-jūn-fōs*), Norway, 137  
**Rob Roy**, near Loch Lubnaig, 1038  
**Robert the Devil**, Falsaise Castle, 1370  
**Robinson Crusoe**, origin of story, 1584  
**Rocky Mts.**, Canada, 2216, 2217, 2217, 2223, 2229, 2230  
 — Red Indians near, 32  
**Roda Island**, Egypt, 220  
**Roger II.**, king of Sicily, 1520  
**Roman Empire**, division of, 1729  
**Romans**, Arabia, 1619  
 —Belgium, 2462  
 —Bosnia, 2184, 2185  
 —captured Byzantium, 365  
 —captured Jerusalem, 1606, 1872  
 —conquered Greece, 2386  
 —conquered Teutons, 1967  
 —dancing among, 2074  
 —England, 1105, 1112, 1123  
 —France, 1369  
 —hairdressing among, 2298  
 —introduced hat to Britain, 1223  
 —invaded Wales, 2201  
 —Jews, 1605  
 —Liechtenstein, 1535  
 —London, 959, 2099  
 —Mesopotamia, 580  
 —musicians, 2013  
 —North Africa, 2022, 2325, 2343  
 —Palestine, 2529, 2547  
 —Paris, 1789  
 —ploughs, 991  
 —remains at Ronda, 815  
 —Rumania, 1187  
 —Scotland, 1009  
 —Sicily, 1520  
 —Spain, 793, 801  
 —suppressed Druidism, 2209  
 —Syria, 1709  
 —Turkey, 706  
**Romanish**, language of Grisons, 2105  
**Romany**, gypsy language, 1006, 1910  
**Roma Vecchia** (*rō-mā vĕk-jē-ah*), 1223  
**Roma**, 433-42  
 —elephant fights, 757  
 —founding, 1729  
 —Sardinia granary of, 2250, 2251  
**Romney Marshes**, 1110  
**Ronda**, chasm, 806  
 —courtyard, 815  
 —Moorish remains, 804, 831  
**Rondebosch**, Groote Schuur, 2434  
**Rongbuk Valley**, Tibet, 263  
**Roof of the World**, 183, 199  
**Rosario** (*rō-sak-rē-d*), Argentina, 1434  
**Rosasa** (*rō-sā*), Dominica, 1935  
**Rosenborg Castle**, Copenhagen, 2417  
**Rose**, in Bulgaria, 1662, 1674  
**Roskilde** (*rōs-kil-dē*), Denmark, 2426  
**Ross Island**, Antarctica, 204, 212  
**Ross Sea**, Antarctica, 204, 205  
**Rothenburg**, Marksturm, 1971  
**Rother**, river, Sussex, 1116  
**Rotomahana**, lake, geysers near, 2366  
**Rotorna**, New Zealand, 2361, 2376  
 —lake, New Zealand, 498  
**Rottem Row**, Hyde Park, London, 970  
**Rottorham**, harbour, 258  
**Rotunda**, Jerusalem, 2541  
**Rouen** (*rō-ūn*), cathedral, 1371, 1400  
**Roumala**, former Turkish province, 1657, 1664  
**Round Tower**, Ireland, 784, 788  
**Rovaniemi** (*rō-oh-nē-d-mē*), 2139  
**Royal Mt.**, Montreal, 2218  
**Rumada**, dancers of, 2076  
 —king administering justice, 1770  
**Rubber**, Amazon basin, 1938, 1939, 1944  
 —coolies carrying, Java, 1867  
 —Liberia, 2505  
 —Madagascar, 844  
 —Malaya, 1051, 1057  
 —Peru, 102  
 —St. Thomas, 916  
 —Sumatra, 1823  
**Ruana**, women of, 1635  
**Rügen Island**, women weaving, 1972

**Rumala**, 1186-1203  
 —calusari dancers, 2083  
 —gypsy with bear, 1972  
 —maize, 2000  
 —rug-sellers, Bukarest, 2138  
 —shepherds, 1494, 1506  
**Rumel Hissar** (*rō-mēl's hī-ar*), 379, 380  
**Rumengol**, pardon of, 1243  
**Rummel**, river, at Constantine, 2091  
**Runnymede**, King John at, 1108  
**Rumma**, 2255-80  
 —Baltic States  
 —Cossacks fishing, 901  
 —game played in, 1423  
 —method of cooking, 1791  
 —nomads of Siberia, 1915  
 —Poland, 1473  
 —power in Finland, 2129  
 —sheep, 1498  
 —transport, 1687  
 —tundra of Siberia, 2025  
 —wood-cutter's shack, 447  
**Rumians**, Argentina, 1414  
 —dances of the, 2079, 2083  
 —discovered Alaska, 1141  
 —Manchuria, 530, 531  
 —New York, 2515  
 —pilgrims to Jordan, 2545  
 —Riga, 1848  
 —Rumania, 1109  
**Rusian Turkistan**. See Turkistan  
**Ruthenia**, 221  
 —boundaries, 311  
 —costumes, 316, 317, 336, 337  
 —house, 339, 339  
 —industries, 339  
 —making linen, 332-3  
**Ruthenians**, Czechoslovakia, 339  
 —Poland, 1476, 1483, 1489, 1490  
 —Rumania, 1190

## S

**Saaser Visp** (*sak's d vīsp*), gorge of, 2111  
**Saathal** (*sak's tahl*), 2117  
**Sabaeans** (*sā-bē-āns*) Arab community, 211  
 —religion, 588  
**Sacavem** (*sak-kah-vēm*), river, aqueduct, 1723  
**Sackville Street**, Dublin, 772, 774  
**Sacré Coeur** (*sā-crē ker*), church, Paris, 1787  
**Sactural** (*sā-cters-dahl*), house, 1591  
**Sahara**, 2025, 2029, 2339  
 —Bedouins, 75, 82, 83  
 —Biskra, 2326, 2339  
 —El Kantara, 2332  
 —Gafsa, 2022  
 —motor caravan, 1686, 1687  
 —negro mummy, 2005  
 —oases, 2026, 2027, 2331  
 —sand hills, 2018, 2019, 2026  
 —school, 20  
 —trade routes, 2335  
**St. Alessio**, Capo, Sicily, 1509  
**St. Andrews**, Scotland, 2017  
**St. Augustin**, river, Colombia, 1571  
**St. Basil**, Moscow, 2260  
**St. Bernard**, monks of, 2106, 2127  
**St. Clement Dances**, 964, 977  
 —beating the bounds, 40  
**St. Demetrios**, feast of, Bulgaria, 1674  
**St. Denis** (*sān dē-nē*), church, Paris, 1787  
**Sainte Chapelle** (*sānt chā-pēl*), Paris, 1784, 1789  
**St. Germain-des-Prés** (*sān shēr-mān dē prē*), Paris, 1780  
**St. Francisco**, river, Colombia, 1571  
**St. Gerasimos** (*sānt hī gē-ars-hōw-sān*), 1782  
 —Lorelei rock, 1987  
**St. Helena**, 925  
 —Jamestown, 917, 918  
**St. James' Isle**, Gambia, 883  
**St. James' Park**, London, 967, 977  
 —sand-pit, 974  
**St. Jean du Deigt** (*sān shōn dū dwāh*), Pardon of Fire, 1244  
**St. John**, feast of, Ireland, 787  
**St. John**, West Indies, 1919, 1930  
**St. John's**, Atlantic flight, 573  
 —from the harbour, 569  
 —Indian museum, 567  
 —seal pelts, 557

**St. John's Day**, Latvia, 1837, 1841  
 —Sweden, 953  
**St. John's Eve**, Poland, 1484  
**St. Kilda**, 1011, 2046-5  
**St. Kilda**, West Indies, 1919  
 —sugar-cane, 282  
**St. Lawrence**, river, Canada, 335, 2215, 2218, 2237  
**St. Lawrence's Gate**, Drogheda, 788  
**St. Louis**, paddle-boats, 124  
**St. Lucia**, 1919  
 —lime industry, 1938  
 —sugar-cane, 282  
**St. Maria del Fiore**, Florence, 1735  
**St. Maria della Salute**, Venice, 740, 743  
**St. Mark**, Lion of, Venice, 743  
 —piazza of, 742, 743, 746, 749  
**St. Mark's**, Venice, 742, 742, 740  
**St. Martin-in-the-fields**, London, 968, 977  
**St. Mary-le-Strand**, London, 964, 975  
**St. Mary's**, Oxford, 1780-1, 1782, 1783, 1784  
**St. Mary's Island**, Gambia, 883  
**St. Mary's River**, Indiana fishing, 970  
**St. Michael's**, Azores, 913  
 —costumes, 926  
**St. Michael's Mount**, Cornwall, 1378  
**St. Michel d'Aiguille** (*sān mī-shēl dī gūl*), 1379  
**St. Paul's**, London, 960, 978  
**St. Peter's**, Rome, 431, 434, 439, 441, 442, 445, 448, 450  
**St. Petersburg**. See Leningrad  
**St. Pierre** (*sān pē-ān*), destroyed by volcano, 1176, 1033  
**Saints**, West Indies, 1919  
**St. Thomas**, 1919  
 —Charlotte Amalie, 1970  
**St. Thomas**, Gulf of Guinea, cocoa drying-ground, 916  
**St. Vincent**, 1919  
 —cotton, 1912  
**Sakais** (*sak'hāis*), Malayan people, 70, 72, 1051, 1052, 1053  
**Sakalava**, people of Madagascar, 837, 841  
**Sakhalian** (*sak'hah-lyān*), Japanese in, 1297  
**Sakkara**, pyramid of Zoser, 2482  
**Saldina**, 242  
 —builder of Citadel, Cairo, 218  
 —Damascus, 1712  
**Salah** (*sah-lā*), Morocco, 1058  
**Salerno**, fisherman, 1741  
**Salerno**, Gulf of, Amalfi, 1763  
**Salisbury Plain**, Stonehenge, 2186, 2191  
**Salonica** (*sah-lō-nē-hah*), 1082, 1102  
**Salso** (*sah-lō*), river, Sicily, 1507  
**Saltjöbaden**, ski-ing, 951  
**Salvador**, 1272  
 —earthquakes, 1259, 1262  
 —military parade, 1267  
**Salween**, river, Burma, 2099, 2844, 2492  
**Salzach** (*sah-l'sahhh*), river, at Salzburg, 2309  
**Salzburg** (*sah-l's-boorg*), Austria, 2309, 2319, 2320  
 —Franciscan monastery, 2310  
 —Mozart's birthplace, 2324  
 —province, 2315  
**Samar**, Philippine Island, 728, 734, 738  
**Samartians**, 2445  
**Samarkand** (*sah-mar-kahnd*), 198  
 —colleges, 194, 195  
 —courtyard of a mosque, 178  
 —horse market, 194  
 —province, 181  
 —Tamerlane's court, 181  
 —trade with India, 1680  
**Samarra**, holy place of Shites, 379  
**Sambre** (*sām-brē*), river, Belgium, 2462  
**Samoa** (*sā-mō-d*), 161  
 —baseball, 172  
 —boat, 107, 114  
 —home of Hawaiians, 1061  
 —house-building, 853  
 —natives, 163, 485, 1240  
 —war-dress of native, 172  
**Samoyedes**, people of Russia, 2235  
 —religion, 2279  
 —Siberian nomads, 2025, 2275  
**San Antonio** (*sān ān-tō-nē*), Mexico, 2475  
**San Domingo**, old fortress, 1932



## Sandwich Is.

**Sandwich Is.** See Hawaiian Is.  
**San Francisco**, 2526, 2527  
**San Giulio** (*sahn joo'li-ō*), Lake Orta, 2752  
**San Joaquin Valley** (*sahn wah-jen'*), agriculture, 991, 1004  
**San Julian**, Andorra, 1540  
**Sancti Georgen**, girls, 1991  
**San Marino**, 1532  
 --- Captains Regent, 1530  
 --- La Rocca, 1541  
 --- Porta Franciscana, 1531  
 --- quarries, 1866  
**San Miguel**, island, dynamiting fish, 905  
**San Nicola**, monastery, 1524  
 --- near Girgenti, 1519  
**San Rемо**, street, 1738, 1750  
**San Roque** (*sahn rō'kō*), preparing cork, 818  
**San Salvador**, barrack square, 1267  
**Santa Anna**, Brazil, 1440  
**Santa Cruz** (*kroos*), 1919, 1930  
**Santa Maria**, volcano, Guatemala, 1259  
**Santa Theresa**, Mount, 1949  
**Santiago** (*sahn-tā sh'gō*), Cape Verde Islands, 924  
**Santiago**, Chile, 1577  
 --- school, 9  
**Santo Domingo**, fortress, 1932  
 --- republic, 1917  
**Santos** (*sahn-tōsh*), Brazil, 1944, 1946  
**Saône** (*sah-ōn'*), river, France, 1302  
**São Paulo** (*sawn pou'ld*), State of Brazil, 1944  
 --- preparing coffee, 1940  
**Saracens**, attacked Ragusa, 1872  
 --- conquered Egypt, 2233  
 --- Palestine, 2529  
 --- scientific knowledge, 1621  
 --- Sicily, 1520  
**Sarawak** (*sah-rah-wahh*), Borneo, 2393  
 --- pepper industry, 2399  
 --- ploughing, 1000  
 --- road, 2398  
**Sarbo**, Lebanon, 147  
**Sares**, river, Italy, 1731  
**Sardinia**, 1729, 2251  
 --- scene near Montepoli, 2250  
 --- sheep, 1494  
**Sarikolla**, dance, 2079  
**Saronio Gulf**, 2379  
**Sarta**, people of Sin-Kiang, 1356  
 --- Tashkend, 193  
**Sanktshewan** (*sds-kāch'ē-wēn*), 2226  
**Sannanida**, Persian people, 587  
**Satranjaya**, Jain temple, 1446  
**Satura**, Temple of, Rome, 451  
**Sault Ste Marie** (*sō snt mē'rē*), canal, 427, 431, 910  
**Savo** (*sahv*), river, Yugo-Slavia, 2161, 2170  
 --- at Belgrade, 2170  
**Savarnaks Forest**, 1108  
**Savoy**, 1400  
 --- dukes of, 2122  
 --- girl, 1396  
**Saxonia**, 1967  
 --- caps worn by, 1224  
 --- defeated the Danes, 1117  
 --- descendants in England, 38, 51  
 --- hairdressing, 2300  
 --- Transylvania, 1202, 1202  
**Saxony**, 1969  
 --- Dresden, 1992  
 --- sugar-beet, 282  
**Sayanak Mts.**, forests, 2277  
 --- home of Soyots, 179  
**Scandinavia**, 1585  
 --- Argentina, 1434  
 --- invaded Wales, 2201  
**Scapa Flow**, 1041  
**Schaafhausen** (*schāf'hou-sen*), girls, 2176  
**Schaumburg-Lippe** (*shoomb'boorg-lip-pē*), 1975  
**Scheldt** (*shēld*), river, Belgium, 2455  
 --- at Antwerp, 2450  
**Scheldam** (*shē-dahm*), canals near, 428  
**Schiller** (*shē'ler*), birthplace, 1997  
**Schleswig-Holstein** (*shēls'vīg hōl'stēn*), 2419  
**Schleswig** (*shē-svīg*), 1981  
**School**, 2125  
 --- Arabia, 1621  
 --- Bagdad, 1216  
 --- Bokhara, 195

**School**—cont.  
 --- Burma, 2485  
 --- Cambodia, 1414  
 --- China, 537  
 --- Cuba, 648  
 --- Finland, 2140  
 --- Germany, 1989  
 --- India, 877  
 --- Japan, 1305  
 --- Kashgar, 1366  
 --- Lapland, 2140  
 --- Lebanon, 354, 360  
 --- Persia, 1285  
 --- Rumania, 1199  
 --- Spain, 796  
 --- Switzerland, 2112  
 --- Turkey, 2292  
 --- Warsaw, 1486  
**Shewys** (*shēvīs*), Switzerland, 2105  
**Shilly Isles**, compared with Bermuda, 921  
 --- flowers, 1121  
**Shogile di Ulisse** (*shō'li'ē dē oo-lē-sē*), Ionian Is., 2252  
**Scotland**, 1009-47  
 --- Caledonian canal, 429  
 --- compared with Ceylon, 453  
 --- curling, 1426  
 --- dances, 2079  
 --- education, 15  
 --- fishing in Spey, 899  
 --- homespun, 1350  
 --- megalithic remains, 2191  
 --- pedlars, 1132  
 --- potato-growing, Skye, 1007  
 --- shepherds, 1498, 1501  
 --- superstition in Teviotdale, 1224  
 --- Viking raids, 1585  
**Scotland Yard**, New, 542  
**Scots**, Ireland, 771  
 --- Norway, 1585  
 --- Patagonia, 1434  
**Scott**, Capt., depôt on Ross Island, 204  
 --- reached South Pole, 202  
 --- ship, 200  
 --- on shore ice, 203  
**Scott**, Sir Walter, 1024  
 --- memorial, Edinburgh, 1016, 1017, 1021, 1023  
**Scutari** (*shōot'ah-rē*), Constantinople, 362  
 --- Blyuk Jami Mosque, 381  
 --- Turkish cemetery, 373  
**Scutari Lake**, Yugo-Slavia, 2161  
**Sea-Down**, Australia, 624  
**Sea Dayaks** (*dē'āk*), people of Borneo, 2303, 2304, 2400  
 --- boy and girl, 2404  
 --- family, 2405  
 --- girl, 2402  
 --- warriors, 2403  
**Seaford**, cliffs near, 1110  
**Seebach** (*sē'bāh*), river, 2375  
**Segovia** (*sē-gō'vē-āk*), aqueduct, 793  
**Seikondi** (*sē-ōnd-dē*), Gold Coast, 395  
**Seine** (*sēn*), at Caudebec-en-Caux, 1375  
 --- at Paris, 1780, 1784-5, 1790  
 --- swimming-baths, 1781  
**Selancar**, 1049, 1055  
**Selalandstoom** (*sē'lānds-tōm*), 145  
**Selkirk**, Alexander, 1584  
**Semanga**, people of Malaya, 1051, 1055  
**Semerang**, Java, 1810  
**Semera**, volcano, Java, 1781  
**Semirachensk** (*sēm-ēr-yē-chēnsk'*), 181  
**Semites**, overran Sumeria, 577  
**Semosa Indians**, 26  
**Senna**, river, Belgium, 2459  
**Sennui** (*sē-noo'sē*), Mahomedan brotherhood, 2346  
**Seoul** (*sē-ool*), 1854, 1859  
 --- boy drawing water, 1851  
 --- bullocks, 1858  
 --- coppersmith's shop, 1856  
 --- music shop, 1864  
**Seurjevo** (*sē-rah-yē'vō*), 2171  
**Sevres**, 2161, 2170  
 --- Belgrade, 2170  
 --- fair, 2171  
 --- girl, 2173  
 --- grapes, 1987, 1993, 2170  
 --- cart, 2166  
**Servians**, in United States, 2519

## Shetland Is.

**Serie**, Indians of Central America, 1275  
**Serpent-Worship**, Haiti, 2498, 2499  
**Serra da Estrella** (*sē'rah dā ēs-trē'lah*), Portugal, 1895  
**Seth I.**, father of Rameses II., 1896  
**Seven Sisters**, cliff near Seaford, 1110  
**Seven Sisters Falls**, Norway, 136  
**Seven Towers**, Constantinople, 1870  
**Severn**, river, 2201  
**Severus**, Emperor, triumphal arch, 451  
**Seville**, 803  
 --- Alcazar, 706  
 --- cordwainer's shop, 819  
 --- dancing in cathedral, 2075  
 --- Moorish remains, 796, 831  
 --- province of Spain, 827  
**Sevres** (*sēv'rē*), porcelain manufacture, 1560  
**Sevard Peninsula**, Nome, 1148  
**Seydisfjörður** (*sē-ihis-fjēr-ihēr*), Iceland, 2056  
**Shackleton**, Sir Ernest, 912  
**Shakra**, drawing water, 715  
**Shah Jehan**, built Jama Masjid, Delhi, 145  
 --- built Taj Mahal, 884  
 --- founded Delhi, 1454  
 --- palace at Agra, 883  
 --- palace at Delhi, 885, 891, 892-3  
**Shakespeare's Cliff**, 1110  
**Shalimar Gardens**, near Srinagar, 603  
**Shamanism**, Siberian religion, 2279, 2280  
**Shameen Canal**, Canton, 431  
**Shanghai**, China, 510  
 --- European quarter, 500  
 --- gentleman of, 520  
 --- opened to foreign trade, 499  
**Shanbalkuan**, mountains near, 532  
**Shannon**, river, Ireland, 771  
**Shans**, people of Burma, 2494  
**Shan**, province of China, 506, 522  
**Shan States**, 2494  
 --- Akhas, 2491  
 --- Nainan, 2493  
 --- water festival at Yawngnhe, 2488  
**Sharavati** (*shah-rah-vah'tē*), river, Ger-soppa Falls, 147, 155  
**Shar Mts.**, Macedonia, 2179  
**Shat-el-Arab**, 577, 584  
 --- creek near Basra, 589, 591  
**Shat-el-Mal**, canal, Mesopotamia, 583  
**Sheep**, 1492-1506  
 --- Andorra, 1436  
 --- Arabia, 1032  
 --- Australia, 1635, 1637, 1638  
 --- Bulgaria, 1673  
 --- Dunegal, 2079  
 --- England, 1105, 1112  
 --- Greece, 1086, 1090  
 --- Hungary, 1133  
 --- Iceland, 2057  
 --- Kashmir, 691  
 --- Lebanon, 340, 350, 358  
 --- Madagascar, 837  
 --- New Zealand, 2366, 2370, 2374, 2375  
 --- Palestine, 2542, 2547  
 --- Patagonia, 1434, 2351  
 --- Rumania, 1196  
 --- Scotland, 1010, 1011, 1024, 1030-1, 1038, 1047  
 --- Stamboul, 366  
 --- Tierra del Fuego, 2354, 2355, 2357  
 --- Turkistan, 191, 199  
 --- Uruguay, 1437, 1439  
 --- Wales, 2210  
 --- Yugo-Slavia, 2177  
**Sheikh Saad** (*shēh sahē*), on Tigris, 585  
**Sheldonian Theatre**, Oxford, 1720, 1721, 1728  
**Shenai**, coalfields, 2045  
**Shepherds**, 1492-1506  
 --- Afghanistan, 1902  
 --- Beduin, 64, 1632  
 --- Czechoslovakia, 334, 335  
 --- France, 2380  
 --- Greece, 1089  
 --- Kashmir, 691  
 --- New Zealand, 2375  
 --- Rumania, 1196  
 --- Scotland, 1024, 1030-1, 1038  
**Sherrin**, Sierra Leone, 382  
**Sherrwood Forest**, 1105  
**Shetland Isles**, 1041  
 --- girls in fish-market, 1034

## Shetland Is.

**Shetland Isles**—cont.  
 —woman spinning, 1019  
 —women knitting, 1011  
**Shihai**, Tibet, 246  
**Shikano**, Tibet, 246  
**Shihon** (sh-h'w'), Mahomedan sect, 579,  
 585, 900, 1221, 1222, 1617  
**Shikoku** (sh-h'k'oo), Japan, 1297  
**Shikoku**, hairdressing, 2399  
**Shintoin**, Japan, 1300, 1301, 1310  
**Shop**, Bulgarian tribe, 1675  
**Shostary**, Anne Hathaway's cottage, 1700  
**Shwa Dagon**, pagoda, Rangoon, 2483,  
 2487, 2493  
**Siam**, 1051-66  
 —canals, 416, 432  
 —elephant hunt, 764  
 —elephants, 754, 765  
 —food, 708  
 —hairdressing, 2301  
 —irrigation, 712  
 —lady's head-dress, 1230  
 —meal-time, 1793  
 —ploughing, 998  
 —white elephants, 756, 766  
**Siamese**, in Cambodia, 1413  
**Siberia**, 2255, 2267, 2271, 2273, 2277-80  
 —cooking a meal, 1795  
 —nomads, 1915  
 —transport, 1682  
 —tundra, 2021  
**Siberians**, in Mongolia, 1078  
**Sicani**, ancient people of Sicily, 1513  
**Sicels**, ancient people of Sicily, 1513  
**Sicilian Vespers**, 1521  
**Sicily**, 1507-27, 1729, 1736  
 —donkey, 605  
 —Mt. Etna, 1184  
**Sidi Ahmed al Bedawi**, tomb, 2242  
**Sidon** (si'd'n), 344  
**Siebenburgen** (sh-b'n-boor'gh'n), Tran-  
 sylvania, 1202  
**Sierra** (si-er'rah), Peruvian Andes,  
 1758-9  
**Sierra de Oebre** (da h'bra'), Cuba, 648  
**Sierra de Maestra** (da mah-d'sirah), Cuba,  
 648  
**Sierra Leone** (sh-d'ne'), 186  
 —native queen, 382  
 —natives playing warri, 1419  
 —woman making pot, 1566-7  
**Sierra Nevada** (sh-vah-dah), California,  
 150  
 —Yosemite Valley, 2511  
**Sierra Nevada**, Spain, 827  
**Sierra Nevada de Sta. Maria**, Colombia,  
 1571  
**Sierra Organo** (or-gahn'y'd), Cuba, 648  
**Sigiri**, rock of, Ceylon, 462, 481  
**Sigismund**, statue, Warsaw, 1475  
**Sihanakas**, people of Madagascar, 838  
**Sikheloni**, name of Greeks in Sicily, 1520  
**Sikhism**, 1451, 1467, 1469  
**Sikhs**, India, 1451, 1469  
 —Kashmir, 702  
 —temple, 1451  
**Sikhim**, lama's band, 2009  
**Silchester**, Roman remains, 1105  
**Silicia**, German, ruined castle, 1986  
 —Zacken, 1996  
**Silisia**, Polish, coal, 1490  
**Siljan** (sil'yahn), Swedish lake, 7, 936,  
 947, 948, 951, 956  
**Silk**, Bulgaria, 1673  
 —China, 504, 511  
 —Italy, 1744  
 —Japan, 1320  
 —Korea, 1862  
 —Lebanon, 353-356, 357  
 —Manchuria, 504  
 —Spain, 821  
 —Syria, 1715  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2178  
**Sineto** (sh-m'd'it), river, Sicily, 1507  
**Sinla**, India, 1166  
**Sinud**, Lambert, in Dublin, 779  
**Sinipon Pass**, formation, 2100  
**Sinal Peninsula** (sh-n'd-'), 2242  
 —Mountain of Moses, 1032  
**Sind**, chieftain, 883  
 —desert, 2025  
 —river, 702  
**Singapore**, 1049  
 —matting factory, 1048  
 —street, 1050

**Sinhalese**, people of Ceylon, 453, 478  
 —dress of nobility, 472, 481  
 —girl, 479  
 —women pounding plumbago, 467  
**Sin-Kiang**, 1356-68  
 —deserted cities, 2020  
 —donkey, 602  
 —eagle for hunting, 1221  
 —yaks, 109  
**Sinox Indiana** (soo), 16, 17  
 —chief and squaw, 25  
 —Okeepa ceremony, 31  
**Singari Pass** (sh-d-gher'), Nepal, 276  
**Sita**, wife of Rama, 1459  
**Sitta**, Eskimo shoe-shop, 1151  
**Sittang**, river, Burma, 2484  
**Siva**, Hindu god, 1450, 1456  
**Siwalk Hills** (sh-wah'lik), 1159  
**Skagway**, Alaska, 1144, 1148  
**Skogard**, Swedish islands, 939  
**Siddaw**, 1119  
**Skoven** (sho'w'n), road to, 2420  
**Strall Reef**, coral growth, 1643  
**Skye**, 1000  
 —agriculture, 1001  
 —grinding corn, 1032  
**Slatina** (slah-sh'nah), salt mines, 321  
**Slavonia**, 2161, 2170, 2178  
 —mother and child, 2162  
 —women, 2162  
**Slavik**, lost to Denmark, 2411  
 —threshing, 2419  
 —windmill, 2419  
**Slutsholm**, Copenhagen, 424  
**Slovakia**, 321  
 —bride, 321  
 —costumes, 313, 315, 322, 323, 330,  
 337, 339  
 —model village, 330  
 —musicians, 315  
**Slovaks**, people of Czechoslovakia, 337  
 —procession, 313  
 —United States, 2519  
**Slovenia**, Yugo-Slavia, 2161  
**Slois** (slois), canal to, 2456-7  
**Smithfield**, London, 977, 979  
**Smyrna** (smer'nd), destroyed by fire,  
 2291  
 —donkeys on road to, 2290  
 —Roman aqueduct near, 706  
**Snake-Dance**, Hopi Indians, 31, 293,  
 294, 306  
**Snake-Magic**, Australian natives, 611  
**Snakes**, in India, 1160, 1172  
 —sacred to Hopi Indians, 306  
**Snake-Worship**, Haiti, 2498, 2499  
 —Naga, 1163  
**Sneferu**, pyramid of, 2476, 2481  
**Snowdon**, 2201, 2203  
 —Llyn Peris, 2203  
 —Pass of Llanberis, 2203  
 —sheep, 2504  
**Snow Hill Island**, Antarctica, 202  
**Snow-Shoes**, Eskimo hunter, 1208  
**Soa**, island, Scotland, 1498  
**Society Islands**, 163, 168  
**Socrates**, Athenian philosopher, 2381  
**Sorakarta** (soo-rah-kar'tah), Java, 1810  
**Sofia**, 1657  
 —Ranya Bashl, Mosque, 1659  
 —floods in plain, 1675  
 —markets, 1661  
 —pedlars' market outside, 1138  
**Sognefjord** (sh-n'er-fj-ord), Norway,  
 1589, 1595  
 —salmon-fishing, 971  
**Sokol** (sh'k'ol), Czech society, 324, 331  
 —display at Prague, 324, 326  
 —march through Prague, 323  
**Sokoto**, Nigeria, horseman, 393  
**Solihetta**, logging near, 957  
**Sollerod** (ser'ter-rerik), Denmark, 2420  
**Solomon Islands**, 161  
 —archery, 164  
 —canoe, 107, 109, 160  
 —chief, 170  
 —Malayan warrior, 166  
 —natives, 176, 175  
 —natives' war-dance, 163  
**Solomon's Temple**, Jerusalem, 1606,  
 2554  
**Solovins** (sh-sh'f'nah), peasants, 1476  
**Solyma**, built walls of Jerusalem, 1872  
**Somaliand**, British, 403  
**Somali**, war-dance, 408

## Spaniards

**Spaniard**, children, 37  
 —Lucombe village, 1706  
**Spaniard House**, London, 977  
**Spania**, river, remains of ancient  
 dwellings, 2099  
**Spanish**, mountains near, 702  
**Spangberg**, Denmark, 2424  
**Spangli**, river, Annam, fishing in, 901  
**Spaulding**, university, Paris, 1737  
**Spargus** (soz), river, source of, 1374  
**Spargus**, 2743  
 —fishermen's quarter, 1754  
**Spand. The**, Denmark, 2417, 2423  
**South Africa**, 2427-48  
 —desert, 2025, 2032  
 —hairdressing of Zulu girls, 2303  
 —Hottentot houses, 847  
 —Kafir boys' dance, 2077  
 —negroes making lump sugar, 283  
 —police, 141  
 —sugar-cane, 288  
 —Zulu women, 1008  
**South America**, drugging fish, 897  
 —pedlars, 1133  
 —transport, 1687  
**Southampton**, debt to river, 2099  
**South Australia**, 1646  
 —stacking wheat, 1005  
**South Carolina**, cotton, 2514  
**South Dakota**, Indians, 16, 2512  
**South Downs**, cliffs, 1110  
 —sheep, 1498  
 —woods, 1108, 1113  
**Southern Alps**, New Zealand, 2359,  
 2365, 2371  
**Southern Lights**, 215  
**Southern Rhodesia**, 2427, 2430  
 —ruined city, 2199  
**South Georgia**, 932  
 —discovery, 203  
**South Island**, New Zealand, 2359, 2365,  
 2366, 2371  
 —bridge near Pluton, 2374  
 —"bush", 2373  
 —fishing, 900  
 —gold mines, 2371  
 —mountains, 2371  
 —road, 2369  
 —scene, 2368  
 —sheep, 2370  
**South Kensington**, museum, 977  
**South Mountains**, Nova Scotia, 2221  
**South Orkney**, 932  
**South Paget Island**, house, 1810  
**South Pole**, 202  
**South Sea Islands**, 160-177  
**South Shetlands**, 932  
**South Victoria Land**, Mt. Erebus, 1178  
**Southward Park**, London, 977  
**South Warrickian**, camel caravan, 1680  
**South-West Africa Protectorate**, 2433  
 —Bushmen, 2442  
 —Mariental, 2434  
**Soviet Republic**, Union of, 2225  
**Sovets**, people of S. Siberia, 1793  
**Spain**, 793-831  
 —ancient artists, 2187, 2200  
 —Avila, 1865, 1868  
 —bullock-carts, 1679  
 —dancing in Seville cathedral, 2075  
 —donkeys, 600, 604  
 —food, 1796, 1798  
 —gypsies, 1898-9, 1911  
 —hunting in the Marismas, 1208  
 —irrigation, 600, 711  
 —Jews, 1609  
 —Moors, 1543, 2345  
 —national dance, 2079  
 —police, 345, 547  
 —relations with Portugal, 1691  
 —schools, 2  
 —sheep-farming, 1493  
 —See also Balearic Is.  
**Spaulding**, houses, 1979  
**Spaulding**, America, 2513  
 —Brazil, 1937  
 —Canaries, 923  
 —Chile, 1581  
 —Colombia, 1569  
 —Cuba, 277, 628, 641  
 —Haiti, 2423  
 —Hawaiian Is., 2063  
 —Ireland, 706  
 —Jamaica, 1916, 1923  
 —Japan, 1301

## Spaniards—cont.

—Mexico, 1259, 1261, 1262  
 —Morocco, 1542, 1553  
 —Peru, 89  
 —Philippines, 721  
 —Sicily, 1521  
 —South America, 1427  
 —Tangier, 1550  
 —United States, 2527  
 —Uruguay, 1434  
 —West Indies, 985, 1922, 1923  
**Spain**, Greece, 1048  
 —fun on road to, 1094  
 —site of ancient, 1090  
 —Vale of, 1087, 1091  
**Spanians**, dances, 2075  
**Spey**, salmon-fishing, 899  
**Sphinx**, 2470-5, 2478  
 —near Cairo, 244  
**Spinach**, gathering in China, 526  
**Spinning**, 1345-55  
 —England, 59  
 —Esthonia, 1838  
 —French Cameroon, 1767  
 —Ireland, 799  
 —Rumania, 1188, 1194  
 —Scotland, 1018, 1019  
 —Sweden, 939  
**Spitsbergen**, compared with Antarctica, 207  
**Sponges**, Greece, 1086  
 —Havana, 628  
 —working at Nassau, 1927  
 —Yugo-Slavia, 2183  
**Spree** (*shprá*), river, Germany, 1996  
**Spreswald** (*shprá vahli*), 1996  
 —girls, 1083  
**Springer** (*scrín-ágr-er*), 689, 696  
 —Ithelun, 692-4, 696-7  
 —inque near, 697  
 —river festival, 692-4  
 —road near, 689  
**Stranganam**, Hindu temple, 1453, 1472  
**Stadium**, Athens, 2390, 2391  
**Staffordshire**, potteries, 1559  
**Stalden**, gorge near, 2111  
**Stalking Horse**, Spain, 1208  
**Stamboul**, Constantinople, 362, 363, 368  
 —fruit bazaar, 374  
 —Grand bazaar, 367  
 —porters in street, 378  
 —street restaurant, 365  
 —Yeni Valideh Mosque, 366, 367  
**Stanley**, Falkland Isles, 916  
**Stanley**, H. M., explorer, 1765, 1777  
**Staphorst**, children at, 654  
**Stations of the Cross**, Via Dolorosa, 2532  
**Steamship**, development, 122-127  
**Stephen**, S., founder of Hungary, 1325, 1328  
**Stenberg**, Baron Ungern, pirate, 1842  
**Stevenson**, R. L., in Samoa, 163  
**Stewart**, Dugald, memorial, Edinburgh, 1016  
**Stewart Is.**, New Zealand, 2365  
**Stirling**, 1024  
 —castle, 1013  
 —old bridge, 1036  
**Stock Exchange**, New York, 137  
**Stockholm**, 936, 938  
 —canal to, 429  
 —cutting ice near, 950  
**Stone Age**, paintings, 2187, 2199, 2200  
**Stonehenge**, 1103, 2186, 2191  
**Stoney Indians**, tepees, 850  
**Stork**, Alsace, 1392  
 —Czechoslovakia, 339  
 —Denmark, 2411  
 —Germany, 1907  
 —Morocco, 1546  
**Stormoway**, 1041  
**Strait Settlements**, 1049  
**Strand**, London, 973  
 —S. Clement Danes, 40, 964  
**Strasbourg**, Alsace, 1228  
**Stratford-on-Avon**, forest near, 1106  
 —Mop fair, 51, 52  
**Struthers**, sheep near, 1058  
**Strutley**, 1108, 1112  
**Strudens** (*stroy-dén*), rapids on Danube, 8321  
**Stromboli** (*stróm-bó-lá*), volcano, 1175  
**Ström Island**, girls, 2426  
**Strömberg**, island, Stockholm, 938

**Stroma**, river, Italy, 1753  
**Strongbow**, in Ireland, 769, 779  
**Stroutgar** (*stoot-garr*), peasants, 1968  
**Suchin** (*soo-ah'kin*), 407  
**Subbia**, *See* Sabaeans  
**Submarine**, history of, 127  
**Suchan** (*soo'chow*), pagoda, 529  
**Sucha**, 405  
 —boat on Nile, 120  
 —dervish, 397  
 —Fulah woman, 2299  
 —pyramids at Meroe, 2478, 2481  
 —Shilluk man, 2299  
**Sudanese**, Tripoli, 2346  
**Suez Canal**, 418, 419, 420, 918  
 —comparison with "Soo" Canals, 432  
**Suffolk**, fishermen, 43  
 —harvesting, 1120  
**Sugar-beet**, Bulgaria, 1664  
**Sugar-cane**, 277-88  
 —Australia, 1643  
 —Barbados, 1924  
 —Brazil, 1941  
 —British Guiana, 988  
 —Cuba, 633, 645  
 —Egypt, 2237  
 —Hawaiian Is., 1069  
 —Java, 1802  
 —Madeira, 919  
 —Martinique, 1935  
 —Natal, 2443  
 —Spain, 824  
 —West Indies, 1929  
**Sugar Loaf**, Rio de Janeiro, 1944, 1949  
**Suleiman Mts.**, S. Waziristan, 1650  
**Sulphur**, on Popocatepetl, 1180  
 —produced by volcanoes, 1183, 1521  
 —in Sicily, 1521, 1522  
**Sultan Hassan**, mosque, Cairo, 212, 242  
**Sulu Archipelago**, Philippine Is., 722  
**Sumana**, Ceylon, 462  
**Sumatra** (*soo-mah'trá*), 1801, 1815  
 —Chinese dwellings, 1811  
 —Batak dwelling, 1812  
 —forest, 1818  
 —home of Malays, 1949  
**Sumerian Civilization**, Mesopotamia, 577  
**Sumerians**, writing of the, 580  
**Summer Palace**, near Peking, 2040  
**Sumpian**, *See* Blow-pipe  
**Sunda Islands**, 1825  
**Sun Dance**, of Blackfeet Indians, 27, 2074  
**Sundvall** (*soonds'vahl*), Sweden, 936  
**Sung-Kiang**, canal, 528  
**Sunní**, Mahomedan sect, 585, 1617  
**Sun-worship**, among American Indians, 27, 88, 298  
 —in ancient Brittany, 2197  
 —relics in Swedish customs, 953  
 —at Stonehenge, 2186, 2191  
**Supayah Lat**, queen of Burma, 2486  
**Superior**, lake, 2228, 2231  
 —canal to, 427  
 —freighters on, 125  
**Surabaya** (*soo-rah-bi'ah*), Java, 1810  
 —metal-worker, 1802  
**Surf-riding**, Hawaii, 1061, 1062  
**Surry**, Holmbyury Hill, 1117  
**Surya**, Hindu Sun God, temple of, 1443  
**Susa**, Persia, 2192, 2193  
**Susana**, part of ancient Persia, 2193  
**Sussex**, Charlton Forest, 1113  
 —coast, 1110  
 —sheep, 1493  
 —villages, 1112, 1116  
**Swale**, river, at Bahawalpur, 1160  
**Swaborg** (*swá-aw-borg*), fortress, 2142  
**Swaland**, division of Sweden, 936  
**Swahili** (*swá-bi-lá*), 1907  
**Swahilis** (*swá-hi-lis*), 393, 413  
 —hairdressing, 392, 2296  
**Swanes**, 2206, 2214  
**Swan Upping**, on the Thames, 52  
**Swans** (*swá'ns*), people of South Africa, 2446  
**Sweden**, 933-58  
 —canals, 429, 432  
 —connexion with Norway, 1585  
 —food, 1798  
 —lost to Denmark, 2411  
 —police, 544  
 —Rista Falls, 154  
 —school, 4, 9

**Sweden**, America, 2513  
**Swim**, Uruguay, 1440  
**Swiss Guards**, in French Revolution, 2122  
**Swiss Pontifical Guards**, at the Vatican, 447  
**Switzerland**, 2105-27  
 —moufions, 1494  
 —schools, 1  
 —sledding, 1426  
**Sword-dancing**, Aboyno, 1027  
**Sydney**, 1646, 1647  
 —Bondi Beach, 1649  
 —Circular Quay, 1650  
 —Elizabeth Bay, 1648  
**Syria**, blessing the waters, 1907  
**Syr Daria** (*ser dar'yah*), province, Turkistan, 181  
 —river, Turkistan, 193  
**Syria**, 1708-17  
 —Beduins, 73  
 —sheep, 1498  
**Syrians**, Bagdad, 1215  
 —Jerusalem, 2541  
 —San Domingo, 1932  
 —Turkish treatment of, 2291  
**Sue-Chuen** (*ss-chu'én*), China, 409  
**Suekoles** (*ss'hel-yé*), people of Hungary, 1344

## T

**Table Bay**, 2428  
**Table Mountain**, 2427, 2428  
**Tabris** (*tah-brí*), 1281  
**Tacoma**, Mount, U.S.A., 2510  
**Tadmor**, site of Palmyra, 1716  
**Tad**, river, Wales, 2209  
**Také**, President, peacemaker in Cuba, 641  
**Talagosa**, people of Philippines, 728  
**Tagus**, river, 1695  
 —at Lisbon, 1698  
**Tahiti** (*tah-ti*), 161  
 —man carrying bark, 168  
 —natives, 163  
**Taidong** (*tí-dóng*), river, Korea, 1855  
**Taihouk**, Formosa, 2159  
**Tajika**, Afghanistan, 2537  
 —Turkistan, 188, 193, 197  
**Taj Mahal** (*tah mah-kahl*), 884, 891  
**Takht-i-Suleiman**, Kashmir, 603, 698  
**Tallina**, Esthonian name of Reval, 1845  
**Tamerlane**, 1071  
 —Chinese wife, 194  
 —conquered Sin-Kiang, 1357  
 —sacked Baalbek, 341  
 —in Turkistan, 178, 181  
**Tamila**, people of Ceylon, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 470, 473, 478  
 —school-children, 6  
**Tammerfors** (*tahm-mer-fors*), 2131  
**Tamui** (*tahm-soo'i*), river, Formosa, 2159  
**Tanais**, Malagasy people, 832  
 —men dancing, 2073  
**Tananariva**, Madagascar, 843  
**Tanganyika** (*tahn-gahn-yé'hah*), lake, canoe on, 422  
 —village on shore, 414  
**Tanganyika Territory**, 413  
 —school, 12  
 —telegraph poles for, 409  
**Tangier**, bread-sellers, 1547  
 —donkeys carrying water, 2530  
**Tanjore**, Hindu temple, 1452  
**Tanna Island** (*tán-nah*), fish-traps, 176  
**Tanis** (*tahn'tah*), Egypt, 2242  
**Taoism**, Annam, 1415  
 —China, 515  
**Taormina** (*tah-or-má'nah*), Mount Etna seen from, 1513  
 —Greco-Roman temple, 1184  
 —street, 1508, 1522  
**Taos** (*tah'ós*), New Mexico, 290, 295, 298  
**Tappa**, South Sea Islanders making, 175  
**Tapa** (*tá-poo*), Alaska, 1147, 1150  
 —Hawaii, 1063  
 —Madagascar, 835  
 —Marquesas Islands, 169  
 —New Zealand, 486  
**Tar**, produced in Finland, 2131  
**Tara**, Ireland, 769  
**Tarnaki**, New Zealand, 2566

# Tarantella

**Tarantella**, Italian dance, 2079, 2082  
**Tarawera**, Mount, New Zealand, 1183  
**Tarik**, Moorish leader, 793  
**Tara**, river, gorge of the, 2093  
**Taro**, poi made from, 1063, 1069  
**Tarshing Glacier**, Kashmir, 695  
**Tartar City**, Peking, 1872, 2033, 2036, 2037  
**Tartarus**, Rumania, 1193  
 —Russia, 2255, 2271  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1357  
 —Turkistan, 181  
**Tashi Lama**, Tibet, 248, 254  
**Tashi Lampa**, monastery, 254, 255  
**Tashirod**, 181, 193  
**Tasman**, Abel, Dutch navigator, 2359  
**Tasman Bay**, New Zealand, 2374  
**Tasmania**, 1646, 1656  
 —grading apples, 1656  
 —Hobart, 1654  
 —Port Esperance, 1655  
**Tasso**, Torquato, 1743  
**Tatra Mountains**, peasants, 1480, 1481, 1491  
 —scenery, 321  
**Tattooing**, Alnus, 1305  
 —Alaskan Indians, 1470, 1150  
 —Burmese, 2492  
 —Maoris, 483, 486, 489, 490, 497, 498  
 —Marquesas Islanders, 169  
 —Philippine Islanders, 728  
 —Solomon Islanders, 176  
**Taiwa**, Australia, 719  
**Tavandlers** (*tah-vahsl-lahnd'ers*), 2144  
**Taygetus** (*td ty'e-fs*), mountains, Greece, 1091  
**Tee**, Australia, 1636  
 —caravan, Mongolia, 1072  
 —Ceylon, 455, 461, 470, 474, 475-7  
 —China, 511  
 —Formosa, 2158  
 —Japan, 1305, 1320  
**Teak**, Siam, 1954  
**Teak Desert**, tribesman, 1613  
 —water-carrier, 1619  
**Teheran** (*td-her-ahn'*), 1281  
 —procession in, 1280  
**Tehuana**, native costume, 1262  
**Tehuantepec** (*td-wahn-td phk'*), 1259, 1262  
**Tehuacbe Indians** (*td-wl'chd*), 1434, 2147, 2347, 2351  
**Tel Aviv**, Jewish colony, 2541  
**Tell**, William, canton of, 2117  
**Tell-el-Amarna**, 1875  
**Telliti**, Ceram, 1829  
**Temesvar** (*td-m'esh-var*), 1198  
**Temicloara**. See Temesvar  
**Temple of Solomon**, reputed site, 2541  
**Temuco** (*td-moo'hd*), Chile, 1582  
**Tenerife**, 923  
 —cave house, 926  
 —rich peasants, 925  
**Tenoc**, ancient custom, 1094  
**Tent**, Arab, 1628  
 —Berdun, 76, 84  
 —Bisharin, 2244  
 —Chekchi, 2273  
 —Eskimo, 864  
 —gypsy, 1914  
 —Kirghiz, 1358  
 —Labrador, 373  
 —Lapp, 944  
 —Mongolian, 1079  
 —Palestine, 1502  
 —Tebueiche, 2349  
 —Turcoman, 185  
**Tent-Makers' Bazaar**, Cairo, 270  
**Tepes**, American Indian, 27, 29, 850, 864  
**Temi** (*td-m'*), Nepal, 271  
**Tenocdra** (*td-m'ah-rah*), Azores, 915  
**Tenocdra** (*td-m'ah-rah*), Italy, 1761  
**Terraz**, Mt., volcano, 1178  
**Tetovo**, girl, 2179  
**Tetoshem** (*td-shdn*), 332  
**Tetona**, market-place, 1555  
**Tetonia**, method of fishing, 901  
**Tetonic Order**, castle at Marienburg, 1999  
**Tetonia**, France, 1369  
 —invaded Italy, 1967  
**Tetovale**, superstition, 1224  
**Tenna**, cooking, 1791  
 —cotton, 2314

**Texas—cont.**  
 —sheep, 1501  
**Thack**, Avator of, 261  
**Thames**, beauties, 1108  
 —helmet found in, 2196  
 —importance, 2099  
 —London, 950, 967, 966, 973, 976  
 —Lower Hallford, 1118  
 —Oxford, 2719, 1721  
 —swan-upping, 52  
**Thames Street**, London, 973  
**Thana** (*thah*), Alsace, 2393  
**Thar**, Indian desert, 2025  
**Theatre**, Athens, 2384-5, 2391  
 —Burmese, 2494  
 ——marionette, 2482  
 —China, 505  
 —of Epidaurus, 1103  
 —German, 1987  
 —Greco-Roman, Sicily, 1184  
 —Hungarian, 1341  
 —Peking, 2045  
 —Siamese, 1953  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1368  
**Thebes** (*thbs*), Egypt, 1882, 1887, 2240  
 —Colossal near, 1873  
 —site, 1876  
**Thebes**, Greece, legendary sphinx, 2471  
**Thebow**, king of Burma, 2486  
**Theodolinda**, wife of Lombard king, 1740  
**Theodosius I.**, monument, 376  
**Theosion**, Athens, 2383, 2391, 2392  
**Theosion**, in Crete, 2199  
**Theosionica**, 1102  
**Theosily**, 1087  
 —Meteora monasteries, 1089  
**Thorsay**, Isle of, London, 959  
**Thorwaldsen**, Danish sculptor, 2417  
**Thothmes III.**, 963  
 —statue, 1887, 1893  
 —tomb, 1887  
**Throesneedle Street**, London, 971  
**Three Peaks**, Mount, Patagonia, 2352  
**Threshing**, Arabia, 993  
 —Brittany, 1241  
 —Denmark, 2419  
 —Greece, 995, 1093  
 —India, 602, 994  
 —Palestine, 992  
 —Philippine Is., 724  
**Throne Room**, Peking, 2040  
**Thun** (*toon*), lake, 2127  
**Thunparma** (*thp-ah-rah-mah'*), Ceylon, 465  
**Thur** (*toor*), river, Alsace, 1393  
**Thuringia**, Wartburg, 1993  
**Thurstone**, Devonshire, 46  
**Tiahuanaco** (*td-ah-wah-nah'hd*), 88  
**Tian Shan Mts.** (*td-an-shdn'*), 193, 1364  
 —Kirghiz dwellers, 1358  
**Tiber**, river, Italy, 1729  
 —at Rome, 436-7, 441  
**Tiberias**, Palestine, 2546  
**Tibet**, 245-65  
 —boat, 111, 112  
 —desert, 2025  
 —food, 1800  
 —gypsy, 2009  
 —game played in, 1416  
**Tiengarten**, Berlin, 1981  
**Tierra del Fuego** (*td-er'rah dfl fud'gd*), 2354  
 —cattle, 2355  
 —compared with Ireland, 207  
 —Indians, 2347, 2349, 2358  
 —road, 2357  
 —scene near Lapalala, 2356  
**Tiger**, Korean legend of, 1837  
**Tigra**, 577, 584, 1215  
 —Arab crossing, 589  
 —Bagdad, 1214, 1216-8  
 —boats, 111, 116, 381, 585, 1214  
 —drawing water, 594  
 —Kurna, 578  
 —Mouli, 576  
**Timber**. See Lumbering  
**Timberyard**, Burma, 761, 762-3  
**Timbuktu**, caravan terminus, 2335  
**Timed**, Algeria, 2325  
**Timnah**, lake, Suez, 419  
**Timor Bay**. See Tamerlane  
**Tin**, Bauchi plateau, 403  
 —Malaya, 1051, 1056  
**Tingians**, people of Philippines, 758

# Transport

**Taker**, Chinese, 2039  
 —Hungarian, 1908  
**Tatagel Coast**, coast near, 1111  
**Tatara Woods**, Monmouthshire, 34  
**Tatary**, 785  
 —cattle market, 778  
**Taturo** (*td-m'hd*), market, 1663  
 —monastery near, 1672  
**Tava**, king of Ceylon, 465  
**Tavana**, Mount, 2391, 2392, 1866  
**Tavanan** (*td-m'ah-nah'*), lake, 113, 119  
**Tava**, Arch of, Rome, 438  
**Tavak**, cascades, 1755  
**Tay**, status, 1873  
**Telich Indians**, Alaska, 1146  
 —totem poles, 1147  
**Tecosa**, people of Central America, 1276  
**Tobacco**, Algeria, 2328  
 —Andorra, 1534  
 —Bahia, 1930  
 —Bulgaria, 1664  
 —Cuba, 633, 638, 639, 643  
 —Mexico, 1270  
 —Virginia, 2513  
**Tobago**, 1019  
**Tobogganing**, 1426  
**Todas**, Indian jungle-tribe, 1271  
**Toland**, former German colony, 402  
**Tokyo**, capital of Japan, 1297  
 —fish market, 1317  
 —Hori-Kiri Gardens, 1298  
 —Mukojima Avenue, 1298  
**Tolbooth**, Edinburgh, 1014  
**Toledo**, Roman amphitheatre, 793  
**Tolosa**, in Mexico, 1262  
**Tolmak**, Siberia, 2271  
**Tonga Islands**, 161  
 —natives, 102  
**Tongpa Jang**, Bhutan, 253  
**Tonle Sap** (*td-m'ahp*), Cambodia, 1419  
**Tooth**, Temple of the, Kandy, 463, 466, 481  
**Tornes** (*td-m'hd*), 2133  
**Torne Trask** (*td-m'hd trsk*), Sweden, 919  
**Toronto**, 2225  
**Totem Poles**, Alaska, 1147, 1150  
**Totoma**, Australia, 610, 613, 616  
**Totom Signs**, on Indian tent, 850, 862  
**Toulouse** (*td-lons'*), 1369  
**Tower Bridge**, London, 960, 973, 976  
**Tower Hill**, London, 960  
**Tower of London**, 960, 973, 976  
**Towers**, Round, Ireland, 784, 788  
**Towers of Silence**, Bombay, 1170, 1470  
**Tower Wharf**, London, 973, 976  
**Town-Ortel**, 41  
**Tracking**, Australian natives, 612  
**Trade Winds**, Barbados, 281  
**Tralfalgar Square**, 965, 968, 977  
**Trade Control**, New York, 238  
**Tragal**, Kashmir, 695  
**Trajan**, Emperor, Numania, 1187  
**Trajan's Column**, Rome, 449  
**Trajan's Forum**, Rome, 436, 449  
**Transcandinavian Railway**, 1581, 1583  
**Transbaikalia** (*td-m'bi-kah'hd-ah*), 2273  
**Transcaucasia**, 181, 182, 196  
**Transjordan**, 2429, 2543  
 —sheep, 1503, 2542  
**Transport**, 1678-87  
 —Alaska, 1143, 1147, 1153  
 —Antarctica, 205  
 —Australia, 1635, 1637, 1638  
 —Bolivia, 99  
 —Burma, 2483  
 —Canada, 2218, 2230  
 —Ceylon, 467, 468, 470  
 —China, 2035, 2046  
 —Czechoslovakia, 338  
 —Ecuador, 1574  
 —Eskimo, 372  
 —Formosa, 2156  
 —Greece, 1089, 1104  
 —Iceland, 2052, 2057, 2059, 2060  
 —India, 1154, 1155, 1173  
 —Japan, 1312  
 —Kashmir, 689  
 —Madagascar, 236, 243  
 —Medina, 927  
 —Malaya, 1053  
 —Manchuria, 504  
 —Mesopotamia, 1222  
 —Mexico, 1277  
 —Mol, 2468  
 —Nigeria, 404

Transport—cont.

- North Africa, 2333, 2335, 2336
- Patagonia, 2354
- Peru, 1286
- Peru, 99, 103, 1258-9
- Philippine Is., 725
- Red Indian, 18
- Russia, 2258, 2259, 2269, 2270, 2271
- Siberia, 2271, 2277
- Sicily, 1511, 1523
- Syria, 1709
- Turkey, 2290, 2291
- Turkistan, 199
- Yugo-Slavia, 2166
- Trans-Siberian Railway**, 2267, 2271
- Transvaal** (*trāns-vahl'*), 2427
  - Boer trek to, 2433
  - gold mine, 2438
  - Pretoria, 2432
  - road to Barberton, 2431
- Transylvania**, 1193, 1202
  - home of Szekelles, 1344
  - peasants, 1202
  - villages, 1195, 1202
- Trankirshen** (*trān-kirsh'n*), 2306
- Trannsee** (*trān-sē*), 2306
- Trannstein** (*trān-stēn*), Austria, 2306
- Trasky Fort**, China, 499
- Trassat**, Brittany, 1255
- Trangrang** (*trān-gā'rang*), Malaya, 1049
- Trentino**, Italian Tyrol, 2315
- Tribunal of Commerce**, Paris, 1784, 1785
- Trichinopoly**, Hindu temple, 1453
  - temple at Srirangam, 1472
- Trieste** (*trī-ēs'tē*), Italian port, 1737
- Trincomalee** (*trīn-kō-mah-lē*), 453
  - pearl-beds near, 456
- Trinidad**, 1917, 1919
  - East Indians, 1926
  - pitch lake, 1921, 1932
- Trinity Bay**, Newfoundland, 573
- Trinity College**, Cambridge, 1725
  - Dublin, 779
- Tripoli**, 2345
- Tripoli**, city, 2742, 2745
  - Jewish wedding, 1612
  - Roman arch, 2743
  - trade with Kano, 399
  - women, 2746
- Tripoli**, Lebanon, 344
- Tristan de Cunha** (*trīs-tahn'dah*
  - noo'n'yah*), 3
    - Edinburgh, 919
- Trocadero Park**, Paris, 1783
- Trossachs**, glen, 1029
  - Loch Achray, 1022
- Trouville**, France, 1400
- Troy**, capture of, 1861
- Trummelbach Falls** (*trām-mūl-bahkh*), 2127
- Truxillo** (*trū-khī'l*), Peru, 89
- Tsang-po**, river, Tibet, 218, 255
- Tsetse Fly** (*tset'sē*), Rhodesia, 415
  - Sudan, 406
  - Tanganyika, 413
- Tuberon**, Island of, 1276
- Tuder**, Owen, 2214
- Tuleries** (*tū-lē-rē*), Paris, 1786
- Tukano**, Amazonian Indian, 1941
- Tumlong**, lamasery, Sikkim, 2009
- Tundra**, Alaska, 1141, 1147
  - Siberia, 2025, 2277
- Tunis**, 2341, 2345
  - Beduin girl, 2344
  - beggars, 74, 2338
  - old quarter, 2339
  - painting pottery, 1580
  - rabbi, 1610, 1612
- Tunis Bay** of, 2345
- Tunisia**, 2325, 2345
  - Beduin women, 78, 2344
  - beggars in Tunis, 74, 2338
  - Gafsa, 2022
  - houses at Metameur, 834
  - Jews, 1610, 1612
  - Kairwan, 2335, 2337
  - oasis, 2022, 2027
  - painting pottery, 1580
  - Tunis, 2339, 2345, 2345
  - Coccaro, 272
- Tunny**, Istria, 909
- Turcomans**, Turkistan, 181, 184, 197
- Turpan**, Mongolia, 2070, 2073
- Turkey**, 2282-94
  - aqueduct, 706

Turkey—cont.

- pedlar, 1134
- schools, 14
- supremacy in Egypt, 2243
- wagon-train, 1687
- See also Constantinople
- Turkic**, idea of music, 1363
- people of Sin-Kiang, 1357
- Turkish Bath**, 27, 2294
- Turkistan**, Afghan, 2557
- Chinese, See Sin-Kiang
- Turkistan**, Russian, 178-99
  - dance of Sarikolla, 2079
  - irrigation, 717
- Turks**, Arabia, 1617, 1626
  - Athens, 2386, 2390, 2392
  - attack Montenegro, 2161
  - Bagdad, 1215, 1220
  - Bosnia, 2183, 2184
  - Bulgaria, 1657, 1660
  - Cairo, 230
  - captured Buda, 1329
  - conquered Serblana, 2161
  - Constantinople, 1863, 1872
  - Egypt, 2242
  - Greece, 1682
  - Lebanon, 345
  - lost Tripoli, 2345
  - Mesopotamia, 580
  - Palestine, 2329
  - Persia, 2028
  - San Domingo, 1932
  - Syria, 1709
  - Turkistan, 181
- Turtles**, Ascension Is., 925
  - Fiji, 169
- Tuscany**, Italy, 1744
  - people of, 1736
- Tutankhamen**, tomb of, 1884, 1885, 1887, 1888, 1890, 1891
- Tweed**, river, 1037
- Tyre**, 344
  - exiles from, founded Carthage, 2325
- Tyrol**, 2312
  - Landeck, 2308
  - parts acquired by Italy, 2305, 2315, 2320
  - peasant plays, 2317, 2321
  - peasants, 2312, 2313
  - Seebach valley, 2315
  - transport, 1684
  - valley, 2307
- Tyrene**, county of Ulster, 771
- Tziganes**, Hungarian gypsies, 1344

U

- Ubangi**, river, Congo, 1777
  - fishing in the, 1776
- Udaijpur** (*oo-dī-poor'*), dancing horse, 578
  - monkeys on station near, 1171
- Uffington Hill**, 1112
- Uganda**, 406
- Ukita**, people of Borneo, 2307
- Ukraines** (*ū'krān*), girls of the, 2257
  - milkmaids of Kiev, 2259
- Uleaborg** (*oo-lē-borg*), 2131
- Ulrich** (*ool'rikh*), patriarch of Aquileja, 743
- Ulster**, 769, 779
  - capital, 770
- Umanak**, Greenland, 2050, 2065
- Umbria**, province, Italy, 1744
- Umea** (*oo-mē-ū*), Sweden, 936
- Umiak**, or umyak, Eskimo boat, 113, 118, 2064
- Union**, Act of, 771, 1009
- Union of South Africa**, 2427
- United Provinces**, Muttra, 1154
- United States**, 2107-28
  - agriculture, 991, 992, 2004
  - annexed Hawaii, 1063
  - baseball, 1228, 1229
  - boats on Mississippi, 124
  - catching squid, California, 901
  - cooking in Texas, 1791
  - Cuba, 623
  - desert of Arizona, 2021
  - gypsies, 1915
  - Indians fishing, 910
  - irrigation, 719, 720
  - Japan, 1205
  - Jews, 1612
  - Multnomah Falls, 121

United States—cont.

- negro musician, 2011
- Niagara Falls, 146
- Panama Canal, 420
- police, 542, 548, 554
- posessions in West Indies, 1917, 1919, 1930-1
- Pueblo Indians, 289-310
- Red Indians, 16-32
  - school, 9
  - sheep-farming, 1493, 1501
  - shooting sun-perch, Florida, 903
  - "wind wagon," Arizona, 1687
  - Yosemite, National Park, 150
- See also Alaska, Hawaiian Islands, New York, Philippines
- Universities**, in England, 1718-28
- University College**, Oxford, 1722
- Unknown Warrior**, tomb in Paris, 1787
- Unter den Linden**, Berlin, 1081, 1990
- Unterchöhen** (*oon'ter-shöh'n*), child ren, 2117
- Unterwalden** (*oon'ter-vahl-dēn*), 2105
- Uras Tree**, obtaining poison, 66, 67
- Ur**, of the Chaldees, 588, 2195
- Ural Mts.**, home of Finns, 939
- Urban IV.**, and Sicily, 1520
- Urga** (*oor'gah*), Mongolia, 1076
- Urgal** (*oor'hā*), bishop of, 1533
- Urgen** (*oor-phēn'*), inn at, 186, 198
  - market, 198
- Uri** (*oor'ri*), children, 2117
  - in league against Austria, 2105
- Uriankhai**, reindeer, 1074
- Urk** (*oorh*), harbour, 668
  - people of, 662
- Urbamba** (*oo-roo-bahm'bah*), river, Peru, 91, 93
- Uruguay**, 1427-40
  - police, 551
- Uruguay River**, 1427
  - meat factories upon, 1440
- Urumchi** (*oo-room'chē*), Sin-Kiang, 1357, 1363
- Ushuaia** (*oo'shoo-ah'yā*), 2353
- Uspallata Pass**, 1581
  - statue of Christ, 1434, 1583
- Utrecht** (*ū'trēkt*), Netherlands, canal in, 674
- Usbegs** (*noo'begs*), 183, 193
  - Afghanistan, 2557
  - republic of, 184, 188
- Ushorod** (*oo-shōr-rōd*), Ruthenia, 321

V

- Vaduz** (*vah'dooz*), 1530
  - girl of, 1537
- Vaitapira** (*vah-i-tā-pē'hā*), river, Tahiti, 168
- Val d'Illes** (*vāi dē'vā*), women, 2107
- Valença do Minho** (*vah-lēn'sah dō mēn'vō*), 1697
- Valencia** (*vah-lēn'thē-ah*), Spain, 822, 825
- Valetta** (*vah-lē'tā*), 2249, 2254
- Valideh**, Sultana, 367
- Valley of the Kings**, 1887, 1888, 1893
  - Nile from, 2236
- Valparaiso** (*vah-l-pah-rī'sō*), 1581
- Vancouver**, 2229
  - Indian woman, 30
- Vancouver**, George, in Hawaiian Is., 1063
- Vandala**, German tribe, 1967
  - Italy, 1729
  - North Africa, 2325
- Vardar**, river, at Tetovo, 2179
- Vasco da Gama**, Portuguese explorer, 1691
- Vashona**, 445, 448
  - gardens, 445
  - Swiss Guards, 447
- Vaudouze** (*vō-dooz'*), Fountain of, 1374
- Vavahua**, people of Madagascar, 833
- Vedado**, suburb of Havana, 627
- Veddas**, people of Ceylon, 453, 480, 481
- Veen** (*vēn*), Netherlands, 623
- Velasquez**, Diego, founded Havana, 627
- Vendicia**, Corica, 2247
- Venar** (*vē-nar*), Swedish lake, 936
- Venethana**, captured Pola, 1760
- Venice**, 739-52
  - gondolas, 122
  - owned Cattaro, 2174

## Vera Cruz

**Vera Cruz** (*ver'ä kruz*), Mexico, 1863  
 —petroleum well, 1273  
**Vestmanna Is.**, Iceland, 2049  
**Vesuvius**, crater, 1779  
 —eruption, 1176  
 —from Bay of Naples, 1783  
**Vester**, Swedish lake, 936  
**Vesta**, people of Madagascar, 839  
**Via Dolorosa**, Jerusalem, 2332, 2341  
**Vinassa do Castello**, children, 1692  
**Vinberg** (*vi'borg*), castle, 2129, 2142  
**Vincent**, Gil (*vi-sen't*), 1707  
**Victor Emmanuel II.**, monument to, 436, 442  
**Victoria**, Australia, 1646  
 —effect of gold-rush, 1643  
 —irrigation, 719, 720  
 —Melbourne, 1647, 1651  
**Victoria**, Hong-Kong, 511  
**Victoria**, lake, Newfoundland, 364  
**Victoria Embankment**, London, 963  
**Victoria Falls**, 143, 144, 147, 150, 153  
**Victoria Land**, from Ross Island, 204  
**Victoria Memorial**, London, 967, 977  
**Victoria Nyansa**, 406, 413  
**Victoria Park**, London, 977  
**Vienna**, Austria, 2303, 2321  
 —delivered from Turks, 449  
 —Graben, 2316  
 —Kärntnerstrasse, 2322  
 —police, 348  
 —toy-seller, 2323  
**Vikings**, boat, Oslo, 1590  
 —descendants in England, 51  
 —Iceland, 2049  
 —Newfoundland, 555  
 —Norway, 1585  
 —Soa Island, 1498  
 —Sweden, 939  
**Villa Vioana** (*vil'lah re-sä'sah*), 1694  
**Villefranche-sur-Mer** (*vil'-fränsh-sür-mair*), 125  
 —the quay, 1391  
 —the spring, 1393  
**Vilna**, 1489, 1491  
**Vinea**, George T., memorial, 215  
**Vinci**, Leonardo da, 1740  
**Vinh Thuy**, king of Annam, 1403  
**Virgil**, 1740  
**Virginia**, driving apples, 2500  
 —introduction of slaves, 2513  
 —tobacco plantation, 2513  
 —Yorktown, 2523  
**Virginia Is.**, 1919  
 —St. Thomas, 1930  
**Vinayana**, people of Philippines, 724, 728  
**Vishnu**, 1459  
 —cobra associated with, 1462  
 —follower, 1463  
**Vitagoths**, Spain, 793  
**Vistula**, river, Danzig, 1536  
 —Poland, 1483, 1487, 1490  
**Vlachs** (*vlah's*), people of Moravia, 334, 337  
**Vltava** (*vil'-lah-vah*), river, Prague, 327  
**Volcanoes**, 1175-85  
 —African, Guatemala, 1860  
 —Central America, 1259  
 —Etna, Sicily, 1507, 1513  
 —Hawaiian Is., 1060, 1061, 1069  
 —Hekla, Iceland, 2049  
 —Pichincha, Ecuador, 1573  
 —San Salvador, 1267  
**Volendam**, costumes, 661, 669, 684  
 —harbour, 664, 669  
 —religion, 681  
**Volga**, river, course of, 2093  
 —lumber raft, 2276  
 —Nijni-Novgorod, 2267  
**Voodoo**, Haiti, temple, 2498  
**Voodooism**, Haiti, 2499  
**Vorarlberg** (*vor-äri'borg*), 2315  
**Vosges** (*vösh*), mts., France, 1393  
**Vrangels**, Norway, locks beside, 426  
**Vrba** (*ver-bah's*), river, 149, 2177

## W

**Wadham College**, Oxford, 1728  
**Wadi Haila** (*wah'dä häil'ah*), 2240  
**Wadi Khana** (*wah'äsh*), 1618  
**Wadi Bitt Maryam**, 1402  
**Wagner** (*wah'ner*), German musician, 1997

**Wahian** (*wä'ian*), river, N.Z., fishing, 900  
**Wahkato** (*wä-hah'to*), river, N.Z., 2359  
**Waldi** (*wä-dä*), gold mine, 2371  
**Walden** (*wah-dä*), anti-riding, 1043  
**Walding-place**, Jerusalem, 1608, 2541  
**Waldmanna** (*wäim-gah'nä*), geyser, New Zealand, 2366  
**Waldmanna** (*wäim-gah'nä*), N.Z., sheep, 1491  
**Wairua** (*wä'rua*), plain, N.Z., 2374  
**Wakapu**, lake, fishing in, 2362  
 —road near, 2369  
**Wakapa Indians** (*wah'ä-dä*), woman, 289  
**Wahlerum** (*wah'ä-rä-jä*), Netherlands, dyke, 649, 667  
 —village, 682, 683  
 —women, 670  
**Wales**, 2201-14  
 —coracles, 111  
 —costume, 2223  
 —gypses, 1915  
 —homespun, 1330  
 —sheep, 1498, 1500  
 —stones for Stonehenge, 2891  
**Wall**, the Great, China, 501, 508, 532  
 —of London, 959  
**Wallachia** (*wäl'-lä'h-ä*), 1193  
 —oil-field, 1791  
 —treating tank, 1797  
**Walied Towns**, 1803-72  
 —Annam, 1409  
 —Foz, 1350  
 —Jerusalem, 2534  
 —Kairuan, 2333, 2337  
 —Kano, 309  
 —Klu-Kiang, 521  
 —Liao-Yang, 533  
 —Marrakesh, 1546, 1558  
 —Moscow, 2272  
 —Mukden, 535  
 —Peking, 2033, 2036, 2048  
 —Rothenburg, 1971  
 —Salonica, 1702  
 —Seoul, 1834, 1861  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1367  
**Wallington**, 1108  
**Walloon**, part of Belgium, 2455  
**Walloon**, people of Belgium, 2451, 2466  
**Wall Street**, New York, 130, 137  
**Walton Bridge**, 1118  
**Wampum**, 17, 24, 27, 32  
**Wandering Jew**, The, legend, 1609  
**Wapiana**, people of Guiana, 907  
**Wapila**, Mt., lake at foot of, 2228  
**Waranga Reservoir**, Australia, 719  
**Warraw Indians**, game of, 47  
**Warri**, played in Sierra Leone, 1410  
**Warraw**, 1489  
 —Castle Square, 1475  
 —Jewish quarter, 1474  
 —Jewish school, 1486, 1490  
 —Jews, 1609  
**Warwick Castle**, 1993  
**Warwickshire**, Shottory, 1109  
**Washington**, 2515  
 —Capitol, 2520  
 —statue, New York, 137  
**Washington**, state, lumbering, 2518  
 —Rainier National Park, 2510  
**Washington**, George, designed U.S. flag, 2521  
 —statue, New York, 137  
**Wasaw**, district of Gold Coast, 390  
**Wat Chang**, temple, Bangkok, 1963  
**Water Buffalo**, Annam, 1403  
 —Borneo, 1000  
 —Bulgaria, 1674  
 —Dutch East Indies, 1287, 1325  
 —India, 758, 1163  
 —Philippines, 725  
 —Siam, 998  
**Water-carrier**, Arabia, 21, 1624  
 —Bethlehem, 2538  
 —Egypt, 2241  
 —Sicily, 1522, 1503  
 —Tangier, 2550  
 —Yemen, 1629  
**Waterfalls**, 143-59  
 —Italy, 2753  
 —Norway, 1601  
 —Tammerfors, 2131  
 —Trumelbach, 2157  
**Waterhead**, Windermere near, 1114  
**Water-seller**, Algiers, 2323  
 —Bagdad, 594  
 —Bokhara, 128, 191

## Whitehall

**Water-seller**—cont.  
 —Cairo, 222, 227  
 —Kashgar, 1766  
 —Peru, 1122  
 —Portugal, 1694  
 —Spain, 808  
**Water-Lovers**, Los Remedios, 2261  
**Watling Street**, 1123  
**Wat Ruan**, Bangkok, 1966  
**Wat Saket**, Bangkok, 1963  
**Watus**, people of Ruanda, 1170, 2072  
**Wauw** (*wah-wä*), Crows, 1487  
**Wauw**, The, 1112, 1117  
**Weaving**, 1345-55  
 —Finland, 2335  
 —Formosa, 2143, 2147, 2154, 2157  
 —Greece, 1099, 1100  
 —Navaho, 305  
 —Poland, 1476  
 —Pueblo, 307  
 —Rügen Island, 1979  
 —Rumania, 1194, 1196, 1202  
 —Sin-Kiang, 1357  
 —Sweden, 941  
 —Syria, 1714  
 —Tibet, 247  
**Weddell Seal**, 210, 229  
**Wedding**, Breton, 1242, 1254  
 —Chinese, 224, 337  
 —Danish, bridal dance, 1533  
 —Dutch, 684  
 —Egyptian, 2235  
 —Finnish, 1411  
 —Formosa, 2150, 2154  
 —Greek, 1097  
 —Japanese, 1803  
 —Jewish, in Tripoli, 1612  
 —Korean, 1253, 1839  
 —Macedonian, 2081  
 —Norwegian, 1596  
 —Polish, 1484  
 —Spanish, 808  
 —Swedish, 948  
 —Vugo-Slav, 2168  
**Wedgwood**, Josiah, 1360  
**Weinberg** (*wäin'berg*), 1997  
**Welland Canal**, Canada, 438  
**Wello River**, pygmies, 2766  
**Wellisley**, Province, 1049  
**Wellington**, 2360, 2363, 2366  
 —founding, 2359  
**Wellington**, Duke of, Belgium, 2455  
 —Orthez, 1382  
 —Portugal, 1691  
 —statue, London, 971  
**Wenda**, girls cycling, 1987  
**Wengon** (*wäin'ghin*), lacemaker, 2108  
**Wentworth St.**, London, 967, 980  
**West Africa**, building, 251  
 —hairdressing, 2205, 2207, 2298  
**Western Australia**, 1616, 1652  
 —pearl fisheries, 1642  
**Western Empire**, 1729  
**Western Ghats** (*ghah's*), 155, 705, 1171  
**West Indies**, 1916-35  
 —eruption of Mt. Pelée, 2176  
 —Indiana, 985, 986  
 —sugar industry, 277, 278-82  
 —See also Cuba, Haiti  
**Westkapelle** (*wäit'-hah-päl'id*), dyke, 649, 667  
**Westland**, New Zealand, 2371  
**Westminster**, City of, 959  
 —Houses of Parliament, 961, 966  
 —palace, 960  
**Westminster Abbey**, 960, 966, 969  
 —Judas leaving, 45  
**Westminster Belds**, London, 961, 966  
**Westphalia** (*wäit'-fä'id-ä*), Germany, 1969  
**Westhorn** (*wäit'-ter-horn*), 2127  
**Whakarewewa**, geyser, 2366  
**Whales**, Antarctic, 215  
 —outling up, 356  
 —harpoon for, 355  
 —New Zealand, 2362  
**Whaling**, Alaska, 1150  
 —Newfoundland, 550, 560  
 —New Zealand, 2359  
 —Norway, 1600  
 —Scotland, 1017, 1041  
**Whitby**, London, market, 960  
**White City**, Moscow, 2261  
**Whitcham**, London, 962, 977  
 —Cenotaph, 966  
 —guardsman, 35

**White Horse**, Uffington Hill, 1112  
**White Nile**, 2333  
**White Pass**, Alaska, 1144  
**White Russians**, people of Russia, 2355  
**Wieringen** (*wi'ring-en*), island, 1677  
**Wight**, Isle of, buttermaking, 57  
 — — — harvesting, 1123  
**Wigwam**, Red Indian, 864  
**Wilhelmsdorf**, suburb of Berlin, 1981  
**William the Conqueror**, born in Falaise Castle, 1370  
 — — — built castle, Cambridge, 1719  
**Willibrod**, bishop of Utrecht, 674  
**Wilshire**, 1112  
 — — — Stonehenge, 1105, 1186, 2191  
**Wimpey**, 1997  
**Windsmere**, lake, 1114, 1121  
**Windsor**, 1108  
**Wind-wagon**, used in Arizona, 1687  
**Windward Is.**, 1917, 1919, 1928  
**Wine**, Portugal, 1688, 1689, 1697  
 — — — Switzerland, 2108  
**Winnipeg**, Manitoba, 2221, 2222  
**Winnifred**, woman spinning, 59  
**Winter Sports**, Austria, 2312  
 — — — Canada, 1426, 2218  
 — — — Norway, 1422, 1519, 1602  
 — — — Sweden, 933, 951  
 — — — Switzerland, 2105  
**Wisconsin**, Indians in, 16  
**Witch Doctor**. See Medicine Man  
**Witwatersrand** (*wit-vah'ters-rahnd'*), gold mine, 2438  
**Wolfe**, General, at Quebec, 2215  
**Wolfram**, women gridding, Peru, 1577  
**Wollanqua**, sacred serpent, 610  
**Wolsey's Gateway**, Oxford, 1718  
**Women**, English police force, 541  
 — — — New York police force, 550  
 — — — status of Afghan, 2355  
 — — — Argentine, 1431  
 — — — Beduin, 77  
 — — — Brazilian, 1941  
 — — — Bulgarian, 1671  
 — — — Burmese, 2482  
 — — — Cham, 1409  
 — — — Chinese, 537  
 — — — Dutch, 670  
 — — — Finnish, 2128, 2140  
 — — — German, 1980  
 — — — Greek, 1097  
 — — — Japanese, 1312, 1317  
 — — — Korean, 1859, 1863  
 — — — Montenegrin, 2167, 2168, 2175  
 — — — Moroccan, 1552  
 — — — Spanish, 808  
 — — — Tripoli, 2346  
 — — — Turcoman, 184  
 — — — Turkish, 2283, 2294  
**Woman**, Korea, 1862  
**Wood**, General, governor of Cuba, 641  
**Woolwa Indians**, Central America, 1276  
**Woolworth Building**, New York, 128, 131, 133, 134  
**Worcestershire**, cave houses, 845, 851  
 — — — cottage, 56  
 — — — Holt Fleet, 1108  
 — — — Little Comberton, 1124  
**Wordsworth**, William, home near Grasmere, 1115  
**Worms**, market-place, 1970  
**Wrath**, Cape, Newfoundland, 550  
**Wren**, Sir Christopher, 960

**Wrestling**, Keyans, Borneo, 1426  
 — — — in Switzerland, 1112  
**Wular Lake** (*woo'lar*), Kashmir, 689  
**Wurtemberg**, 1907  
 — — — peasants, 1968  
 — — — scutching flax, 1972  
**Wu-tai**, sacred mountain, China, 522  
**Wyshwood Forest**, 1105  
**Wye**, river, Derbyshire, 1122

X

**Xerxes**, built Persepolis, 2198

Y

**Y (d)**, river, Amsterdam, 652  
**Yachi**, 122  
**Yachana**, Tierra del Fuego, 2354, 2358  
**Yakima**, river, canal, 770, 720  
**Yakubai Bay**, Tlingit house, 1146  
**Yakuts** (*yah-koots'*), people of Siberia, 2280  
**Yakutsk** (*yah-kootsk'*), Siberia, 2280  
**Yamdok Tso**, Tibet, 248, 265  
**Yanco**, Porto Rico, 1931  
**Yang-lee-kiang**, boatman, 522  
 — — — course, 511, 2099  
 — — — fishing, 902  
 — — — floods, 2088  
 — — — Hankau, 510  
 — — — Ichang, 516  
**Yantra** (*ya-dn'tra*), river, Bulgaria, 1663  
 — — — at Gabrovo, 1668  
**Yarkand** (*yah-kahnd'*), 1357  
 — — — porcelain-seller, 1367  
**Yarra**, river, Melbourne, 1651  
**Yasaka Pagoda**, Kyoto, 1302  
**Yatung Valley** (*yah-loong'*), Tibet, 245, 248  
**Yawngwa**, Burma, water festival, 2488  
**Yellow River**, China, 511  
**Yellow Sea**, Chinese boat, 121  
**Yembo**, camel caravan, 1681  
**Yemen** (*ye-men*), Jews from, 5  
 — — — street in Lohaya, 1626  
 — — — water-carrier, 1629  
**Yenisei** (*yen-ee-se'*), river, Mongolia, 1481  
 — — — raft, 1078  
 — — — Ostiak, 2280  
**Yeni Valideh**, mosque, Constantinople, 362, 365, 366-7  
**Yeomen of the Guard**, 34  
**Yenidia**, religion, 588  
**Yeno**, or Hokkaido, 1297  
**Yoho Park**, Canada, 2128  
**Yokohama**, destroyed by earthquake, 1297  
**Yorkshire**, moors of, 1121  
**Yorltown**, Virginia, 582  
**Yorubas**, people of Nigeria, 401  
**Yosemite National Park** (*yo-sam'i-l-i*), waterfall, 150  
**Yosemite Valley**, El Capitan, 2512  
**Yucatan** (*yoo-hah-tahn'*), peninsula, 1268  
 — — — slaves from, Cuba, 629  
**Yugo-Slavia**, 2161-85  
 — — — acquired Austrian territory, 2305  
 — — — earthquake, 2097  
 — — — falls at Jajce, 149  
 — — — Fiume, 1758  
 — — — Ragusa, 1869, 1872

**Yugo-Slavia**, in Italy, 1735  
**Yukon**, river, Alaska, 1147, 1152  
 — — — reindeer, 1140  
 — — — salmon trap, 1169  
**Yulus**, hairdressing, 2297  
**Yuman Indians**, mother and baby, 300  
 — — — Pueblo Indian family, 269  
**Yumuri** (*yoo-moo-r'i*), valley of, Cuba, 636  
**Yun-nan**, province of China, 499  
**Yung Bridge**, Lhasa, 259  
**Y Wyddia** (*y'wih'eah*), Snowdon, 2203

Z

**Zachon**, river, gorge of, 1996  
**Zagreb**. See Agram  
**Zambesi** (*zam-bee-si*), river, course, 144  
 — — — hippopotami, 400  
 — — — Victoria Falls, 147, 152, 153, 2439  
**Zansibar**, 413  
 — — — Swahili, 392, 393, 413, 2296  
 — — — women stalking cloves, 414  
**Zapotos**, ruins at Mitla, 1273  
**Zarathushan** (*za-rah'-shahn'*), river, Turkistan, 178  
**Zaria**, 401  
**Zealand** (*sydi'land*), Denmark, 2411  
 — — — lake, 2421  
 — — — road, 2420  
**Zealand** (*sd'land*), Netherlands, capital, 679  
 — — — fisheries, 673  
 — — — milkwoman, 676  
 — — — village, 682  
**Zemenon**, Greece, villagers, 1085, 1099  
**Zenda Rud** (*sen-dah rood*), river, Persia, 1283  
**Zermatt**, children, 2113, 2118  
 — — — mountaineers, 2118, 2127  
**Zeus** (*se oos'*), temple of, Nemra, 1093  
 — — — temple of the Olympian, 2382, 2391  
**Ziegenhain** (*tsi'ghen-hain*), peasants near, 1095  
**Zimbabwe**, ruined city, Rhodesia, 2199  
**Zojil-in**, Kashmir, 695  
**Zombo Highlands**, message-drum, 1777  
**Zoological Gardens**, London, 977  
**Zoroaster**, prophet of Persia, 1470  
**Zoutland**, Netherlands, 667, 682  
**Zuider Zee** (*soy'der sd*), fisheries, 673, 677  
 — — — fisherman, 655, 657, 660, 681  
 — — — fishing villages, 664-5, 668-9  
 — — — formation, 656  
 — — — reclamation, 677  
**Zululand**, Natal, 2442  
**Zulus**, 2433, 2448  
 — — — children, 2445  
 — — — dancing, 2079  
 — — — girls' hairdressing, 2303  
 — — — house-building, 2446  
 — — — kraal, 2442  
 — — — man and woman, 2447  
 — — — warrior, 2444  
 — — — witch doctor, 2446  
**Zungaria** (*soong-gah'-ri-ah*), 1364  
**Zuni Indians** (*soo-ni*), baskets, 301  
 — — — use of prayer-sticks, 302  
**Zwya**, old river, Belgium, 2457  
**Zyrardow** (*shd'rar'doov*), peasants, 1477, 1478

List of Errata

Page 7.—Sixth line from bottom of column 1 should read he starts his page at the top right-hand corner and writes down the page.  
 Page 8.—In top caption for a big London County Council School for Infants read playground of the Thackley Council Infants' School, Bradford.  
 Page 29.—For wigwam read tepee.  
 Page 928.—For the Azores read Madeira, and for dominates the rich, fruit-producing

island of Pico in the Azores read with its twin peaks dominates the sunny island of Madeira.  
 Page 1197.—For Jui read Jiu.  
 Page 2229.—Third line from the bottom of column 1, for the capital of read the chief port of.  
 Page 2250.—For Campidans read Campidano.

END OF SIXTH VOLUME















